

soc.culture.greek,soc.culture.russian,alt.religion.christian.east-orthodox,soc.history.early-modern,alt.help.with.homework,relcom.politics,grk.news
grep -nAl '\#\@\#' ~/byz/byzhst.txt | sed '/--/ d'| sed '/#\@#/ d' > byzhst.idx

#@#

Sourcebook for a Modern Byzantine
Macro-Byzantine Historiographical Distillation
Modern Ivy Byzantine Encyclios Paideia Epitome

#@#

TABLE OF CONTENTS BY LINE NUMBER

(Line numbers approximate as inserting index below disturbs the numbers)

#@#

337- Egypt, Greece, Rome, Freeman Oxford 1996 ISBN0-19-872194-3
840- Phoenicians & West Aube trTurton Cambridge ISBN 0 521 41141 6
932- Podhoretz, Prophets, Free Press, 2002 ISBN 0-7432-1927-9
1056- Basic Judaism Steinberg 1947..75 Harvest 0-15-61069801
1184- Gospel acc Moses, Athol Dickson ISBN 0-7394-3550-7 brazospress.com
1220- GOD 101 Rabbi Terry Bookman ISBN 0-399-526258-7 2000
1310- Jews of Christ's Time (W D Morrison, Putnams) 31Aug1890 Chicago Daily
1320- Eidelberg Judaic_Man ISBN0-391-03970-9 1996 p104
1361- Jewish Customs, Bloch, Ktav 1980
1373- Jacobs, Holy Living: saints & saintliness in Judaism ISBN 0-87668-822-9
1389- Grace, Punishment, and the Torah. Rosen, Jonathan American Scholar;
1423- Sacred Texts: A review of Interpreting the Bible and the Constitution by
1446- New Light on the Torah, Jaroslav Pelikan is Sterling Professor Emeritus of
1482- Vox Graeca Guide Pronunc Classical Greek Wm Sydney Allen Cambrigde
1542- SEPTUAGINT LAMENTATIONS GREEK HEBREW INTERPRONOUNCIATION
1566- Pronunciation of Greek and Latin Edgar Sturtevant (Yale) 1920..1940
1588- Warren Treadgold, Hist_Byz_State&Society, sup.org 1997
1883- H A Gribb Mohammedanism Cumberledge (Oxford '49 '54) p31 " And
1889- 7Essays on Christian Greece, Demetrios Bikelas, Garnder, Paisley, 1890
1935- Byzantine Christianity, Magoulias, Rand McNally 1970
1954- Obolensky [Oxford], ByzCommonwealth, svots.edu 1982 orig
2249- Iorga Byzantium After Byzantium ISBN 973-9432-09-3
2321- Byzantine Achievement, Robert Byron, Russell, 1964 [orig 1929]
2449- Charanis [Rutgers], Stud Demogr Byz Emp, London, 1972
2618- Kazhdan, Ch Byz Cult 11&12c 1985 ucal
2624- Kazhdan 1982 DumbOak ISBN 0-88402-103-3
2663- Alan Harvey Eco Exp Byz Emp Cambridge 1989 ISBN 0-521-37151-1
2678- Constantelos Christian Hellenism ISBN 0-89241-523-1 caratzas.com
2773- John Meyendorf, Byzantium & Rise of Russia, Cambridge, 1980 repr
2930- "Were Ancient Heresies National or Social Movements in Disguise", A
3029- Islam & Oriental Churches, Wm Ambr Shedd, Young Peoples Missionary
3062- Robinsom Claremonte Nag Hammadi Henrickson 1986 ISBN0-913573-16-7
3094- Antioch Downey Princeton 1961 [heavily refs Malalas]
3140- Brock&Harvey Holy Women Syr Orient UCal 1987 ISBN 0-520-05705-8
3192- Mircea Eliade HistReligIdeas 1985 Chicago ISBN 0-226-20404-9
3275- Schmemmann HistRdeOrth svots.edu 1977 (1963 Holt, tr L Kesich)
3993- Vladmir Lossky, Mystical Theology, StVlad 1976 (1944) ISBN 0-913836-31-1
4063- Basil, On the Human Condition, SVS 2005 (6meron)
4120- Florovsky EaFath4c (v7 ClxWx) Buchervertriebsanstalt FL9490 1987 ISBN
4396- Florovsky AspChHist (v4 ClxWx) Buchervertriebsanstalt FL9490 1987
4568- Jesus in History Kee HBJ 1977
4663- St Isaac Nineveh, Ascetic Life, St Vlad, ISBN 88141-077-2:
4712- Eastern Orthodox Church, Benz 1957/2009 Aldine Transaction Rowohlt
4757- Desert Father, Cowan, Shambala 2004
4835- Columbia Hist World Harper 1972 ISBN 0-88029-004-8 [foreword by
5162- Walter Blair, Meine, Rabe, Jahn, Hist World Lit, UOK, Chicago, 1940
5465- Columbia Hist Wst Philos 1999 ISBN1-56731-347-7
5699- Dewey, Ethics p5 1960 (1908,1980)
5707- Science reporter David Brown reflects on What's
5719- Heilbroner Worldly Philosophers Touchstone 1953-1995
5794- Ben S. Bernanke, Vincent R. Reinhart, and Brian P. Sack FRB WP 2004-48
5802- Phelps JPE 76#4 1968 generalized excess demand can be regarded as a
5812- Mundell JPE 1963 71#3 money rate of interest rises by less than the rate
5817- Calvo JPE 85#3 1977 increase in the rate of expansion of money supply
5825- Milton Friedman JPE 94#3 1986 Monetary economists have generally treated
5830- Sargent Wallace JPE 83#2 1975 under an interest rate rule the price level
5833- Milton Friedman JPE 69#5 1964 changes in the stock of money exert an
5838- Friedman & Schwartz JPE 90#1 1982 Short-term assets are a closer
5849- This Time is different Reinhart & Rogoff, Princeton 2009
5869- New American Economy, Bruce Bartlett, palgrace 2009
5959- New Deal Constitutionalism and the Unshackling of the States Spring, 1997

6037- Zizioulas, Being as Communion, StVlad, 1985, ISBN 0-88141-029-2
6111- Aristotle, ed Apostle&Gerson, Peripatetic, Iowa 1986
6194- Cavarnos ModGrkThough 1986 1969 0-914744-11-9
6257- The new Cavafy. Bowersock, G.W. American Scholar; Spring96, Vol. 65
6277- Conley Rhet Eur Trad 1990 0-226-11489-9
6334- Kennedy Hist Class Rhet 1994 Princeton 0-691-00059-x
6362- Pelikan Divine Rhetoric 2001 0-88141-214-7
6446- College Manual of Rhetoric, Charles Sears Baldwin (Yale) Longmans Green 1906
6519- Perelman New Rhetoric 1958 Notre Dame 1969 0-268-00446-3
6665- Diplmcy (Negoc Souverains) Callieres 1647-1717 1983 Leicstr 0-7185-1216-2
6879- Pers Self Portr Oldham & Morris 1990 Bantam 0-553-05757-X
6952- Psychiatric misadventures. McHugh, Paul R. American Scholar; Fall92,
6997- Wenger, Einstein Factor, 3river, 1996
7007- A Positive Psychological Theory of Judging in Hindsight Spring, 1998 65
7031- Matching Probabilities: The Behavioral Law and Economics of Repeated
7085- 48 Laws of Power, Rbt Greene & Elffers 1998 Viking 0670881465
7437- Every Move Must Have a Purpose (biz/chess) Pandolfini 2003 Hyperion
7470- Graber, All In, Harper Collins 2005 [Poker & Biz - compare to Game Theory]
7484- Miller, Game Theory at Work, MGH 2003
7577- Adcock Greek Art War 1957 UCal 0-520-0005-6
7633- 3 Byz Mil Treatises CFHB XXV Dennis IX 1985 Dumbarton Anon 6cent
7644- Handel, Masters of War, 2001, 3ed, frankcass.com 0-7146-8132-6
7762- Beach Salt&Steel Naval Inst 1999
7794- Thry Intl Pol Waltz (Harvard, Berkeley) 1979 MGH 0-07-554852-6
7871- Keohane&Nye (Harvard) Power&Interdep 2ed 1989 ScottForsmn 0-673-39891-9
7990- Strateg Tht Am 1952-1996 Trachtenberg PSQ 104#2 1989
8029- Conv Deter & Conv Retal in Eur Huntington Intl Scty 8#3 Wtr83-4
8065- Between Power and Principle: An Integrated Theory of International Law
8115- Richard Pipes Sov Think Win Nucl War Commentary 7/77 p34 According to the
8123- The Road to Moscow Gary Hart, Dimitri K Simes. The National Interest.
8162- The Panda Menace Antoine Halff. The National Interest.
8188- Senior Chinese diplomat visits Taliban chief in Afghanistan December 13,
8201- The First World Hacker War By CRAIG S. SMITH NY Times May 13, 2001 After
8207- Clash Civ Huntington Frn Aff Smr 1993
8259- How Countries Democratize Huntngton PSQ 106#4 1991
8312- IntroArts Collins 1969 Columbia
8433- Theol Icon Ouspensky trGythiel 1978 svots.edu 0-88141-124-8
8475- Frank Lloyd Wright, the many lives of. Pinck, Dan American Scholar;
8504- Music W Civ P H Lang (Columbia) Norton 1997 1941 0-393-04074-7
8972- Wm Ted deBary E Asian Civ Harvard 1988 0-674-22405-1
9026- Solomon, Chinese Negotiating Behavior 1-878379-86-0
9032- Arayama & Mourdoukoutas China Against Herself 1999 1-56720-245-4
9047- The new Confucianism in Beijing.
9123- Sorman Empire of Lies Encounter 2008
9179- Coming China Wars Navarrrro FT Pearson 2007
9212- Luce In SPite of the Gods Doubleday 2007
9239- Greenfed CHina Syndrome Harper Collins 2006
9304- Jaspers Philos&World 1963 Regnery 0-89526-757-8
9355- Dilworth, Philosophy in World Perspective, Yale, 1989, ad_passitum
9420-
9585- Plato's Impossible Polity [Plato's Republic, 2005, Rosen, Yale] Brann, Eva
9609- Mussolini's Brain Trust Moss, Myra Claremont Review of Books v. 6 no. 2
9630- Popper Selections, Princeton, 1985
9724- Massie, Land of Firebird, Touchstone, 1980 ISBN 0-671-46059-5
9955- Florinsky (Columbia), Russia, Macmillan 1953
10425- Embarrassing Europe WashPost 22Sep1885 Paris 21Sep Semi-official advices
10437- NYTimes 1Aug1860 was not the whole war a piece of folly and a sham, in the
10443- NYTimes 15Oct1861 Edward Everett An official expression of the views of the
10452- NYTimes 16Jan1862 Rurik of Rosslagen (in Sweden) arriving sword in hand
10468- Solzhenitsyn Mortal Danger 1980 Harper&Row (FA 58#4)
10493- Imperial Russia, 1998, ed Burbank, indiana.edu, 0-253-33462-4
10565- NY Times 1Feb1892 Serfdom Again in Russia p1
10579- NY Times 2Apr1877 Socialistic Spectre of Europe p4
10604- Atkinson, EndRuLandCommune Stanford 1983
10726- Peasant19cRu Vicinich Stanford 1968
10805- Redfield Peasant Society 1956 Chicago LC56-6654
10860- Keyes Peasant Strategies in Asian Societies JAsnStd 8/83 42#4
10885- Edral & Whiten [St Andr Scot] Human Egalitarianism Curr_Anthro 35#2 1994
10911- Macey Govt&PeasRu 1861-1906 1987 ISBN 0-87580-122-6
10963- Moral Economy Peasant J C Scott 1976 Yale ISBN 0-300-01862-2
11095- NY Times 2Jul1876 Russian Village Commune p4
11123- Soil & Soul Hellberg-Hirn Ashgate 1998 ISBN 1-85521-871-2
11200- Russia & Soul Pesmen Cornell 2000 ISBN 0-8014-3739-3

11214- Nomads & Sedentary Castillo 1981 ISBN 968-12-0109-4
11246- Rancour-laFerriere Slave Soul of Russia: Moral Masochism and Cult
11286- Russia 1812-1945, Graham Stephenson, Praeger 1969
11397- Russian Negotiation Behavior, Schecter, 1-878379-78X
11409- Randall, Reluctant Capitalists: Russia..Transition 0-415-92824-9
11432- Weber Protestant Eth & Spir Captlsm 1904..30 tr Talc Parsons 0-415-25406-x
11495- van den Haag Capitalism: Src Hostlty 1979 Epoch 0-89948-000-4
11540- Mises Bureaucracy Yale 1944 Arlington 1969 87000-068-3
11563- Bastiat Law 1848 Dean Russell FEE 1950
11587- Moderation in defense of extremism. Rutenberg, Alan American Scholar;
11620- Lord Acton and the Lost Cause. Clausen, Christopher American Scholar;
11688- Iatrogenic government. Moynihan, Daniel Patrick American Scholar;
11725- Sowell Knowledge & Decisions 1980 Basic 0-465-03737-2
11949- Bickel, Morality_of_Consent, Yale, 1975
11994- Chas Beard PSQ 27#1 3/12 Supreme Court - Usurper or Grantee?
12062- Zelermeyer Legal Reasoning Prentice Hall NJ 1960
12081- Blackstone, Commentaries Laws & Constitution, Clarke (1796, London; 2005, Elibron 2005)
12240- CENTENNIAL TRIBUTE ESSAY: A Theory of the Laws of War Winter, 2003 70
12301- The Origins of Judicial Review Summer, 2003 70 U. Chi. L. Rev. 887
12353- Dollar & Plcy Mix, Mundell, Princn Ess Intl Fnc 85, 5/1971 LC750-165467
12388- Ottoman Centuries, Kinross, 1977, isbn 0-688-08093-6
12706- American antiquity. Cornog, Evan
12730- Sons of Conquerors, Hugh Pope, Overlook Duckworth, 2005
12835- The National Interest 2002 SPRING Charles Horner The Other Orientalism:
12930- Stavrianos, Balkans, NYU 2000 0-8147-9766-0
13088- Charlemagne in Greece & Turkey 1749 Trigraph London ISBN 0-9508026-5-4
13164- Biddle [later Bank of US prez], Greece 1806, ed McNeal, PennStateU 1993
13319- Mod Greece Woodhouse Praeger/Faber 1968..91
13871- Chicago Tribute 6Apr1866 there was probably no country in the world in
13890- Grant and Greece NYTimes 9Dec1868 quoting Independence Hellenique
13897- Greeks in America NYTimes 4Aug1873 Greek merchants of this City, whose
13906- Modern Greece NYTimes 11Mar1874 Greece stood next to Germany in
13912- NYTimes 11Dec1876 Greeks & Turks The Greeks, whatever defects they may
13924- CANARIS NYTimes 10Oct1877 A funeral service for the repose of the soul of
13938- Chicago Daily Tribune 26Aug1878 DEFRAUDED GREECE The records of the meeting
13946- Hellenes of To-Day (review of book by Glasgow Prof Jebb) NYTimes p3
13957- DOWNTOWN GREEKS WORSHIP NYTimes 8Jan1894 basement of the Judson Memorial
13968- F A ROE p5 NYTimes 6Dec1896 Greece has been the universal pedagogue of
13978- US ADMIRAL WANTS TURKS DRIVEN OUT NYTimes 11NOV1912 [Colvocresses on
13982- CONDEMN GREEK ACTIVITIES IN ANATOLIA 3Jan1920 NYTimes p10 findings of an
13993- MORGENTHAU URGES EXPULSION OF TURK Boston Daily Globe 23Feb1920 p8 "If the
14000- RED TROOPS FORM LINK WITH KEMAL NYTimes 22Aug1920 Two Bolshevik cavalry
14015- TRAGEDY OF SMYRNA AS GREEKS SEE IT 17Sep1922 NYTimes HE BLAMES FRANCE
14022- GREEK EX-PREMIERS SHOT FOR WAR ROUT 29Nov1922 NYTimes Blamed for Upholding
14025- SEE REUNION STEP AT ANGLICAN PARLEY NYTimes 9Jul1930 movement for
14030- Jews at Sofia Aroused 13Sep1934 NYTimes Sofia Jews ascribe M. Venizelos's
14034- GREEK ARMY ROUTS MACEDONIA REBELS NYTimes 5Mar1935 Venizelos was reported
14040- GREEK JEWS HERE PRAY FOR VICTORY 25Nov1940 NYTimes p13 Greece may be
14047- EXTINCTION FEARED IF AID FAILS GREEKS 2Jun1942 NYTimes p4 Returning
14061- Paidomazoma Karavasilis Rosedog 2006 isbn 0-8059-7320-6
14119- Gerolymatos Red Acropolis Black Teror 2004 ISBN 0-465-02743-1
14183- 64 PLANES IN RAID 10Aug1964 NYTimes p1 Turkish aircraft struck against
14193- ATHENS ATTACKS EX-PREMIER'S SON 18Jul1966 NYTimes The Government of
14202- King Was Isolated When Coup Begam 27Apr1967 NYTimes p5 The preparations
14210- NYTimes 24Mar1974 Greece's Worst Crisis p220
14227- Pettifer, New Macedonia question, St Martin's 1999 ISBN0-312-22240-8
14306- Yugosl Communism & Maced Question Palmer & King (US dipl) 208-00821-7 1971
14321- Greeks and Bulgarians NYTimes 25Apr1886 In short, Russia is backing
14349- NY Times 24Feb1878 Russo-Turkish Treaty p1
14366- Raphael Patai, The Arab Mind, hatherleighpress.com 2002, 1983, 1976
14431- The Middle East crisis in historical perspective. Lewis, Bernard American
14463- Pluralism, Intolerance, and the Qur'an. Asani, Ali S. American Scholar;
14547- Panislamism in Europe NYTimes From Paris Liberte 16Jul1881 All Islam is
14551- Trifkovic, Sword of Prophet, ReginaOrthodoxPress.com, 2002
14765- National Interest 2005 FALL Dov S. Zakheim Blending Democracy: The
14839- The National Interest 2004 SPRING Derk Kinnane Winning Over the Muslim
14909- Sproul & Saleeb, Dark Side of Islam 2003 IBN 1-58134-441-4
14923- Mohammed 1902 Margolith Putnam
14936- Musl W Eur Nielsen Edinburgh 2004 3ed
14950- Tsugitaka Muslim Soc 2004 ISBN 0-415-33254-0
15002- Luke & Keith-Roach Hbk Palestine & Transjordan 1930 Macmillan
15024- Russia & Mediterranean 1797-1807 Norman E Saul Chicago 1970 SBN
15143- Nesselrode & Rus Rappr w Britain, Ingle, California, 1976,

15197- 1983 Thessaloniki Inst Balk Stud "Les Relations Greco-Russes
15222- A J P Taylor, From_Napoleon_to_the_Second_International (Essays on
15286- Disraeli Sayings (Blake, Duckworth 1992 2003)
15325- Disraeli, Andre Maurois (aka Emile Herzog) trMiles 1928 LC55-14913
15584- New World, Old Myths Mann 1491: Reviewed by Bruce S. Thornton Summer 2006
15611- Fischer Albion's Seed 1989 Oxford 0-19-506905-6
15722- Anglophilia, American style. American Scholar; Summer97, Vol. 66 Issue 3,
15743- Lost Causes and Gallantry. Burroughs, Franklin 1 American Scholar;
15816- Bourgeois virtue. McCloskey, Donald American Scholar; Spring94, Vol. 63
15895- Gura,UNCCCH, Jonathan Edwards, 2005, fsgbooks.com ISBN 0-8090-6196-1
15959- Bell, D L Moody Collection, Moody Press, 1997, 0-8024-1715-9
16033- Schrader, Germans in Making America, 1924/1972 0-8383-1432-5 K of C
16081- Soc Darwinism Am Thought Hofstadter 1944 1955 Beacon 0807054615
16148- Calif Progressive and His Rationale Mspi Vly Hist Rvu 36#2 9/49
16183- Lincoln's Vitures Wm Lee Miller 2003 Knopf 0-375-40158-x
16265- The Civil War Congress Fall, 2006 73 U. Chi. L. Rev. 1131 David P. Currie
16345- Dennis D Cordell Warlords & Enslavement in
16367- Kagan Origins War Prsvn Peace 1995 ISBN 0-385-42374-8
16409- Thos Andr Bailey (Stanford) Dilp_Hist_Am_People (9ed=1974;1940) PrenticeHall
16543- 70yrs Panslavism Russia 1800-1870, Frank Fadner, Georgetown, 1962
16585- Panslavism, Kohn, Notre Dame, 1953
16604- Petrovich Panslavism Columbia 1956
16651- Tschizeskij Ru Intlx Hst trOsborne Ardis AnnArbor 1978
16672- Russian Thinkers Isaiah Berlin 194..1948 penguin.com isbn 0-14-013625-8
16765- Kaplan Arabists 1995 FP ISBM 0-02-874023-8
16884- Rose, Origins of the War, Putnam Knickerbocker, 1915
16896- Baer See No Evil (Syriana) 3Rivers 2002
16941- NY Times 11Dec1917 p13 "Says Germans Aided Armenian Killings"
16955- Vahakh Dadrian German Responsibility Arm Genocide 1996
17004- May 23, 1943, Goebbels Diaries, Lochner, Doubleday, 1948 " A report
17013- Peacemakers (aka Paris 1919) Margaret Mac Millan,
17103- NY Times 22Aug1920 Red Troops Form Link With Kemal p1
17111- NY Times 25 Nov 1920 Kemal and Soviet Plan Free Islam p17
17128- TURKS ARE EVICTING NATIVE CHRISTIANS NY TIMES 12jun15 p4
17135- German Directed the Turks at Van NY Times 6oct15 p3
17146- Armenian Massacres 16Dec1894 NYTimes As a consequence of the Crimean war
17156- SAW ARMENIANS KILLED NYTimes 23Mar1896 Mihram Dalmajian, an Armenian
17161- NY Times 14Nov1915 Bulgaria to become Catholic? p2
17170- NYTimes 10Dec1921 Metaxakis Elected Patriarch p4
17196- NY Times 11Jan1923 Millions Must Quit Homes in Near East p1 Edwin L James
17229- Monks of Mount Athos NYTimes 18Aug1878 from the Turkish Sultan a lease of
17236- ATHOS MONKS DEPORTED 27Jul1913 C3 NYTimes colony of Russian monks, which
17241- MOUNT ATHOS BECOMES MONASTIC REPUBLIC NYTimes 20May1927 p1 By an annex to
17248- NY Times 10May1925 Tikhon to Have Successor Unless Soviet Prevents p xll
17256- NY Times 17Jan1921 Reds Convert Refugees p3
17260- NY Times 8Jun1921 Soviet-Turk Plot nipped by British p15
17273- NY Times 11Nov1919 Kemal, Rebel Turk Leader, Proposes Alliance with Lenin,p1
17280- 13Sep34 NYTimes Venizelos's Threat of Oppression at Saloniki Stirs Colony A
17288- Kondylis Backs Greek Jews NY Times 19Oct35 p8
17294- GREEK CHILDREN FACE STARVATION NY TIMES 21Sep1941
17301- GREECE INVADED 2 YRS AGO NYTimes 28OCT42 p8
17307- GREEKS' EXTINCTION BY FAMINE FEARED NY Times 27May 1942 p19
17314- The Many Lives of Moses Hadas Columbia alum mag Fall/2001
17346- Dolan, Am Cath Exper Notre Dame 1992
17420- Ignatius of Loyola, Paulist, 1991
17480- Catholic Intlxl&ConservtvPolAm1950-85 Allitt (Emory) 1993 Cornell ISBN
17536- Story of Qumran: How Not to Do Archaeology, Philip R Davies, Bibl Arch 12/88
17551- Diane Ravitch Revionists Revised 0-645-06943-6
17560- Diane Ravitz 2000 Left Back S&S 0-684-84417-6
17580- Ph.D. squid. Ziolkowski American Scholar; Spring90, Vol. 59 Issue 2, p177,
17672- Kornich (CUNY), Underachievement, ChasThomas SpfdIl 1965 LC65-16650 66-09071
17768- 20% Dropout Rate Found For Italian-Americans May 1, 1990 B4 New York Times
17787- Religious Preferences and Worldly Success Mayer&Sharp AmSocRvu 25#2 (4/62)
17802- Lehrer Religion as Det Edu Attainment Soc Sci Rsc 28 1999
17808- Soros by Kaufman 0-375-40585-2
17838- Surely You're Joking Mr Feynman Norton 1985 393-01921-7
17921- Condi,Felix, 2005 Newmarket 1-55704-675-1
17944- Feinstein & Symons Attainment 2'school Oxf Eco Ppr 4/99 51#2
17951- 1st3yrChild Karl Konig Floris2004 FrGstlbnStuttgt1957 ISBN0-86315-452-2
18022- Grosjean, Life w2 Lang Harvard 1982 0-674-53091-8
18094- LITURGICAL MISTRANSLNS BY BP ISIAIAH DENVER TheChristianActivist.com v9
18112- Barry Farber How Learn Any Lang MJF 1991 1-56731-543-7
18140- The New Old Way of Learning Languages Blum, Ernest American Scholar;

18157- Nathan Glazer in New Biling USC 5/80 ed M Ridge Transxn 0-88474-104-4
18180- Sowell, Ethnic America, 1981 Basic ISBN 0-465-02074-7
18251- Leaving Race Behind: On growing Hispanic population creates a golden
18281- Papanikolas Amulet of Greek Earth Swallow/OhioU 2002
18323- Schickel, Elia Kazan, Harper Collins 2005
18393- Med Sci & Merck Vagelos Cambridge 2004
18423- Cordell Warlds & Enslavmt in Lovejoy Afr in Bndg 1986 Wisc 0-299-97020-5
18444- Peter Te Yuan Hao 17FEB1955 NYU Ed D dissertation "J2895JAn1355" UM12218
18454- Out of the Barrio - Linda Chavez - 1991 Basic/Harper 0-465-05430-7
18521- Glazer & Moynihan Beond Melt Pot MIT 1963
18584- Irving Howe 1976 World of Our Fathers 0-15-146353-0
18644- Kolesnik & Power, Catholic Education, MGH 1965 LC 65-20975 Gustave Weigel,
18695- Sayre (Columbia) & Kaufman (Yale) Governing NYC Russell Sage 1960 60-8408
19069- Ungovernable City Yates (Yale) 1977 MIT 0-262-74013-3
19101- Bullock, Hitler&Stalin 1993 ISBN 0-679-72994-1
19279- Perret 1999 Eisenhower ISBN 0-375-50046-4
19382- Unholy Trinity [aka Ratlines] Aarons & Loftus St Martins 1998
19528- Lenczowski SovPersUSFrnPol Cornell 1982
19658- Conservatism as an Ideology Huntington Am Pol Sci Rvu 51#2 1957
19672- Bernstein Splendid Exchange Grove Atlantic 2008
19754- Yegrin Prize fp 1991 ISBN 978-0-671-79932-8
19979- Bush: Energy problems severe H. JOSEF HEBERT, Associated Press March 19,
19991- Wead Raising of a President Atria 2005
20105- ModTimes 20s-80s PlJohnson Harper 1983 ISBN0-06-015159-5
20557- Never Give in, Churchill speeches 2003 Hyperion
20657- Dear Americans, RONald Reagan, ed Weber, Doubleday 2003
20675- WHen Character was King (REagan) Noonan 2001 Viking
20736- Group loyalty&taste for redistribn, Luttmer, JPolEco 6/2001 109#3 p500-528
20754- Blane, Florovsky, SVOTS.edu 1993 0-88141-137-x
20774- Faith for a Lifetime, Abp Iakovos ISBN 0-385-19595-8
20803- Pope Joins Diplomatic Efforts As War Looms By Antoine Blua [Prague,
20814- Unpatriotic Conservatives [David Frum, 7Apr03 National Review] The
20831- [American Church Leader Indicates Retirement May Have Been Pressured AP
20842- World Council of Churches Opposes NATO Force, Urges U.S. to Renew Ban [AP
20852- [New York Times July 24, 1991 Section A; Page 16; Column 5; ARI
20858- [Boston Globe May 2, 1992 METRO Pg. 27 Orthodox renew church council tie;
20864- Manhattan Cathedral Centennial: "Up to this time, the Greek Orthodox
21205- Human Migrations (Years Ago)
21212-Language Trees

###

Egypt, Greece, Rome, Freeman Oxford 1996 ISBN0-19-872194-3
[Grggrandson of Archdeacon of Exeter]

p14 water for its irrigation came down the Nile in annual floods, most of which originated in summer rains in the Ethiopian mountains. With the floods came silt, and the combination of fertile soil and ready water could produce yields of crops three to four times those from normal rain-fed soil

p25 dead man would no longer be judged on his relationship with the king but on his own

p31 influx of migrants from Palestine, which was enjoying a period of particular prosperity..called them Hyskos, literally 'chiefs of foreign lands'.. take over Memphis.. allied themselves with the Nubians in the far south and they were thus able to reduce the territory of the Egyptian kings to the land around Thebes

p37 Thutmose III, the most successful conqueror of Asia, initiated a policy of bringing back Palestinian princes to Egypt as hostages for the good behaviour of their home cities.. Asiatic gods

p40 Religious belief was so deeply embedded in the Egyptian world picture that Akhenaten was, in effect, challenging the intellectual structure.. temples were closed down and their goods were confiscated. The economic structure of the state was upset as lands were transferred direct to the king

p43 Ramses is remembered because of the vast building programme he carried out during his reign. Nearly half of the temples which still stand

p49 Homer wrote in the Odyssey that medicine in Egypt was more developed than anywhere in the world, and Herodotus, writing some three centuries later, agreed with him.. doctor who followed a text exactly would not be blamed if the patient died, but if he disregarded it and the patient suffered he could even be sentenced to death

p55 Osiris, who presided over the trial which decided his future in the afterlife.. forty-two judges.. not killed or stolen, committed adultery, or had sex with a boy. He must never have insulted the king, trespassed, damaged a grain measure, or harmed the neighbours' land. At the end of the trial the heart.. weighed against a feather. If it was too heavily weighed.. devoured by a monstrous.. no possibility of an afterlife without a preserved

body

p56 obsessive fear that the deceased might demean his status by having to engage in physical labour, and it became the custom to enclose small figures, the shabtis, as a model labour force

p57 stability was, in fact, maintained by occupying and feeding the many peasants who worked on the great building projects during the months of the floods

p63 earliest recorded epic, that of Gilgamesh, a warrior king.. first of antagonism and then of comradeship, of Gilgamesh and a wild creature.. Among the stories recorded is that of a great flood.. Parallels have been drawn between its opening sentence and that of the Odyssey

p64 Babylonian society allowed more freedom of enterprise than of Sumer. Trade was conducted by individuals rather than the state and landowners were free to exploit their land

p65 By the thirteenth century BC the writers of Ugarit were using only twenty-two consonants. At some point (scholars have put forward dates as early as 1300 BC and as late as 1000 BC), the Phoenician cities developed their own alphabet, and probably transmitted it to the Greeks in the ninth or eighth century BC

p69 Genesis, which has parallels with a similar account in the Babylonian epic Enuma_Elish. In both myths God (Yahweh) fashions the world from a primordial abyss and his work of creation lasts six days after which he rests on the seventh. The story of the flood is, as has already been said, Sumerian in origin. The Garden of Eden seems rooted in a Near Eastern tradition, probably Mesopotamian, of an idyllic garden from which rivers flow. The theme of the righteous sufferer found in the book of Job, perhaps the most profound and penetrating book of the Hebrew scriptures, is paralleled by similar stories in Babylonian literature

p73 Greek mercenaries soon formed part of the Egyptian army (together with Phoenicians, Syrians, and Jews, many of whom were refugees from the Assyrian conquests). A thousand kilometers up the Nile some of their signatures have been found inscribed on the leg of a colossal statue of Ramses II

p74 united them under Persian rule. With Median troops and the rich pasturelands of the Zagros mountains under his control, he could now expand.. uncontrollable that it was impossible to impose authoritarian rule. Part of Cyrus' genius was to recognize this, and so long as the ultimate source of authority of himself as King of Kings and the Persian god Ahura-Mazda were recognized

p78 In Egypt, there are tomb paintings of Cretans bringing cloth as tribute, while Minoan pottery is found not only in Egypt but also along the Syro-Palestine coast

p81 Greek entered Greece with invaders from the east about 2000 BC

p83 trading routes on which they depended may have been disrupted by the Sea Peoples.. legend, preserved by the later Greeks, that Mycenaean civilization had been destroyed by invaders from the north-west, the Dorians

p84 tenth century there appears to have been a migration of Ionic speakers to Asia Minor, where they colonized the central part of the coast, a region later known as Ionia. From the plains of Boetia and Thessaly another dialect, Aeolic, appears to have spread to the northern coastline of Asia Minor

p93 Cronos himself fathers the Olympian gods, who under the leadership of Zeus have to do battle with the Titans, children of Uranus and Gaia, before they can reign supreme

p97 far easier to cross the Aegean from west to east than to cross mainland Greece from east to west across the [Alpine] Pindus mountains.. For the Greeks, whose lives were always frugal and where a surplus had to be painfully won from the land, the east offered a glittering lure.. best Greek harbours are on the east coast

p103 final result was to establish a Greek presence in the Mediterranean from the Black Sea in the northeast to the coast of modern France and Spain in the west. The catalyst was almost certainly population increase in mainland Greece

p104 Sometimes, as in the case of Thera, each family with more than one son was ordered to provide one of them for the colony, certainly the fairest way of dealing with land shortage and a good indication of the well-established authority of the polis by the late seventh century

p108 Greek goods have been found far up the river valleys in the Russian interior and Scythian art, like Etruscan, becomes heavily influenced by that of Greece. One Scythian king, Scyles, adopted a Greek lifestyle so enthusiastically that he was skilled by his own people when seen participating in Dionysiac revels

p122 word the Spartans used of themselves, homoioi, 'those who are similar'. Uniformity was imposed upon them by fear, the continuous threat of revolt by those they had subjugated. The Sparta state became heavily

militarized.. such a paranoid society should gradually isolate

p128 destroying the privileged position..debt ownership were abolished, and Solon even claims that he searched overseas for Athenians who had been sold abroad. The payment of a part of any produce also ended.. opening up of government to a wider class of citizens.. Lesser offices were open to the next two classes, but the thetes were excluded from office. They had to wait another hundred years, when the desperate need to use them as rowers in the expanding Athenian navy

p156 conclusions about the differences between free and unfree states and the consequences of unrestricted pride. The Greeks, with their simple life, co-operative political arrangements, and belief in liberty, are, in Herodotus' eyes, superior, and this explains their success

p165 condemn an opponent as having pro-Persian, often merely aristocratic, sympathies and was a political rallying cry for decades to come

p184 young boy's initiation.. sexual element of the relationship appears to have been restrained, and may not have involved any actual penetration.. substitute for women by older men who had not yet reached the age of marriage.. family would be vigilant to ensure he was not being abused.. For a Greek male to accept the submissive role in a homosexual relationship, or to be paid for this role, was considered so degrading that, in Athens at least, it resulted in the loss of citizen rights

p205 most cases were heard by juries of ordinary citizens. A roll of 6,000 citizens was drawn up for each year and from these a jury was selected for each case. The more serious the case the larger the jury, with a maximum of 2,500.. between 5 and 6 per cent of citizens over the age of 30 would be required each year if all the posts of the Boule, the juries, and the administration were to be filled. With the ban on reselection for most posts, this meant that virtually everyone was involved in administration or government at some point in their lives. Even Socrates, who attempted to avoid political life completely, served his time on the Boule

p212-3 some 150 subject states.. Poorer Athenians were often given preference in the allocation of places in these settlements. (Pericles' motives, claimed Plutarch, included the desire to rid the city of riff-raff.).. Athenian empire was in many cases a conservative and even defensive.. never the deliberate and ruthless exploitation of resources on the scale followed by later trading states such as Venice

p222 It was Sophocles who introduced the powerful independent woman into tragedy, a revolutionary move in a city where women were kept largely in seclusion. Sophocles writes of an earlier archaic world, one of heroes where loyalties are to clans and kin rather than to a city. It is a cruel and inflexible one with the ways of the gods incomprehensible to man

p224 Euripides' plays break through the conventions of tragedy by showing human beings alone and responsible for their own actions, however strongly they are controlled by emotional forces they cannot understand.

p230 Plato's background was aristocratic.. humiliation of his native Athens at the hands of Sparta. The trial of Socrates appears to have marked a turning-point for him. Democracy for Plato was synonymous with mob rule

p233 As Karl Popper has argued in his *The Open Society and its Enemies*, Plato represents a direct threat to the democratic tradition, and any ruling elite which claims it has the right to impose its own ideals on society is his heir

p237 in his *Ethics* Aristotle argues that goodness cannot be achieved through reason alone.. integrated framework of ethical behaviour.. account of 158 different constitutions, for instance. Insofar as he favoured one form of government it was democracy

p241 Thucydides has no illusions about human behaviour. No one before and few after have detailed quite so vividly the appalling cruelty with which men can act when under stress

p247 Sparta's inability to act with any kind of sensitivity [to this day!]. 382, when her troops were sent to intervene in civil unrest in her old enemy, Thebes. The city was simply seized, to the universal condemnation of the Greek world.. Seventy states, including Thebes, eventually joined what is known as the Second Athenian League (378-377).. It was to be Thebes, not Athens, who would humble Sparta

p251 If Dionysius [Syracuse] had defeated Carthage, the history of the western Mediterranean might have taken a different turn. It would have left him free, for a start, to move into Italy.. 390 the Etruscans and Rome had both been overrun by Celtic..

p252 In his speech Jason [Thessaly] listed Macedonia, a monarchical state on his northern borders, as among his targets. Its timber would allow him to build a fleet.. Macedonia that was to do the conquering.. Pindus [Alp] Mountains, for instance, forming a natural barrier with Molossis (later Epirus).. Macedonian monarchy had shown remarkable survival skills. By the

fourth century it was already some 300 years old.. kings themselves claimed that their family was of [Argive] Greek origin

p255 Demosthenes was leader of a democratic faction.. majestic defences of liberty.. hard to apportion blame.. Phillip was steadily moving towards Athens' interests

p257 Isocrates (436-338 BC). In a recitation written for the Olympic Games of 380 he had argued that the only way to bring unity to the fragmented Greek world was to launch a national crusade under one leader against Persia.. power struggle for the Persian throne and both Egypt and Babylon were in rebellion

p258 Alexander was aware of a heritage that took him back on his mother's side to Achilles and on his father's to Heracles.. tutor he had the most famous intellectual figure of the time, Aristotle.. self-confident, endlessly curious, and reckless

p265 siege of Tyre suggested a lack of balance in Alexander's personality. He was beginning to see himself as something more than a human.. distance between Alexander and his commanders was becoming apparent. Darius, brooding on his defeat, now offered Alexander his empire to the west of the Euphrates and an enormous ransom for his family.. was set on the humiliation of Darius

p267 eastwards his own position became less strong. His men had achieved victory beyond their wildest.. Parenion, one of Phillip's most seasoned commanders, who had consistently opposed what he saw as Alexander's recklessness, was also assassinated on Alexander's orders.. began to rely on local mercenaries.. Bactria and Sogdania, modern Pakistan and Afghanistan.. Hindu Kush were crossed in April 329

p268 As ever, Alexander showed his inventiveness and flexibility. His archers and javelin men came into their own against bands of nomadic tribesmen who circled the Macedonian armies. Even the most impregnable of citadels fell to his tactics.. 30,000 young men were taken to be taught Greek and trained for Alexander's Armies. Bactria was to become and remain an enclave of Greek culture for centuries to come.. king was not removed from his commanders - he ate and drank, often heavily, alongside them. The tradition of the Persian monarchy was very different

p269 myths that both Heracles and Dionysus originated in India.. Indus River was crossed amidst great celebrations.. Taxila, whose motives appear to have been to use the Macedonians to defeat rival princes further east.. monsoons had now started. By the time the army had reached the River Beas it had endured seventy days of continuous heavy rainfall and was close to mutiny. For the first time in his life, Alexander accepted defeat. He claimed that a sacrifice has shown the gods did not want him to continue further and ordered the retreat. There was a jubilation in the ranks which Alexander was never to forgive

p271 Opis, he announced that all Macedonians who were unfit for further service because of age or injury would be disbanded and allowed to return home.. seen as a gesture of rejection.. became increasingly absolutist.. proclaimed that all Greek exiles could return to their native cities.. disrupt their economies and political stability as the exiles returned

p273 Alexander's immediate legacy was not, therefore, an empire. Rather it was a form of monarchy, based on absolute power, an aura of divinity, and conspicuous consumption. This was to be the model he bequeathed to the Hellenistic kings who succeeded him. For generations he became the archetype of the world emperor

p274-5 Celts raided down into Greece in the early third century, sacking Delphi in 279, and it was only by confronting them in 277 that Antigonus Gonatas secured the kingdom of Macedonia for himself. Another Celtic people, the Galatians, settled in central Anatolia.. only two Seleucid monarchs survived to die in bed.. 'bread and circus' for the masses began in this period.. [Alexandria] library may have held nearly half a million books.. ambition of acquiring copies of every known text

p279 Aetolian League in central Greece gained its cohesion from successful defence of the area against the Celts. After saving Delphi in 279

p292 Even in Judaea, the mountainous region around Jerusalem, a Greek education became popular.. Ptolemies were replaced by the Seleucids in 200.. much more intrusive.. humiliated by the Romans in 168.. eyes on the treasury of the great temple at Jerusalem.. dedicate the temple to Zeus (in 167), guerrilla warfare.. Judas Maccabaeus

p294 Celtic groups spread widely across the continent.. tribal groups living under the leadership of warrior elites.. Strabo, writing in the first century BC.. "frankness and high-spiritedness of their temperament must be added the traits of childish boastfulness and love of decoration.. vanity which makes them unbearable in victory and so completely downcast in defeat"

p297 Parthian empire. Mithriades was a gifted ruler who was quick to exploit the position of his empire as a middleman between his two most

powerful enemies, China in the east, and after the demise of the Seleucids, Rome in the west.. silk in return for the majestic horses provided by the Parthians.. Chinese were the only people who knew the secret of the moment when to destroy the larvae of the silkworm

p305 Etruscan [Tyrrhenian, non Indo-Eur] supremacy along the coast came under threat from about 550 BC as new waves of Greeks fled from Persian expansion. The Phocaeen colony at Alalia in eastern Corsica was particularly threatening. In 540 BC the Etruscans, with some Phoenician support, defeated the Phocaeans at sea and forced the abandonment of the settlement, but the Phocaeans had also settled in southern France and they now blocked Etruscan trade there. Meanwhile the Carthaginians (Phoenicians who had established the city of Carthage and made it a springboard for further colonization) had consolidated their position in Sardinia and on the western coasts of Sicily and gradually forced the Etruscans off the sea

p309 From the eighth through the end of the sixth century Rome.. not hereditary and each new king seems to have been acclaimed by the people of Rome meeting in the *comitia_curiata*, an assembly of thirty groups of clans.. symbol of imperium was the *fascis*, a bundle of rods bound round an axe

p310 aristocracy were not necessarily anti-Etruscan.. protectors of Rome against tyranny.. intense suspicion of any individual who tried to use popular support to build personal power.. two magistrates, the consuls, who would hold power for one year but who could not be immediately re-elected

p320 As the Phoenician coastal cities were overrun in the seventh century, in turn by Assyrians, Egyptians, and Persians, Carthage emerged as an independent city ideally suited to act as the focus for the commerce of the other former Phoenician colonies of western Mediterranean. Her dominance over them was gradually established. She expanded into north Africa, Spain, Sardinia, Sicily

pp322-5 225 BC central Italy was faced with a Celtic invasion.. 218 when Italy was unexpectedly invaded from the north by a Carthaginian army led by Hannibal.. been energetically building a new empire in Spain.. One of Rome's oldest allies, the city of Massilia [Marseilles], had clearly become concerned.. Hannibal had a tutor from Sparta.. hostile tribes harassing his men (and the elephants they brought with them) as they passed. Perhaps a third of his army was lost on the way.. Po plain, where the Celts rallied to Hannibal as their liberator.. Celts and Spaniards who were holding Hannibal's centre.. victory at Cannae now allowed Hannibal to consolidate his position in southern Italy.. Scipio.. victory at Ilipa.. war to Africa.. forced the Carthaginians to recall Hannibal.. Rome inherited her empire in Spain. In Sicily, Syracuse, who had joined the Carthaginians, had been taken and sacked by Romans in 212. The most notable casualty was the celebrated scientist Archimedes, whose ingenious war machines had delayed the city's capture

p326-7 In 215 Hannibal had made an alliance with Philip V of Macedon. Rome had sent a small fleet to Greece but primarily used the Aetolian League (see p297), traditionally hostile to Macedon, to contain him.. When in 192, Antiochus agreed to support the Aetolian League and crossed with a small army to the Greek mainland, the Romans reacted vigorously. In 191 at Thermopylae he was easily defeated

p330 In Italy the confiscation of land allowed the surplus population of Rome to be settled away from the city so that social tensions could be contained. In so far as the only obligation that Rome expected from her allies was the provision of men for war, her continuing supremacy over them also depended on frequent campaigns [Wm Harris, *War&Imp_Repub_Rom* 1979]

p339 For the poorer citizen access to cheap grain was essential and Gaius [Gracchus] stabilized corn prices by instituting a system of bulk buying and storage for sale at a fixed price (thus protecting the poor from variations in the weather and the exploitation of speculators)

p341 In 113 news came of two Germanic tribes, the Cimbri and Tuetones, who had embarked on a long and seemingly undirected migration from central Europe to France which intruded from time to time on Roman territory. Each time they met a Roman army they defeated it.. Marius' problem was the settlement of his troops. Those without land to return to could not simply be disbanded.. bitterly opposed by the senate.. never got their land.. exile, now a somewhat discredited figure. Once again violence had infiltrated the political system

p347 Pompey's career had already shown that he would not be easy to control, but it was equally clear that he was one of the most able men in the state, energetic, ruthless when he needed to be, and with fine administrative skills.. massive uprising of slaves led by the Thracian gladiator Spartacus.. 70,000-strong force of slaves.. grisly row of 6,000 crucified slaves lining the road from Rome to Capua where the uprising had begun

p359 republican by temperament, a believer in the ancient liberties of Rome, but had to admit, even in *De Republica*, that the breakdown of order required a strongman to take control. (Cicero had Pompey in mind.) Cicero

himself cannot have been easy to live with. He could be fussy, self-pitying, and ambivalent in his loyalties.

p363 Caesar had had to borrow a legion from Pompey's forces to replace it as well as to recruit two more from Cisalpine Gaul. Unrest among tribes in the north of Gaul had continued into 53 and then in 52 there had been a much more formidable revolt which had covered much of central and south-western Gaul. It had been led by Vercingetorix of the Averni, the first Celtic leader able to transcend tribal loyalties and unite the Celts in defence of their freedom

p365 On 1 January 49 Caesar suggested in a letter to the senate that both he and Pompey should lay down their commands.. On 10 January 49 he crossed a small river, the Rubicon, which marked the boundary of Cisalpine Gaul within which he could exercise imperium and the rest of Italy where he could not. He had, in effect, declared war on the Republic

p367 Pompey must have hoped for some support. However as he stepped ashore he was murdered on the orders of the Egyptian authorities, who understood that Caesar was now the man to please.. jointly by a 21-year-old queen, Cleopatra, and her brother, the 15-year-old Ptolemy XII.. She was the first Hellenistic ruler of Egypt to have learnt the language (she knew nine altogether) and to have participated in Egyptian religious festivals

p369 fact that he had won a civil war against fellow citizens was glossed over by allocating each triumph to a victory over foreigners, the Gauls, the Egyptians, Pharnaces, and king Juba of Numidia.. acquiring the aura of a Hellenistic monarch.. fair settlement of debts had been decreed in 48.. 80,000 citizens were persuaded to emigrate.. Citizenship was also granted to loyal provincial communities.. calendar.. was replaced on the advice of an Alexandrian astronomer, Sosigenes, by one of 365 days with one extra day added every four years. (This calendar lasted until it required further reform in the sixteenth century.).. increasing absolutist

p371 Caesar accepted the idea of a temple dedicated to him and the appointment of Mark Antony as his flamen or priest. More provocative to the average Roman were the accumulation of honours and trapping which hinted of kingship. Here Caesar's behaviour was deeply ambiguous.. committed republicans such as Cassius and Brutus, the leaders, formerly supported of Pompey whom Caesar had forgiven, and others with more personal resentments. The secret was well kept. Caesar was due to attend a meeting of the senate in a great hall adjoining Pompey's theatre. One of the conspirators was delegated to throw himself at Caesar's feet with a petition, pulling Caesar's toga downwards so he could not defend himself. The others were then to stab him

p372 Cicero emerged to preside over the reconciliation. However, when it was discovered that Caesar had left his gardens to the city and a sum of money to each of its citizens, popular fury against the murderers grew and Brutus and Cassius were forced to leave Rome.. To his dismay Antony found that Caesar had adopted his 18-year-old nephew, Octavian.. Antony was indeed defeated in Cisalpine Gaul but both consuls were killed and Octavian found himself commander of an army of eight legions. These he refused to give up and marched to Rome to demand and receive a consulship from the humiliated senate. He was aged 19.. November 43 they set up a triumvirate.. liquidation of the Republic was ratified by a meeting of the consilium.. seize land in Italy to settle their large armies. A death list of 300 senators and 2,000 equestrians was drawn up. There was only one name of consular rank, Cicero. He hesitated over his escape and was caught in his litter and beheaded

p374-5 murdering her younger brother and placing the 4-year-old Caesarion as co-ruler.. Antony, who, in contrast to the austere Caesar, had a weakness for opulence, succumbed. He spent the winter of 41 to 40 with Cleopatra in Alexandria and she bore him twins.. In 39 Parthian forces invaded Syria and even entered Jerusalem. They were repulsed. Antony, who had sent Octavia home when she became pregnant and renewed his relationship with Cleopatra, now planned a major invasion of Parthia.. Caesarion was declared the true heir of Caesar (an obvious affront to Octavian) and, with his mother, joint ruler of Egypt and Cyprus.. easy for Octavian to damn him as the plaything of a powerful woman who was corrupting Roman virtues with the decadence of the east.. Antony stabbed himself, while Cleopatra had herself bitten by an asp. Caesarion was later murdered. Egypt, the last of the great Hellenistic kingdoms, was now in the hands of Rome

p385 Augustus' formal powers were rooted in republican precedent and there was the knowledge that they had been granted freely to him by the senate and the people of Rome. In combination and duration they extended beyond anything known in the Republic.. Whatever the realities of his power, Augustus remained scrupulous in his dealings with senators.. An exception was Egypt.. personal conquest

pp409-12 Stoic could be stern and unbending. The importance of Seneca is

that he humanized.. power under Nero.. Gradually, however, Nero's activities became more sinister. In 59, eggend on by his mistress, Poppea, he decided to murder his mother.. immense psychological burden. Soon a reign of terror began.. Most formidable of all was a Jewish revolt, set of in 66 by the clumsy behaviour of a Greek governor, appointed under the influence of Poppea. A million died in the following years as it was suppressed.. With Nero fied the last of the Julio-Claudians.. outside the traditional noble families of Rome and make his way to power through sheer merit. Vespasian was not to disappoint. He was the first emperor since Augustus to maintain good relationships with those varied constituencies, the senate, the army, and the people of Rome. Although severe in tone and cautious with his spending, he also had a sound awareness of what the empire needed - the definition of boundaries, stable provincial government, and a widening of citizenship so that its subjects could be progressively drawn into loyalty. Nero's reign and the disruption of the year 69 had left the empire unsettled

p416 He was assiduous in intervening in the affairs of cities, settling disputes and telling them how to arrange their affairs.. Farmers could apply for loans from the imperial treasury at 5 percent interest (instead of the usual 12 per cent). The interest was then placed in a special account and used to pay for grain rations for the children of the poor. Trajan also proved to be the last great conqueror of the Roman empire

p419 Hadrian is remembered above all as a builder.. Hadrian's Wall crossing northern Britain from seas to sea.. One consequence of Hadrian's continuous travels was that imperial decisionmaking was considered independently of the senate in Rome.. However, by Hadrian's reign it is clear that the emperor's decisions on matters brought to him directly were now also considered to have the force of law. Such decisions were known as rescripts and some of Hadrian's are quoted in Justinian's great Digest of Roman law

p422-3 By the time Jerusalem was stormed by Titus in 70 the Romans may have inflicted a million casualties. Those insurgents who were captured alive were distributed as victims to the amphitheatres of the east.. second Jewish revolt in 132-5 was crushed with equal brutality.. earlier traditions of ruthlessness were not dead.. megalomaniac behaviour of Caligula and Nero against their subjects and the lives of Tiberius and Domitian also ended in reigns of terror. Non-citizens had no protection against the arbitrary decisions of magistrates and there is evidence that governors would order executions to appease local pressure groups (the trial and crucifixion of Jesus on the authority of Pontius Pilate can be viewed in this context) or simply to clear overcrowded gaols

p463-4 For Edward Gibbon this represented the moment when the human race was more prosperous and contented than at any other time in history, and it was in Antoninius' reign that Aelius Aristides delivered his famous panegyric of Roman rule.. emergence of new, often expansionst, tribal groups. In the Black Seas area the Goths appear in the early third century.. Saratians, nomadic peoples of Asiatic origin, who had established themselves on the Hungarian plain.. Burgundians, emerged on the Elbe to thewest of the Vistula about the smae time as the home of the Oksywie culture became deserted. Similarly other Germanic tribes were drawn together as a confederation known as the Alamanni ('all men'), first attested in 213. The Franks emerged slightly later long the lower Rhine while the Saxons appear along the coast of the North Sea

p477 In 293 Diocletian did this in characteristic fashion by sweeping away all vestiges of local currencies and replacing the devalued coins by a currency based on pure gold coins of 5.20 grams in weight with pure silver coins for lower denominations.. The Edict of Prices of 301 is a fascinating document. In it are listed the proposed maximum prices for a vast range of goods and the highest wages each type of craftsman and labourer should receive [Reagan cited this as first failure of price controls]

p484 Jesus was brought up in Galilee, a northern region of Palestine. Galilee was governed not by the Romans but by a series of client kings, first, at the time of Jesus' birth around 5BC, Herod and then his son Herod Antipas

p485 At one extreme the Sadducees, a wealthy and aristocratic group, with conservative religious and social ideas, were prepared to tolerate Roman rule as offering the best chance of their survival as an elite. They dominated the councils of Jerusalem. At the other extreme, there were those who were actually prepared to countenance armed rebellion against the Romans. In Jesus' time they were not a coordinated group but they were to come together as 'the Zealots' to launch the great Jewish revolt against Rome in AD 66. In between these extremes other sects such as the Pharisees concentrated on maintaining their religious principles intact without offering any open opposition to Roman rule

p486-7 Its converts were mainly among Greek-speaking Jews.. synagogues in these large cosmopolitan cities traditionally attracted gentiles.. Jerusalem

leaders, Peter and James, wedded to their Jewish background, insisted that Jesus was only for those who were circumcised and who obeyed Jewish dietary laws.. Paul, a Greek-speaking Jew from Tarsus in Cilicia and a citizen of the empire.. Paul insisted that uncircumcised gentiles could become Christians and he argued his case against restrictive attitudes of the Jerusalem community with vigour. He only got his way when he agreed that his gentile churches would collect money for the church in Jerusalem. There followed broad agreement that the Jerusalem leaders would continue to preach to Jews while Paul would be leader of the mission to the gentiles.. Paul later told the Galatian Christians of a public row he had had with Peter in Antioch. Peter had been prepared at first to eat with gentiles but when joined by fellow Jewish Christians from Jerusalem withdrew

p493 no supreme bishop, although those of larger cities, Jerusalem (in very early days), Antioch, Ephesus and Alexandria, claimed some form of pre-eminence in their region. In the second century these cities were affronted when Victor, bishop of Rome, tried unsuccessfully to impose the date of Easter

p494 Middle Platonism began to permeate the writings of Christians

p495 Logos was a concept developed by Greek philosophers (Stoics as well as Platonists) to describe the force of reason which, they argued, had come into being as part of creation. (It is often translated, rather unhelpfully, as 'the Word'.) Logos existed in human beings as the intellectual power with which they were able to understand the divine world so, in this sense, logos overlapped both the physical world and the divine. Christ could be portrayed as logos created by God in human form and sent by him into the world to act as an intermediary between god and man

p496 Accounts of trials show that it was not so much what Christians believed that worried local governors as their refusal to honour traditional gods

p512 Some extremists, such as the Egyptian Hierakas, even doubted that married couples who had enjoyed the sexual act would be admitted to heaven

#@#

Phoenicians & West Aube trTurton Cambridge ISBN 0 521 41141 6

p120 kings of Tyre and Byblos were advised, as has already been indicated, by a Council of Elders, or representatives of the most renowned and powerful families in the city, whose power probably lay in their merchantile interest. As far as we can tell from the correspondence of the kings of Tyre and Byblos with the pharaohs of El Amarna, this institution goes back at least to the middle of the second millennium BC

p121 Those who belonged to the Council of Elders or Council of State in each of the Phoenician cities were called spt in Phoenician, equivalent of the Akkadian sapitum and the Hebrew sopher. In Israel, for example, these sopherim or 'judges' governed the territory in exceptional circumstances in the years 1200-1030 BC. There, they were leaders of clans and tribes, magistrates by divine right, who would be the forerunners of the monarchy. The best-known of the judges of Israel was Saul

p126 With respect to the ancient Canaanite religion, the Phoenician religion of the Iron Age presupposes an ideological break, which implies profound religious, ideological and socio-political changes at the end of the second millennium.. Nevertheless, the most important novelty of the appearance of human sacrifice, unknown, apparently, in the second millennium, and the birth of 'national' gods with no known precedents, like Melqart, Eshmun, and Reshef.. [human sacrifice] also known by the biblical name of 'Moloch sacrifice', would develop in a special way in the Phoenician enclaves in the west, where it appears linked with fertility rites and the monarchy. In Phoenicia, human sacrifice was very sporadic and disappeared in the middle of the first millennium

p127 In the city of Tyre, by contrast, the chief divinity was masculine: Melqart, the protector of the city, symbol of the monarchic institution and founder of colonies. Asarte, Baal Shamem and Baal Hammon play a supporting part.. testimony of Herodotus [2:43-44].. saw the temple in Tyre with his own eyes and describes it flanked by the two famous columns of gold and emerald and, inside it, the tomb of the god. Some authors have hinted at a direct link between the two pillars and the Pillars of Hercules [Gibraltar] at the other end of the Phoenician world, in the city of Gadir [Cadiz] (Arrianus 2:17,2-4)

p128 immolation of the god through ritual cremation. The intention was, logically, to revive him and make him immortal by virtue of fire. The belief in resurrection by fire, already known in Ugaritic myths, explains the fact that Melqart is also called 'fire of heaven'.. agricultural nature of Melqart, a god who dies and is reborn each year in accordance with natural cycles, was eclipsed by his great maritime prowess

p129 of Melqart is the history and fate of Tyre and her daughters, the

western colonies. In Hannibal's famous oath of 215 BC, the Tyrian pantheon is still mentioned, consisting of Heracles (Melqart) and Asarte, as well as Iolaos or Eshmun, all of them symbols of the monarchy. In the history of Cyprus, Melqart-Eshmun, that is, the royal family of Tyre, appear as founders of the kingdom of Kition. In the fifth century BC, Kition is still minting coins with the efficacy of Melqart. When Alexander the Great besieged Tyre, the Macedonian, who claimed to be descended from Heracles, expressed a wish to offer a sacrifice in the temple of Melqart for ends that were clearly political (Arrianus 2:15,7-16,7). The Tyrians were categorically opposed to this, considering the place to be sacred. Melqart was the symbol of their autonomy and independence, but above all he was the symbol of their national

p130 The most ancient Tyrian foundations in the Mediterranean appear to be linked to a temple which, in most cases, was dedicated to Melqart. In fact, Tyrian expansion to the west coincided with the gradual introduction of the worship of Melqart in Cyprus, Thasos, Malta.. In Gadir and Carthage, the figure of Melqart finds its way even into the story of the foundation

p168 famous reference by the Roman historian Velleius Paterculus (Hist_Rome 1:2,1-3), which placed the founding of Gadir [Utica] eighty years after the Trojan War, that is around the year 1104 or 1103 BC

p273 The year 550 BC is usually considered to be the moment of transition from the Phoenician to the Punic phase in the west.. In the Iberian peninsula, the Punic period was accompanied by the very first appearance of traces of a cult and sanctuaries dedicated to Tanit, the principal deity of the Carthaginian pantheon, and by the presence of sober, functional pottery replacing the classic Phoenician red-burnished tableware. From the sixth century onwards, the first great urban centres like Ibiza appear; in them, the official religion of Carthage was imposed and the relatively peaceful trade of the eighth to seventh centuries gave way to a militarist policy that was to accompany the history of the west until Romanization. The old Phoenician settlements along the Mediterranean coast of Andalusia were abandoned, or were reorganized but always after a gap or generalized break

pp274-5 crisis of the Phoenician diaspora in the far west..fall of Tyre to Nebuchadnezzar after thirteen years of siege (586-573 BC).. fall of Assyrian empire in 612 BC into the hands of the Medes and Babylonians. The siege of Tyre came later and merely delivered the coup de grace to an economic situation that made the presence of her commercial agents on the Straits of Gibraltar untenable.. There is no doubt that the Phoenicians generated wealth and prompted profound transformations within the indigenous societies of Andalusia and the Mediterranean seaboard

p282 Gadir was a merchantine metropolis, founded in response to the resources of Lower Andalusia - Tartessos - with which it established direct trade.. In effect, Gadir did not control the Tartessian hinterland since that was already occupied by a developed population. For that reason, the only traces we know of Phoenician defensive systems or fortifications are limited to the city of Gadir itself

p283 In Carthage, rather than of a merchantile emporium, we must speak of an aristocratic colony, which very soon attained urban status and which, through its particularly puritanical and conservative civic-religious institutions, was to monopolize the economic and ideological activity of vast territories in the west

#@#

Podhoretz, Prophets, Free Press, 2002 ISBN 0-7432-1927-9

p2 enemy they knew as idolatry.. keeps coming back under different names and in mutated forms

p7 But the most extreme example - or what seems to me the reductio ad absurdum of this kind of textual analysis - the Book of Obadiah, the shortest in the Hebrew Bible, consisting wholly of a single chapter of only twenty-one verses represent either six or eight unrelated fragments that may have originated with as many different prophets

p11 King James Version comes closest in syntax, cadence, locution, and spirit to the original Hebrew.. translates Hebrew idioms in such a way that they seem entirely native to English

p43 We have already seen that idolatry is not yet prohibited among nations other than Israel. And from the classical prophetic literature, we will learn that only at the End of Days will all these nations finally smash their idols and bow down to the one true God

p56-60 loose confederation of tribes or clans.. Samuel is a kind of circuit judge.. first king, Saul, whom Samuel himself is instructed by God to seek out and anoint.. reluctantly, since he has already resisted the clamor of the people for a king

p77 goal is not to aggrandize their own power but to establish the rule of God - first within Israel itself, and then.. among other peoples

p103 Elijah will come to be featured as one of the greatest heroes

of the past with an even more important role to play in the future as the herald of the Messiah.. transported to heaven in a flaming chariot

p113 prophetic guilds - as well as their anonymous masters - have by now degenerated

p125 Nor does His covenant with Israel entail God's indifference to the moral behavior of other peoples.. seven laws of Noah (prohibitions against murder robbery, adultery, etc).. all the peoples who live before Abraham

p129 everything that has been destroyed will be rebuilt.. n. "Sheol was to the Hebrews the abode of the dead. Believed to be located in the depths of the earth, it is a simile for inaccessibility"

p159 Feodor Dostoevsky, warned (prophetically sensing the rise of totalitarianism in the next century, as surely as Amos and Hosea experienced intimations of the rise of Assyria in their own day), "everything" would become possible. Nor could even many who agreed with Nietzsche accompany him to his more optimistic conclusion that, liberated from the shackles of religion, mankind could now move to a stage "beyond good and evil"

p178 Jon D Levenson.. exegetes of the Middle Ages.. "if the real author is God, it is of no account which human vessel He inspired with any given verse"

p183 [Isaiah] some of the greatest poetry ever written in any language

p187 angry lament over the expropriations of small landholdings by the owners of large estates.. moral evil abetted by judicial corruption

p190 nature worship, one of the forms of idolatry prevalent in the North in those days

p213 [Habakkuk] tells the prophet that He is about to unleash the Chaldeans

p244 Ezekiel is the only prophet God addresses as "ben-adam," a term that literally means "son of man"

p261 It is the same in Babylon, where, Kaufmann passionately argues, the exiles are nothing short of heroic in maintaining their faith under conditions that radically challenge it, and in resisting the pressures to worship strange gods. (They even, he rightly observes, manage to make converts among the Babylonians.)

p267 Cyrus.. even granting them a subsidy with which to rebuild their Temple

p276 Israel, then, is not to be merely a "mediator of blessings": it is to be the teacher of God's law

p280 (In fact, the rudiments of the new institution of the synagogue - which will become the substitute for a temple after the second one is destroyed by the Romans in 70 CE - are evidently already present in Babylon in the days of Second Isaiah.)

p286 true universalism of the Second Isaiah.. reassurance this prophet gives to the converts made in Babylonia who are worried about the status they will have when they arrive in Jerusalem

p288 Samaritans.. descendants of the Assyrians sent to colonize the Northern Kingdom.. adopted the religion of Israel, and were now practising it.. manner of observance was looked upon as improper by the returnees

p309 cessation of classical prophesy in the mid-fifth century BCE (just when - in another touch of mystery? - Socrates and Plato and Aristotle and many other giants of Greek culture are becoming prominent in Athens)

p315 keep their people faithful to God because they believed with all their hearts and all their souls that He Had, out of inscrutable love, chosen the children of Israel as the instrument through which His Law would be revealed and ultimately accepted by every other people as well... Leo Strauss was obviously right when he located the roots of Western civilization in two ancient cities: Jerusalem and Athens.. Maimonides set out to reconcile the teachings of Judaism with those of Aristotle; then in the next century St Thomas Aquinas dedicated himself to the same gigantic project as it applied to Christianity

p326 only God can bring about the messianic era. Not believing in God, and therefore oblivious of that essential truth, revolutionaries of the modern era from Robespierre to Lenin, from Mao to Pol Pot, who set out to realize the utopian visions of a world of perfect justice, harmony, brotherhood, felt justified in constructing totalitarian regimes and murdering as many millions as they thought it would take to create such a world.. dream of peace.. disarmers and treaty makers of the 1920s.. had the opposite effect

p334 The triggering event was the infamous decree of 167 BCE issued by Antiochus, a Seleucid monarch and a great devotee of Greek culture. Under its provisions, anyone caught with a copy of the Torah or circumcising a baby boy would be executed (and many were, including several of the leading rabbinical sages of the period). Antiochus then followed up this ruthless policy of Hellenization by rededicating the Temple in Jerusalem to Zeus and offering sacrifices to him there. "At this point," Moorer comments, "the extension of divine retribution beyond the tomb came as a necessary corollary to the idea of God's justice and the assurance of his

faithfulness in fulfilling his promise to the righteous"

p337 A pious Jew offers thanks for the rising of the sun and its setting; for every morsel of food he eats; and even - in a regulation that is at once comical and impressive in its robust and earthy attitude toward life - for the successful conclusion of the lowliest bodily functions

p350-1 delegitimize these traditional attitudes and ideas altogether. Students and professors who refused to toe the line were punished by suspension or forced to undergo "sensitivity training".. "reeducation camps".. "Incorrect" points of view on these matters were stigmatized as "hate speech".. religious need not apply.. environmentalism, the antinomian strain grew out of the counterculture's assault on technology with its contempt for the workings of man. To this it appended a kind of nature worship that even involved an attack on "specieism" or the assumption that human beings were superior to animals

p353 Paganism often (always?) involved the worship of nature.. sanctioned sexual promiscuity.. involved the readiness to sacrifice one's own children for one's own good.. "Home-Along America"

p357 bowing down to the work of their own hands, what they were worshipping was themselves; and in worshipping themselves, in trusting in themselves as though they were gods, they not only failed to acquire superhuman status, but they lost even such powers as were granted to human beings, becoming as dead to the world as the idols they constructed.. idolatry amounted to self-deification, the delusion.. [Brown, Mgg Confl, 1983, p54 combining issues increases conflict] In the Ten Commandments, the primary violation of the law is idolatry.. cult of self.. delusion that we humans are capable of creating a perfect world - a delusion out of which in the past century alone mountains of corpses have been amassed

#@#

Basic Judaism Steinberg 1947..75 Harvest 0-15-61069801

p5 Nathan and Elijah who rebuked kings for deeds of oppression. Amos.. universality of God.. Hosea.. God inexhaustible in mercy.. Isaiah who espied design in history.. universal peace and equity

p12 Hilel, a Palestinian sage.. "That which is hurtful to thee do not to thy neighbor. This is the whole doctrine. The rest is commentary".. Rabbi Akiba.. "great principle" of Judaism in the commandment laid down in Leviticus "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself"

p35 Jewish religion is highly intellectualistic in the sense that it places understandign among its supreme purposes, and in the further sense that it believes in knowledge as the key to understanding. But neither knowledge nor understanding is attainable without inquiry, debate, and the right to make up one's own mind. By its nature, then, Judaism is averse to formal creeds which of necessity limit and restrain thought.. For all its heavy intellectualism it sets morality above logic, the pursuit of justice and mercy over the possession of the correct idea

p40 Similarly the eleventh century neo-Platonist, Solomon ibn Gabriol, speaks of God as "the mystery in which our thoughts weary themselves to find a stay." Maimonides a century later insists that God so far transcends human comprehension that all positive descriptions of Him are inappropriate

p42 Heathendom assumed a deity in and for each object: the river, the tree, the sun; in and for each faculty and function: fertility, memory, the artisan's skill. So it tore reality to shreds, and then, to confound confusion, assumed that each spirit had no other role except to look after its own. Under this construction there was no order, either logical or moral, to things

p48 He helps men from Himself by the inflow of His spirit into their hearts, either in response to prayer or through mystical communion or in the course of the normal respiration of the soul. Invading them, He renders them strong with a strength they did not possess heretofore, sharp-sighted with an unusual insight, and compassionate with mercy they have not otherwise known

p49 Salvation is man's victory over his limitations: ignorance, for instance, or insensitivity; it is his conquest of sinfulness, of the evils resident within him, such as pride, selfishness, hate, lust, cynicism, the deliberate rejection of goodness and truth

p54 Than an evil may be the result of some prior sin of the individual on whom it is visited.. That it may represent the expiation of the wrong-doing not of an individual but of his community; that if a man avails himself of the advantages afforded him by his society, he must be prepared to take responsibility for its iniquities. That it is necessary so that man may be a moral being. For how, if there were no evil, could man choose the good?.. That it supplies men with a touchstone on which they may test the stuff of which they are made, an adversary against whom to contend and so grow strong; a contest without which there could be no victory

pp62-3 This is the good, according to the formulas of the Tradition: To do the will of God.. To reveal His glory.. To hallow His name.. To imitate Him.. To advance God's kingdom

p66 Maimonides asserted that the climax of the religious life and the perfection of man consists in "the possession of the highest intellectual faculties and of such notions as lead to true metaphysical opinions"

p67 "The bashful learneth not, the impatient teacheth not".. "Why is Torah compared to water? To teach thee that as water floweth away from the lofty and gathereth only in lowly places, so with wisdom among men"

p72 By presenting marriage as a concession to human weakness, it has turned into a second-best what is, properly regarded, the loveliest and most ennobling of all human associations

p100 Indeed, from the strictly traditionalist viewpoint, there is a sense in which Gentiles come by salvation more easily than Jews (though not so certainly). For a non-Jew it is required only that he conform to the "seven commandments ordained upon the sons of Noah" which are the principles of piety and morality conceived by the ancient rabbis as binding on all mankind: to refrain from (1) idolatry; (2) incest and adultery, (3) bloodshed; (4) the profanation of God's name; (5) injustice and lawlessness; (6) robbery; (7) inhumane conduct, such as cutting a limb from a living animal. What is more, Talmudic literature is studded with incidents concerning heathens who are said "to have acquired the world to come" by single acts of extraordinary kindness and integrity. Against that, it is expected of Jews for their salvation that they shall undertake to discharge as many of the six hundred and thirteen commandments of Torah as apply to them

p119 Prayer to be efficacious must place God's will higher than man's and, when the two conflict, must subordinate the latter to the former. Always it must begin with the postulate, implied or expressed, "May it be Thy will." Always it must close with the thought, verbalized or silent, "Thy will be done"

fn-p127 Historic Judaism has always laid heavy stress on cleanliness. We have already noted its insistence on the washing of hands before the breaking of bread. The hygienic design in the dietary laws may well be another case in point. The Tradition provides further for the establishment of public ritual bath houses in every community and specifies the times and occasions at which they are to be visited. This preoccupation with cleanliness stands forth the more remarkably when it is contrasted with the attitude widespread in the Middle Ages whereunder dirt was not only acquiesced in but was sometimes regarded as a concomitant of saintliness

p145 Law is an element in Judaism, at of all, because of the intense Jewish preoccupation with ethics, and because of the historic Jewish insistence that ideals need to be put into habits and disciplines. If they be social they must be incarnated in institutions, folkways, and law. Otherwise, their cogency and content will evaporate, and they will be left in the end empty vessels

p157 Once all rabbis bowed to the authority of the supreme rabbinical court, the Sanhedrin. When that body dissolved - sometime in the fifth century - a portion of its power was conferred by unspoken consent upon the presidents and senates of two great Talmudical academies in Baylonia. In the eleventh century, these too ceased to be effective forces. Thereafter no rabbi has owed obedience to any other

pp160-1 As to the form of the hereafter, of Paradise or Heaven or Eden where righteousness is said to be rewarded, of the Hell or Sheol or Gehinnom where wickedness is punished - on this, as on so many other articles of belief, individual Jews have at all times put private interpretations. Indeed it is questionable whether any other tenet of Judaism has been more divergently construed.. On some day to come, the bodies of the dead of all time will arise from their graves, souls will be summoned from the places and states to which they have been committed, and both will be reunited as during their existence on earth. Then on every human being, body and soul together, and in the presence of all the multitudes of all generations, God will pronounce judgement whether of bliss or damnation

p162-3 modernists. As they read the Bible, it most ancient portions have only this to say about an afterlife: that the souls of the dead are consigned to a shadowy underworld called Sheol where they continue in a vague and only partly conscious existence.. Only in the days of the Second Temple did these doctrines emerge, partly as a normal unfolding of potentialities latent in Judaism; partly in a response to the stimulation of Zoroastrianism with its teachings concerning Resurrection and the Last Judgement, and of Hellenism with its highly developed notion of immortality. On the basis of this historical construction, some few modernists draw the inference that neither Resurrection nor Immortality is integral to the Jewish religion.. retain faith in the deathlessness of man's spirit not only in its naturalistic connotations but in its beyond-this-life significance as well. They are

sparing of guesses as to what the state of immortality may be like but firm in the conviction that in some fashion the human personality outlives its corporeal housing

p165 God's Kingdom is therefore more than a promise. Obscured and broken though it be, latent rather than overt, it is also an ever-present actuality. Everything in the world subserving goodness is of its dominion. Everyone ministering to the right is, whether knowingly or not, its citizen.. Every formal service closes with a twofold prayer, in the first of which the worshipper offers obeisance to the Kingdom, in the second of which he prays for its speedy coming in its completeness

##

Gospel acc Moses, Athol Dickson ISBN 0-7394-3550-7 brazospress.com
[Protestant invited to Jewish Bible study]

p21 asking questions is a way to demonstrate humility, because inherent in the question is the assumption that I do not have the answer

p25 third explanation for divine silence: I am probably unable to safely handle some of the answers

p28 The Lord wants to communicate with me as badly as I want to communicate with him

p33 Pure, all powerful, unchanging, all-knowing and ever-present

p43 If G-d should ever decide to change the rules in the middle of this hand he has dealt, the entire game would be off

p46 suspended strict justice.. withdrawn, for our protection

p55 G-d exists outside of time.. can have it both ways

p73 paradoxes of Scripture to ease me back toward the middle between the truths.. love G-d _and my neighbor. Faith _and works are both important. Justice _and mercy are required. My action are somehow free _and predestined. G-d is somehow everywhere _and uniquely here..

p75 layer behind layer of truth.. holding two truths in sight simultaneously.. looking past the paradox to focus on the truth..

p76 Blind faith is based on something much too small: me.. true faith is open to new facts, even when they threaten to change my beliefs

p108 "Be perfect, therefore, as your heavenly father is perfect"
[Matthew 5:48 & Leviticus 11:45]

p126 human choice and not about inherited [orig sin]

p143 felt humble gratitude for the undeserved loan of the offering and returned it in a spirit of thankfulness

p150 "The ritual and ceremonial commandments will be abolished in the future that is to be" Niddah 61b

p174 study, prayer, obedience to mitzvot and repentant fasting-comes only _after forgiveness has already been received.. offering up obedience to balance disobedience

p176 "You do not delight in sacrifice.. broken and contrite heart"
Psalm 51:16-17

p255 "G-d's gifts and his call are irrevocable" Romans 11:29
.. does not change and neither does his arrangement with Israel

##

GOD 101 Rabbi Terry Bookman ISBN 0-399-526258-7 2000
betham-miami.org PenguinPutnam.com [cit Jewish scripture: Tanakh,
Jewish Publication Society, Phila 1985]

p15 anthropocentric systems are bound to fail.. self-interest will tell us that we are exempt from following the rules of conscience

p19 graven images.. God is without definition..

p24-25 Ten Commandments we read that the sins.. up to the third or fourth generation.. repeating patterns they learned as children

p31 balance of good and bad.. incapable of knowing the one without experiencing the other

p35 compelled to cause us to suffer.. return to our relationship with the Holy One

p38 miracles have a great deal to do with perception..

p40 voice within.. quiet all distractions.. meditation

p43 God seeks us. We call this "grace"

p47 Finite cannot assume the Infinite.. Mystery

p53 Judaism likes to see things as dialectic.. tension of the middle [ie divine truth appears contradictory]

p66 to stay God-conscious is also work.. discipline and repeated effort

p71 hacham uses her brain, and the navi his heart, then the path of the hasid is through the hands and feet

p72 We are professional mitzvah doers

p75 prayer is l'hitpallel.. whisper, or say out loud.. conversation we have within ourselves

p77 Prayer is also a conversation we have with a community of others, which we call "minyan"

p79 not knowing what the words mean can often be an enhancement to true prayer.. turn off left-brain rational

p80 Jewish tradition calls for both keva/fixed prayers.. and kavanah/intentionality and spontaneity. It demands both

p82 midnight..between time, almost unworldly

p86 God has to be roused by our petitions, but that we have the power to do so

p88 ego-centered..evil..distractions.. itch just when you are really.. invite the barriers to be part.. capitalize on the energy.. laugh at them.. Adon Olam prayer, "Into your hands, I place my spirit. I will not be afraid"

p90 [meditation] block left-brain rational thinking so as to allow the mind to quiet itself.. in through the nose and out through the mouth.. phrase that can elevate.. God names are good for this

p95 challenged to say a hundred blessings ever day.. pray three times a day

p100 perceptive mechanisms point us outward.. have to see with our hearts

p102 bending your will to that of the group can be very beneficial, especially in the realm of prayer

p113 go wherever the truth will lead me.. Even dissenting minority opinions were preserved

p121 Studying with others forces us to listen, to open ourselves up to the truth of what the other is saying, to wait our turn, to weigh our words

p131 behalf of others.. individual does not deem them to be such usually means that he or she is not God-focused

p134 Jewish tradition that the Temple in Jerusalem was destroyed because of senseless hatred.. just as easy to be nice as it is to be nasty and it feels so much better.. never to go to bed angry at another

p136 When people are unhappy with their work, it is often because that work does not allow them to fulfill their true mission..

p138 Maimonides.. tzedakah.. anonymous giving to be at a higher level.. putting someone to work was actually the highest.. from the perspective of the recipient.. not the giver

p153 Anytime we extend ourselves.. without concern for ourselves.. is a spiritual act.. taste of the infinite.. recognize the sacredness of all life

p154 Relationships challenge our humanness.. deny ourselves.. trust, accept limits, make sacrifices, and live by our deeds and not just by our words..

p155 Each of us, even that annoying guy at work, has a spark of the divine within.. "..whoever destroys even one soul is regarded by the Torah as if s/he had destroyed an entire world; and whoever saves a soul, is regarded as if s/he had saved an entire world" (Mishna Sanhedrin)

p156 "love your neighbor as yourself.." Leviticus 19:19

p157 To covet is to dehumanize.. blinds us to the totality

p158 Patience is about acceptance.. humility.. pay attention.. "thou shalt not curse the deaf, not put a stumbling block in front of the blind" [Leviticus 19:14].. exercise of power.. [those who trust us]

p160 full humanity of the other..courtesies

p161 clear boundaries.. not always easy.. Differing expectations can destroy the fabric of what the relationship ought to be about.

p162 Boundary violations are dehumanizing..create confusion

p163 stop blaming.. still feel [wrongly] that responsibility equals fault.. Responsibility begins, then, with the willingness to look at the possibility that I was a cause in the matter

p164 "For sins against God the Day of Atonement atones. But for sins against another, the Day of Atonement does not atone, until one seeks and asks forgiveness from the one whom he offended" I read that every year on Yom Kippur. It is an accurate summary of the Jewish theology of forgiveness.

p165 If we repeat the sin..still have work to do

p173 make some space for the world to exist..voluntary contraction..tzimtzum..

p174 True love.. involves a loss of freedom, a loss of autonomy, and to some extent, a loss of self

p184 Our children force us to examine and reexamine all of our defenses and reasons

##

Jews of Christ's Time (W D Morrison, Putnams) 31Aug1890 Chicago Daily Sadducees controlled the priesthood and the measure of temporal as well as spiritual authority attached to it, while the Pharisees, who included the scribes, resembled the prophets in that they professed to be the expounders of the law.. Sadducees contended that the law was silent on the resurrection.. The existence of angels and evil spirits was also a matter of dispute.. Pharisees upheld it and the Sadducees opposed.. number of Jews outside of Palestine in the time of Christ must have been much greater than the Jewish population of Palestine itself

#@#

Eidelberg Judaic_Man ISBN0-391-03970-9 1996 p104

How different was Abraham, born thirty-eight centuries ago, in the year 1948 on the Hebrew calendar, the very year marking on the secular calendar, the rebirth of Israel. This first of the great scientific and philosophic minds rejected every form of idolatry, by which is meant the belief that any physical entity, law, or process or for that matter any mental law or process, exists independently of the Creator. I call such a belief "reification." Abraham understood then what exceedingly few people understand today (when quantum physics has excluded visualization from the comprehension of nature): not only that the Creator cannot be an object of sense-perception or of imagination, but that it is a desecration to represent Him in any form whatever. Insofar as we can know anything of HaShem - and it is only by His works - it is with the intellect and without the emotionalism that underlies religion and its surrogates, such as the worship of nature, secular humanism, or some utopian ideology. The man of Torah ridicules the emotions evoked by nature because he knows that nature has no necessary existence, that it endures solely by the Will of God. It is abhorrent to Judaic man to worship any created thing, be it nature or humanity. The faith - really the certitude of Judaic man is not the result of the emotions. To the contrary, his faith abides despite his emotions, especially the emotions consequent upon twenty-five centuries of persecution, pogroms, and holocaust. If Judaism were based on the emotions the Jewish people would have perished long ago. To perfect the faculties of the Jewish people, the Torah provides a profound and comprehensive program of education involving sustained study and practice of the laws contained in the Pentateuch and explicated in the Mishna and Talmud. These are laws of life and living. They train the three primary agencies of the human soul, the emotions, volition, and intellect. Not that man's mental powers exist per se and the Torah appears afterwards to teach mankind how to live. Rather, the human faculties exist in order to make manifest the wisdom of the Torah. As will be seen later, the key objective of a Torah education is to secure the rule of the intellect over the imagination and affective agency of the soul - the desires and inclinations - the sources of reification which can hinder the Torah's world-historical goal of man, that of conquering nature. Without the Torah the intellect can provide mankind nothing worthy of abiding love and reverence. To love the creations of our own hands or minds without reference to the Creator is nothing but narcissism. Eventually, self-love turns into self-hatred. Insanity follows, and on a global scale. How different is the paradigm of Judaic man - so well-balanced, so thoroughly rational and humane..

#@#

Jewish Customs, Bloch, Ktav 1980

p309 Talmud attributed the stringency of Tisha B'av to the multiple disasters which occurred on that day.. commemoration of the loss of the Temple
p312 forbidden to cut one's hair and to wash laundry during the week [proto-lent?] of Tisha B'av.. Wine and meat, according to tradition, generate lingering joy. Furthermore, wine and meat were part of the Temple's sacrificial rituals, which came to an end with the loss of the Sanctuary. It was therefore considered proper to abstain from them close to the fast [lent as prep for fast].. There are five pleasurable acts which are prohibited on Tisha B'av: eating, washing, anointing, wearing if leather shoes, and marital intercourse

#@#

Jacobs, Holy Living: saints & saintliness in Judaism ISBN 0-87668-822-9
Aronson 1990 NJ

p125 The whole question of intercession at the graves of the saints exercised the minds of the traditional halakhists. The main discussion centers on two talmudic passages. In one (Sotah 34b), it is said that Caleb prostrated himself on the graves of the patriarchs and said to them, "My fathers, pray on my behalf that I may be delivered from the plot of spies." In the other passages (Taamit 47a), it is said that on days of fasting people go out to the graves to ask the dead to pray on their behalf. Against this is the prohibition of necromancy (Deuteronomy 18:11). The general line adopted by the majority of halakhists is that since the saints are asked only to pray on behalf of the supplicants, the question of necromancy does not arise. [cit Ency Jud v7 p247] The Zohar (III,71a-71b), in fact, goes so far as to say that "inquiring of the dead" does not apply to the saints, since they are still alive

#@#

Grace, Punishment, and the Torah. Rosen, Jonathan American Scholar; Winter2002, Vol. 71 Issue 1, p61, 3p According to the rabbis of the Talmud, whoever forgoes retaliation has his sins remitted. The Bible itself is quite

clear that revenge is a bad thing. Leviticus 19:18 decrees: "Thou shalt not take revenge or bear a grudge".. But in Judaism, revenge is not particularly important. Justice is. That is at the heart of the notion of "an eye for an eye," which was a way of making sure the punishment was not disproportionate to the crime, a way of preventing revenge, a way of guarding against arbitrary retribution inflicted by enraged parties. It formalized punishment so that, as Leviticus states, "you shall have one manner of law" (Lev. xxiv. 22). The rabbis of the Talmud carried this notion even further by insisting that an eye for an eye is a metaphor and not a handbook for actual retribution.. The rabbis were so concerned with merciful justice that they imagined God himself praying that his mercy be greater than his justice. His full prayer is described this way: "May it be My will that My mercy may subdue My wrath; and may My mercy prevail over My attribute of justice, so that I may deal with My children in the quality of mercy and enter on their behalf within the line of strict justice" (Ber. 7a). A related passage describes God's day as follows: "During three hours of each day He sits and judges the whole world. When He sees that the world is deserving of being destroyed because of the prevalent evil, he arises from the throne of justice and sits upon the throne of mercy" (A.Z. 3b). This serves as a model for human behavior.. There are myriad rabbinic laws for putting sinners to death, but the rabbis tell us that a Sanhedrin--a tribunal of Temple times--that put an offender to death once every seven years was known as a "bloody Sanhedrin" (Makkot 7a). Having said as much, I should quickly add that the rabbis understood that failing to take action when it is required would constitute its own form of immorality. In the matter of war, for example, they felt that even the Sabbath could be broken, since war is a matter of life and death. And just two verses before we are told not to bear a grudge, Leviticus declares, "you shall not stand idly by the blood of your brother." This has nothing to do with revenge. It is, rather, a matter of justice.

##

Sacred Texts: A review of Interpreting the Bible and the Constitution by Jaroslav Pelikan By Christopher D. Levenick Winter 2005/06 Claremont Review of Books. Americans have long likened their Constitution to the Bible, an analogy usually intended to cultivate a reverence for the former by imbuing it with the sacred authority of the latter. George Washington, for instance, cherished the hope that "the free constitution" would "be sacredly maintained," while James Madison counseled his fellow citizens to look upon their national charters as "political scriptures" and to guard them "with a holy zeal" against "every attempt to add to or diminish from them".. Christians read the Bible in light of the trinitarian and Christological doctrines promulgated by the early ecumenical councils, while Americans read the Constitution through the natural right principles enunciated in the Declaration of Independence.. give rise to the difficulty Pelikan calls a crux interpretum: a cluster of words and concepts so dense with significance as to engender multiple, possibly contradictory, readings.. a spirit unconstrained by the letter gives rise to its own gnostic tendencies. Justice William O. Douglas, no less than the second-century heresiarch Valentinus, claimed for himself a mysterious enlightenment, capable of discerning penumbral meanings invisibly emanating from the page.. Pelikan, however, retains an ambivalence about originalist assumptions and methods, arguing that they "run the constant danger of substituting pedantry for living experience."

##

New Light on the Torah, Jaroslav Pelikan is Sterling Professor Emeritus of History at Yale, The Five Books of Moses: A Translation with Commentary by Robert Alter, Summer 2005, Claremont Review of Books Greek translation carried out by the Jews of Alexandria a century or two before the Common Era, therefore many centuries before the fixing of the Masoretic Text, repeatedly manifests a reading of the Hebrew that diverges from our received text.. distinctiveness of Hebrew.. lends itself to puns. Some of these it is possible to imitate in English (as in Genesis 2:7--then the Lord God fashioned the human ('adam), humus ('adamah) from the soil.. "heresy of explanation," of which modern translators and commentators have frequently been guilty, easily "trivializes the grand solemnity and epic sweep" of Biblical narrative, and "betrays the monosyllabic plainness of the Hebrew" and other instances of "the oddness of the Hebrew" or "the ambiguity of the Hebrew" by resorting to "a single, indifferent level of diction" in English. That insistence on "representing" rather than "explaining" includes the imperative "to mirror the repetitions as much as is feasible." Where the Hebrew has "solemn, emphatic reiteration of refrainlike phrases and entire clauses," the translation should do the same.. Wading into all these thickets with confidence, Robert Alter can afford to be surprisingly candid

with his readers about his translation as "somewhat speculative" in some passages, or "a reasonable educated guess," or "guesses and approximations.".. While quite severe in his criticism of "the modern English versions," which "have placed readers at a grotesque distance from the distinctive literary experience of the Bible in its original language" and "have shown a deaf ear to diction," Alter is respectful of "the King James Version, following the great model of Tyndale"--respectful but not deferential.. The division of the Ten Commandments that does not count the prohibition of images in Exodus 20:4-6 as a separate commandment and that therefore prohibits "coveting" twice seems to be regarded as characteristic of all Christian churches, although in fact most Protestants, Anglicans, and Eastern Orthodox follow the same division that Judaism does.. "There is, thankfully, no archeological evidence that this program of annihilation was ever implemented.".. He is especially thoughtful in describing what he aptly terms "the pervasive textualization of Jewish culture," the definition of "the text as the enduring source of authority,"

#@#

Vox Graeca Guide Pronunc Classical Greek Wm Sydney Allen Cambrigde
3ed ISBN 0 521 33367 9

p67 On Indo-Greek coins of the 2 B.C. u is represented by i (e.g. Dianisiyasa - Diouvsiou); but this does not necessarily mean that Greek [U] had by then become [i] as in the modern language; it indicates only that Indo-Aryan had no rounded front vowe, and so rendered it by the equivalent unrounded vowel. This conclusion is also supported by the Latin evidence; in early borrowings and transcriptions from Greek, Latin speakers wrote and pronounced u (i.e. the equivalent back vowel) for Gree u, as in e.g. Ennius' 'Burrus' for Purros 9cf VL, p52); but with the spread of Greek knowledge, the Greek pronunciation and letter came to be adopted, at least in educated circles - hence eg hymnus, Olympia. Clearly, whilst the Greek sound was not [u], neither was it [i]; and there are references in Latin writer to its non-existence in native Latin words: thus eg Cicero, Or 160 and Quintilian xii 10 27

p78 Fig 3 Approximate chrnological development of Attic long vowels and 'short' diphthongs (excluding pre-vocalic position)

	pre-5c.	5c	4c	3c	2c	1c	BC	AD	1c	2c	3c	Modern
a	a											a
i	i											i
u	u - u											i
n	e								e	i		i
ei	' e									.		i
w	o											o
ou	' o - u											u
ai	ai									e		e
au	au									'		av
eu	eu											ev
oi	oi - (?oi)											i
l										u		

pp177-9

excerpts of "Summary of Recommended Pronunciations"

- alpha-iota As in English high
- alpha-ypsilon As in English how
- beta As English b
- gamma (1) As English 'hard' g
(2) Before kappa, chi, gamma, mu: as n in English ink or ng in song
- delta As French d
- epsilon As in English pet
- epsilon-iota As in German Beet
- zeta [zd] As in English wisdom
- eta As in French tete
- theta As t in English top
- omikron-iota As in English boy, coin

ypsilon As in French lune, ruse
 chi As c in English cat
 omega As in English saw

##

SEPTUAGINT LAMENTATIONS GREEK HEBREW INTERPRONOUNCIATION

A	/\ E Q	ALEPH
B	H 8	VEETH
F	I M E /\	YIMEL
D	A /\ E 8	DTHALETH
H		EE
O	Y A Y	OUAV
Z	A I N	ZAEN
H	8	EETH
T	H 8	TEETH
I	W D	IOHDTH
X	A Q	HAPH
/\	A M E D	LAMEDTH
M	H M	MEEM
N	O Y N	NOON
S	A M E X	SAMEKH
A	I N	AEN
Q	H	FEE
T	S A D H	TSADTHEE (CHATHIE)
K	W Q	KOHF
P	H X S	REEKHS
X	S E N	KHSEN
8	A Y	THAV

##

Pronunciation of Greek and Latin Edgar Sturtevant (Yale) 1920..1940
 LingSocAm UP 1940

p41 s32 fig5

[i*] [e*] [ei] [e*] [a*]

500 BC	i	e	ei	n
400 BC	i	ei		n
200 BC	i,ei	ei		n
1 BC	i,ei	ei,n		
400 AD	i,ei,n			

p46s42 fig 6

[oh] [ou] [o*] [u*] [y]

Before 500 BC	o	ou	o	u
500-350	o,w		ou,o	u
After 350	w		ou	u

##

Warren Treadgold, Hist_Byz_State&Society, sup.org 1997

ISBN0-8047-2630-2 LC97-23492 [son of fam Salvicist?]

pp xviii-xix Byzantium shaped and passed on Christian, Roman, and Greek traditions, including Christian theology, Roman law, and the Greek classics.. most powerful influence on Russia.. conservative, religious and not very materialistic.. else has matched it in maintaining a single state and society for so long, over a wide area inhabited by heterogeneous peoples

p30 Noticing that the church hierarchy was a source of Christian strength, Maximin imitated it by naming pagan high priests for each province and chief priests for each city

p121 Christianity, by contrast, flatly repudiated the old gods, insisting that they were not only inferior spirits but evil ones as well.. condemned fornication, adultery, homosexual acts, gladiatorial combat, abortion, and infanticide

p126 Christian tradition strongly condemned killing, and had not agreed on exceptions for war, police action, or execution.. eastern position, as defined by Basil of Caesarea, was that those who killed, even in just cause, should do penance and abstain from communion for three years. The western view, professed by Saint Ambrose and Saint Augustine, drew a sharper distinction between justified and unjustified killing, and generally condoned the former

p135-6 Despite the efforts of the emperors to look like absolute

rulers, they were in practice nothing of the sort, and the ideology of a Christian empire would not allow them to be.. tolerate some misrule, but not the unbridled tyranny of a Nero or a Commodus. In exchange, if the emperor was a reasonably decent man, Christian public opinion helped restrain those who might want to overthrow him.. "Greek" (Hellen) was coming to mean a pagan rather than a person of Greek race or culture. Instead, the usual word for an eastern Greek had begun to be "Roman" (Rhomaioi), which we moderns may render as "Byzantine"

p198 [542] Jacob Baradaeus, made it his mission to revivify Monophytism within the empire.. dressed as a beggar to elude government officials.. willing to use Syriac and Coptic in the Mass

p221 [571] momentary triumph of common sence, Justin's Chalcedonians and Jacob's Monophysites admitted that they held the same beliefs and merely expressed them differently

p257 Justinian gave bishops jurisdiction over many civil cases in their courts, and in some cases precedence over governors

p280 The economic expansion seems to help explain the increased frequency of social disorder, including religious and factional rioting. Such riots had happened before, but had seldom been so sever as they became after the mid-fifth century, when many cities had large groups of young men with leisure to devote to sports, shows, carousing, crime, and following their own fashions. The gangs of Blues and Greens, who cut their hair like Huns, wore expensive and outlandish clothes in their colors, and went about armed, were only the most conspicuous of these rowdies

p307 It might well have failed against the Arabs as they were by 641. They still had all the fierceness of nomads, like the Germans, Huns, and Avars who had often defeated the empire but had been too divided and disorganized to destroy its eastern part. With the foundation of the caliphate, the Arabs had gained both cohesion and organization, like the Persians who had recently come so close to destroying the empire. This combination was fearsome, especially when joined to religious fervor, and neither the Byzantines nor anyone else had yet learned how to slow its progress, let alone how to stop it

p365 silenced all iconophile opposition. His loyal strategi spread his persecution of monks through all but the border areas... Lachanodracon.. eradicated monasticism within his theme

p392 Feeling against execution was so strong that emperors punished even most of their political opponents only by mutilating them

p410 Western feudalism, which entirely substituted grants of land for cash payments, was a more extreme form of the same solution. Byzantium at least managed to maintain some payments to its soldiers, some control over their supplies, and fairly tight control over the highest officers

p417 Yet Irene, an orphan in her mid-twenties from the shrunken provincial town of Athens, had been keen political instincts, a strong will, and some devoted allies in the bureaucracy. The precariousness of her position seems to have given her a sence of urgency

p423 pope argued that a woman was ineligible to be emperor, so that Charlemagne was simply filling a vacancy

p428 [809, Nicephorus] Before long the settlers turned most of Greece from a Slavonic-speaking land into a Greek-speaking one

p454 [866] In frustration over Bulgaria's defection to the papacy, Photius held a council in late summer that declared Pope Nicholas deposed on the grounds that various western church practices of long standing were heretical. These included fasting on Saturdays, using unleavened bread in the Eucharist, and excluding married men from the priesthood. Photius particularly condemned the filioque

p482 During the five years since the great famine, they had concentrated much more land.. edict in 934, specifying that lands purchased illegally since 928 must be returned to the sellers

p493 As the empire's prestige grew, the Russian princess Olga, Igor's widow and regent for her young son Svyatoslav, visited Constantinople. She was baptized under the name of Helena by the patriarch Polyeuctus, and though she failed to convert her whole country she built up a Russia church of some size

p517 In desperation he appealed to the Russian prince Vladimir of Kiev, the only neighboring ruler who seemed strong enough to make a difference. Basil's lure was the hand of his sister Anna

p528 Bulgaria, the only power in the Balkans that rivaled Byzantium, had utterly collapsed. From Castoria the emperor made his way overland to Athens, where he gave thanks for his victory in the Parthenon, in its Byzantine form as a church dedicated to the Virgin

p534 eighth and eleventh centuries the empire made a recovery unparalleled in history.. society became if anything more unified

p538 Every emperor from Michael II to Basil II would have liked to drive the Arabs from Sicily

p542 Though all the Christian client rulers held Byzantine ranks and could use Byzantine seals on their documents, such privileges were mere honors, shared by Byzantine allies like Russia

p553 Iconoclasm left most ordinary priests discredited for accepting it, while the new hierarchy, largely composed of monks, was inexperienced

p574 trade was regarded with suspicion.. taxed merchants strictly.. had to be enrolled in a guild

p596 [1054] insisted on traditional Byzantine practices in churches throughout the empire, especially in Armenia, where unleavened bread had long been used in the Eucharist as it was in the West. Exasperated by the patriarch's intransigence, the papal legates excommunicated him. While the emperor tried to calm the dispute, demonstrations in the capital supported the patriarch, who excommunicated the legates. These personal condemnations did not end all communion between the eastern and western churches, but they ruined the emperor's alliance with the papacy and raised intractable issues

p598 strictly speaking Isaac Comnenus was the first usurper to take power in more than two centuries

p600 In 1060 the Normans took Rhegium and Tarentum, reducing Byzantine Italy to little more than the coast around Bari.. new sultan's main interest was in Muslim Syria, his Turks wanted to exploit the vulnerability of Byzantine Armenia and Asia Minor

p614 Sulayman began to call himself sultan of Rum.. Alexius begged for help from Venice, from disaffected Normans, and from the German emperor Henry IV, who was an enemy of the Norman's ally Pope Gregory VII

p628 Alexius left the empire stronger than he found it.. While some Crusaders and military officers certainly did want to overthrow him, cautious cooperation with them would probably have reduced that danger, and might even have let him retake most of Asia Minor before the Turks made it fully their own

p637 held a wasteland {devegetated by Turkish goats}, and their Greek population was by now accustomed to Turkish rule. So John gave priority to subduing rebels, including the Crusaders who kept Antioch in defiance

p647 Pope Alexander even considered withdrawing recognition from the German.. 1166 he held a council in Constantinople that rebuffed Byzantine critics of western theology.. offered to name Alexander to the vacant patriarchate of Constantinople.. pope shrank from the drastic

p663 deposition seemed shocking to westerners unfamiliar with Byzantine politics, since in the West rulers were almost never overthrown.. {vjp2:Magna Carta plagiarised Byzantine governance when Crusaders returned} pope sent his own protest [to Crusader support of the pro-papal usurper Alexius who the Byzantines again overthrew], to no avail

p666 Within a few days the Crusaders breached the sea walls and set a fire that spread through the city.. emperors beginning with Manuel Comnenus had alienated the Venetians, the rulers of Germany, and many other westerners..

p669 nomadic herders with no real homes or rulers.. Turkmen particularly infested the border.. liked booty, particularly livestock and could penetrate almost anywhere in Byzantine Anatolia

p673 The Pontus, despite having a Greek majority, was almost as insubordinate as Cilicia. But its less exposed position made it more peaceful, and its trade with the East may have made it somewhat richer. During most of the period from 1075 to 1140 local magnates from the Gabras family were its virtual rulers, sometimes as Byzantine governors, sometimes as rebels allied with the Danishmendids. When Constantinople fell in April 1204, two grandsons of Andronicus I, Alexius and David Comnenus, were already conquering the Pontus with the help of their aunt, the Georgian queen Tamara. While this Alexius claimed the title of Byzantine emperor, his new realm is usually called, after its capital, the Empire of Trebizond. Soon it took over what remained of the Byzantine Crimea, which had probably become independent from Constantinople by 1198. Alexius and David Comnenus of Trebizond also had designs on Paphlagonia, where their family had its ancestral estates and their grandfather had launched his successful revolt

p680 Pronoia grants covered revenues rather than the land itself, were at this stage not heritable, and formed incidental parts of a traditional state system rather than a parallel system of essentially

personal obligations

p686 Monasteries began to be founded with the stipulation that they should be administered only by their abbots, subject neither to charistike nor to interference from lay founders, bishops, or even the patriarch

p711 After first welcoming the Latin capture of Constantinople as a means of reuniting the Church, Pope Innocent discovered how brutal the conquest had been and condemned the sack of the city and the Crusaders' plundering of Byzantine church property

p733-4 all the Latin army and Venetian fleet were away from Constantinople, making a surprise attack on the Nicene island of Daphnusia.. Latin Emperor Baldwin fled by boat. When the Venetians tried to resist, Alexius burned their commercial quarter..

pp764-71 Hesychasm, a belief among Athonite monks that by repeating a short prayer, bowing their heads, and holding their breath {actually regulating their breath according to the Philokalia Jesus Prayer} they could see the light surrounding God himself.. At the news of Andronicus' death, Turkish pirates from Saruhan attacked the Thracian coast, Dushan of Serbia advanced on Thessalonica, the Albanians around Berat revolted, and the emperor John Alexander of Bulgaria threatened to invade... Acindynus's concern was less with Hesychasm than with Palamas's insistence on the superiority of mystical knowledge to philosophical argument.. empress, whose right to rule seemed clearest, dismissed Cantacuzenus as grand domestic.. Cantacuzenus, then at Didymotichus had himself proclaimed emperor.. Dushan was obviously a dangerous ally.. At Didymotichus Irene Cantacuzena held out only with help from the Bulgarians, who also wanted to prolong the civil war, and from Cantacuzenus's friend Umuir of Aydin {Palamas befriended and wanted to convert the Turks}, who sailed up the Hebrus but left when the winter grew too cold for him.. [empress] personally submitted to papal authority. Since the Palamites tended to favor Cantacuzenus and to oppose westerners, the empress and her patriarch turned against Palamism.. emperor, not just of the Serbs but of the Romans. In spring 1346 Dushan had himself crowned at Scopia by the archbishop of Pech, whom he promoted to patriarch for the occasion. Alexander of Bulgaria likewise assumed the title of emperor of the Bulgarians and Greeks.. let in their leader and a thousand of his men through a tunnel.. Anna agreed that Cantacuzenus should rule for ten years as senior emperor.. councils condemned the patriarch John Calecas, rehabilitated Gregory Palamas.. opponents were widely suspected of preferring philosophy to faith and the western church to the eastern, positions few Byzantines could condone

p776 Ottoman occupation of Callipolis confirmed many Byzantines' worst fears about John VI's reliance on the Turks

p781-3 Venetians and Genoese made peace by agreeing to turn Tenedos into a wasteland, belonging to no one. During this miserable family war, the Ottomans occupied even more of the central Balkans, which had become a welter of Serbian, Bulgarian and Albanian fiefdoms.. sultan himself was among the dead, and the Serbs have celebrated their valor in the battle of Kosovo ever since. Nevertheless, the Turks finally drove them from the field with crippling losses.. John V's reign as senior emperor justified in retrospect the Cantacuzenists who had fought to prevent it.. John let his army and navy decay, and squandered his last asset, Byzantine prestige, on ill-conceived appeals to the papacy, to Hungary, and to Venice

p790 Ottoman Sultanate was not only smaller but split between Sulayman in the Balkans and his brothers in Anatolia. Yet the empire was itself divided into Manuel's coastal strips around Constantinople, John's coastlands around Thessalonica, and Theodore's Peloponnesus, each of which was essentially independent of the others. Sulayman held the territory between them and most of their hinterlands in Bulgaria, Thrace and Thessaly. He also kept contact with Anatolia through Callipolis. As the sultan had doubtless expected, Manuel's empire was a facade, with barely the resources to maintain itself

p794-5 Among them were the patriarch of Constantinople Joseph II, the archbishop of Nicea Bessarion, representatives of the patriarchs of Alexandria, Antioch and Jerusalem, and bishops from Trebizond, Georgia, Bulgaria, Wallachia, and a second Vlach principality, Moldavia. Archbishop Isidore of Kiev, a Greek from Byzantium, came by land from Russia. Traveling by way of Venice, they all arrived in Ferrara the following spring.. continued into 1439 when it moved from Ferrara to Florence.. usually by an agreement to tolerate existing differences.. Although the patriarch Joseph died shortly before the proclamation of union, he left a written statement endorsing it. The

emperor and all but two eastern delegates subscribed to it. The pope promised to organise a crusade the next year, and made Besarion of Nicea and Isidore of Kiev cardinals.. opponents found a leader in one of the two delegates who had rejected it, Archbishop Mark of Ephesus. Some other delegates who had subscribed at Florence disowned.. patriarchs of Alexandria, Antioch and Jerusalem all repudiated

p799 The pope sent Cardinal Isidore of Kiev, who brought two hundred soldiers from Naples. But the pope insisted that Constantine proclaim the Union of Florence and reinstate the unionist patriarch Gregory.. reluctant to defy the antinunionists, the emperor felt unable to defy the papacy when western help was so desperately needed. He therefore had the Union of Florence proclaimed

p800 As the enemy swarmed into the city, most of the Italians escaped in their ships, but almost all the Byzantine soldiers fought to their death, the emperor Constantine among them.. sultan freed a few others, but executed the highest Byzantine officials.. Preserving Saint Sophia for use as a mosque, he chose a new patriarch, Gennadius Scholarius, a former delegate to the Council of Florence who had become the leading antiunionist.. reinforcements from the West could have done no more than delay the city's fall by a few months

pp824-5 Given that many eastern Christians would resist church union on any terms whatever, concluding such a union threatened the authority not only of the emperor but also of the patriarch of Constantinople. With the disappearance of the emperors of Bulgaria and Serbia, the Bulgarian and Serbian patriarchates lapsed, and the patriarchate of Constantinople again gained jurisdiction over the whole former Byzantine world - if he could keep it. Most of the Slavs and Greeks outside the empire, many already ruled by the sultan, were ready to break with Constantinople rather than accept any union with the western church.. allowed their Greek subjects to remain in communion with the patriarch.. limited the number of churches and bishops.. power grew, they saw a chance of extinguishing Christianity altogether in Asia Minor. In the Balkans, where this seemed impossible, the sultans found bishops useful as a means of controlling

pp851-3 The only large region with a clear majority of Greek speakers was Greece south of Thessalonica, including the Aegean islands, Crete and Cyprus. However, most regions that had been predominantly Greek-speaking at the beginning of the Byzantine period still had Greek-speaking minorities of some size. These included northern Greece, Thrace, most of the Anatolian coast, a few pockets and towns in the Anatolian interior, and even two enclaves in southern Italy.. Since in the First World War the Greeks were hesitantly aligned with the winning side, while Turkey and Bulgaria were losers, in 1920 Greece was able to annex all of Thrace but Constantinople itself, which though nominally Turkish was occupied jointly by the British and French. Woodrow Wilson assigned Trebizond to a newly independent Christian Armenia. The fairest and simplest boundary that could have been drawn between Greece and Turkey would probably have been at the straits, since it would have left about as many Greek speakers in Turkey as Turkish speakers in Greece.. Turkey deported some 1.3 million mostly Greek-speaking Christians to Greece, in exchange for some 300,000 mostly Turkish-speaking Muslims from Greek territory

#@#

H A Gribb Mohammedanism Cumberledge (Oxford '49 '54) p31 " And whether or not the story be true that in 628 [Muhammad] he sent summonses to the Roman Emperor, the Persian King of Kings and other ruling princes, he was certainly contemplating some action against the Byzantine power in the north before his death in 632."

#@#

7Essays on Christian Greece, Demetrios Bikelas, Gardner, Paisley, 1890 [repr Scottish_Review]

p14 This Legitimist sentiment, so marked by the New Rome, was certainly not derived from the Old.. in England the scrupulous retention of certain old-world official customs.. ridiculous in the eyes of foreigners, is accompanied by the most perfect exercise of liberty

p34 Asiatic.. intense passion of religious hatred.. Latin Christianity seemed about to emigrate bodily into Asia for the purpose of rescuing the Holy Sepulchre.. hereditary nomad instinct.. barbarian hordes which had convulsed and colonized Europe some five or six centuries previously

p39 [Luke Notaras] "Better a Turk's turban than a Cardinal's hat".. 1016, a Norman army poured into Italy and seized the provinces still ruled by the Eastern Empire.. captured Corfu and harried the mainland.. Meanwhile the same race conquered England

p61 some few of the Emperors married Athenian women, they were themselves by origin all either Thracians, or Armenians, or Isaurians, or Cappadocians; there was not a single Athenian or Spartan among them, or one spring from any other purely Hellenic stock

p63 [quotes Finlay] "The authority exercised by the Senate, the powers possessed by the Synods and General Councils of the Church, and the importance often attached by the Emperors to the ratification of their laws by silentia and popular assemblies, mark a change in the Byzantine Empire, in strong contrast with the earlier military Empire of the Romans.. power.. transferred from the army to the laws.. humanity.. visible in the mild treatment of many unsuccessful usurpers and dethroned Emperors.. [coronation oath, Kodinos, de Officiis cap xviii] to abide and perpetually be found a faithful and sincere servant and son of Holy Church, and moreover her defender and avenger.. abstain from bloodshed.. [.].. many of the worst Emperors were deposed by popular indignation

p65 [M A Rambaud "Le Monde Byzantine et l'Hippodrome" Rvu Deux Mondes, 15AUG1871 - at the Hippodrome] Byzantine people made and unmade Emperors; there that justice was administered and the guilty punished, and that triumphs were celebrated over barbarians and rebels; there that the masses grazed upon wonders of art and of nature

p72-3 [Montrevil says] The Greeks are by their very nature philosophical or speculative. The search for abstract truth is to them more attractive than the pursuit of reforms or the regulation of manners. They are a race eminently literary. They have always been thinkers rather than statesmen. They seized accordingly upon that side of Theology which most appealed to their natural genius. The heresies which arose among them were begotten by the same spirit.. proclivity towards idealism

p74 It was the Byzantine Empire also which resisted the very first political pretensions of the Popes

p77 Iconoclastic persecution.. mainly responsible for the separation of Central Italy from the other domains of the Empire

###

Byzantine Christianity, Magoulias, Rand McNally 1970

p16 councils of bishops were regarded as a kind of ecclesiastical senate, and the same procedure was applied to them.. But the views of the majority of both clergy and laity could not be defied by even the most authoritarian emperor, and more than once the will of the people overturned the decisions reached by the bishops

p98 Charlemagne's.. court poets even referred to Aix-la-Chapelle as "New Rome"!

pp103-4 Liutprand of Cremona writes in his Chronicle of Otto's Reign: "Pope John is the enemy of all things.. palace of the Lateran, that once sheltered saints and is now a harlot's brothel.. John a little time ago took women pilgrims by force to his bed, wives, widows and virgins alike.." At this time of the "papal pornocracy" and general malaise in Western monastic life, which reflected the need of reform in the Latin church, the holiness of life in the Greek monasteries was greatly admired

p109 Byzantine religion, diplomacy, food, and drink, manners, ceremonial, etiquette and official splendor, as a matter of policy and personal simplicity, went against the mores and customs evolved in the Germanized West

###

Obolensky [Oxford], ByzCommonwealth, svots.edu 1982 orig
Weidenfield 1971 ISBN 0-913836-98-2

pp22-3 No records have survived to tell us what happened to the autochthonous inhabitants, Illyrians and Thracians, who managed to survive this destructive flood. Some of these natives, partly or wholly Romanized, probably retreated before the Slavs into the mountains. In tenth and eleventh century documents two peoples make their first appearance in the Balkan peninsula: the Vlachs and the Albanians. Their origin has been the subject of much controversy. `Most scholars today regard the Vlachs as the descendants of the semi-Romanized.. Middle Ages they emerged as nomadic, Romance-speaking shepherds from their mountain retreats, from the Haemus, the Rhodopes and the Pindus, and descended into the lowlands of Thrace, Macedonia and Thessaly.. Probably descended from the ancient Illyrians, the Albanians are believed to have retreated before the Slav invaders into the highlands which they still occupy... suddenly in the fourteenth century, the Albanians began to descend from their mountainous homeland; in a great movement of expansion which has been compared in its scope and impetus to the earlier Slav invasions, they spread eastward and southward. By the following century we find them thick on the ground, in Thessaly, Attica, Boetia, Euboea and Peloponnese, colonizing and farming the countryside, moving as nomadic shepherds across the land, or serving as soldiers in the armies of the local Greek and Frankish

lords. It is not surprising that the mountains of the Balkan peninsula in many ages provided refuge for dissident and freedom-loving minorities who have sought to resist the empire builders of the plains. In a Greek folk-song glorifying the military deeds of the klephts, the irregular fighters against the Turks, the proud boast that the mountain is the stronghold of liberty is uttered by Mount Olympus

p37 devastations caused by the Avaro-Slav invasions: for two and a half centuries after the death of the Emperor Maurice (602) not a single Balkan city north of Serdica is so much as mentioned in contemporary documents. And when, in the ninth century, the darkness begins to lift from the peninsula the Roman place names have mostly vanished, superseded or transformed by a new Slav nomenclature

p80-3 Isidore of Seville could write with scarcely any exaggeration that at the beginning of Heraclius' reign "the Slavs took Greece from the Romans".. Porphyrogenitus, writing soon after 934 and describing the Peloponnese, states that after the great plague of 746-7 "the whole country was Slavized and became barbarian".. Sklavinae designated areas occupied by the Slavs, over which Byzantium had lost all effective control but which had acquired no alternative form of central administration.. Chronicle of Monemvasia.. Peloponnesian Slavs were, it states, "subject neither to the emperor of the Romans nor to anyone else"

p86 medieval Arab geographers and of King Alfred of England; most modern historians, while recognizing that it contains legendary features, regard Constantine's account [ditto Clavdios Ptolemaios 200AD] of the migrations of the Croats and the Serbs to the Balkans as substantially true. The ethnic origin of the Croats and the Serbs has also provoked some scholarly controversy.. last wave of the Slavonic invasions of the Balkans, or as alien people, possibly of Caucasian origin [ditto Rus/Scyth/Magog], they were absorbed in the course of time by the Slav who had preceded

p90-2 "Old Great Bulgaria", undoubtedly built with East Roman support, and extending from the Caucasus to the Don and probably as far as the lower Dnieper.. broke up under the blows of a new invader from Asia, the Khazars, who struck westward from the lower Volga.. Bulgars advanced to the neighborhood of Varna and occupied the Dobrudja.. new home in the Balkans had, during the past eighty years or so, been colonized by the Slavs.. Moesian Slavs were subjugated by Asparuch's horde.. Byzantine writers continued to differentiate between Bulgar and Slav inhabitants of this realm. But the assimilation of the Turkic Bulgars by the far more numerous Slavonic population

p102-3 Theophilus restored the university of Constantinople and appointed as its principal teacher the celebrated scholar Leo the Mathematician.. revival of classical studies and the prestige of secular learning, already apparent in Theophilus' reign, gathered strength after the defeat of Iconoclasm

p106 Byzantine writers considered that the defeat of the Slavs at Patras marked the end of the Slav occupation of the Peloponnese. This was an over-optimistic view, for the Peloponnesian Slavs revolted again several times; and on the slopes of Mount Taygetus Slav tribes retained until the Turkish conquest of the fifteenth century their language, their ethnic identity, and a tradition of insubordination to the imperial government

p112 Orthodox Christianity as a means of achieving cultural assimilation of the Slavs was enhanced, in the Balkan provinces of the empire, by the deliberate use of Greek as a liturgical language. [Ignatiev's Phyletism rears its ugly head again] By contrast with the Slav lands that lay beyond the empire's borders, where, through a combination of linguistic tolerance and tactful diplomacy, the Byzantines encouraged the propagation of Christianity in the Slavonic vernacular [compare to Germans worshipping in Latin], their policy at home was Hellenization through Christianization. In the Slavonic lands now reintegrated into the framework of the Byzantine provincial administration, Greek was not only the idiom of the church but the language of a civil service, of the armed forces and of polite society.. claim made in the 1830s by the German scholar Fallmarayer that the Greeks of today are predominantly of Slav and Albanian stock [compare ancient statues to modern Greeks; cf Robert Byron, Byz_Achievement]

p165 Bogomilism.. considered primarily as an example - the most strikingly successful in the whole of the Middle Ages - of a spontaneous and popular movement of resistance to the patterns of Byzantine culture which were imposed upon their subjects [Marxist theories debunked JonesJTS59].. fought Byzantine Christianity on its own ground and with its own weapons.. preached a cosmological dualism.. recognized that the Devil is inferior to and ultimately dependent on God [rel: Gnostic, Manichean, Mazdaist, Zoroastrian]

pp210-1 influences of the Byzantine and the German empires, met and were fairly evenly balanced.. 1004 Hungarian troops helped the Byzantines to capture Skopje from Samuel. Despite his recognition of papal authority, Byzantine Christianity held a strong appeal for Stephen.. influence of these monasteries. The veneration of Greek saints was widespread.. Crown of Constantine Monomachus; its fragments, which were found in Hungary during the last century by a peasant ploughing [Hilferding, out to canonise Jan Hus?]

p224-5 [568-76 Turk-Byz alliance] artless candour and simple moral values of their nomadic dupes.. sixth century Turks adorned their Central Asian capital with a luxury that surprised even the Byzantine ambassadors; yet they were capable of rejecting what they regarded as the evils of civilization.. sheer distance between Constantinople and Central Asia made the exchange of embassies a strenuous and costly business.. Turkish alliance would have almost certainly involved the Byzantines in a war on two fronts - against the Avars in Europe and the Persians in Asia.. Byzantines missed something of an opportunity.. By the second half of the sixth century, Christianity, admittedly in Nestorian garb, had made many converts in several regions of the Turkish Empire, notably in Khorasan, Afghanistan and the area round Bokhara and Samarkand.. when the Byzantines and the Turks next met each other face to face it was on the eleventh century battle-fields of Asia Minor

p231 730-40, when some Jewish beliefs are said to have been adopted by the Khagan Bulan.. conversion of the ruling circles of Khazaria to Judaism took place in gradual stages, and that their final acceptance of Mosaic law was delayed until the second half of the ninth century. In preferring the Jewish religion both to Christianity and to Islam, they were probably moved by the desire to remain politically and culturally independent both of Byzantium and of the Arab Khalifate. The failure to convert the Khazars to Christianity did not substantially affect the friendly relations between Byzantium

p234 Patriarch Photius, in a letter to the archbishop of Bosphorus, expressed with characteristic regard for the niceties of language [resent? cf Redfield p65] his gratification at the thought that the Black Sea, formerly so inhospitable (axeinos), was now becoming not merely hospitable (euxinos), but also pious (eusebes)

p238-41 Swedish Vikings, or Varangians, who used the Volga and later the Dnieper for their trading expeditions.. Russian Primary Chronicle, the earliest native historical source, compiled in the late eleventh and early twelfth centuries.. middle of the ninth century a group of Varangians from Scandinavia seized control over the cities of northern Russia, thus conquering a territory, inhabited by Slav and Finnic tribes, which stretched from Lake Ladoga and Beloozero to the middle course of the Western Dvina and to the lower Oka. According to the chronicle they were led by three brothers, of whom the eldest, Rurik, established himself in Novgorod. The second stage was achieved soon after, when two Viking earls, Askold and Dir, sailed down the Dnieper and captured Kiev from the Khazars. Finally, about 882, Oleg, a relative of Rurik, incorporated Novgorod and Kiev within a single realm, thus completing the politics unification of the greater part of the Baltic-Black Sea river route, from the Gulf of Finland to a point on the Dnieper some hundred miles north of the rapids.. people of Gog and Magog who, as everyone knew, had been enclosed in the Caucasian mountains by Alexander the Great. Had not Ezekiel prophesied their invasion from the north? These words of his were much quoted in Constantinople during the summer of 860: "And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying: Son of man, set they face against Gog and the land of Magog, the prince of Rosh [Rus!] (Ez. XXXVIII, 1-2, Septuagint version) [Obolensky views Magog as positive while most westerns see them as end-time evil. Great Alex chased them up Cavcas.]

p271 Vlachs [diff spell p22] , whose Romance dialect.. eleventh and twelfth centuries in much the same guise as today: transhumant shepherds, moving their flocks of sheep and goats between their winter settlements in the plain of Thessaly and their summer pastures in the Pindus and Grammos [Grammos is the highest peak of the Pindus Alps] Mountains. Their seasonal migrations are later attested in other parts of the Balkan peninsula. The Byzantines knew them mostly for their incurable insubordination: the Jewish traveller Benjamin of Tudela [cit tr N W Adler, London 1907, p11], who visited Greece in the second half of the twelfth century, describes the Vlachs of Thessaly as follows: "They are as swift as hinds, and they sweep down from the mountains to despoil and ravage the land of Greece. No man can go up and do battle against them, and no king can rule over them.. They are altogether lawless"

p274 The Byzantization of the Slavs in Greece was now virtually complete. Only in the remoter areas of the Southern Peloponnese did Slav tribes retain their language and their sense of ethnic distinction until the end of the Middle Ages: these recalcitrants were the Melingoi, on the slopes of the Taygetus Mountains, and the Ezeritai, who lived on the northern and eastern coast of the Gulf of Laconia, from Gytheion to Vatika Bay near Cape

Malea. Both tribes revolted several times against Byzantine rule, and in the second half of the thirteenth century were granted local autonomy and the right of bearing arms. But this was an exception [vs Biddle on Maniates]

p281-2 renounced their independence to become the tenants or serfs of some territorial magnate no doubt regarded their new status, which at least preserved them from starvation.. pronoiarioi must have often appeared as alien exploiters.. anti-Byzantine sentiments were exploited [vs JonesJTS59] by the dualist heretics in Bulgaria, the Bogomils and the [Cathar-] Paulicians.. Bogomils [Bosnian Muslims claim descent from them] preached a doctrine of civil disobedience.. social anarchism.. revolt, allied with the Pecheneg and Cuman

p298-9 Andrew Bogolyubsky, the powerful prince of Vladimir in North-East Russia (1157-74), whose autocratic behaviour resembles more closely the policy of the future Muscovite rulers than that of his Kievan predecessors.. Cumans (whom the Russians called the Polovtsy), became during the next few years masters of the steppe.. even greater menace to Kievan Russia than the Pechenegs.. virtual severance of the lower Dnieper route by the Cumans imperilled Kiev's links with Byzantium.. retreat step by step from the fringes of the steppe towards the remoter forest areas. By the 1140s Kiev had begun to yield its political and economic dominance in Russia

p301 Manuel I's diplomacy had consolidated Byzantium's political influence over the more important Russian principalities.. obligation assumed by Russian princes to supply troops for the Byzantine armies

p302 [Nicetas Choniates ca 1200] acknowledged that the salvation of Byzantium was due on this occasion to "the most Christian nation of the Russians" whose "God-mustered phalanx" relieved the [Cuman] pressure on the imperial capital.. demonstrated their loyalty to the empire only a few years after the Bulgarians and the Serbs had rebelled against it

p311 capture of Kiev in 1240, made the country a political dependency of the Tatar khans of the Golden Horde. The next 240 years the princes of Central and Northern Russia paid tribute to and ruled by the grace of the sovereign of a Turko-Mongol empire whose capital was on the lower Volga.. And yet, however much the political links between the different parts of the commonwealth were loosened in the thirteenth century, neither the Fourth Crusade nor the Mongol conquest of Russia was able to break them completely

p312 Nor were the Serbs slow to realize that the decline of Byzantine power required a rapprochement with the West.. divorced his Byzantine bride, the emperor's daughter; he later married the granddaughter of Enrico Dandolo, the formidable Doge of Venice who, more than any other leader of the Fourth Crusade, was responsible for the sack of Constantinople.. Daniel, prince of Galicia and Volynia [Yuschenko territory, "Polish" Ukraine], offered to acknowledge papal supremacy. In 1253 he was crowned king with a crown sent by Innocent IV. The failure of the [promised anti-Tatar] crusade to materialize, and the reimposition of Tatar control over Daniel's lands ended this shortlived attempt to bring Western Russia into the orbit of Latin

p313 The Byzantine patriarchate, the traditional guardian of Orthodoxy, had been expelled from Constantinople; but it had found refuge in Nicaea, whose rulers regarded themselves as the lawful successors of the emperors of Byzantium.. Nicean period (1204-61) that these three [Bg Sb Ru] nations obtained ecclesiastical privileges which in different degrees increased the autonomy of their respective churches.. extorted through diplomatic pressure from a weakened empire in exile

p327 By the second half of the eleventh century, in place of the free peasant-soldier commune [please, what next, a Khazar kibutz?], two types of land holding had become prevalent in the Byzantine Empire: on the one hand the large hereditary estate of the civil or military magnate and, on the other, crown property handed out to eminent Byzantines or foreigners to administer, usually in return for military service, free of state taxation. The latter system was called pronia (literally, "care").. differed from a land grant of the first type in that it was held for a limited time, usually until the recipient's death, and was, until the second half of the thirteenth century, inalienable. From the time of Michael VII, however, pronoiarioi were allowed to bequeath

p339 1380, when the Russian troops commanded by Dimitri, prince of Moscow, defeated a large Tatar army at Kulikovo

p340 should he reside in the historic see of Kiev, which from about 1362 was on Lithuanian territory, or in Moscow?.. In the fourteenth century the Lithuanian ruling classes were still predominantly pagan; but they had the tiresome habit of trying to blackmail the Byzantines by the threat of going over to the Roman Church

p341 dashed in 1386, when Olgerd's son Jagiello was baptized into the Roman Church and married the queen of Poland. Through this marriage Lithuania was united with the Polish Kingdom, although it included a large Russian

Orthodox population within its borders, moved outside the orbit of Byzantium
p358 Historians are understandably fond of citing [Cremonan] Liutprand's famous description of an imperial audience in the palace in 949: the immense throne which by some hidden mechanism would suddenly levitate to the ceiling, with the emperor in it; the gilded tree with its singing birds of bronze, the mechanical lions which roared and beat the ground with their tails. It may well be that this display of Byzantine technological skill overawed the envoys of the less sophisticated nations of Eastern Europe.

p365 Boris' conversion was followed by a repression of the Old Bulgar aristocracy and an attempt to entrust public offices to Slavs, the former subject-race, who had long been exposed to the influences of Byzantine Christianity. [Gosh, thought all in Bogomil rebellion?] Similarly in Hungary the Slavs seem to have played an important role in transformation of the Finno-Ugrian Magyars from nomads into farmers and in the religious conversion

p390 'prayer of the heart" had gradually become linked with the frequent repetition of the "Jesus prayer" ("Lord Jesus Christ, Son of God, have mercy upon me") and with certain bodily exercises (such as regulation of breathing [inhale Lord, exhale mercy]), designed to aid spiritual concentration. Gregory of Sinai, one of the foremost teachers of Hesychasm, was certainly no innovator.. goes back to the traditions of fifth century Christian ascetism, if not earlier

p468-72 restatement of Philotheus' theory of "Moscow the Third Rome" in the Act instituting the patriarchate of Moscow in 1589.. Neither Ivan III nor any of his successors ever claimed that the marriage with Zoe gave thema right to this heritage.. 1582 Ivan IV declared to the papal envoy, Antonio Possevino: "we do not want the realm of the whole universe".. "Moscow the Second Kiev", not "Moscow the Third Rome" was the hallmark of their foreign policy.. Philotheus' views were strongly tinged with eschatological elements: the Third Rome was for him but a prelude - possible a brief one - to "the kingdom of which there shall be no end".. [Nikon vsOldBlvrs] "I am a Russian.. but my faith and religion are Greek".. [Although programmed panSlav conditioning eventually pops up, author's scholarly soul resumes control]

p473-5 Early sultans strove to appear in the eyes of their Christian subjects as the heirs of East Rome [Senate/Synkletos as Divan until 1923 with Greek members].. Greek merchant aristocracy of Constantinople.. Phanariots.. growing influence upon the Church's organs of administration. Some of them, like the Cantacuzeni, claimed descent from Byzantine imperial families.. Rumanian historian [Iorga, 1935] has described as "Byzance apres Byzance", began to take shape north of the Danube. He most remarkable of these neo-Byzantine rulers was Basil Lupu (the Wolf), prince of Moldavia from 1634 to 1653. He managed the finances of the patriarchate.. During the next century and a half the princes of Wallachia and Moldavia belonged to half a dozen or so prominent Greek families: some of them like the Cantacuzeni, acquired large estates in the principalities and intermarried with the local Rumanian nobility; others like the Mavrocordatoss and Ghikas (the latter a Hellenized Albanian family), were appointed by the sultan from among the Phanariots of Constantinople

p476 "The death of Byzantium", of course, never wholly came about in the Balkans, any more than it did in Russia. For a century after 1821 the imagination of the Greek people and their statesmen continued to be haunted by the "Great Idea" of restoring the Byzantine Empire by the recapture of Constantinople. These ambitions were finally wrecked by the Asia Minor disaster of 1921-2

#@#

Iorga Byzantium After Byzantium ISBN 973-9432-09-3

[depends heavily on Ghedeon, Regel, Gerlach; very paranoid!]

p34 In 1492, the king of France, who wished to buy the right to the empire of the Paleologus family, issued a ruling for "Andrew of Paleologus, prince of Constantinople, seignor of Morea"

p80 The Turkish conquest had not yet reached the Holy Mountain, whose inhabitants had not wasted any time in recognizing the new laic power that encircled their fortress with its rule. Under the guidance of the priest, the two monasteries, with their four, or even six, up to seven thousand monks, were not living as isolated from the world as one might think and as peacefully as the severe asceticism of their discipline required. After an attempt to dominate the ecumenical seat through their chosen ones, patriarchs like Matthew II, Dionysius, Mitrofan III, or Ioasaf II found refuge there. A Cantacuzenus lived his last days there. Just as in Byzantium the bishops were arguing about supreme authority, the monasteries were fighting among each other for supremacy and wealth, as was the case, in the sixteenth century, in the conflict between Esfigmenos and Chilandri, in that between the Monastery of Filoteon and Lavra itself. There was, however, respect for the written word, and when Michael Cantacuzenus' manuscripts were sold in Constantinople

for a very low price, the monks of Athos were among the buyers.

p118 A Raul (Rali) crossed into Russia and a Paleologus, Constantine, driven away by intrigues, settled among the Tartars in the Crimea

p119 Michael Cantacuzenus, having a castle at Anhialos, became the leaseholder of the salt mines and the fish markets of the empire and great revenue officer; as "great merchant" (megas pramateutns) he received 60,000 ducats per year from the sultan to import precious furs from Russia through his agents, continuing the commerce initiated by Chalkokondyles. He was able to obtain for the sultan sixty galleys.. Guarded by a janissary, sealing his letters with the two-headed eagle, and considered by the Greeks "the pillar" of their nation, Michael Cantacuzenus was a scholar who had gathered at Anhialos a whole library which included the chronicles that talked about his imperial ancestors. He had at his disposal not only the patriarchal and episcopal seats, but even the Romanian thrones. The history of the patriarchs of Constantinople, which we have mentioned, was dedicated to him. He was "the god" of the Greeks

p120 Michael Cantacuzenus was, therefore, powerful enough to be able to cause the fall of Patriarch Joasaph II

p121 Owing their pew in the church and their lot in the cemetery, his family maintained their authority. Anthony Cantacuzenus had three sons.. Andronicus was able to buy back his father's house in Constantinople and was hoping to regain the castle in Anhialos as well

p125 Dumitrascu Cantacuzenus, the reliable tool of Ottoman politics, was chosen, during the period of the wars with Poland, to be made prince of endangered Moldavia; his daughter remained however in Constantinople

p126-7 In general, Greek life in Constantinople was very luxurious. All the travelers mention the arrogance with which the women covered their heads with gold threads, showing off their splendor of their bracelets, golden shoes, and exuberance of precious stones. Not even the empress of Germany could equal them in this respect.. They tried to speak the most elevated Greek, while the language spoken in Athens was considered the most corrupted

p130 creation by Jeremiah II of a new patriarchate in Moscow (January 1589), where he went, accompanied by the metropolitan of Monemvasia and of Ellassona, arrogating to himself the right to turn bishops out of office, like the one at Kiev, and to create ecumenical centers, like the one in Vilna. The establishment of a new patriarchal church, with its four metropolitans, six archbishops, and eight bishops corresponded to the work done by Niphon in Wallachia almost a century earlier. Three patriarchs - Sofronie IV of Jerusalem, the Patriarch of Alexandria, who also represented Joachim VI of Antioch, the first one being present at the synod of 1593, and Meletie Pigas having to refuse the Byzantine throne, whose locum tenens would nevertheless become soon - sent in 1592 the synodic document confirming this creation. One of the emissaries of the ecumenical church was Dionysius Rali, archbishop of Trnovo, who would play an important role as a crusader, which shall be discussed later on. They also dared to intervene in the affairs of Poland, where the synod at Brest had voted the union with the Church of Rome. For a long time onward, the Ecumenical Church and its branches would know how to keep the Russian Church under control: thus, in 1663, the four Greek patriarchs established regulations regarding the seat in Moscow, and the great decisions against Patriarch Nikon of Moscow would be taken, during the synod of 1667, in the presence of Patriarchs Paisie of Alexandria and Macarie III of Antioch

#@#

Byzantine Achievement, Robert Byron, Russell, 1964 [orig 1929]

p9 Fallmerayer, whose history of the Morea, published in the thirties [1830s], convinced a Europe anxious to believe it that the "Modern Greek" was of Slavonic origin. With sensation of relief, it was decided that the descendants of Pericles and Pheidias were extinct.. From then onwards the world at large, eyes riveted on the dead pillars of the Parthenon, has discounted the inhabitants beneath them as the unmoral refuse of mediaeval Slav migrations, sullyng the land of their birth with the fury of their politics and the malformation of their small brown bodies

p11 The theory of Slavic origin, derived from a superficial observation of village names.. simultaneously forgotten that chiselled noses, proud lips and rounded chins are still Greek features

p13 In the country a regular formula of personal interrogation is the preliminary to all hospitality. The results from the insatiable attitude of enquiry, a universal, and to the Briton, extraordinary, respect for learning, for books as books, and for any aspect of cultural ability. From the highest to the lowest, even to the illiterate, this national trait has endured through the ages

p16 conceit so cosmic.. Hellenic superiority over "the barbarians"

p17 Greek people has endured, poised between East and West, child of neither, yet receptive to both

p18 In face of common-sense euphony, they persist in maintaining a pronunciation invented by the ignorant English scholars of the sixteenth-century, which utters "basilews" for basileus instead of "vassilefs," "kilioy" for xilioi instead of "hilii" - thus rendering moribund a language which, after two milleniums, differs from Euripedes considerably less than modern English from Chaucer

p30 Further, the Emperor was in theory, and frequently in fact, chosen by election, by the Senate, the Army, and the People in the Hippodrome. Equally might this triple ratification be revoked. The balance between individualism and political efficiency in the Byzantine state was maintained by and Oriental autocracy fettered by a Roman bureaucracy and supported by a Greek democracy

p31 What the Byzantine sought through Christ, we may through a mathematical rationalisation of the intuitions. The goal is the same. Had Christianity remained as the Byzantines perfected it, and not been distorted by the common sence of the Latin peoples and the roamntics of the Northern, it might have merged harmoniously with the present mode of thought.

p59 While Plato and Aristotle were groping the ladder of logic towards an impersoanl God conceived on the lines of a clandestine broadcasting-station, the Jews, voiced by their prophet-chroniclers, were building from their religious experience a permanent distinction between the motives and conceptions of man, and those of the parental, if terrible, Force of his restraint

p65 Just as the Hellenic pictorial ability, carried centuries before the prejudice of Buddhism and Mazdaism against representational art by reason of its prosletysing efficacy, so now it was to fulfil the same function for Christianity, moving Westward

p89 But a transformation was being wrought in the religious life of the Empire: the monastic reforms of Theodore of Studium, which, as foreshadowing those of Cluny, were destined to excercise a profound effect on the whole of Europe, had produced not only a more ordered and active asceticism than formerly, but had infused the church with the ideal of complete emancipation from the authority of the state

p90 Finally, the breach with Rome which the [iconoclast] controversy had provoked, and which had been accentuated in 800 by the Pope's coronation of Charlemagne as rival Emperor of the West, was consummated in 867 by a formal though temporary schism

p119 those principles of justice which form the basis of society in twentieth-century France or Scotland, were formerly as deeply engrained in the subjects of the Greek Empire

p95 A revivial in classical culture was reflected in an unpractical trend of politics. An anti-militarist movemement, directed against the semi-independent leaders of the Asiatic regiments, resulted in the neglect of the border fortresses and the reduction of native troops in favour of mercenaries, who themselves revolted

p135 Within the city, the various craftsmen were organised in guilds, which were under the supervision of the Eparch. Consumer and producer alike were protected from the middleman; wages and hours were fixed; and any form of trade-competition or possibility of the concentration of trade-control in the hands of an oligarchy of capitalists, was out of the question

p141-2 The part played by this wealth in maintaining the stability of the Byzantine Empire is apparent by contrast with the states of Western Europe, where permanent services, such as a standin army, fleet, or bureaucracy, were almost entirely precluded, owing to the difficulty of raising sufficient coin for their wages. As a rule, the only rewards a king could offer his adherents were land and hereditary privelege. Hence the perpetual expansion of feudalism and the perpetual scourge of civil war that accompanied it. In the East on the other hand, the political organism rested on its money, and in the end failed with it.

p145 Racial and religious distinctions, save where Christological heresies were concerned, were viewed with toleration. The Jews, hounded over the face of the earth, found refuge behind the walls of Galata. And the crusaders, to their inexpressible indignation, discovered in the city a Saracen mosque of official construction, where services for the Moslem residents were conducted in the full light of day

p147 Each [ethnic] colony had its own bazaars, its own courts - abolished by the Turks in 1923 - and its own baily, who combined the

functions of magistrate and captain

p167 Finally, at the back of the iconoclast movement, which assaulted the Orthodox Church in the eighth century, lay a degree of spiritual aspiration, which provided a key to understanding not only of all future Protestantism, but of the Byzantine cultural ideal and of that of the twentieth century with it

p240 Greeks without education are as bees in mid-winter. Moreover, as Rambaud has written, "in the Greek Empire, the humanities seemed indispensable, and at the same time, sufficient, for the formation of civil servants."

p272 Franks had stabbed their fellow-Europeans in the back. And had the Mongol advance reached Nicaea, the rallying-point of the Greeks, while the Latins were in occupation of Constantinople, the East must have conquered then and there. As it happened, the Mongol incursion so weakened and divided Moslem Sultanates as to avert the decision of the struggle for two centuries more

p273 They fought not for gain, but for Christ, Emperor, and civilisation. For five centuries, until Manzikert, they remained to all intents and purposes invincible

pp299-300 Under the strain of the last years, the faults of the unchanging Greek had pushed to the surface. Greedy of money, mentally exercised over the very chaff of theology, seeking compensation for misfortune in overweening conceit, these men were scarcely average. Even in their appearance there was something unearthly: the Florentines, at the Council of 1438 regarded with astonishment their demeanour of pedantic vanity, their long beards and painted eyebrows, their flowing mantles and outlandish hats

p309 political unit of early Russia was the city-state.. Tartar invasions of the thirteenth century, the growing civilisation fostered in the cities, was driven into the interior to develop itself; and the economic basis of the Russian state, divorced from commerce, became agricultural. During this period, it was only the Byzantine cultural foundation that saved the Russian identity from total immersion by the Oriental migrations

#@#

Charanis [Rutgers], Stud Demogr Byz Emp, London, 1972

pI-17 In his account of the revolt of Thomas the Slavonian (820-23) against the emperor Michael II, the Byzantine historian Genesius lists a variety of peoples from whom the armies of the rebels had been drawn: Saracens, Indians, Egyptians, Assyrians, Medes, Abasgians, Zichs, Vandals, Getae [Vlachs], Alans, Chaldoi, Armenians, adherents of the heretical sects of the Paulicians and Athinganoi

pII-27 We also know that early in the ninth century the Paulician Sergius Tychikos corresponded with a certain Leo the Montanist. The reference to this correspondence is rather significant, for it indicates that the Montanists, who henceforth cease to appear in history, may have merged with the Paulicians. This would explain the apparent increase in the strength of the Paulicians in Phrygia and the consequent apprehensive attitude toward them of the ecclesiastical and imperial authorities of Constantinople

pII-34 significance of the Armenian element in the Byzantine Empire is further illustrated by the number of persons of Armenian descent who came to occupy influential positions

pII-39 Croats and Serbs, representing the last Slavonic wave to reach the Balkans, came with the consent of Heraclius and settled in the upper territory of the peninsula, the Croats in Dalmatia as far as the Sava, the Serbs in the region of the Urbas and the Morava, the ancient Margus.. native Illyrians and Thracians of the occupied regions retired into the mountains, where they remained unnoticed till the eleventh century, when they emerged as Albanians and Vlachs

pII-41 Despite the Slavic flood, the Greeks held their own in eastern Peloponnesus, in central Greece, including Attica (a region which is known to have been a theme as early as 695), and of course, in the islands. A number of strongholds are known to have remained in the hands of the Byzantine... These strongholds, even Thessalonica, were not great urban establishments in the seventh century, nor for that matter in the eighth, but they were to serve as centers for the pacification, absorption, and eventual Hellenization of the Slavs in Greece.. Slavs in Greece proper were absorbed and disappeared from history. Fallmerayer's statement that there is no real Hellenic blood in the veins of the modern Greeks cannot, therefore, be accepted.. Scholars have noted that whereas about A.D. 600 Sicily "contained a considerable Latin element," by 650 it "had become

completely Greek in language, rite, and culture. The explanation for this, it was thought, lay in the influx of a considerable number of Greek-speaking elements from Syria and Egypt..

pII-43 Latin ceased to be studied and was eventually forgotten. An emperor of the ninth century [Michael III to Pope Nicholas I] referred to it as a "barbarous Scythian language"

pIII-141 The native peoples of Asia Minor, for instance, were not, at least as late as the beginning of the ninth century, as thoroughly Hellenized as is generally believed. This is shown not only by the fact that some of the native languages, for instances, Phrygian, Isaurian, and perhaps also Celtic continued to be spoken past the sixth century.. certain practice of the imperial government, notable the recruitment of barbarians for the army and their settlement in the Empire, and the transfer of peoples from one region of the Empire to another.. Inherited from the pagan Roman Empire this practice was frequently resorted to throughout the duration of the Byzantine Empire.. Justinian certainly resorted to it. We know that he settled Vandals in Asia Minor and Kotigurs, a Bulgar people in Thrace

pIII-145 Nicephorus, we are told, rebuilt the city of Patras and settled it with Greeks brought [back!] from Calabria for this purpose.. city of Lacedaemon [cf pX-146], using for this purpose various peoples brought from Asia Minor, including some Armenians. The peoples transferred to western Peloponnesus were Orthodox Christians and no doubt predominantly Greek speaking, for the object of Nicephorus was to Christianize the Slavs who since the reign of Maurice had dominated the western Peloponnesus

pIII-151 There is no doubt that transfers of population and the settlement of new peoples were major factors in military and demographics revival and economic prosperity.. It will be recalled that Paulicians were settled in Thrace in the eighth century and again in the tenth. In transplanting the Paulicians to Thrace the aim of the Byzantine authorities was "firstly to drive them out of their strong cities and forts which they held as despotic rulers, and secondly to put them as trustworthy guards against the inroads of the Scythians by which the country of Thrace was often oppressed".. Not only did they hold tenaciously to their beliefs, but converted so many of the indigenous inhabitants who for various reasons were dissatisfied with the Byzantine administration.. "all the inhabitants of Philippopolis [now Plovdiv BG]", writes Anna Comnena, "were Manicheans, except a few.. They increased in number until all the inhabitants around Philippopolis were heretics. Then another brackish stream of Armenians joined them and yet another" [Alexiad, Dawes, p385]

pV-237 It may be said, therefore, that the battle of Mentzikert and the subsequent loss by the empire of eastern and central Asia Minor brought to an end the great role which, beginning with the end of the sixth century, the Armenians had played in the political and military life of the empire. But Armenians continued to live in the empire down to its very end

pV-238 "The Armenian", writes J Laurent [RvuEtArm 1920,1,47], "was never able to fraternize completely with the Greeks. However high he may have risen in the empire, however great his fortunes may have been, however devoted the service which he may have rendered in the army and in the administration, the Armenian never became a Byzantine like others. He kept at least for himself and his private life, his language, his habits, his customs and his national religion; grouped with him were other Armenians, immigrants like him; instead of hellenizing himself in Greece, he armenized the Greek territories he settled; he remained in the Byzantine empire an unassimilated foreign element, which on occasions became dangerous"

pVII-69 The Byzantine empire was never in its long history a true national state with an ethnically homogeneous population.. To the Byzantine empire of the thirteenth century belonged that part of Asia Minor which had been occupied in ancient times by the Greeks on the coast and by Thracians, Mysians, Bithynians, Lydians, Phrygians in the interior. But already by the time of Strabo [xiv,5,23] it was difficult to identify these peoples, for the process of hellenization had gone very far. Yet in the rural communities of the interior there remained many elements which were only superficially touched by Hellenism

pVII-71 Russian scholars have attributed to the Slavs a role of major importance in the history and development of the institutions of the Byzantine empire. [J Min Prosviashcheniia: Uspensky 225 (1883)307-319, Vasilevsky (1879) 160-1] A theory particularly developed by them is that the free village community which was the

characteristic feature of the rural structure of the Byzantine empire from the seventh century onward was a Slavic institution adopted by the Byzantines at the time of the establishment of the Slavic settlement in the empire. The important element of this theory is that the composition of each community was predominantly Slavic with communal rather than private ownership of property, This theory is no longer accepted.. was private and not communal

pVII-73 There is some evidence, indeed, that additional Slavs settled or were settled in Asia Minor after the eighth century, but this evidence is general and contains no indication that these Slavs were very numerous. In his account of the revolt of Thomas the Slavonian in the reign of Michael II, Theophanes Continuatus says of the Slavs that the "often took root in Asia Minor". Uspensky seized upon this statement and inferred from it that there was an almost continuous stream of Slavs settling in Asia Minor

pVII-74-5 Justinian [II] selected 30,000 from the Slavs he had transplanted, armed.. Nebulus as their leader.. against the Arabs.. deserted.. angered Justinian who "then destroyed what remained..women and children at a place called Leucate.. recorded only by Theophanes.. denied by Lamansky.. Was it not he who.. destroy the well to do inhabitants of Cherson?

pVII-80 The revolution headed by Thomas, as the ever judicious Panchenko remarks, was a social movement, complicated by religious and political factors. Among the followers of Thomas there were some Slavs but to assume that this fact gave to this revolt the character of a Slavic national movement is pure nonsense. No better proof for this can be offered than the fact that the Opsikion theme, the theme where most of the Slavic settlements were located, was one of the two themes in Asia Minor which failed to support Thomas

pIX-75-7 Starr [Athens,1939] has pointed out that between the death of Heraclius (641) and 1204, a period of more than five and a half centuries, the Jews suffered only three general persecutions which together covered about fifty years.. No less an authority than Henri Gregoire has states that is Starr's conclusion 'is ever revised, it will be in favor of the thesis of absolute toleration' [Renaissance (Qly) II-III NY 1945,p481].. Andronicus' chrysobull.. Janina.. clause which covered the Jews of the town. They were to be free and unmolested like the rest of the inhabitants.. Athanasius in protest of the emperor's tolerance.. Besides the Jews, the patriarch singled out the Armenians and the Turks and charged the emperor with letting them set up their houses of prayer.. reply given by John, bishop of Citron, toward the end of the twelfth century to Constantine Cabasilas, archbishop of Durazzo.. 'People of alien tongues and alien beliefs,' wrote John, 'such as Jews, Armenians, Ismaelites, Hagarites, and others such as these were permitted from old to dwell in Christian countries and cities except that they had to live separately and not together with the Christians.. [cf Massie p255] The problem of the special Jewish tax has been thoroughly discussed by Andreades, Dolger and Starr, after an initial disagreement, ended by agreeing in favor of a tax

pX-14 Apparently Lampros, as did also Hopf, understood by the Demenitae of the chronicle [Monemvasia], probably because neither he nor Hopf knew anything about the Sicilian town of Demena... "Some sailed to the island of Sicily and they are still there in a place called Demena and are called Demenitae [hence Maniatae] instead of Lacadaemonitae"

pXIV-80 It is known from Greek and Mohammedan sources relating to the conquest of Syria and Palestine by the Arabs that many Greeks abandoned their homes and sought shelter elsewhere

###

Kazhdan, Ch Byz Cult 11&12c 1985 ucal

p58 in Byzantium wealth was measured in bullion, while in the Latin world property was still the measure of prosperity

p60 acquisition of land did not lead to ownership but only.. occupation and use..

###

Kazhdan 1982 DumbOak ISBN 0-88402-103-3

p23 merchants formed the principal social grouping of the Byzantine

p24 arrival of the crusading army at Constantinople in 1147, Kinnamos, the Byzantine historian of the twelfth century, noted with apparent surprise the hierarchy among the leading group of the crusaders..radical difference between two societies: the hierarchical structure of the western world on the one hand and the lack of hierarchy in twelfth-century Byzantine.. autumn of 1189, a Byzantine embassy was sent by Isaac II to Frederick Barbarossa, who, says Choniates, ordered the ambassadors to be seated in his presence and had

chairs placed in the hall even for their servants. By doing so, comments Choniates, the German ruler made fun of the Byzantines, who failed to take onto consideration the virtue or nobility of different people and who appraised the whole population by the same measure

p25 Chrysostom expresses scorn at the beginning of the treatise, the *nomen gentile*, and the tendency to consider wealth as a sign of social prestige

p32 even in Constantinople the guild organization declined from the twelfth century onward

p33 demographic study by Angeliki Laiou-Thomadakis further shows the difference in family structure between the predominantly Greek theme of Thessalonica and the region of Strymon, which was populated mostly by Slavs. The Greek family was as a rule nuclear and individual, whereas the Slavic family was often an extended, many layered structure similar to lineage

p44-5 Gold and silver coins were produced primarily for the needs of the state, such as taxation of subjects and payment of mercenaries, rather than for more purely economic... notion of just price and just profit penetrated Byzantine economic and juridical thought. John Tzetes relates a typical anecdote. He saw that his contemporaries in twelfth-century Constantinople blamed the dealers for fish and fruit for selling their wares in the city market for more than they had paid for them on the shore. Mass psychology could not accept the source of profit in this case.. Byzantine government, including the attempts to prohibit interest.. Money lending did not therefore serve the function of promoting agrarian or industrial development.. Under Diocletian the basis of taxation consisted of a piece of land of definite value and extent and the individual who cultivated it. All possessions were strictly measured, and tax collectors assessed payment according to the quantity of land and its quality in terms of implements, cattle and manpower.. Ostrogorsky stated as a general rule that the poorer the peasant, the higher the tax liability

##

Alan Harvey *Eco Exp Byz Emp* Cambridge 1989 ISBN 0-521-37151-1

p244 upsurge in economic activity in the eleventh and twelfth centuries is unmistakable

p246 peasant holdings fragmented through repeated division among heirs.. villages were rebuilt.. after the political upheavals of the late twelfth.. monastic foundation..

p261 Byzantine towns were so dominated by the landowning elite that the merchantile and industrial groups were never able to gain control of the towns and the long-running struggles for power between townsmen and their feudal overlord, so familiar in the west, did not occur in Byzantium. Urban vitality in Byzantium was most notable in the European provinces...

p262 growing power of the feudal aristocracy was reflected in the greater vitality of these towns in the eleventh and twelfth centuries, a sharp contrast with the seventh and eighth..

##

Constantelos *Christian Hellenism* ISBN 0-89241-523-1 caratzas.com

p83 St John Chrysostom, as a priest in Antioch, delivered many sermons critical of the Jews as people. In fact, Chrysostom was more critical than most Greek Fathers from any other geographical region. He accused the Jews of arrogance, malice, vainglory, hypocrisy, betrayal and ingratitude, covetousness, exclusiveness, and pride of their descent. His arguments are based not only on the fact that they did not receive Christ but also on the treatment that the Old Testament prophets received from them.. Though Chrysostom did not attribute the guilt for the crucifixion of Jesus to all Jews, he described Jewish justice in the trial of Jesus before the chief priest, Caiaphas, as perverted. He condemned the Jews at the trial who cried out to Pilate "His blood be on us, and on our children" (Matt 27:25), but he did not accept it as a curse which would affect later generations. [Is it not forbidden in Judaism for humans to hold children to the crimes of their parents, and only God may punish for no more than three generations?] In the words of Chrysostom: "The lover of the human being (Christ the philanthropos) though the Jews acted with so much madness, both against themselves and against their children ([when they cried out 'let his blood be on us, and on our children']), so far from confirming their sentence upon their children, confirmed it not even on them.. and counts them worthy of good things beyond number".. It should be noted that Chrysostom was not less critical of Hellenes or heretics

p116 We know by name some thirty-five religious minorities which existed in the age of Justinian.. Joshua Starr writes that from 641 to 1204 the Jews suffered only three general persecutions, though he stresses that anti-Jewish measures introduced by Leo III were especially severe

p117 Jews of Crete complained to Patriarch Metrophanes about Orthodox Christians who molested them there, the ecumenical patriarch wrote an

encyclical in 1568 urging the inhabitants of Crete to abstain from insulting the Jews or accusing them unjustly. In fact, the patriarch stated that those who raised hands against the Jews or insulted them should be anathematized, excommunicated and condemned to eternal punishment

p118 Violation of Jewish temples was punishable. For example, Justinian retained a previously issued law which protected the inviolability of the synagogue. The Jews could adhere to and practice their faith. It was forbidden to molest them on the Sabbath, to violate their ceremonies or to compel them to appear in court on the Sabbath... Runciman [Crusades 1951/1964 vl 11-12,17], who refers to these sources, adds that "the part played by the Jews ([in the capture of Jerusalem by the Persians]) was never forgotten nor forgiven," and when a few years later the Arabs overran the Near East "the Jews gave them active help, serving as their guides" [elsewhere cit Sharf Byz Jewry NY 1971]

p121 hardening of Greek attitudes towards Jews in the twelfth century and later has been attributed to the changes brought about by the influence of the Crusades upon Greek tolerance. The Greeks came to be suspicious of and hate everything foreign

p122 Elisa of Nisibis was greatly amazed at the freedom the Jews enjoyed in the empire. He writes: "The Romans ([Greeks]) tolerate many Jews living in their lands, protect them, allow them to officially conduct their religious ceremonies and to build synagogues. In this state the Jews can freely state: I am a Jew. Each one of them is free to follow his religion and to pray even in public without any fear of any obstacle in his way" The Jews differed only in religion from the rest of the people, for they had been totally Hellenized

p123 As a rule, explosions of misalodoxy (hostility to foreign beliefs) were paroxysms rather than the normal behavior of the Greeks

p158 For many centuries all these influences survived, and Russian life and civilization felt the impact of the Ecumenical Patriarchate's missions, including its ecumenical and philanthropic outlook. "Beyond all doubt" wrote Dostoevsky in 1880, "the destiny of a Russian is Pan European and universal. To become a true Russian is to become the brother of all men.. Our future lies in universality, won not by violence, but by the strength derived from our great ideal - the reuniting of all mankind"

pp 160-1 Unlike Greek Christianity, for nearly seven centuries Russian Christianity remained ignorant and even suspicious of the treasures of Greek antiquity, with serious consequences for Russian Christianity as well as intellectual and scientific knowledge. "anyone who loves geometry is abhorred by God" wrote a Russian bishop. "A spiritual sin it is to study astronomy and the books of Greece" wrote another. This attitude survived as late as the 19th century. For example, under Nicholas I (1825-1855) all works on logic (including Aristotle's) and philosophy were forbidden. While the Christian Greeks, with some exceptions, never ceased to study the ancient masters, not a few Russians spoke "scornfully of the foolishness of the Greeks," an attitude reminiscent of Tertullian and a Pope Gregory the Great rather than of Justin, Clement of Alexandria, Gregory of Nyssa, Photios, Arethas of Caesarea, Leo of Synnada, John of Euchaita, Eustathios of Thessalonike and other Greek Fathers.. Fedotov "had serious doubts about the benefits of the use of the Slavic vernacular. Having received the Bible and a vast amount of various religious writings in their own language, the Slavs had no incentive to learn Greek, for translations once made were sufficient for immediate practical needs. They were enclosed, therefore within the narrow limits of an exclusively religious literature. They were never initiated into the greater classical tradition of Hellenic antiquity. If only our ancestors had learned Greek... they could have reached finally the very springs of Greek inspiration... they received but one Book".. Florovsky admits that because the Russians had failed to adopt the classical Greek heritage, they did not acquire the Greek inquisitive mind which had kept Byzantium ever searching, unquiet and in constant tension and renewal. "The Byzantine achievement had been accepted, but Byzantine inquisitiveness had not. For that reason the (Byzantine) achievement itself could not be kept alive" [Florovsky, Prob Old Rus Cult Slavic_Rvu 21 (1962), 1-17, esp 6-10] Some modern scholars explain that "although Kievan was the religious offshoot of Byzantium, Russians found Greek civilization (and secular learning) largely inaccessible because of the Church Slavonic idiom and the narrow religious preoccupation of the (Russian) Christian elite"

#@#

John Meyendorff, Byzantium & Rise of Russia, Cambridge, 1980 repr SVOTS.edu 1989 ISBN 0-88141-079-9 LC89-28011

pp14-15 religious conflict with the now German-dominated papacy.. Yaroslav, however, may have been close to the idea of imitating the Bulgarian assumption of the imperium. After building in Kiev a cathedral dedicated to 'St. Sophia' (after 1037), in obvious imitation of the famous 'Great Church'

of Constantinople, but also of the Bulgarian St. Sophia in Ohrid, he fought a bloody war against Byzantium (1043) and appointed a Russian, Hilarion, as metropolitan of Kiev (1051)

p21 Ethnic Greeks, living in Russia, were not particularly popular with the local population. The Chronicles frequently accuse them of being deceitful [cit 1164 of Bp Anthony of Chernigov 'In himself he held deceit, because Greek by birth'], but generally recognize their 'wisdom' (mudrost) and refinement (khitrost), the signs of a culturally superior civilization [typical panSlav misHellene derision!]

p25 Some of the more difficult texts remained for ever unintelligible in Slavic translation

p34 Recognizing the inevitable, the [exile] patriarchate of Nicea consecrated St Sava as autocephalous archbishop of Serbia (1219) and, in 1235, recognized the Bulgarian patriarchate of Trnovo

p37 The submission of central Asia, Persia and Northern China, including Peking, to Mongol rule was completed by 1225. In June 1223, the two Mongol generals Jebe and Subudey, having crossed the Caucasus from Persia, inflicted a crushing defeat upon a coalition of Russian and Cuman armies on the river Kalka

p52 emergence in Byzantium of an articulate and convinced party of 'latinophrones', favoring union with Rome, was closely connected with the presence of Italian merchants [today represented by the Ionian-derived Italogamous "Greek Shipping" community]

pp65-6 In 1340, Pope Benedict XII.. blessed Casimir's Crusade against the 'schismatic nation of the Russians' (gens scismatica Ruthenorum) and after the Polish occupation of Galicia [1240-1667], authorized the Archbishop of Cracow to annul the promises made to Detko and the Russian boyars

p97-9 direct ('mystical') knowledge of God and the primacy of incarnational, eschatological and sacramental values over secular concerns. This provoked a polarization - not new in Byzantine society - between a monastic-dominated Church and the 'humanists' who promoted the study of Greek antiquity and who were becoming increasingly attracted by the opportunities in the West, particularly in Italy, with the beginning of the Renaissance. The victory of the Hesychasts encouraged trans-national contacts between monastic communities.. aiming at maintaining the values and structures of the Orthodox faith in the midst of a rapidly changing political situation in the Middle East and Eastern Europe.. [1347 Thessaloniki Abp] Gregory Palamas on the one hand denies that Aristotelian logic can serve as a criterion in showing which theological arguments are truly decisive; on the other hand, he develops at length the patristic doctrines of 'deification' (8ewsis) or communion (koivvwia), with God, which represent, in his opinion, the only acceptable context for a Christian epistemology.. position of Palamas was endorsed by the Council of 1341, and Barlaam left for Italy.. significant group of Byzantine Thomists - led by the brothers Demetrios and Prochoros Kydonos - also opposed Palamism, but in the context of a deliberate trend towards a rapprochement with Italy and the Latin West

p112 The monastic takeover did not occur with the hesychast victory of 1347: it was rather connected with a reaction of public opinion against the arbitrary policies of Emperor Michael VIII (1259-82), who imposed the 'Uniate' John Beccos as patriarch and, indirectly, contributed to the moral prestige of the monks who opposed him

p114 Gregory Palamas himself (as also Nicholas Cabasilas) preached against usury and explained the existing political miseries as inevitable because of the injustices inflicted upon the poor [NB proSlav proTurk usurper Catacosinos & 1342 Thessalonike commune which massacred upper classes and subsequent civil war and plague loved by panSlavs but not Greeks]

p122 Obviously the Arab occupation of the entire Middle East had not suppressed the prestige of the Holy Land and of ancient Palestinian monasticism.. It did not involve any spectacular modification of the liturgy, but only the structure of daily and festal services and monastic discipline, whereas the basic features of these services remained the same, as they had resulted from a synthesis between the 'cathedral' and the 'monastic' structures

p126 In Byzantium, the humanists who cultivated the literary and intellectual traditions of Greek antiquity were a narrow elite, increasingly attracted by the West. Their connections [to this day] with the Slavic world were non-existent, or tenuous

p128 such as the remarkable revival of monasticism, Hesychasm was bringing to Russia a more personal form of religion, which was promoting not only monastic spirituality as such, but also ideas on the deification of the body and transfiguration of the entire creation

p139 This view of Hesychasm as having a stifling effect on artistic style can find further support in the fact that monks preached and practised

poverty, and could not, therefore, sympathize with the extraordinary expenses required for mosaic decorations, or other works of art: some of them, including Patriarch Athanasius I and Gregory Palamas himself, were even accused of iconoclasm [Latins abhorred hesychasm & iconoclasm]

p155 Soon after his victory and assumption [usurpation] of the imperial throne, Cantacuzenos proceeded with the formal abolition of the metropolitanate of Galicia. The solemn manner in which this act was performed, must reflect the fact that the ecclesiastical unity of Russia was seen, by the government of Cantacuzenos, as a matter of great importance

p161-2 During the following two years, the joint policy of Cantacuzenos and Moscow produced spectacular results. Not only was Metropolitan Theognostos able to visit Volhynia in 1348 and assert his jurisdiction in the area, but Symeon of Moscow - with the cooperation of both the metropolitan and the khan - succeeded in concluding matrimonial alliances between his own family and the courts of Lithuania and Tver. Increasingly, the Grand-prince of Moscow acquired the stature of leader 'of all Russia'.. Tatar policies in Russia were based on maintaining a balance among the various princes. Similarly, the Genoese influence in Constantinople and in Sarai, fully determined by crude commercial interests, also tended to support division and competition among the Rulers of Russia and, as such, contradict the ideal of a united Orthodox Commonwealth, promoted by Cantacuzenos and his friend Patriarch Philotheos Kokkinos. The year 1349, which saw the defeat of Cantacuzenos by the Genoese in Constantinople, witnessed the conquest of Galicia and Volhynia by Casimir of Poland [until 1667]

p175 formal conversion of John V to Roman Catholicism in 1369 was not taken too seriously

p205-7 With the Genoese in control of Galata, in Constantinople itself, and the Venetians holding solid position in the Aegean and the Crimea, the Byzantine Empire could make no substantial foreign policy decision involving Italian interest without the acquiescence of either Venice, or Genoa. However, the fierce competition which opposed the two Italian republics to each other sometimes allowed for, at least, some leverage.. The only difference was that both Venice and Genoa were now treating with Murad, rather than with the Byzantines, seating or unseating Greek emperors with Turkish cooperation.. The several mentions of Genoese money, used for the promotion of a 'Muscovite' metropolitan, show that the Genoese merchants were actively involved in Byzantine and Russian ecclesiastical policy.. Mamai and his Genoese allies attempted to use diplomacy and money in re-establishing the old Mongol rule upon increasingly restless Russians

p208 Loyalty to the weakening Horde was only in the interest of the Genoese, whom Philotheos - and his friend John Cantacuzenos - had always hated and whose control of Galata and all the Byzantine economy was the very symbol of the Empire's humiliation

p213 [Rus Metr] Cyprian himself gives a dramatic description of the situation in Byzantium in 1379-80: 'could not leave', he writes, 'because of the great trouble and violence which oppressed the Queen of cities: the sea was controlled by the Latins, while the land was possessed by the God-hating Turks'

p222-3 impending menace, Dimitri appealed to the moral authority of St Sergius, and publicly receiving his blessing for the impending struggle, he also hastily succeeded in setting up an alliance of Russian princes, which included two sons of Olgerd of Lithuania, older half-brothers of Jagiello, Andrew of Polotsk and Dimitri of Bryansk. The decisive battle took place on 8 September 1380, on the upper Don, less than 200 miles south of Moscow.. Kulikovo. For the first time since the Mongols conquered Russia, a Russian army repulsed a major Tatar onslaught.. Genoese contingent fought on the Mongol side at Kulikovo.. Genoese authorities of Caffa were already in touch with Khan Tokhtamysh, Mamai's powerful competitor.. Mamai, after his defeat by the Russians in September 1380, faced Khan Tokhtamysh on the river Kalka in the spring of 1381: utterly crushed, he sought refuge in Caffa with his Genoese allies, but was murdered there upon arrival

p239 dynastic union between Poland and Lithuania, which occurred in 1385.. Jagiello's personal ambition and anti-Muscovite feelings were hardly compatible with similar ambitions of Dimitri and parallel anti-Lithuanian sentiments in Muscovite ruling circles.. promised his own conversion, that of his brothers and relatives and that of all nobles and dignitaries to Roman Catholicism. He pledged to 'reunite forever his own lands of Lithuania and Russia to the crown of the kingdom of Poland.. Pope Wojtyla graduated from Jagiello university].. practice adopted in the fourteenth century by militant [fatimist?] Roman Catholicism in Central and Eastern Europe - particularly by the Hungarian and Polish kings - to assimilate 'schismatics' with pagans and therefore rebaptize

p259 temporary salvation of the city came from the victory of Tamerlane

over Bayezid in Angora (1402), not from either Western or Russian help.. Cyprian's main historical contribution was that of being the most active, the most consistent, and the most competent transmitter of Byzantine theological, liturgical and literary traditions to Russia

#@#

"Were Ancient Heresies National or Social Movements in Disguise", A H M Jones, J_Theol_Std,New Series,v.10, Oct 1959

p280 modern historians of the later Roman Empire, whether secular or ecclesiastical, seem to agree that certain of the heresies and schisms of that period were in some sense national rather than purely religious movements [cit esp Stein Hist_Bas-Empire Paris 1949; also Woodward Christianity&Nationalism in Latter_Rom_Emp London 1916].. Donatism to Africa.. Monophysitism in Egypt and Syria, or Arianism among German

p282 Donatists were certainly not anti-imperial at the beginning: they in fact appealed to the emperor against the Caecilianists. When Constantine had finally rejected their cause, they raised up the cry that the State should not interfere in religion.. But when Julian ordered the restoration of banished clergy and confiscated church property they were happy to accept imperial aid

p284 leaders and apologists of the movement, men like Parmenian (who was not even an African), the learned and eloquent Tyconius, the lawyer Petilian came from cultivated and Romanized classes.. Their literature, or what survives of it, was all written in Latin

p287 no trace survived of the old antagonism between Egypt and Alexandria: Alexandria was the undisputed religious capital of Egypt.. In the sixth century.. Alexandria, where the Greek element was strongest, was a stronghold of monophysitism.. aristocracy conformed for prudential

p288 no hint of any anti-imperial movement, much less any rebellion, during the period of close on two centuries that elapsed between the Council of Chalcedon and the Arab conquest. The Alexandrians, of course, frequently rioted when the imperial government forced Chalcedonian patriarchs upon them, and considerable bodies of troops had to be used to suppress them. But during periods when the emperors favoured and tolerated monophysitism, the Egyptians seem to have been content.. That the Copts welcomed the Persian invaders there is no evidence.. Nor is there any good evidence that the Copts welcomed the Arabs

p289 But the reaction of the Egyptians seems to have been confused, and uncertain, some fleeing in panic, others deserting to the Arabs, others resisting to the best of their ability. The people of Alexandria were certainly horrified when they learned that they were to be surrendered to the Arabs under the final treaty. John's [Bp of Nikiu, in R H Charles Chronicle] own attitude is significant. He regards the Arab conquest not as a deliverance, but as a calamity, the judgement of God upon the emperor Heraclius for persecuting the orthodox.. He betrays no hatred of the Roman Empire as such, and so far from rejoicing in its fall, laments the disasters which the apostasy of certain emperors brought upon it.. Egyptian church never wavered in its devotion to the homoousian doctrine enunciated by Alexander and Athanasius, and the monophysite doctrine of Dioscorus.. more simply explained by the structure and traditions of the Egyptian church. From the earliest times the bishop of Alexandria had

p290 virtually appointed all the other bishops of Egypt, and by tradition he exercised an absolute authority over them.. Alexandria claimed a pre-eminent position in the church.. loyalty to Dioscorus' memory. Hence their insistence that Chalcedon, which had condemned him, must be explicitly anathematized.. primacy of Constantinople [decided there] must have also contributed to Egyptian hatred of Chalcedon.. To turn to the Jacobite church of Syria [cit Devresse].. monophysite heresy was in the sixth century by no means confined to Syriac-speaking areas.. journeys of James Baradaeus covered not only Syria and Armenia, but Cappadocia, Cilicia, Isauria, Pamphylia, Lycaonia,

p291 Phrygia, Lycia, Caria, and Asia, as well as Cyprus, Rhodes, Chios, and Mitylene.. heresy did not establish itself in all Syriac-speaking areas.. Palestine was no more, and probably less, Hellenized than Phoenicia and Syria, and we have evidence of Syriac-speaking Christian townsfolk, who knew no Greek, at Scythopolis and Gaza

p292 monophysite and Syriac-speaking areas therefore by no means coincided in the sixth century.. Not until the Arab conquest was the Syriac language particularly associated with monophysitism. East of the Euphrates Syriac had a continuous history as a literary language, and here it was used by the churches both orthodox and heretical from the fourth century onwards. In Syria and Palestine Syriac survived only as the spoken language of the lower classes, especially in the country, and Greek was normally used by the churches, though for the benefit of the lower classes some concessions were made to Syriac.. same linguistic division existed in the monophysite church.. We possess very long and detailed accounts of the wars waged under

Justinian, Justin II, Tiberius, and Maurice between the Persian and the Roman empires in the very areas where monophysitism was strongest, but there is no hint in them that the monophysites gave Persia any aid or comfort, or indeed regarded them with anything but fear and detestation

p293 Armenia had been an independent kingdom down to the reign of Theodosius the Great, when it was partitioned between Rome and Persia.. had possessed their own church, which might truly be called national, since the early fourth century. In the middle decades of the fifth century they were involved in a struggle with Persia, which was endeavoring to impose Zoroastrianism on them, and took no part in the councils of Ephesus and Chalcedon. As late as 506 they were unaware of the issues involved, and learned of them only from certain Mesopotamian monophysites who were being persecuted, at the instigation of the Nestorians, by the Persian government. They naturally accepted the views of their fellow-sufferers.. no hostility to Rome, however, for when in 572 they revolted against Persia they appealed to Justin II.. Maurice again attempted to impose the Chalcedonian position on them, but the bishops of Persian Armenia refused to attend his council, and excommunicated the bishops of Roman Armenia, who had conformed.. Goths became Arians because they were evangelized at a time when Arianism was the official.. remained Arians from mere conservatism

p295 Modern historians are, I think, retrojecting into the past the sentiments of the present age when they argue that mere religious or doctrinal dissension cannot have generated such violent and enduring animosity as that evinced by the Donatists, Arians, or Monophysites, and that the real moving force behind these movements must have been national or class feeling

p297 religious beliefs were determined by a variety of irrational influences. Some were swayed by the authority of a revered theologian, or more often by that of a holy man whose orthodoxy was guaranteed by his austerities and miracles. The great majority accepted what they had been brought up to believe as children, or the dominant belief of their social milieu

##

Islam & Oriental Churches, Wm Ambr Shedd, Young Peoples Missionary Movement, 1902-3 Princeton lect, NY 1908

p67 learned doctor of the law, in the course of which, he related to us with a very evident sense of satisfaction the details of an interview between the Lord Jesus and Plato: both of whom, he said, were great physicians

p75 Lane, in his *Modern Egyptians* [357], remarks "that it is a very remarkable trait in the character of the people of Egypt and other countries of the East, that Muslims, Christians, and Jews adopt each other's superstitions, while they abhor the more rational doctrines of each other's faiths"

p151 It is the opinion of careful observers that a portion of the Muhammadan population of the Turkish empire are the descendants of Christian ancestors, Greek, Armenian, and Syrian [cit: Hogarth, *Nearer East*, 176; Ramsay *Impressions of Turkey*, 96]

p165 letters of Ishuyabh soon after the Arab conquest, he reproaches the Christians of Fars and Khurasan for having accepted Islam in large numbers, partly to avoid the loss of property entailed by steadfastness in the faith [footnote: This is true of several tribes on the border of Turkey and Persia near Urumia. In the regions of Bohtan, Midyat and Sassun there are Muhammadan Kurds who are said by tradition to have once been Christian. Those in Sassun are called the "Cross deniers"]

p170 At Pishpek in Russian Turkestan, near the Chinese border and about three hundred miles east of the city of Taskend, is a cemetery of Christian graves, eight acres in extent, with Syriac inscriptions on the stones. Here Christians were buried for about five hundred years, from AD 850 to AD 1330, some with Turkish and some with Syriac names

p173 In the lists of the Nestorian dioceses of the twelfth century and in the later history the metropolitan see of Tangut is mentioned. The evidence is barely summarized here, but it is clear that Nestorian Christianity was widely extended among Turks and Mongols of the Uighur and Kerait tribes from the regions adjoining Samarkand to Northern China and Manchuria. It may be that the Christians in China were all Mongols or Turks rather than Chinese

##

Robinson Claremonte Nag Hammadi Henrickson 1986 ISBN0-913573-16-7

p136 Diaspora Christianity was comprised of widely separated metropolitan centers, provincial capitals, travel to which involved not only overland trips of considerable distances, but especially necessitated the use of commercial traffic by ship from port to port. The shift from fishing boat to passenger ship prefigured that from farm to slum. No sooner would wandering charismatics from the hamlets sail to such a port and find themselves in the slums of the port area than a new life style would come upon them, with all the unintentional but very real shifting of the Christian message that this

entailed.. Theissen supplies a much-needed sociological supplement to my presentation worked out too exclusively in terms of the history of ideas: "Not only is the Gospel of Thomas a modified sayings tradition, but it is also a tempered gnosticism. The concrete demands are softened and transformed into a speculative mode."

p137 there was one direction in which the expansion of Christianity could have been by osmosis, from hamlet to nearby hamlet: toward Syria. Theissen has made the point that one of the shifts involved in moving from the hamlet to the city had to do with language - the native languages persisted for centuries in the countryside long after the metropolitan centers had become functionally Greek, or at least with a Greek hegemony in a multi-lingual cosmopolitanism. Thus, the shift from Aramaic to Greek is less a matter of from Palestine to the Diaspora than from the hamlet to the metropolitan center, where in the case of the Diaspora the movement would tend to get stuck.. only land bridge for expansion out of Galilee hamlet by hamlet is through the Fertile Crescent, into Syria. Here the Aramaic mission could expand by small increments without any real awareness of provincial frontiers, indeed without any real need for a metropolitan point of departure. To whatever extent Jerusalem might at first have functioned as a sort of headquarters for the itinerant leader Peter from Jerusalem to Antioch might serve as a symbol for this option [hence the Presbyterian fascination with "Greater Syria" in Kaplan's Arabists]

##

Antioch Downey Princeton 1961 [heavily refs Malalas]

p107 Jews who preferred to retain their faith (and these must have been the majority) were in a politeuma which made the a quasi-autonomous unit within the Greek community, enjoying certain rights, such as being judged by their own judges according to their own law. This status was enjoyed by the Jews who lived at Alexandria and in other Hellenistic cities

p108 Judea, previously under Egyptian rule, had come into Seleucid possession under Antiochus III in 200 BC. The Jews there were already divided into two camps, those who maintained strict observance of Jewish law and customs, and the "liberal" Hellenizers, who were willing to conform at least in some outward matters (such as Greek athletic exercises) to the practices of the alien culture that now dominated them. When Antiochus IV came to the throne, he found himself involved in a series of troubles that had originated before his time among the Jews themselves. First there was a purely domestic quarrel in progress between two rival factions, the Oniads and the Tobiads, who were both Hellenizers. Then, in addition to the struggle between the Hellenizing and the "strict" Jews, there was a point of friction between the Jews who favored the Ptoemies and those who thought that their best interest lay in support of the Seleucids. In its revolt, Palestine was also seeking to take advantage of the weak position to which the Seleucid Empire had fallen after the defeat of Antiochus III by the Romans. The rebellious Jews doubtless had the moral support of Rome, though no material assistance was given them. The situation in Palestine presented a special problem in the effort which Antiochus IV was making to overcome his father's defeat by Rome; the Seleucid Empire must be unified, materially and politically, and the separatist tendencies inherent in the orthodox Jewish religion must be overcome

p111 As to the presence at Antioch of a synagogue (later a church) dedicated to the Maccabean martyrs there can be little doubt; but it cannot be considered proven that the martyrdoms took place at Antioch

p498 At Antioch, the first incident recorded was a clash in the hippodrome between the Greens and the Blues, the two principal circus factions originally formed to support rival charioteers but which came to have the additional function of political and religious parties. In Antioch at this time the Greens represented the Monophysites and the local Syrian elements in the population, while the Blues, traditionally the conservative and aristocratic party, supported orthodoxy and thus represented the interests of the central government

p499 The Greens attacked the Blues and their Jewish allies in the hippodrome and killed a number of them, and then plundered and burned a synagogue named for Asabinus.. The Greens attacked the synagogues and burned it, and dug up and burned on a pyre the bodies of the Jews who were buried there.. Malalas reports that when Zeno, who was favorable to the Greens, was told of this incident, he was angry with the Greens because they had burned only dead Jews and had not thrown living ones on the fire

##

Brock&Harvey Holy Women Syr Orient UCal 1987 ISBN 0-520-05705-8

p4 Syriac developed specifically as a language of Christian peoples. It originated in the region of Edessa (modern Urfa, in southeast Turkey) as a dialect of Aramaic, the language of first-century Palestine. During the first

and second centuries AD, Syriac spread throughout the eastern Mediterranean realm as the language of the Christian community. By the Syrian Orient.. Mesopotamia, Oshoene, and Syria.. and Adiabene (modern Iraq)

p5 goverend by Romans or Persians.. eastern Syrians were a religious minority in an empire largely Zoroastrian, the western Syrians were a minority of a different kind. They share the faith but not the culture of their rulers

p6 Christianity first emerged in the Syrian Orient out of the Jewish communities, largely independent of the Greco-Latin churches to the west, and with a powerful spirituality born of Semitic tradition rather than that of classical Greece and Rome

p7 The region has become notorious with scholars for fostering groups of gnostic inclinations; Marcionites most notably, Valentinians, Messalians, and the curiously syncretistic Manichaeans all made deep marks on the face of Syria Chrsitianity. What these groups shared, and what would emerge as a peculiarly poignant trait of Syriac spirituality, was an ascetic understanding of religious faith. For the extremist groups the understanding was based on a dualistic view of the cosmos - that the temporal, physical world is inferior to the spiritual one, if not an outright channel for evil, and that the spiritual world is the only true and good realm of the divine

p9 Nowhere else in Christendom does one find so profound a sense that religious behavior is equivalent to religious belief. The believer's very life, in the most mundane sense, manifested the essence of faith. Thus the early fourth-century bishop and ascetic Aphrahat the Persian wrote a treatise on faith in which he listed the following practices to be necessary for Chrsitian life: pure wisdom, pure prayer, love, alms, meekness, virginity, holiness, wisdom, hospitality, simplicity, patience, long suffering, mourning, and purity [Patriological_Syriaca Paris 1894] Aphrahat here speaks of the vocation of all believers as demanding a manner of life that in Western Christianity (and a little later in Syriac Christianity) was restricted to monastics

p10 A tremendous movement accompanied these events to bring the various areas of Christendom into conformity with the mainstream orthodox church (largely Greco-Latin) as defined at Nicea. In the Syrian Orient, changes under this movement were slow to come but deep in impact. One of the most significant changes was conforming to a structure in which asceticism was a separate vocation within the church, apart from and exclusive of the life of the laity.. Furthermore, the marking off of the ascetic life and the growth of the monastic institution retained certain distinctively Syrian features: 1. The conviction that the ascetic life was integral to the life of the worshipping community was maintained. The ascetic did not lead a life of isolated withdrawal but was intimately involved.. 2. There continued an appreciation for the individual vistuoso of ascetic practice

p11 However, what must be remembered is the drenching power of symbolism for Syriac spirituality and its breathtaking pursuit of biblical imagery.. dellicacy and vibrancy of Syriac poetry in Late Antiquity made a lasting impression on the hymnography of the orthodox chuches

#@#

Mircea Eliade HistReligIdeas 1985 Chicago ISBN 0-226-20404-9
[Romanian Jungian]

p31 In the seventeenth century, the Russian priests asked the peasants: "have you gone to Mokosh?" The Czechs invoked her during droughts

p32 old chthonic Mother-Goddess Mati_syra_zemlja ("the HumidEarth Mother"), whose cult survived into the nineteenth century.. Polycephalism is found among certain Indo-European peoples (eg the tricephalic figure of the Gauls, the "Thracian Knight" of two or three heads, etc) but it also is attested among Finno-Ugrians.. with whom the Proto-Slavs present a number of analogies

p33 Beyond the Indo-European heritage and the Finno-Ugrian and Iranian influences, one can identify still more archaic strata.. pan-Slavic custom, unknown among the Indo-Europeans, is the double-sepulcher. After three, five or seven years, one disinters the bones, washes them, and wraps them

p34 As with other European ethnic groups, Slavic religious folklore, beliefs, and customs conserve a great part of the more or less Christianized pagan heritage. Particular interest is attached to the pan-Slavic concept of the Spirit of the Forest

p36 For a long time after their conversion to Christianity, it was through the lens of this myth that the peoples of eastern Europe still justified the actual situation of the world and the human condition. The existence of the Devil has never been contested by Christianity. But the role of the Devil in the cosmogeny was a "dualist" innovation, one which assured these legends their enormous success and prodigious circulation. It is hard to be certain whether the ancient Slavs shared other dualistic notions of the Iranian or

Gnostic type

p52 unlimited parcelling out of the martyr's body and by the fact that one could multiply relics indefinitely [compare Jewish tefillin phylacteries].. cult attained a considerable popularity by the sixth century. In the eastern Empire, this excessive devotion sometimes became embarrassing for the ecclesiastical authorities.. Agapes and banquets took place around the altar (mensa). The ecclesiastical authorities strove tirelessly to subordinate the veneration of saints and the cult of relics to the service of Christ. Finally, in the fifth centuries, numerous basilicas procured relics.. gradual transformation of the martyria into regular churches

p54 sought to place one's graves as near as possible to the tomb of the saint in the hope that the latter would defend the deceased before God on the Day of Judgement.. Around the end of the ninth century, it was presumed that all the churches possessed (or ought to possess) relics.. Indeed, one can consider the veneration of relics as an "easy parallel" (that is to say accessible to the laity) of the dogmas of the incarnation, the Trinity, and the theology of the sacraments

p56 First of all, the unequalled vitality of the Byzantine liturgy, its hieratic pomp, its ritual and at the same time artistic splendor. The Pseudo-Areopagite warned those who had experienced the divine mystagogy, "Take care not to disclose in sacrilegious fashion the holy mysteries among all mysteries. Be prudent and honor the divine secret"

p57 The Incarnation of the Logos had made theosis possible, but it is always the grace of God which effectuates it. It is this which explains the importance of the interior prayer (later "uninterrupted prayer"), the contemplation, and the monastic life in the Eastern Church. Deification is preceded or accompanied by an experience of mystical light. Already among the Desert fathers, ecstasy manifested itself through phenomena of light.. polemic aroused by their assertion that they enjoyed the vision of the uncreated Light provided the occasion for the great thinker Gregory Palamas (fourteenth century) to elaborate a mystical theology around the Taboric light [hyperventilatory hallucination]

p58 The only significant Eastern influence on Western theology has been that of Dionysius the (Pseudo-) Areopagite. His true identity and biography are unknown. He was probably a fifth-century Syrian monk, but as he was believed to have been a contemporary of Saint Paul, he enjoyed almost apostolic authority. The theology of the Areopagite is inspired by Neoplatonism and by Gregory of Nyssa.. small treatise named Mystical_Theology that is the basis of his extraordinary prestige

p59 Following the ban proclaimed in the Decalogue, Christians of the first two centuries did not fashion images. But in Eastern Europe, the ban was ignored from the third century on.. innovation followed upon the blossoming of the cult of the relics. In the fourth and fifth centuries, the number of images multiplied and their veneration became more pronounced.. principal argument of the iconophiles was the pedagogical function - especially for the illiterate - and the sanctifying virtues of the images. It is only toward the end of the sixth and during the seventh centuries that the images became the objects of cultic devotion

p61 As regards the icons of the saints, John of Damascus writes: "As long as the lived, the saints were filled with the Holy Spirit, and after their death, the grace of the Holy Spirit is never far from their souls, their tombs, or their holy images." To be sure, the icons ought not to be adored in the same manner in which one would adore God. But they belonged to the same category of objects sanctified by the presence of Jesus Christ - as, for example, Nazareth, Golgotha, or the wood of the Cross. These places and objects have become the "recipients of divine energy" [compare Jewish objects of merit]

###

Schmemmann HistRdEOrth svots.edu 1977 (1963 Holt, tr L Kesich)

p9 fundamental principles of Orthodox worship were determined almost entirely by the Temple and the synagogue

p18 expulsion of Christians from Jerusalem by force.. crowning point of their own Jewish tradition; they did not yet comprehend her universal, pan-human mission

p21 Suetonius states that the Emperor Claudius banished all Jews from Rome in the year 49 AD because the question of "a certain Christ" had provoked outbreaks of disorder among them

p23 Judeo-Christians which continued to regard the observance of Mosaic law.. tradition the so-called apostolic council in Jerusalem has remained the model.. James, the head of that Church, who summed up the deliberations and proposed a solution.. freeing the converted Gentiles from Judaic law - thereby freeing them from being included in the Jewish nation - the Church demonstrated that she was now fully

conscious of her world-wide vocation

p27 no less than four million Jews living in the Diaspora, whereas the whole Roman population totalled fifty million.. contrast to the Palestinian rabbis, the Jews of the Diaspora felt a need to explain their faith to the outer world.. Alexandrian Jew Philo tried to express the faith of his fathers in the categories of Greek thought. The pagans, meanwhile, were showing a growing interest.. Jews, not by blood.. synagogues that covered the whole empire [Josephus in Ag_Apion mentions the Romans were appalled that by not practising infanticide and sodomy, the Jews were overpopulating the Empire]

p28 Constantine's conversion at the beginning of the fourth century they [Christians] were still less than 10 per cent

p30-2 head of the community stood the bishop. His authority was unique. Appointed by the apostles or their successors, the other bishops, he was the head and source of the Church's life.. presbyters replaced the bishop and became his fully-empowered deputies.. destruction of Jerusalem, the apostolic sees (or "seats") of Rome, Antioch, Ephesus and Alexandria

p36-7 distract attention from himself, Nero shifted the blame.. martyrdom of Peter and Paul in Rome in this period, perhaps under Nero, and of John the Evangelist in the East under Domitian (81-96).. structure of Roman judiciary enabled Christians to exist even under this condemnation. Rome had no state prosecutor; a private accuser had to bring a case against each Christian.. single denunciation was enough for the irrevocable process of accusation to result in death.. two entire centuries, the line of martyrs was never really interrupted.. condemnation by the world, is a central experience.. witness; by accepting suffering and death he affirmed that the rule of death had ended, that life had triumphed. He died not for Christ but with Him, and in Him he also received life

p39 not of rapprochement between Athens and Jerusalem, but rather of a struggle through which there took place a gradual "churching" of Hellenism which was to fertilize Christian thought forever after

p41 struggle with Gnosticism came a whole metamorphosis of the Church, transforming it into a structured, monolithic organization fortified by the authority of the hierarchy and official doctrine.. Gnostics referred to secret legends and created a whole apocryphal.. Fragments of such Gnostic "gospels" have come down to us, written in the names of Peter, James, Paul, and John

p44 middle of the second century the Christian apologist Tatian composed the first harmony, or code, of the Gospels

p45 For Irenaeus [of Lyons, Against Heresies] the gospels of the Gnostics are false because they are alien to the witness of the apostles: "Only that Gospel is true which was handed down from the apostles and is preserved from their time by orthodox bishops without additions or omissions"

p47 In the period of primitive Christianity the Church was a community of "saints," that is, baptized, dedicated, and thus newly-purified members of the Body of Christ, and every sin was felt to be a terrible abnormality

p48 "second repentance" was made possible to the excommunicant, permitting him to return to the Church and restoring the forfeited power of baptism. As gradually developed, this new chance for sinners was guarded by the requirement of confession; prolonged evidence of repentance, including various source of penance; and reinstatement only by stages in the freedom of Christians to worship together and partake of sacraments

p49 development of a "discipline of repentance" - an obvious lowering of standards - does not mean a change in the Churches original ideal, but a fulfillment of its eternal task, the salvation and renewal of man.. was not yet final. Only in the last divine revelation, in the coming of the Holy Spirit, would salvation occur. This "new prophecy" had been sent by God through Montanus and his two prophetesses

p51 Alexandrian school was that it was the first to attempt to reason out these dogmas as an integrated system

p52 Everything is permissible if it is taken in moderation, but particularly if it is subordinated to the knowledge of God and the truth in him... Origen was one of the founders of the theory of asceticism and his influence was immense when, in the next century, monasticism arose

p56 Origen started the gradual process of Christianizing Hellenism.. Perhaps without his "creative failure" the eventual triumph of Christian Hellenism would have been impossible.. Emperor Alexander Severus placed a statue of Christ in his private chapel; and finally St Jeorme called Emperor Philip the Arabian the first Christian emperor

p57 Except for Nero, Decius was the first representative of Roman power to take the initiative in these persecutions as opposed to the system of private accusation followed by test. In a special edict he ordered all his subjects to prove their loyalty to the national gods by making the sacrifice

p58-9 persecution passed like a whirlwind and quickly abated, but it left

the Church in ruins. The question arose as to how to deal with those who had lapsed, who now rushed back for forgiveness and reconciliation..mass occurrence.. "confessors" - those who had confessed their faith in Christ and paid for their faithfulness by imprisonment or torture. The Roman state had learned by experience and preferred not to create martyrs; it therefore left the steadfast Christians to rot in jail.. their authority was indisputable, and they recommended to the bishop that he accept the lapsed.. Some could be received only on their deathbeds, while others could rejoin after more or less prolonged periods of repentance.. new schism of Novatianism spread through all the churches, creating everywhere sects of the "pure" [vs exlapsed]

p64 Greco-Roman world toward belief in a single God.. Constantine was a typical representative of this new religious state of mind. According to his first Christian biographer, Eusebius of Caesaria, his father had already "dedicated to the One God his children, his wife, his servants, and his whole palace"

pp65-6 crowned at York, Britain, in 306.. Not until his deathbed, twenty-five years after the battle of Milvian Bridge, did he receive baptism.. been his dream to be baptized in the Jordan

p68 Constantine grew angry - "What madness to plead for judgement from a man who himself awaits the judgement of Christ!" - but again yielded. When he was finally convinced, after so many investigations, that the Donatists were in the wrong, he let loose the full blast of state persecution upon them - the last and most terrible of his errors in the matter.. beginning of the end for the great and glorious African Church

p77 first time, after centuries of semi-subterranean existence, prelates gathered from all parts of the Church, many still with the marks of wounds.. designated it for the twentieth anniversary of his reign

p78-9 easily accepted the condemnation of Arianism, which too obviously distorted the original tradition; but the constructive doctrine about the Trinity contained in the term homoousion ("of one substance") was a different matter.. For most of the bishops, however, the word was incomprehensible.. Constantine, who repeated his action against the Donatists by exiling Arius and his followers.. turned their intrigues against the young Athanasius, recently elected bishop of Alexandria and probably the oving spirit in the creation of the new term

p81 At first, it is true, the Eusebians had to give way. Constantine II demanded that all the exiled bishops be returned to their thrones. Athanasius, who had never recognized his dethronement and had been supported by the Western churches, was met with love by the people of Alexandria. But the Eusebians had a strong weapon against him: he had been dethroned by a council of bishops, and only a council could restore him

p83 Roman bishops were more and more inclined to regard their primacy, which no one disputed, as a special power, and their "presiding in love" as presiding in power and authority. Thus in 190-192, Pope Victor demanded in an ultimatum that the Eastern churches accept the Roman practice of celebrating Easter.. on the first Sunday after the Jewish Passover, while in the East it coincided with the Jewish holiday

p85 Athanasius appealed to Rome because he had no one left.. Eusebians wrote to Rome to make their condemnation of Athanasius universal.. But Pope Julius interpreted them in his own way, in the light of the gradually developing, specifically Roman tradition

p87 homoousion seemed to them an alien and dangerous term, and they found confirmation of their fears in the heresy of Marcellus of Ancyra, who had returned to the Sabellian confusion of the Son with the Father. Yet Rome had accepted Marcellus. Thus we cannot speak of a struggle between the orthodox West and the heretical East [ditto German Arians, Pelagians and Pope Honorius]

p89 in hiding he wrote his Apology to Constantius, which was devastating for the emperor, and his History of the Arians, in which he laid bare the whole theological dialectic of the post-Nicene dispute. In the face of triumphant force, he [Athanasius] alone remained undaunted

p93 last triumph of Nicaea, the Second Ecumenical Council

p96 But behind the worship of idols, actually making it far less primitive, lay a very particular and integrated perception of the world, a complex of ideas and beliefs deeply rooted in man, which it was no easy matter to eliminate [cf Podhoretz Prophets]

p98 Tertullian, has always asserted that the human soul is "by nature a Christian," and therefore even natural religion - even paganism itself - is only a distortion of something by nature true and good [flawed mem of Eden]

p101 cult of saints, even of its monstrous distortions.. summoned the people to Him by whom this saint had lived and to whom he had completely given himself

p102 objective truth, independent of everything else in the world, was

proclaimed superior to all powers and authorities..mind of modern man was in the making: his faith in reason and freedom, his fearlessness in encountering reality whatever it might be

p105 Solitude, struggle against one's thoughts, "concentration of attention," impassivity, and so forth - all allegedly entered Christianity through the ascetic stream which in that period was growing.. connected with dualism.. Manichaeism

p112 Chrysostom was more than a great preacher; he built houses and shelters for the poor, exposed the rich, and attacked luxury.. all evil, he claimed, proceeds from "these cold words: mine and thine".. "Put God in the place of your slaves; you grant them freedom in your wills. But free Christ from hunger, from the want of prison, from nakedness"

p120 Constantinople was not allotted any region, and formally its bishop continued to be one of the bishops of the diocese of Thrace, headed by the metropolitan of Heraclea

p122 Aristotle on the Antiochenes and of Plato on the Alexandrians; the opposition between Semitic realism and Hellenistic idealism

p124 Cyril felt that the whole essence of salvation lay in the unity of God and man in Christ, that unique Personality in whom all men came in touch with the Father, and He perceived a ???diminution and denial of this in the Nestorian rejection of Theotokos.. Constantinople greeted this protest with displeasure. There the sad case of Chrysostom was still well remembered; the bishop of Constantinople had been condemned unjustly and without a hearing by a council under the chairmanship of Theophilus of Alexandria, Cyril's uncle, and Cyril himself had taken part in the condemnation. Those were the years when the bishops of Alexandria had tried to put a limit to the uninterrupted growth of Constantinople's ecclesiastical influence

p125 Cyril sent examples of Nestorius' teachings to Pope Celestine; they were sharply condemned by the local expert on Eastern matters, John Cassian, an abbot of Marseilles. In August 430 a council of bishops under the leadership of the pope condemned the doctrine of Nestorius. The bishop of Constantinople was given ten days from the time he received the Roman decision to recant

p126-30 "One nature of God the Word Incarnate." Cyril had thought this was a quotation from Athanasius the Great, but the phrase had actually been composed by Apollinarius.. signed his works with the names of undisputed Church authorities.. Easterners should gather at Ephesus in alarm; while not wholly in agreement with Nestorius, they came primarily to expose and condemn the heresy of Cyril.. feared to act openly since the whole city was for Cyril.. caravan of Easterners finally arrived.. own council.. Roman legate, who arrived last, joined Cyril.. Cyril's council held several more sessions. It affirmed the Nicene Creed, forbidding anything to be added to it.. indignant at Cyril's procedure, silently accepted his condemnation. It can be truly said that the condemnation of Nestorius was accepted by the whole.. restore peace by removing the controversial individual from each camp: Nestorius and Cyril.. Nestorius himself resigned.. Gradually most of the Easterners also signed.. language of Antioch, but in accepting it Cyril conceded nothing

p133 Ephesus on August 8,449.. "Synod of Robbers".. beatings and pressure from the police, all the necessary decisions were made.. Leo immediately send ambassadors.. Theodosius was dead.. Another ecumenical council, first assigned to Nicaea but later transferred to Chalcedon

p136 famous twenty-eight canon.. bishop of Constantinople was allotted the dioceses of Pontus, Asia, and Thrace and the bishops of barbarian peoples subject to these dioceses [actually Diaspora]

p139 In the outskirts of Antioch, John Chrysostom [347-407; Nesselrode Uspensky dischronic phyletism] was obliged to preach in Syrian; Greek was no longer understood there. Modern research demonstrates with increasing clarity that the Syrian and Coptic masses felt the power of the empire to be a hated yoke [Marxist trash debunked by Jones JTS59]

p140 When they backed Cyril and rioted at the Synod of Robbers, the monks were openly defending their own Church from the alien imperial center that was creeping in on them.. ethnic passions that had seethed beneath the surface found an outlet in Monophysitism, and the struggle against "two natures" threatened to turn into a rebellion against the empire itself. When the bishops returned from Chalcedon, they were met in many places by popular opposition. In order to bring the Patriarch Juvenal to his city of Jerusalem, troops had to intervene. In Alexandria the soldiers who were guarding Patriarch Proterius, appointed by Constantinople to replace the deposed Dioscurus, were locked in the Caesareum by an inflamed mob and burned alive. At first the government resorted to force and tried to impose the terms of Chalcedon [ploy of Nesselrode-Uspensky-Aflaq to make Nestorians & other Arabs allies against the Turks, also debunked by Jones JTS59]

p141 484, and so began the first schism with Rome, which lasted for about thirty years until 518. thus, by trying to preserve the Monophysite East, Constantinople lost the orthodox West

p146 But the fatal element of Justinian's theory lies in the fact that there is simply no place for the Church in it. by planting Christianity sincerely and deeply at the heart of all official acts, the great emperor actually managed not to see the Church, and therefore based his whole concept of the Christian world on false presupposition

p154 Justinian resolved to settle still more firmly with paganism and with its citadel, the university of Athens, which had recently been basking in the glory of the last of its great pagan philosophers, Proclus. In 529 the university was closed and replaced by the first Christian university, in Constantinople. Campaigns of mass conversion began in the capital and Asia Minor. The few remaining pagans were obliged to go permanently underground.. papacy. Its authority was unshakable, even among the German barbarians, although they belong officially to Arianism.. papacy remained true to the empire, regardless of strained relations between them. The price of reconciliation between the churches, however, was the signing by the patriarch and the bishops of a document composed by Pope Hormisdas which was more violently papistic in content than anything the Eastern Church had ever seen before

p155 masses rioted, whole monasteries had to be dispersed.. Only Palestine was wholly orthodox.. Justinian's support of orthodoxy and Theodora's of Monophysitism they claim was a political maneuver to preserve unity.. expelled monks were allowed to return to their monasteries. A huge number of them settled right next door to the emperor himself, where for decades they were a center of secret Monophysite intrigues around Theodora

pp156-7 help of Theodora a certain Bishop John, exiled for heresy, succeeded in being transferred to the capital on the pretext of needing medical attention, and here concealed from the police by the empress, he began to consecrate priests in his own house.. another sect bishop, Jacob Baradaï "the Ragged," travelled through Syria in the guise of a beggar.. consecrated bishops as well. The latter soon elected their own Monophysite patriarch.. Copts and Syrians thus established their national Church.. not tragic that one of the main reasons for the rejection of Orthodoxy by almost the whole non-Greek East was its hatred for the empire? A hundred years later the Syrians and Copts would greet their Mohammedan conquerors as saviors [Then why were so many martyrs for their faith?]

pp158-9 not Origen alone, but the whole Alexandrian tradition with its interest in mystical and spiritual interpretation of the Scriptures, and its ideal of gnosis as a higher way, and deification.. sixth century these disputes and doubts about Origen, which had never really died down among the monks, overstepped the desert boundaries [gosh, thought were misHellenes, awaiting arrival of Nesselrode's Uspensky]

p164 not accidental that the council condemned both Origen and the most extreme representatives of the school of Antioch

p165 Justinian had behaved rudely, and much in the history of his reign is darkened forever by his rudeness.. monks rioting in the churches and squares

p167 But those who seemed on one day crushed by state absolutism were glorified on the next as saints, and the empire was obliged to revere the heroism of their opposition and their indomitable freedom of spirit. It is enough to mention once more the names Athanasius, Chrysostom, Euphemius, and Macedonius.. When Justinian, just before his death, indulged once more his personal passion for theologizing and attempted to impose, again by state edict, the dogma of the incorruptibility of Christ's body (a subtle question which divided the Monophysites at the time), the overwhelming majority of the bishops firmly and decisively declared that they preferred exile to acceptance of heresy. He died without taking further measures

p172 Christological dispute the East was torn from Byzantine Orthodoxy, preferring the historical and theological dead ends of Monophysitism and Nestorianism to enslavement under the Orthodox empire. From this point of view the victory of Islam itself must be seen in relation to the first deep religious and political crisis in the Christian world

p173 Monothelitism was an attempt to interpret Chalcedon in a way acceptable to the Monophysites. It was not a rejection of it but an explanation and adaptation

p178 council anathematized the leaders of the heresy, the four patriarchs of Constantinople - Sergius, Paul, Pyrrhus, and Timothy - as well as Cyrus of Alexandria and Pope Honorius, whose condemnation by an ecumenical council has constantly been referred to by the Orthodox as proof that the ancient Church ignored any doctrine of papal infallibility. On the other hand, those mainly responsible, the emperors Heraclius and Constas, were passed over in silence. Nor was mention made of the two martyrs for the truth, St Martin the

Pope and St Maximus the Confessor

p180 Apostolic Tradition of St Hippolytos of Rome, a document of the first half of the third century, a newly-elected bishop was always consecrated amid the congregation of the Church to which he was elected.. bishop's marriage to the Church, according to St Paul's teaching in the Epistle to the Ephesians.. remained in his Church to the end of his days, so that a Church which had lost its bishop was called "widowed".. fourth century we encounter bishops shifting from one see to another.. Bishops were increasingly accepted as assistants, representatives, and executives of the orders of central power, and a new institution naturally developed which had been absolutely unknown in the early Church: the episcopal synod of the patriarch

p181 synod of Constantinople was formed almost haphazardly, being composed of bishops who happened to be passing through the capital.. time of Justinian and the separation of the churches, the orthodox Chalcedonian bishops of Antioch and Alexandria, competing with local Monophysite hierarchy, were not local men but appointed from Constantinople.. patriarchs of Antioch and Alexandria became leaders of small groups of Melkites [?! also p142], or Greek minorities in a Monophysite sea

p185 pagans had celebrated the birth of the Invincible Sun on December 25; Christians allotted to this date the celebration of the birth of Christ, which taught men "to honor the Sun of Righteousness and to come to know it from the height of the East" The pagans had celebrated an "epiphany" on January 6, which became the date of Christian Epiphany as well. The ecclesiastical cult of "Unmercenary Saints" had much in common with the pagan cult of the Dioscuri; the forms of the Christian saint's life with the models of pagan eulogies of heroes; and finally, the explanation of the Christian sacraments to the catechumens with the mystical terminology of pagan institutions [cf German Christmas trees and Russian toll houses, also soviet mokoshism]

p186 even Christian rites and sacred objects may themselves become centers of pagan veneration and may overshadow what they solely exist for: the liberating force of truth.. 530 a Byzantine monk, Barsanuphius, attacked "mechanical" religiosity

p190 Byzantine liturgy in its dual form, that of Chrysostom and of Basil the Great, gradually squeezed out the ancient Alexandrian liturgy known by the name of St Mark, as well as the Antiochene liturgy of St James [Yakov, Giacomo, Jacques], brother of the Lord

p194 very earliest texts of the services for the Mother of God to be convinced that veneration of her not only did not eclipse the Christocentricism of the early Church.. Mother, from whom all humanity gained sonship on the Cross, an image of complete purity, meekness, love and self-abnegation

p195 While the Bible remained the basic content and framework of the services, it had always been - the psalms, the Old Testament hymns, the reading - this framework increasingly included the creations of Church hymn writers: kontakia, stichera, and canons. First comes St Romanos Melodus

p198 Byzantium can in no way be considered merely a completed and outlived chapter of Church history. Not only does it continue to live in the Orthodox Church, but in a sense still defines Orthodoxy itself

p200 ban on human images, and attempt at a certain psychological compromise with Islam; others, the first revolt against the Church of a secular culture inspired by the emperors, and a struggle for the liberation of art from the Church; while a third group has detected a new outburst of the perennial Hellenic "spiritualism"

p201 painting of the catacombs.. art had to become transcendental

p204 "Many think," wrote St Athanasius of Sinai, "that he sufficiently reveres his baptism who, entering the church, kisses all the icons without paying any attention to the Liturgy and the divine service".. lost touch with this foundation and, changing into something self-contained, lapsed back into paganism.. Iconoclastic sentiments appeared at the very beginning of the eighth century among the bishops of the eastern borderlands

p208 "honor rendered to the image ascends to its prototype and he who reveres an icon is worshiping the hypostasis of the one portrayed"

p209 Palm Sunday 815, thousands of Studite monks moved through the city in procession, carrying icons.. bloody persecution began.. final victory of Orthodoxy once again came through a woman. The Empress Theodora

p210 St John of Damascus was only repeating the words of St Maxim the Confessor when he declared, "It is not the business of Caesar to engage in definitions of the faith".. outset of the struggle with iconoclasm the number of monks in Byzantium had reached a hundred thousand

p211 lost to the army, the vast property of the monks escaped taxation, a whole section of the population was found to be outside state control.. monasteries had grown rich, and privileges of every sort had now begun to attract some who had little interest in the pursuit of Christian perfection.. empire was perishing, and the Isaurian emperors saved it at the price of a

terrible straining.. total mobilization - similar to that of Russia under Peter the Great - was bound to give rise to questions about monasticism..

p225 Now the basic concern of the emperors became the desire not to allow any religious disturbance, but to foster a sort of religious status_quo. Orthodoxy coincided with conservatism down to the very letter of tradition. Iconoclasm revealed for the last time the dangerous fact that religious passions could turn into political discord

p226 John of Damascus.. De_Fide_Orthodoxa has remained the summation of Greek theology

p230 For in Byzantium itself in the last years of its existence we perceive a sudden return to pure Hellenism and to philosophical problems that once seemed to be solved in patristic theology

p232 St Simeon the New Theologian (949-1022).. "communion with the Divine Light" which had been the purpose of monastic asceticism from the start

p233-5 founder of this regulated monasticism on Athos is considered St Athanasius of Athos, in whose time the famous Laura that bears his name was established (960). In the twelfth century, under Emperor Alexius Comnenus, Athos was finally sanctioned as the recognized center of Byzantine monasticism. All the threads of speculative theology by which Eastern monasticism had lived since the time of the desert Fathers converged here, and in the late Byzantine period Athos was the center of an intense theological life.. opponents of Hesychasm felt.. uncreated Light on Mt Tabor bordered on pantheism. The dispute came to concern the theological question of the nature of light of the Transfiguration.. St Gergory Palamas, a monk of Athos and later archbishop of Thessalonica (1296-1359).. defense of the Hesychasts. Catholic historians have frequently interpreted his doctrine as an unprecedented innovation.. completes and renews in a creative way the most authentic and basic tendency in the Orthodox view of Christianity.. divine energies that permeate the world

p236 Prof F I Uspensky [1892] has attempted to reduce.. philosophers and mystics, he maintains, stem from Plato, while the official doctrine of the Church, including that of St John of Damascus, is expressed in the language of Aristotle

p241 'The Easterners not only did not object in time to the growing mystique of papal dogmas," wrote a Russian historian [Duchesne, Paris, 1905], "they not only silently signed the papal formulations, but they themselves, by their appeals to Rome, heedless of the juridical implications, supported the sincere illusions of the Romans that the Greeks, too, shared the Western concept of the papacy"

p248-50 give back the south Italian dioceses then under the jurisdiction of the patriarch.. concealed from the patriarch.. decided to prove to the weak and indecisive emperor the independence and strength.. Almost all the Byzantine arguments against the Latin rites have long since become unimportant, and only the genuinely dogmatic deviations of Rome have remained.. Donation of Constantine.. Today everyone recognizes its spurious character.. stating that the Church of Constantinople was in error, sinful, scandalous (even ruled by women!).. summer of 1054 papal legates arrived.. leaders of papal reform, who later prepared the way for its flourishing under Gregory VII (Hildebrand). The emperor was still relying on his political agreement with the pope.. St Simeon the New Theologian, who had also criticized Rome, was obliged by imperial order to condemn publicly and burn his writings.. morning of July 16, 1054, when the people were assembled in St Sophia for the liturgy, they entered the sanctuary and placed on the altar the bull of excommunication.. legates overestimated the strength of the emperor.. popular rebellion.. emperor was forced to think of his own safety

p251 1204, with the capture of Constantinople, the barbarous sacking of the city, the profaning of Orthodox sacred

p253 Church actually rejected them all, despite the pressure.. Florence.. torment of the Greeks, who were fearful of the destruction of the empire by Islam and persecuted by financial pressure from the Latins - for they even lacked funds to return home

p256-7 862 the Slavic Prince Rostislav of Moravia sent a request to Constantinople for missionaries who could help him strengthen Christianity among the Slavs.. mission to the Slavs, begin in under the dual blessing of Byzantium and Rome.. Methodius stayed farther south with the Pannonian Prince Kotzel, who shared Rostislav's views on strengthening Christianity among the Slavs as a defense against Germanism.. 794 one of the Western councils had forbidden the celebration of the liturgy in any language but Latin, Greek, or Hebrew; technically, Methodius had broken the law.. Rome, which again supported Methodius

p258-61 Bulgaria.. first great Slavic state.. paradoxical dualism of their relations with Byzantium.. military dream of conquest.. constant goal of the Slavic 'empires.'"On the other hand they had a profound, almost religious

respect for it, wanted to imitate.. Bulgar khan was immediately baptized, almost on the battlefield (869), and his godfather was the Emperor Michael II himself. But what Boris had feared indeed came to pass: the bodyguard began to rebel. The newly-baptized prince inundated them in blood, but understood the omens and immediately took measures to procure ecclesiastical independence from Byzantium.. meant acceptance of Byzantine citizenship.. Now Boris began his manipulations.. appealed to Rome.. Nicholas I, enemy of Photius and one of the founders of the medieval papacy, seized joyfully on the opportunity to establish power in the East.. Boris wated a patriarch and religious autonomy. The papacy was even less favorably incline dto this than Byzantium.. semi-autnompous Bulgarian archbishopric.. concession out of necesssity, not because they had rejected one iota of the idea of Byzantium's ecclesiastical monopoly

p262-6 disciples of Methodius who had been driven out of Moravia came to Bulgria.. sent Clement, leader of Methodius' disciples, to th eregion of Ochrida in the wes of the kingdom, where the work of Cyril and Methodius had found it first fertile soil.. Christianity really developed within his soul.. passed the night in prayer. After ruling for thirty-six years, he abdicated the throne in favor of his son and withdrew to a monastery.. once more.. grandson Simeon,, (892-927) Bulgaria achieved its apogee. He had himself been educated in Byzantium, where he had studied "the rhetoric of Demosthenes and the syllogisms of Aristotle".. Almost his whole reign was spent in warfare against Byzantium.. appealed to Rome, and received the title of "Emperor" for himself and of "Patriarch" for his archbishop. True, this was pure fiction; there was no acceptance of Rome in Bulgaria at the time.. cultural blossoming under Simeon "the Hellenization of Bulgaria".. translation of Byzantine writers.. replacement of the Glagolitic (Slavic) alphabet, which had been invented by Cyril, by the Cyrillic (mistakenly attributed to Cyril), which appeared about the same time and more resembled the Greek.. Dvornik has said that Bulgaria was "Slavic by language, Byzantine by ?soirit?, and became the bearer of Byzantinism to the other Slavs, the Serbs and especially the Russians".. Once he had eliminated his enemy, it is true, Basil showed magnanimity: Bulgarian nobles were given Byzantine titles and the archbishopric of Ochrida received an apparent autonomy, but in naother, Byzantine sence.. Just when Orthodox Byzantium was falling under the blows of the Crusaders (1204) Kalojan was crowned by a Roman cardinal "Emperor of the Bulgars and Vlachs." Yet this did not prevent him from making war upon the Latin masters of Constantinople, capturing Emperor Baldwin, and, despite all intercessions of the popw, putting him to death. The unity of Christian peoples was becoming more a bitter parody. Later the orientation changed again and Ivan Asen (1218-41) entered into an "Orthodox coalition" with the Greek emperors of Nicaea, receiving in return Greek recognition of the Trnovo autonomy. Again it was recognition by necessity, which the Greeks would repudiate at their first chance

pp267-9 During the intense struggle between Byzantium and Bulgaria, the Serbs fell by turns into th esphere of influence of one or the other.. 1078 the Grand Zupan Michael reeived a king's crown from Pope Gregory V.. Stephen the First-Crowned, his son,began by flirting with Rome.. changed, apparently under the influence of Stephen's younger brother. This was Sava, the monk of Athos, who there founded the famous Serbian monastery of Hilandar together with his father, the aged Nemanya, also a monk of Athos in his old age.. Sava went to Nicaea.. agreed to the autonomy.. Sava as its first archbishop.. established the ecclesiastical center of the new empire at the monastery of Zica.. crowned his borther Stephen.. St Sava was the father of both Serbian Orthodoxy and Serbian statehood.. Dushan's policy had a single aim, to capture Constantinople, unite Serbs, Bulgars, and Greeks under his rule, and eliminate the growing Turkish threat by these combined efforts. In 1346 he was crowned in his capital Skoplje, "Emperor of the Serbs and Greeks," and prior to this he had elevated the archbishop of Serbia to patriarch in Pech. He flirted with Rome, however, and was excommunicated for it by the Church of Constantinople.. Never had the dream of a Slavic replacement of Byzantium seemed so near realization. The empire was saved by Dushan's unexpected death. [regret?]

p271 On May 29, 1453, after a two-day assault, the troops of Mohammed II took Constantinople. The last emperor, Constantine XI, had fallen in battle. The holy city became the capital of the Ottoman Empire. Bulgaria was overcome, Serbia was finally conquered in 1459, European Greece in 1495-60, Bosnia in 1463, and finally Egypt in 1517.. he had been in Constantinople before and knew Greek, and while conquering Byzantium he was attracted to it by his special sympathy for everything Greek

p272 All Christians were obliged to pay an annual head tax, the haradj, to the state treasury, but it was their only obligation to their conquerors.. allthe clergy wer exempted from taxes. Half the churches in

Constantinople were converted to mosques.. For the Turks, who unlike the Arabs were not religious fanatics, Christianity was the national faith of the Greeks, as Mohammedanism was for the Turks. Like Judaism, Islam in general made no distinction between secular and religious society

p273 patriarch became the millet_pasha or leader of the people, and the Church hierarchy were given the rights of civil administration over the Christian population

p274 Shortly after, a period of political decline set in for the Ottoman Empire, and arbitrariness, unscrupulousness, and corruption became the rule.. seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.. Turkey could have been swept away by any of the European powers in this period, but Europe supported her for fear of Russia, and closed its eyes to the scandalous sufferings.. some places every Christian was slaughtered.. In the course of seventy-three years in the eighteenth century, the patriarch was replaced forty-eight times! Some were deposed and reinstated as many as five times; many were put to torture. The rebellions of the Janissaries were accompanied by terrible bloodshed. Churches were defiled, relics cut to pieces, and the Holy Gifts profaned. Christian pogroms became more and more frequent

p275 "You are laboring in vain; the Christian patriarch will die a Christian." This was on Easter Sunday, 1821

p278 domination of Greek bishops in conquered Bulgaria and their scornful attitude towards any native differences, even in language. This made the decay of the Orthodox world inevitable and forced the Slavs, like the Armenians and Syrians before them, to hate the Greeks. While the decay of Byzantine Christian universalism was an accomplished fact by the time of the Turkish conquest, the Turkish yoke, paradoxically enough, restored it. Since they made no distinction between religion and nationality

p279 Byzantine patriarchs did everything they could to establish permanently the triumph of the Greeks over all the Slavic minorities they had previously been forced to recognize

p280 painlessly and without embarrassment accepted the prohibition against converting Moslems, thus rejecting the universal calling of the Church; but they expended great effort - aided by the Moslems - in humiliating, subjugating, and subduing their own brothers in the faith.. patriarchs of Constantinople systematically endeavored not only to subdue all the Slavic churches which had previously been autocephalic; but also to make them Greek, eliminating any mention of their Slavic past.. This canonical abuse of power was accompanied by forced "Grecizing," particularly in Bulgaria, where it later served as the basis of the so-called Bulgarian question [ie phyletism]. The same sad picture prevailed in the East as well, in the patriarchates of Jerusalem, Antioch, and Alexandria, where Orthodox Arabs became the victims of this forced unification

p282 It cannot be said that education died out completely during the Turkish period, but it declined and, most important, its spirit changed. Its purpose now was to preserve the spirit of Hellenism in its most extreme nationalistic form. According to a Russian traveler in Turkey in the nineteenth century [Quoted in Cyprian Kern, Archimandrite Antoine Capoustine in Russian, Belgrade, 1931] ".. pedantry and pomposity, resulting from a ridiculous desire to apply ancient Hellenic phrases in simple conversation.." [The only thing this shows is the persistent attempt to redefine Greek phrases to meet panSlav whim, such as "phyletism"].. Athenian Academy of Eugenius Bulgaris had a brief but brilliant history: "I have been told that the monks set fire to it intentionally," wrote Bishop Porphyry Uspensky, a Russian expert on the East, "for they thought that scholarship is not necessary for the life to come"

p283 the first seminary was opened on the island of Chalchis in 1844.. Whole armies of skillful propagandists were sent to the East, prepared in special schools, the most famous of which was the College of St Athanasius in Rome, opened by Pope Gregory XIII in 1577. A network of Roman episcopates covered the whole east. [still today, cf Ratlines]

p284 Turks, however, who disliked and feared the Latins as "representative of European imperialism," protected the Orthodox

p285 Patriarch Jeremiah II (1572-95), who subjected the Augsburg Confession, which had been sent to him, to a detailed analysis and exposed its obvious heresy.. lacking a firm foundation in their own faith, were easily infected with the latest Western theological fashions, absorbed its theological and spiritual atmosphere, and then became teachers of the Orthodox clergy. A clear example of this process is the well-known case of Cyril Lascaris

p288 Philokalia was completed, the peak of Eastern speculative experience, which by its profundity is now beginning to win over even the non-Orthodox

p289 Serbian uprisings of 1804 and 1815, the Greek uprising of 1821, and Russia's war of liberation against Turkey in 1877 resulted in the rebirth of

Orthodox states. Yet while national liberation freed the churches of these countries from Turkish control, it did not free them from its tragic consequences: national hostility and proud self-assertion, infection with theories alien to Orthodoxy, the subordination of the Church to the state or complete merging with it

p290 1821, when an independent kingdom of Greece was founded, the Greek bishops themselves did not hesitate to be in schism with Constantinople for almost twenty years in order to obtain their own autocephalous Church; they hardly noticed that its constitution had been copied from Lutheran constitutions [via Petrine Russia], and that in general it did not recognize any boundary between Church and state

p292 messianism has sometimes simply equated Orthodoxy with Russia, oblivious to its Byzantine origins and the "sleeping East." The late S L Frank recently called this national self-infatuation "the chronic disease of the Russian mind"

p298 Fedotov continues, "the Kievan experience, in spite of its brevity and fragility, may be regarded as one of the best Christian achievements"

p300-2 Russian psychology was from the first marked by this ritualism and by a somewhat hypertrophied, narrowly liturgical piety.. Slavic paganism did not offer fanatical opposition.. lacked organization, literature.. "soft" paganism, based on nature and profoundly bound to natural life.. doubly foreign, being Greek and coming from the prince as well, which meant support by the Varangian druzhina, the ruling clique.. bookish by its very nature.. divine service, the ritual - were easily accepted; it charmed.. feeling, imagination, and tenderness would be proclaimed as the basic points of distinction between Russian and Greek Christianity, the latter being considered calculating and cold

p304 When Metropolitan Cyprian arrived in Moscow from Kiev on the instructions of the patriarch of Constantinople, who wished to restore ecclesiastical unity in Russia, Dimitri simply drove him out, as he drove out Pimen after him, who had managed by bribery to be consecrated in Constantinople [As did Brooklyn Greeks to St Tihon]

p305 "Tatarism" - lack of principle and a repulsive combination of prostration before the strong with oppression of everything weak - unfortunately marked the growth of Moscow

p307 complete transformation of man by the Holy Spirit and his aspiration to "life in God." This made St Sergius the center of Russian Orthodoxy in the dark years

p308 The monastery is not the crown of the Christian world, but on the contrary, its inner judgement seat and accuser.. origins of the "Russian soul".. tragic discord between the vision of spiritual beauty and purity expressed in monasticism and the sense of hopeless sinfulness of life.. dualism

pp312-313 Philotheus, the teaching elder of the Lazarus Monastery of Pskov.. letters to the Grand Princes Basil III and Ivan IV in Moscow, the Orthodox Church, like the wife in the Apocalypse, had first run from old to new Rome, "but found no peace there because of the union with the Latins at the Eighth Council. Then the Church of Constantinople fell, and the empire fled again to a third Rome, which is in New Great Russia... All Christian empires bow down to you alone: for two Romes are fallen, but the third stands fast; a fourth cannot be; your Christian kingdom shall not be given to another... YOU alone are Emperor over all Christians under the sun"... [Fedotov, "Russia and Freedom" in his Novyi Grad in Russian NY 1952 p145]: Tatar element had possessed the soul of Russia, not outwardly but from within.. spiritual Mongol conquest coincided with the political defeat.. thousands of baptized and unbaptized Tatars entered the service of the Prince of Moscow.. infecting it with Eastern concepts.. Freedom perished only after the liberation from the Tatars"

p316 desire to fix everything, even to the smallest details of domestic life, in a definitive system and actually to convert the whole of life into ritual

p319 Ivan [Terrible] was inspired by the West and did not like the "Greek faith"

p323 Russian believed in the necessity for the priest as the performer of sacraments, but he had ceased to expect from him anything else - as for instance, instruction, leadership, or a moral example.. Spiritual life withdrew deeper and deeper into an underlying world; it became a mysterious underground river that never dried up in Russia

pp324-7 fourteenth century Lithuania was in fact a Russian land and had claims as good as Moscow's to draw together the appanages.. marriage of Yagailo to Jadwiga of Poland in 1386, the Lithuanian kingdom was at first in personal union with Poland, and later, after the last upsurge of Lithuanian independence under Vitovt (1398) in political union.. falsehood and violence - that broke the spirit of the people and poisoned Christianity with hatred,

all in the name of unia, or unification! The union of Brest-Litovsk of 1596, which started a period of bloody persecution of Orthodoxy in Galicia, Lithuania, and Volynia.. brotherhoods are the centers of resistance.. armed itself gradually with Western weapons.. Kievan Metropolitan, Peter Mogila (1633-47).. to counterbalance the Slavic-Greek school of the Brotherhood, he founded a completely Latin-Polish institute which soon engulfed that of the Brotherhood. Its program was taken from Jesuit.. Orthodoxy and Catholicism was transformed into a purely "jurisdictional".. Latin formulas and theories also began to penetrate Orthodox theology.. fathers of the new Russian school theology were two obvious Latinists, Simeon of Polotsk and Paissy Ligarid. Jesuits appeared even in Moscow.. when the time of Peter's reforms arrived, Russian theology would be already "Westernized"!

p328-9 There were too many variants in the manuscripts. Which copies should be used for printing? The books of the Lithuanian press raised doubts about Orthodoxy, while the Russian ones were defective and contradictory.. decided to correct the books according to the Greek models.. Too frequently the authorities were questionable migrants from Greece seeking charity or profit in Moscow, who became teachers by chance.. thoughtless Grecophilia.. Greek liturgical books printed in Venice were frequently suspected by Russians to be Latinizing, like the Kievan editions of Peter Mogila

p330 At a deeper level, it was the price paid for the radical antihistoricism of Byzantine theocracy, which had rejected Christianity as a way and a creative process, and had wanted to stop history by "eternal repetition" of a single all-embracing mystery.. In a certain sense the [Old Believer] schism did draw away from the Church its best forces.. schismatics were not so opposed to the Church as they were to the empire

p332 Western absolutism, born out of struggle against the Church, denied that it had any right to be the conscience of the state and squeezed it within the narrow framework of "ministering to spiritual needs," which the state itself defined [still today]

p333 Through the institution of the synod the Church became a governmental department.. all the principles of the Protestant territorial Church

p335 Peter himself, in his ecclesiastical transformations, had relied on the Kievans and had used them to replace the native Russian bishops. Therefore the Russian divinity school (twenty-six seminaries were opened before 1750) was a Latin school in language and in the spirit of its teaching.. rupture.. still prayed in Slavic but theologized in Latin

p337 also an obvious rebirth of monasticism in Russia and a new, unforgettable resurgence of holiness in the synodal period. The eighteenth century was illumined by St Tihon of Zadonsk (1724-82), and the early nineteenth century by the wonderful light of St Seraphim of Sarov, the elders of Optina Pustyn

p338 Russian literature was born from the "Western injection"

p339 Slavophiles too, were the fruit of German idealism, of Hegel [father of Stalinism and Hitlerism!] and Schelling

#@#

Vladimir Lossky, Mystical Theology, StVlad 1976 (1944) ISBN 0-913836-31-1

p25 Dionysius.. cataphatic ..[vs].. apophatic.. is of His very nature unknowable.. leads us finally to total ignorance

p45 apophatic theology in order to rid ourselves of concepts proper to human thought

p52 Three in Properties, or Hypostases, or Persons.. divided indivisibly.. conjoined dividedly

p83 Son is called Logos not only because He is begotten without passion, but also because He remains one with the Father whom He reveals

p88 western conception of grace implies the idea of causality.. for eastern theology there is a natural procession, the energies, shining forth eternally from the divine essence

p110 man had only to give himself to Him in a complete abandonment of love, and thus return to Him the whole created universe.. deification of man.. not fulfilled by Adam, it is in the work of Christ, the second Adam

p124 Man, according to St. Basil, is a creature who has received a commandment to become God

p125 according to St Maximus, this freedom of choice is already a sign of imperfection.. perfect nature has no need of choice, for it knows naturally what is good

pp140-41 immaculate conception is foreign.. [Orthodoxy].. does not wish to separate the Holy Virgin from the descendants of Adam upon whom the fault of the first parents weighs.. not holy in virtue of a privilege.. but because she has been kept from the taint of sin though without any impairment of her liberty

p153 Christ assumed our nature.. responsibility for our error, while remaining a stranger to sin, in order to resolve the tragedy of

human liberty, and in order to bridge the gulf

p160 divine Persons do not themselves assert themselves, but one bears witness to another.. Damascene said that 'the Son is the image of the Father, and the Spirit the image of the Son' It follows that the third Hypostasis of the Trinity is the only one not having His image in another Person

p176 not here concerned with individuals and with collectivity but with human persons who can only attain to perfection within the unity of nature.. cannot be translated by the abstract term of universality. For the highly concrete sense of the word 'catholicity' comprehends not only unity but also multiplicity

p180 'a state of grace' has no absolute or static sense. It is a dynamic and shifting reality which varies according to the fluctuations of the infirmities of the human will

p191 first presence is based on a predetermination, while the second is founded upon an election. Such are the manifestations of grace in relics, in places sanctified by appearances of the Virgin or by the prayer of saints.. finally, in the saints, in those human persons who have made the presence their own.

pp 194-95 'is the boundary of created and uncreated nature' She has crossed the frontier which separates us from the age to come. This is why, freed from the limitations of time, Mary can be the cause of that which is before her; can preside over that which comes after her.. through her that men and angels receive grace.. who is herself the first-fruits of the glorified Church. Thus having attained to the limits of becoming, she necessarily watches over the destinies of the Church and of the universe, still unfolding in time

p198 synergy of two wills, divine and human.. expresses the mystery of the coincidence of grace and human freedom in good works, without recourse to positive and rational terms

p202 evangelical precept to watch, not to allow oneself to be weighed down with sleep, is a constant theme of Eastern asceticism

pp202-03 theory which is not applied in practice, differs in no way from.. fantasy without any real substance.. action, if it is not inspired by contemplation, is as sterile and rigid as a statue

p205 the more perfect one becomes, the more one is aware of one's own imperfection

p214 'who desired the salvation of his brethren so fervently that he often besought God with burning tears.. that either his brethren might be save with him, or that he might be condemned with them..'.. Love of God is necessarily bound up with love of one's fellow-man

p234 The love of God will be an intolerable torment for those who have not acquired it within themselves

#@#

Basil, On the Human Condition, SVS 2005 (6meron)

pp20-21 [On the Holy SPIRIT ch9] The Spirit's closeness to the soul.. occurs though separation from the passions, which arise in the soul following friendship toward the flesh and alienate it from closeness to God.. blessed vision of the Image you will see the ineffable beauty of the Archetype.. And just as limpid and transparent bodies, when the sun's ray falls upon them, themselves become radiant and shine with another ray from themselves, so the Spirit-bearing souls illumined by the Spirit themselves become spiritual and send forth grace to others. From this comes foreknowledge of future events, understanding of mysteries, comprehension of hidden things, distribution of gifts, heavenly citizenship, dancing with angels, joy without end, abiding in God, likeness to God, and the summit of desires, becoming god

p44 [Origin of Human Condition 1] 17 "Become perfect as your heavenly Father is perfect" [Mt 5.48].. If you become a hater of evil, free of rancor, not remembering yesterday's enmity; if you become bother-loving and compassionate, you are like God. If you forgive your enemy from your heart, you are like God. If as God is toward you, the sinner, you become the same toward the brother who has wronged you, by your good will from your heart toward your neighbor, you are like God

pp46-47 19 "And let them rule the fish." It was given to you to rule the irrational fish, thus you became rule of irrational passion. "And let them rule the wild beasts." You rule every wild beast. So, you say, what beasts do I have in myself? Indeed you have thousands, and a great crowd of beasts in yourself.. It transferred him to the nature of those without reason, because of the passion with which he associated himself.. Rule the thoughts in yourself, that you may become ruler of all beings. Thus the rule we have been given over the animals train us to rule the things belonging to ourselves. For it is misplaced to be governed at home and govern nations, to be ruled within by a prostitute and be mayor of the city by public

consent. It is necessary that household affairs be managed well and that good order within be arranged, and thus to receive authority over others. Since the word of Scripture will be turned back at you by those you rule if your household affairs are disorderly and disorganized, namedl "Physician, heal yourself" [Lk 4.23]. let us heal ourselves first.

p88 [Homily ag Anger 5] Strip away from yourself these two attitudes: neither consider yourself worthy of great things, nor regard another human being as greatly inferior to you in worth. For then our temper will never rise up against the dishonors that are brought upon us

p96 [Homily on "Be Attentive to Yourself" Deut 15.9] 3 Be attentive, then to yourself, that is, neither to what is yours nor to what is around you, but be attentive only to yourself. For we ourselves are one thing, and what is ours is another, and the things around us are another. Thus we are the soul and the mind, through which we have come into being according to the image of the Creator, but the body is ours and the sense perceptions through it, while around us our possessions, skills, and other equipment of life. What then does the Word say? Do not be attentive to the flesh, nor pursue its good in every manner, health and beauty and enjoyment of pleasures and long life, nor are of service to you in this temporary life, do not regard them as great

p111 [Long Rules, Selections, Question 1] Since the Lord has given us the authorization to ask [v Chrysostom Hom Tim 1] qquestions.. [Mt 22.36-39] Therefore the Lord himself provided the ranking of his own commandments, establishing the first and greatest the commandment about love for God; and second in rank and like the first, or rather as a fulfillment of the previous one and dependent on it, the commandment about love for neighbor

[6meron 1.17, ari pol 2.5 rhet 1&2 nic 3&4 magn 2]

#@#

Florovsky EaFath4c (v7 ClxWx) Buchervertriebsansalt FL9490 1987 ISBN 3-905238-07-1 (Orig Paris 1928-31 lect) [Florovsky taught at svots.edu, hchc.edu and harvard.edu]

p17 Origenism was not only rejected but overcome, and this is the positive contribution which the Arian controversy made to theology

p18 In his theology, Arius is a strict monotheist, almost a Judaizer, and for him a Trinity cannot be a single God

p22 If Philostorgius is to be believed, Alexander and Ossius decided to concentrate on the word omoousios while still travelling to Nicea

p24 In Platonism and Neoplatonism "essence" meant that which is general or common. For the Stoics also the term "substance" (substantia) designated a common, unqualified substratum, or matter in general, in opposition to the forms which distinguish it. For Aristotle and the Aristotelians, on the other hand, ousia meant primary individual and indivisible existence

p25 for Aristotle ka8' upostasiv [kath' ypostasin] meant the reality and actuality of a thing, as opposed to its outward appearance. In the Septuagint hypostasis was used in various meanings and designated, among other things, "foundation"

p27 "Eusebians," as they were called by Athanasius, who remained firm supporters of Origen and the dogma of subordinationism.. anti-Nicene factions feared Sabellianism to such an extent that they became careless with regard to Arianism

p32 In the words of St Gregory the Theologian, "because of the poverty of their language and its lack of designations, the Westerners cannot distinguish between essence and hypostasis".. classical world did not know the mystery of personal being and in the classical languages there was no word which exactly designated individual personality

[St Athanasius of Alexandria]

p44 creation has both "nature" and "grace," Athanasius' system is built on the distinction and opposition of these two elements. He developed his teaching about the Word as sovereign and creative Wisdom before the Arian controversy

p45 Man turned away from the contemplation of God, ceased his intellectual striving toward Him, and became shut up in himself, giving himself over to "self-consideration"

p47 The Lord revealed His love for humanity in two ways, by destroying death and renewing nature, and by "revealing Himself in His works" to show that He is the Word of the Father, the Leader and Emperor of the universe. By his visible appearance the Lord showed His invisible Father to mankind, which had abandoned intellectual contemplation

p50 accomplishments testify to the victory of Christ over death, and every day the host of martyrs laughs at death and rejoices in Christ

p55 "If God had chosen not to create the world, nevertheless the Word was with God the Father" ... "Just as the Father has no cause for His being, it is also not necessary to try to find the reason for His radiance"

p57 The Holy Spirit comes from and "proceeds from" the Father, to

ekporeuma tou patros. He is the Father's Spirit. Athanasius does not explain the meaning of "procession," claiming that it is beyond the bounds of human understanding. However, he clearly distinguishes this mode of being from "generation" by stressing the complete uniqueness of generation [gevnnsis]

[St Cyril of Jerusalem]

p60 In ancient times catechumens were already considered members of the Church. Eusebius of Caesarea distinguished "three orders" within the Church, and catechumens were among them. Great circumspection was used in the admission of catechumens. Candidates needed to have the permission of the bishop and were required to undergo a period of testing, during which they were sponsored by baptized believers. Catechumens received the laying on of hands [Jewish semicha] and were signed with the cross, and prayers were read over them. In the West they were also anointed and were allowed to taste consecrated salt [for salt, cf Num 18:19 Lev 2:13]

p61 After a lengthy period of preparatory instruction, a candidate for baptism made his decision known and his name was entered in the Church records. In the East, he was then called "enlightened," or "signed with the cross," and in Jerusalem he was immediately considered a "baptized believer." In the West he was called a "petitioner" or a "chosen one".. candidate had to practice fasting and continence, and express penitence in words and deeds. For him this was a time of exomologesis, of public confession. Invocation and exorcisms were performed over him.. face was covered so that "his mind would be free, and so that his eyes in their wandering would not cause him to stray"

[St Basil the Great, 1/3 Great Hierarchs]

p72 Basil the Great was born into a Cappadocian family which was wealthy and distinguished.. influence of his grandmother, Macrina the elder, who was a disciple of Gregory Thaumaturgus. Basil was educated first in Caesaria and later in Constantinople and Athens, where he met Gregory the Theologian.. enormous erudition.. studied philosophy, dialectics and medicine. Basil returned to his native land in 354 and began to teach rhetoric, but he soon renounced his secular activities in favor of a life of asceticism.. joined by his friend Gregory, with whom he had earlier shared the ideal of ascetic renunciation, and together they worked on the compilation of a cenobitic rule.. compiled the Philocalia

p74 during a terrible famine, Basil had sold the property he had inherited and given all of his money to help the hungry.. Gregory continues "Basil for a long time hesitated to use the proper expression, asking both the Spirit and the true supporters of the Spirit not to take offense at his circumspection".. result of this policy Basil was the only orthodox bishop in the East who managed to keep his see during the reign of Valens

p76 Gospel does not separate love for God from love for one's neighbor. Therefore, for Basil, hermitic seclusion, inspired by the desire to find personal salvation in isolation, is insufficient. It is even opposed to the law of love which, according to the Gospel, "seeks nothing for itself." Furthermore, the spiritual gifts of the anchorite are of no benefit to his brothers. Finally, isolation frequently leads to arrogance. For all these reasons Basil summons ascetics to communal life and stresses the importance of love

p80 Basil asserts that time was created by God as an environment for the material world.. God's creation of the world by His will did not take place in time.. angels are created outside of time and without time

p84 "anger, desire, timidity and envy all confuse the soul's intuition. In the same way that a dull eye does not perceive visible objects, it is also impossible to attain a knowledge of truth with a troubled heart. Therefore, we should withdraw from worldly affairs and not introduce superfluous thoughts into our souls".."If the soul has become weak through voluptuousness, irritability will temper it as iron is tempered by immersion in water, and will make a soft and feeble soul steadfast and firm"

p86 "We observe as much as we can, but there is much that remains unperceived by us. However, we do not say that the sky is invisible simply because there is a part of it we do not see. On the contrary, it is just this limited perception we have of it that makes it visible and knowable to us. The same should be said of God"

p89 By means of concepts we can break up and distinguish the information we receive through experience, but concepts can never express experience completely or exactly. Therefore they can never replace it. [cf Wittgenstein!]

p92 Finally, Basil takes the basic outline of his trinitarian theology from the metaphysics of Aristotle. He was predisposed to this by the general tendency of Easter theologians to base their doctrine of the Divine Trinity [cf Buddhist-Hindu Trikaya] on the concept of triunity, or "particular," "individual," and "concrete" features

p93 Aristotle is able to describe being through its properties or concrete forms, because the ultimate foundations of being are unknown. For Aristotle,

this "unknowableness" is determined by the formless and unqualified substratum which is beneath all matter. For Basil, however, the inexhaustibility and completeness of "essence" place it above qualification. This is connected with ambiguity of the concept dunamis [dynamis], which can mean wither undeveloped potential or power and strength

[St Gregory the Theologian of Nazianzus, 1/3 Great Hierarchs]

p109 "We derive something useful for our orthodoxy even from the worldly science.. Everyone who has a mind will recognize that learning is our highest good.. also worldly learning, which many Christians incorrectly abhor.. those who hold such an opinion are stupid and ignorant. They want everyone to be just like themselves, so that the general failing will hide their own imperfections, and their ignorance will not be exposed." These words were spoken by Gregory at Basil's funeral

p111 at the funeral of his father he complained in Basil's presence that "in making me a priest you handed me over to the turbulent and perfidious marketplace of souls, to suffer the misfortunes of life.. This is the outcome of Athens, our study together, our life under one roof, our companionship at one table, a single mind between the two of us, the marvels of Greece, and our mutual vow to set aside the world. Everything has shattered! Everything is cast to the ground! Let the law of friendship vanish from the world"

p117 Gregory states that intellect "or any other perfect essence is comprehensible only by intellectual effort." The intellectual powers, the angels, are created in the image of God.. world of angels is the first creation to come into being

p119 Gregory supports the bold formulation of Basil: man is a creature but has been commanded to become a god. The path of "deification" is a path of purification and the elevation of the intellect, katharsis [catharsis]. This is achieved through renouncing the material world of the senses, because the senses darken the mind. It is also necessary to concentrate on the self, to fight against the passions, and to attain a state of impassivity [meek=praos=unagitable]

p120 Gregory often approaches Plato by calling the body a prison.. sees nothing surprising or misleading in the fact that Hellenic philosophers were able to develop the technique of ascetic discipline or that they were aware of the natural processes of thought and the natural laws of the soul

p121 "Then in a way which is incomprehensible to us and known only to God, who joined them together and then separated them, the soul will take the flesh with it to receive its inheritance of coming glory" [compare to Hindu-Buddhist Sunya or sposed incomprehensible void of perfection]

p133 He usually defines the properties of the hypostases as ungeneratedness, generation, and procession, agevnsia, gevnsis, ekporeusis [agenesis, genesis, ekporeusis]

p134 "In whose name are you baptized? In the name of the Father? Good! However, the Jews also do this. [Jewish Mikva or ritual bath at conversion and before passover & al] In the name of the Son? Good! This is no longer according to Jewish tradition, but it is not yet complete. In the name of the Holy Spirit? Wonderful! This is perfectly complete. But are you baptized simply in their individual names, or in their common name? Yes, in their common name. And what is this name? There is no doubt that this name is God. Believe in this name and you will flourish and reign"

p135 we must "penetrate the surface to know what is contained within it." Gregory explains that Scripture should not be understood only literally. "Some things which are contained in Scripture do not exist, and other things exist but are not found in Scripture. Some things do not exist and Scripture says nothing about them, but other things exist and are also described in Scripture"

p143 "why was the blood of his Only-Begotten Son pleasing to the Father, who would not accept even Isaac.. not because He asks for it or demands it, but because man must be sanctified by the humanity of God, and so that He might deliver Himself"

[St Gregory of Nyssa, younger brother of Basil] [Nyssa in Punjab?]

p156 appearance of God begins with light, and Moses had once seen God in His radiance in the Burning Bush. Now, having become closer to perfection, he saw God in a cloud and, sheltered by a cloud, he participated in eternal life.. Our true knowledge is that we do not and cannot know because that which we seek is beyond our cognition. By its very nature the Divinity is higher than knowledge and comprehension. The first principle of theology must be that God is inaccessible. That which can be contemplated cannot be conceptually expressed.. Moses was led into the sanctuary not made by man and this is the ultimate extent of contemplation. He later reconstructed a material image of this divine temple at the command of God [Jewish bima = Holy Table or Trapeza; Judgement Seat in Greek = vima]

p158 Everything which can be truly conceived of God must be boundless, and this is why our longing is also unending

p166 "We know by means of our senses only as much of their elements of the world as is useful for us. [heuristics!] We do not know what their essence is and this ignorance brings us no harm"

p168 For Gregory Scripture is a symbol of spiritual truth and therefore the literal Hebraic interpretation of the bible is inadequate [nb literalist Sadducees & Antiochenes vs interpretive & allegorical Pharisses & Alexandrians].. "We say that all Scripture has been inspired by God because it is the teaching of Divine inspiration. When you remove the word, which is its corporeal cover, what remains for you is the Lord, Life and the Spirit"

p170 "The Jewish doctrine is destroyed by acceptance of the Word and belief in the Spirit, and the polytheistic error of the Greeks is done away with by the truth of the unity of the Divine nature, which invalidates their idea of plurality. After these corrections are made in the false premises of both these systems, let the Jewish conception of the unity of nature remain, and also the Greek distinction as to persons. The names of the Trinity are a remedy for those who are in error as to the One, as the doctrine of unity is for those who believe in many gods"

p176 Aristotle considers that this lack of quality is an imperfection, but the Cappadocians apply this principle to the Divinity and conceive of it as ultimate completeness, a state superior to qualification

p177 additional properties which distinguish men are accidental, sumbebnkotes [symvevicotes], and make no difference in the identity of their essence

p179 Gregory's conception God, in spite of His presence in the world, maintains both His transcendence and His inaccessibility [Jewish Tsimtsum].. Gregory considers that the Biblical narration of creation is the record of Moses' contemplation on Mount Sinai and not the rational conjecture of some human mind. We must discern and correctly understand the true meaning of this narrative and together with Moses we must enter the mysterious cloud

p185 Free will is a necessary condition of virtue because "virtue must be freely chosen and voluntary. Anything that is compulsory or forced cannot be virtue." Without free will there can be no intellect. "if intellectual natures lost their free will, they would also lose their ability to reason," that is, the ability to make distinctions and judgements

p189 Gregory does not share Origen's distrust of physical matter. Everything created by God is, in the words of the Bible, "very good." Therefore, "we should discern good in every thing" [cf Maimon MT Deot 3:1]... "All of man's members have been designed for one goal: that mankind may continue to have life." Even man's animal and passionate mode of increase is not to be despised because it "ensures the succession of mankind." It is the way that "nature fights with death"

p192 source of evil is the corruption of the will

p202 The goal of ascetic discipline is not the mortification of the body but the mortification of the passions and sin, the subordination of the body to the law of reason, and the reconciliation of the body and soul. "Man must pacify the conflicting forces of nature within himself"

p203 By charity we overcome pride and isolation. All men are created in the image of God, all men bear the image of our Savior, and all men enjoy God's love. Love for our neighbor is inseparable from love for God, and one is not possible without the other. Love is an internal connection and a growing together with the beloved object

[St John Chrysostom, Antiochene, one of Three Great Hierarchs]

p247 "It has been specifically forbidden for Christians to correct those who have fallen into sin by force.. not fighting to bring death to the living but to bring the dead back to life, and in our struggle we must be meek and humble.. persecute not by deeds, but by words, and I want to cast out not heretics but heresy"

p248 His activity was aimed not at overcoming unorthodox opinions, but at making people who professed themselves to be Christians understand that the truths of faith are the truths and commandments of life, and that these must be put into actual practice by the individual.. Chrysostom demanded that men live according to their beliefs

p249 "Wealth is harmful for you not because it arms thieves against you, nor because it completely darkens your mind but because it makes you caotives of soulless possessions and distracts you from the service of God"

p251 poverty is voluntarily chosen for the sake of God and accepted with joy, it can be a path to virtue.. freer than a wealthy man and has fewer attachments and worries.. poverty could be a heavy burden.. source of envy, spite, and despair

p258 Bolotov has aptly remarked that "the Alexandrian school was in

danger of creating its own Scripture, but the Antiochene school, in remaining very close to the letter.." [This is the core of Chrysostom's anti-Judaizer admonitions]

p261 Neither Chrysostom nor Theodore of Mopsuesta knew Hebrew.. For Chrysostom, as for Origen, the Bible is self-sufficient

[St Ephraem the Syrian]

p271 Syriac language [Aramaic?] of Ephraem's time did not yet possess a theological terminology.. "I openly admit the insignificance of my being and I do not want to try to know my Creator because the inaccessible One is awesome by His very nature" [apopathic]

#@#

Florovsky AspChHist (v4 ClxWx) Buchervertriebsanstalt FL9490 1987
ISBN 3-905238-04-7

["Ethos" EcuRvu v12 #2]

p16 only by being "Patristic" is the Church continuously "Apostolic"

p25 In Orthodox theology and devotion alike, Christ is never separated from His Mother, the Theotokos and His "friends," [dragomans, said one respectfully Turk] the saints. The Redeemer and the redeemed belong together inseparably. In the daring phrase of St John Chrysostom, inspired by Ephes. 1. 23, Christ will be complete only when His Body has been completed

["Athanasius" StdPatr v6 band81]

p41 By using Greek categories Christian writers were forcing upon themselves, without knowing it, a world which was radically different from that in which they dwelt by faith. Thus they were often caught between the vision of their faith and the inadequacy of the language they were using. This predicament must be taken quite seriously

p46 Origen strongly defended the eternity of the Divine Generation [Florovsky's term for genesis] and, at this point, was definitely anti-Arian. If we can trust St Athanasius, Origen explicitly denounced those who dared to suggest that "there was when the Son was not" [cit decretis 27]

p56 "Beginning" belongs to the very "nature" of temporal things.. For that reason creatures cannot "co-exist" with the Eternal God. There are two incompatible modes of existence. Creatures have their own mode of subsistence: they are outside God

["Eschatology", StdPtr v2 1956]

p59 The inner life of God is in no way conditioned by His revelatory self-disclosure in the world, including the design of Creation itself. The world is, as it were, a paradoxical "surplus" in the order of existence [Jewish Tsimtsum]

p72 Origen was dealing with a real problem. His "aberrations" were in fact the birth-pangs of the Christian mind

p73 The unity of mankind can only be achieved if the dead arise

p76 real failure of Aristotle was not in his "naturalism," but in that he could not admit any permanence of the individuals

p77 For Plato and Platonists death was just a welcome release out of the bodily bondage, " a flight to the fatherland"

["Anthropomorphites", Wolfson Jubilee, 1956]

p105 basic principles of the anchorites was: geuge tous av8rwpous kai sw5n [fevge tous anthropous kai soze] (Apophthegmata, Arsenus I, Cotelerius, Ecclesia Graecae Monumenta, I, p. 353). Retirement and renunciation was usually justified by Biblical examples: the images of Elijah and other prophets, of St John the Baptist [cf Christ in "Wilderness"]

p125 Alexandrian Fathers always tended to restrict to kat' eikova [in His image] to the "interior man," to the spiritual aspect of his existence. This was, undoubtedly, an inheritance from Origen

["Missions", ChrEast v14 #1 1933]

p142 many of the tongues are still undeveloped and insufficiently flexible and rich in their vocabulary to be used in mystical and sacred quotations. The missionaries often have not only to invent an alphabet but, as it were, to invent and work out the tongue itself

p143 Sometimes the mission inevitably enters into controversy with the State; for it may happen that the interest of the State demands delay in the Christianizing movement among younger nations; or sometimes, on the contrary, baptism acquires for the empire the means of forcing them into a central civilized political union

p153 literary language of the Tatars was laden with Arabic and Persian words and had a general flavor of Islam, and by the use of colloquial speech it was [im?] possible to escape that hidden Moslem taint.. Ilminsky [ca 1850s] wanted. He was aiming at the formation of a specifically Christian Tatar language in opposition to an Islamic one.. language itself was not to him something already developed and stationary, it was a living spiritual element which it was possible to transmute and transfigure

[West Infl, Congr Orth Theol Athens 1936]

p159 But one can hardly assume that this Dominican monk [Benjamin, mid1500s] from Croatia came to Novgorod just by accident. Apparently he had brought with him some completed Biblical texts. Indeed the influence of the Vulgate is strongly felt in the Biblical CODex of Gennadii, for the Vulgate and not Greek manuscript served as a model for the text

p161 Kremlin Cathedral were built or rebuilt by Italian craftsmen.. Maxim the Greek, summoned to Moscow from the monastery of Vatopaedi on Mt Athos to aid.. "He speaks Latin and we translate it into Russian for the scribes" - the translator was Dmitrii Greasimov, a former student and assistant of Benjamin

p162 Orthodox reply to Skarga's book about the [Unia] Council of Brest was actually written by a Calvinist - the well-known "Apokrisis" was published in 1587 under the name of Christopher Philaletes. There is good reason to presume that the pseudonym actually belonged to the well-known diplomat of that time, Martin Bronevskii, the secretary to King Stephen Batorii, who was deeply involved in the confederation of the Orthodox and the Evangelicals

p163 Thus there was some truth to the malicious, ironic words of the Uniate Metropolitan Hypatius Pociel, when he wrote to Patriarch Meletius Pigas that Calvin had replaced Athanasius in Alexandria, Luther rules in Constantinople, and Zwingli in Jerusalem. It is sufficient to recall the "Confession" of Cyril Lukaris, the authenticity of which can no longer be doubted. This unexpected presentation of Calvinism by the Orthodox Patriarch can be partly explained as a result of his studies in Geneva

p164 Although Mogila had certainly fought for the legal independence of the Kievan Church and had supported the resistance of the Orthodox Church against the "Unia" [duplicitous papal reunification during 1230-1667 Polish occupation of Ukraine], there was however on many points no doctrinal difference between him and Rome

p165 Stefan Iavorskii, who later, under the reign of Peter the Great [who took back Ukraine], went north. His "Rock of the Faith" ("Kamen' Very") was actually only a "summary", a shortened "compilation" of various Latin works, mainly of Bellarmine's *Disputationes de controversiis christianae fidei*

p169 In his well-known book Stefan Iavorskii and Theophan Prokopovich, Iurii Samarin wanted to present the clash of Romish and Reformation trends as a moment of alleged inner "dialectic of Russian theological thought"

p181 only through a spiritual return to patristic sources.. return to the Fathers does not mean to retreat from the present or from history.. independence from the West must not degenerate into an alienation.. must encounter the West creatively and spiritually. The dependence and imitation of the past cannot be considered an encounter.. Orthodox Theology's path of overcoming the Western "scandal" does not lie in rejecting or even overthrowing Western results. The path, rather, lies in overcoming and surmounting them in a new creative activity

[Ways of Ru Theol, Dieu Vivant, 13, 1949]

[It was the Petri-Papo-Burgundian influence which emulated the French Jacobins via bolshevism which Rancour-laFerriere sees as "masochistic"]

p188 Faith has been preserved in the lower classes most of the time in a superstitious and "popular" context. Orthodoxy was reduced to being the confession of "simple folks,".. Slavophiles carried their share of responsibility. According to them [borrowing from German Romanticism], the life of the people itself was a kind of natural catholicity. The commune, the "mir," was an embryo of the church

p189 "In its time, the Church was founded upon the better people of the land, not upon the obscure masses of the countryside, which retains to this day so many uncertain beliefs, pagan survivals, and among which the scism had soon grown deep roots" (S. Trubetskoy)

p190 one hand, a craving for knowledge, an intellectual restlessness, an Aristotelian spriti of inquiry. On the other hand a dru and cold passion for simplification. Two wills oppose each other; more exactly the will is split assunder in twain [bipolar?]

p195 It must pass through the austere schooling of Chrsitian Hellenism. Hellenism, so to speak, assumed a perpetual character in the Church; it has incorporated itself in the very fabric of the Church as the eternal category of Christian existence. Of course what is meant here is not the ethnical Hellenism of modern Hellas [Helladism] or of the Levant, nor Greek phyletism [phylum=race, phyletism=racism], which is obsolete and without justification. We are dealing with Christian antiquity, with the Hellenism of dogma, of the liturgy, of the icon. In the liturgy, the Hellenic style of the "piety of the mysteries" enter into the rhythm of the liturgical mystagogy without passing through some sort of mystical "re-hellenization." Could anyone who is in the Church be foolish enough to deliberately "de-hellenize" the service and transpose them into a more

"modern" style?. Moreover, Hellenism is more than a passing stage - in the Church. Whenever a theologian begins to think that the "Greek categories" are outmoded, this simply means that he has stepped outside of the rhythm of communion. Theology cannot possibly be catholic except within Hellenism. Now, Hellenism is ambiguous. An anti-Christian element was predominant in the ancient mind, Till now, there are many who take refuge themselves in [profane] Hellenism for the express purpose to rise and fight against Christianity (simply think of Nietzsche!) But Hellenism was integrated into the Church; such is the historic meaning of Patristic theology

p197 All those tentative transpositions or translations have never been anything else but betrayals, that is to say, new interpretations in terms thoroughly inappropriate. Their terms always suffered from an incurable particularism. They satisfied less their needs of contemporaries than the fads of the day. Turning away from Christian Hellenism is by no means moving ahead, but backwards, toward the dead ends and the perplexities of the other [profane, even pre-Socratic & sophist] Hellenism, the one that had not been transfigured, and from which there was no escape but through Patristic integration. German idealism itself was nothing else but a backsliding into pre-Christian idealism

p198 Whatever was Greek was suspected of intellectualism and consequently pronounced superfluous and alien to the exigencies of the Russian heart.. Tareiev declaimed with pathos against Greek oppression, against the Byzantine yoke: "Greek gnosticism had fettered religious thought, checked our theological creativity; it hindered the growth of our philosophy of the heart, it caused its root to dry up, it burned its shoots"

p199 We cannot help wondering how a man can so naively withdraw himself from history and from the Christian heritage, with the candor and indifference of those who have forgotten their origins. Russian theology did not suffer from Greek oppression. It suffered, on the contrary, for its imprudence and lightheartedness in breaking up the continuity of the Hellenic and Byzantine traditions.. Renouncing Greek patrimony is actually tantamount to ecclesiastical suicide

p202 Orthodox theology is called upon to demonstrate that the ecumenical problem cannot possibly be solved unless the Church reaches its fulfilment in the fullness of the catholic tradition, intact and immaculate, yet renewed and always growing

#@#

Jesus in History Kee HBJ 1977

p26 When Pharisaic Judaism became dominant following the disastrous revolts of AD 66-70 and 130-135, Jewish expectations of Messiah and the Kingdom of God were recast, and the apocalypses were excluded from the Jewish canon, except for Daniel. Originally working independently of each other, Johannes Weis (1827-1918) and Albert Schweitzer (1875-1965) reached the conclusion that apocalypticism was the primary source for understanding the ministry and teaching of Jesus.

p30 how deeply Jewish life and thought in Syria and Palestine was penetrated by Hellenization, even among those who were consciously resistant to the attempts of Hellenistic rulers to force their culture on the Jews [Hengel, Judaism & Hellenism, 1974] Remains of ancient synagogues with Greek inscriptions, representational art (theoretically forbidden by the Mosaic law against graven images), including portraits of the deity and the signs of the zodiac, show how thoroughly imbued with Hellenistic culture were the most pious Jews. The distinction between "Palestinian" and "Hellenistic" is useless

p47 Tacitus mentions that "Christus" was executed during the reign of Tiberius, probably around 29, having been sentenced by the procurator Pontius Pilate. Tacitus' account is the most precise and extensive information that the pagan authors provide about Jesus. Although his details match exactly what is known from Christian accounts, Tacitus, like Pliny and Suetonius, provides us with nothing that supplements what we know of Jesus from the gospels. The writings of the Roman historians are, however, important evidence for Jesus' existence as a historical person

p53 Later on, Jewish polemic went to even greater lengths to discredit Jesus, but it never denied his existence or the basic facts of a ministry of teaching and healing and of his execution

p123 in The Apostolic Preaching and Its Development in the New Testament [1951] C H Dodd lists certain propositions about Jesus that he claims all New Testament writers affirm despite the difference between them.. Others think that the messages of Jesus in the synoptics does not go beyond the categories of Judaism, and they consider Paul the source of the essential Christian message

p138 Plato's portrayal of Socrates is considered by some scholars. most notably Moses Hadas and Morton Smith [Heroes & Gods 1965], "the source for

all subsequent aretologies, pagan and Christian"

p171 Jewish Law, as analyzed by modern scholarship, falls into two categories: (1) apodictic laws, which are based solely on God's decree ("Thou shalt. . . thou shalt not . . .") and (2) casuistic laws, which state the consequences of obeying or disobeying ("Honor thy father . . . that thy days may be long . . ."). The apodictic form of ethics that Matthew attributes to Jesus, particularly in the Sermon on the Mount, seems to be a conscious paralleling of the giving of the Law through Moses on Mount Sinai

p175 A still more remarkable expansion in Matthew's version of Peter's confession is the response of Jesus to Peter, in which Peter's blessedness is asserted to be that of one who has received a divine revelation (16:17), and he is promised both a foundational role in the establishment of Christ's church (a word used only by Matthew among the evangelists) and an authoritative function in its administration. Whatever the origins of this passage added by Matthew may have been, he used the pericope to assert unequivocally the messiahship of Jesus and his central place in God's plan as one assigned to establish the new people of God. The Greek word for church, ekklesia, has long been recognized as a translation of the Semitic word used in the Old Testament for the covenant community of Israel, qahal [Theol Dict Eerdmans 1965 pp487-536]

p179 [Mt] the rigor of the moral requirement of the Law is not to be relaxed in the slightest degree.. God requires more than abstention from the act of killing; he requires the positive act of reconciliation (5:21-26). Similarly, it is not enough for Matthew's Jesus that a man refrain from committing adultery. He is to exercise such self-control that he avoids even lustful looks.. standard for man's behavior is nothing less than the perfect character of God himself (5:48).. Almsgiving and prayer are purely private matters, not occasions for religious ostentation (6:1-8) Likewise, fasting is to be practiced in secret

p184 Matthew could have been written in any Greek-speaking Jewish center, although it likely came from a city with close ties to Palestine, since the rabbinic decisions at Jamnia seem to have exerted so great an influence

p243 In the late biblical tradition, as well as in Jewish writings of the Hellenistic period, there is another figure in addition to the Son of Man who is depicted as preexistent: Wisdom (Prov. 8:22-23; Sir 24:9; Wisd of Sol 6:22). Wisdom not only preexists but has a role in the creation of the world (Prov 8:23-31), since she serves as God's companion in the bringing of the world into existence (Wisd of Sol 8:4-6, Sir 1). As R E Brown [Gosp John I-XII, pp cxxii-cxxv] has shown, Wisdom is portrayed in this literature as the effulgence of divine glory

p244 However, instead of identifying Jesus with the feminine figure Wisdom (=Sophia, in Greek), John links Jesus with the masculine figure Logos (=Word)

p253 [Wayne Meeks, J Bibl Lit 1972 91:52-65] characterized the gospel of John as "book for insiders"

p259 Irenaeus noted that each of four different heretical groups of his day had selected one of the gospels to justify its position. Those who considered Christianity a special form of Judaism, and accordingly laid heavy stress on the Law, chose Matthew. The second-century church leader Marcion, who denied that the God and Father of Jesus was the creator and who sought to rid Christianity of all its Jewish elements, settled on the gospel of Luke, although he had to expurgate it in order to render it non-Jewish. Another heretical group, called by their opponents the "Docetists" - the "Seemists," who denied the true humanity of Jesus Christ by claiming he only "seemed" to have a body - urged the gospel of Mark as the basis for their distinction between the heavenly Christ and the earthly Jesus, who was no more than a phantasm. The gospel of John who was the favorite of Valentinus, one of the early Gnostics, whose elaboration on and speculative additions to the Christian faith are documented in the Gospel of Truth

#@#

St Isaac Nineveh, Ascetic Life, St Vlad, ISBN 88141-077-2:

p30 (1.25) virtue requires a heart emptied of earth and its affairs

p31 (1.30) insatiable longing of the soul for the acquisition of virtue surpasses the desire of its partner, the body, for visible things

p33 (2.6) [when depressed] bring to your mind the former times of diligence.. blaze of zeal

p44 (3.5) G*d has not made his image subject to passion [praos=meek=passionless].. nature of the soul is sometimes a limpid receptacle of the blessed light, it will be found in this state when it comes again to its original created condition

p58 (3.58) Before being tempted one prays to God as a stranger. But when one has entered tribulations.. considered God's housemate and friend.. contended for the sake of [God's] will against the army of his enemies

p76 (4.77) Do not distinguish between rich and poor, and

do not determine who is worthy and who is not..

p82 (5.13) One who doubts the Lord is persecuted by his own shadow.. (5.17) one whose offenses are small in his eyes will fall into even greater ones

p91 (5.69) how would you have become aware of these things if you had not had adversities?

p104 (6.8) limpidity of mercy is known from patience in bearing injury, and the perfection of humility when it rejoices in gratuitous slander

St Gregory of Nyssa Soul&Resurrection SVS:NY:1993 ISBN:0-88141-120-5

p45 The likeliness of the intellectual is intellectual. The likeliness of the bodiless is bodiless, free from all weight and escaping all dimensional measurement like its archetype, but different from it according to the particular property of its nature. For it would not be an image if it were the same as its original in all respects.

p56 From the animals.. is anger, from them is fear, from them all the other qualities which conflict in us except for the reasoning.. distinctive of our nature.. itself the imitation of divine character

p67 holding on to its own cognitive power.. separate elements are combined again into the same body to reinstitute what dissolved.. properly be called 'resurrection'

p85 The Gospel says that the restitution for the debt is not made by payment of money, but that the debtor is handed over 'to the torturers unitl,' it says, 'he repays all that he owes' [Mth 18:34].. when he has thus put away all that is alien.. taken off the shameful garment of his debts, he enters into freedom and confidence

p100 So the remaining alternative is to suppose that soul and body have one and the same beginning. Just as the earth receives from the farmer a slip cut off from its root, it produces a tree.. same way we say that what is separated from a human being for the propagation of a human being is itself also in some way a soul-endowed being from a soul-endowed being

p118 In the same manner the human nature also, when it abandons to death all the properties which it acquires through the state of subjection to passion (I mean dishonor, corruption, weakness, difference of age), does not abandon itself. Instead, as if ripening into an ear, it changes into incorruptibility, glory, honor, power, and every kind of perfection

#@#

Eastern Orthodox Church, Benz 1957/2009 Aldine Transaction Rowohlt

p14 [Icons of Trinity] "And as the Old Testament tells us of Thine appearance in the form of the three angels to the glorious patriarch Abraham, so in the New Testament the Father revealed himself in the voice, the Son in the flesh in the Jordan, but the Holy Spirit in the form of the dove. And the Son again, who rose to heaven in the flesh and sits by the right hand of God, sent the Comforter, the holy SPIRIT, to the apostles in the form of tongues of fire. AND upon Tabor the Father revealed himself in the voice; the Holy SPIRIT in the cloud; and the Son, in the brightest of all light, to three disciples. So, for lasting remembrance, we profess Thee, sole God of our praise, we profess Thee not with our lips alone, but also paint Thy form, not to deify it, but so that seeing it with the eyes of the body we may look with the eyes of the spirit upon Thee, our God, and by venerating it we may praise and lift Thee, our Creator, Redeemer and Uniter"

p51 Redemption, therefore, is not primarily the restitution of a legal relationship that has been upset by sin. Rather, it is fulfillment, renewal, transfiguration, perfection, deification of man's being.. idea of love rather than of justice dominates Eastern religiosity.. Awareness of the overflowing fullness of divine love drives away all thought of any schemes of reckoning and satisfaction

p97 A great many specifically Oriental characteristics of asceticism, reminiscent of Hindu or Buddhist ascetic practices, have lingered on in Orthodox monasticism. The stylite saints of Syrian monasticism, for example, can be traced to such non-Christian traditions

p140 [icon] abstract stylization according to intellectual and religious dictates, by abolishing realism and the illusion of space, an entirely new style was created.. the perspective was inverted, the focus of the lines not being in the eye of the observer, but at some transcendent point behind the picture - shifted as it were, to the divine eye. The spatial lines from the observer back to the transcendental center; from this inverted divine perspective

p161 The Slavophiles assert that certain Communist social forms in Russia, especially collective farming, are related to the Orthodox ideal of sobornost.. easier to make the village responsible for forced labor for public purposes.. once the peasantry had been freed, the landowner could no longer be charged with the responsibility of raising taxes

p191 France's participation in the Crimean War was expressly sanctioned by the Archbishop of Paris. In a pastoral letter he describe the war as a

crusade against the "heresy of Photius.. Middle Ages the Roman Catholic Church had proclaimed the struggle against Byzantium to be one branch of the crusade against Islam

p213 Under the dominion of Mongols, Arabs and TURks the various Orthodox churches of RUssia and the Near and Middle East, have in fact crawled back into their liturgical shell and have essentially renounced outward activity

#@#

Desert Father, Cowan, Shambala 2004

p23 men like Anthony usurped the position of the oracles in late antiquity. Because they couldn't be appropriated by any one section of society, including the emperor or the Church, they were effectively able to act as mediators when required

p30 Not only had he become the "lonely man" par excellence, but his decision to live in a tomb (as later in his cave in the desert) gave reality to a long tradition of speculation on the lost simplicity of Adam

p38 insights familiar to priests of the Serapeum or to Anthony.. Lucian of Samosata described a pagan Egyptian sage called Panocrates in the second century in his Philopseudes as "a great scholar, versed in all the Egyptian doctrines, who had been initiated by Isis into the mysteries of magic." The cave became the home of introspection where a psycho-spiritual transformation was able to take place. The christian anchorite, in particular those who were Egyptian, would have naturally resorted to such time-honored techniques of ascetic behavior

p44 Dionysius the Aeropagite.. notion of divine darkness, for example argues that knowledge of God can be attained only by going beyond every visible and intelligible object. It is through ignorance (agnosia) that we know the one who is above all that can be an object of knowledge

p47 Anchoritism and monastic life were to become the major impetus in the spread of Christianity throughout Europe and the East. However much the Christian message might inspire men to adopt a new spiritual ethic at the end of the pagan era, it was the anchorite and the monk who became its shock troops. They provided a model of absolutism that classical philosophers had been unable to emulate. The age demanded a more austere encounter with the world, and a new approach to mystical expression

p63 Anthony had shown the world that he was already dead to it and that the state had no authority to determine what he might choose to believe

p95 As Evagrius so eloquently stated: "The perfect man does not work at remaining continent, nor does a man with apatheia work at being patient. For patience is the virtue of a man who experiences untoward emotions, and continence is the virtue of a man who suffers disturbing impulses" [Praktikos, Prayer, 68]

p124 Not since the pythagorean schools in Magna Graecia during the sixth century BC had any group of men attempted to modify thought in such a rigorous and uncompromising manner, at least not in the Mediterranean world. The pythagoreans, however, had made their emphasis on ritual purification and the noneating of certain foods. In contrast, the early anchorites went further; they denied the importance of food altogether

p140 Five SIGns through which an ascetic must pass on the road to the sphere of serenity. According to Abdisho', the first sign is determined by a renunciation of the world brought about by a love of solitude. The second sign is perceived when aman has entered a state of complete humility whereby all sense of good and bad, just and unjust, is eliminated from the critical faculties. The third sign is determined when tears begin to flow spontaneously, like "fountains of water," so that the heart is kindled with the fire of the Spirit in a spirit of loving-kindness. The fourth sign is the sign of remembrance, when the key to the inner door of the heart is opened, thus revealing the hidden Christ, whose vision is an ineffable light. The fifth and final sign bestows on a man the illuminated vision of his own mind, which is able to see the firmament of the heart "like a sapphire sky"

p145 revolution in human consciousness. This was Christ's unique contribution, and one that inspired men to aspire to more than victory in battle or the achievement of political success. The Christ of those early centuries after his death introduced men to the idea that they, too, were capable of achieving godlike status.

p145-6 What Abdisho' and Anthony were primarily interested in was Christ's luminous nature and his capacity to articulate humankind's spiritual potential in the face of pervasive materialism of his time.. decline of the gods.. deification of emperors.. contributed to the pulverization of social values in late antiquity.. classical ideal had simply run out of steam

p155-6 [Australian Lazarus said] "Isaac [Nineveh] meant by purification.. cleanse the body of its attachment to the passions.. soul must now be released from hidden affections of the spirit.. wrongfulness, all sense of animosity.. Instead we must become absolutely open and uncritical

toward our fellow human beings. Isaac likens this condition to that of a child.. heavenly contemplation. The mind, divorced from the senses, is stimulated by certain spiritual powers emanating from the manifold worlds above us"

p185 Only then could he govern the unruly nature of his heart and mind. I think he would have agreed with Abu Ya'qub al-Zabuli when he said that realizing the state of apatheia was to obliterate the essence of humanity within, together with all signs of whereness. Nonwhereness is a condition of the anchorite. He lives in a world not of things, or of place or social obligation, but of theophanic forms, the wholly other, that which is beyond the sphere of the usual

#@#

Columbia Hist World Harper 1972 ISBN 0-88029-004-8 [foreword by Univ Prez Wm McGill] [incl Barzun, Shenton, Fritz Stern, Henry Graff, Richard Hofstadter]

p61 Akkadian, a Semitic dialect, was understood from Babylon to Egypt

p69 brown water of the flood leaves behind a deposit of silt rich in organic matters which renew the topsoil.. backbreaking work of the fellah which sustained the agricultural civilization of Egypt through six millennia.. As soon as man's effort slackened, the population dwindled. It totalled 8 million under the Romans in the first century; it was only 2 million at the beginning of the nineteenth century under Turkish rule

p75 only in Egypt, the living, the dead, and the gods were three species of the same substance.. same egalitarian idea later marked the Jewish, Christian and Muslim hopes of future life.. Greeks, death ended life, and immortality was a miraculous gift of the heavens to an exceptional man

p98 Vedic man took a positive view of the world around him; he was confident of his ability to grapple with his environment. His religious "anxiety" was outer-directed: there is very little evidence of the inward ascetic withdrawal and transcendental mysticism of later Indian civilization

p115 [China] Commerce was not yet looked down upon, and nobles themselves engaged in it without disgrace

p127 power was shared by the emperor and the bureaucracy. Major policy decisions were discussed at the court, and the advice of high officials, in unanimous, was considered binding

p141 Jacob's children had to be driven by famine into Egypt so that the Israelites, arriving from Egypt "470 years" later, could be represented as his descendants. (Similarly, the children of Hercules had to be banished from the Peloponnese so that they could lead the later Dorian invasion.)

p150 colonies [and mountains?] were a frontier from which the Greeks derived an awareness of new possibilities, a willingness to experiment, and a "philosophic" detachment from established customs and ideas

p151 revulsion of the temperate desert people from the drunken Palestinian fertility rites

p172-3 austerity transformed art.. simplicity, already characteristic of Greek elegance, Athenian art added a delicacy of feeling, a lighter touch, and an interest in sentiment... bourgeois mentality, in the restraint of this naturalism by reverence and by the common-sense notion that art "should" represent beautiful things

p178 "Hellenized barbarian" states is the culture of the ruling class was mostly Greek, but the population was mostly non-Greek - or Greek of a savage sort that the Greeks would scarcely recognize it. Besides Macedon and Epirus in northern Greece, the old Milesian colony of Panticapaeum in south Russia

p180 Aristotle, the completely professional philosopher.. systematic.. organizing the many branches of knowledge for cooperation, as in a university or an academy

p247 By the end of the sixth century the Gospels had been translated into Coptic, Nubian, Ethiopic, Syriac, Sogdian, Armenian, Georgian, Gothic, Thracian and Latin. In all of these languages except Sogdian, Latin and perhaps Thracian, the translation was the first written literature

p249 Introspection, hitherto the luxury of a few philosophers, became now a major concern of millions of baptized Christians

p264 Egypt and Syria the Christian population was strongly opposed to the centralizing and Hellenizing tendencies of the Byzantine.. not only all Christians and Jews in the empire, but also the Zoroastrians of Persia.. self-administered communities, lived under their own civil codes, and were governed by their own religious leaders.. mass conversions to Islam would have meant abandoning the jizya, a considerable source of revenue.. wisely left civil control in the hands of their non-Muslim subjects - the Hellenized Christians and Persians experienced in local government [cit Andrae, Arberry, Gibb, Hitti, Bernard Lewis, Watt]

p321 subdued the Tatars, Kereits, Oirats and Naimans, and became the master of the Mongolian-speaking people. His supremacy was confirmed in 1206, when the Mongolian diet recognized him as Chinggis Khan, which may mean Universal Ruler

p387 military elite and soldierly were policed by the idea of just war.. monastic militia was quite as active. The clearing of forest and march by the Cistercians and other orders is well known. The military orders provided Europe's best soldiers and, until the rise of Lombardy's merchant-bankers in the thirteenth century, the Templars specialized in papal and state finance

p402 Anti-Jewish outbreaks often accompanied the attempts around 1100 of urban merchantile and ministerial groups to break the power of their princes.. England's precocity in inventing anti-Jewish propaganda paralleled the rapid growth of the Crown, its initial incapacity to tax the aristocracy, and the consequent squeezing of its Jews.. England's Jews were expelled in 1295. Everywhere in the later Middle Ages, the Jews were reduced to marginal economic functions, pushed back towards Islam's frontiers

p404 guild corporatism maximized profits and multiplied monopolistic restrictions.. Already dimly outlined in Italy before 1300, the whole panoply of state-regulated banking and monetary policy, bullion-measured trade balances, and state-chartered companies slowly spread to the rest of Europe.. Jews and Lombards resident in foreign lands who were privileged to lend money at usury

p408 Templars were abolished in 1312, the first monastic order to succumb to lay attack

p453 Pope Innocent III wrote with profound indignation: "How can the Church of the Greeks be expected to return to devotion of the Apostolic See when it has seen the Latins setting an example of evil and doing the devil's work so that already, and with good reason, the Greeks hate them worse than dogs" Ominously the Greek historian in exile, Nicetas Choniates, recorded the native point of view: "The accursed Latins... lust after our possessions and would like to destroy our race... between them and us there is a wide gulf of hatred... Even the Saracens are merciful and kind [in comparison with these creatures] who bear the cross of Christ on their shoulders"

p455 The policy of the Lascarid emperors to return to earlier Macedonian traditions of social legislation, a guided economy, and centralization around a learned court produced at best a pale shadow of former splendor

p456-7 In 1342 the wealthy city of Thessalonike was seized by a popular party, which proclaimed a program of social welfare and religious puritanism, massacred the upper classes, and established a commune which maintained itself until 1350, thus isolating the city from the rest of the empire... usurpation of John VI Cantacuzenus against the legitimate heir John V Paleologus found regional support which weakened still further the cohesion of the empire.. At various points of his career, John Cantacuzenus owed his survival to the support of the Serbian czar or the Ottoman sultan

p459 first time mental stagnation and anti-intellectualism manifested themselves at Constantinople.. Aristotelian logic failed to win over most Greek scholars from their traditional attachment to Platonic idealism.. Hesychast doctrine with its total concentration on the mystical vision.. rejection of the nascent humanism of the West.. intellectuals departed, while religious leaders, rejecting the "heretical" emperor.. otherworldly monastic

p460 [Moscow] "Because the Old Rome has collapsed on account of heresy... and because the Second Rome which is Constantinople is now the possession of the godless Turks, thy kingdom O pious Tsar, is the Third Rome. It surpasses in devotion every other, and all Christian kingdoms are now merged in thy realm. Thou art the only Christian sovereign in the world, the Master of all faithful Christians... All Christian empires are fallen in their stead stands alone the Empire of our ruler in accordance with the prophetic books. Two Romes have fallen, but the Third stands, and a Fourth there will not be" [cit Diehl, Hussey, Ostrogorsky, Runciman, Vasiliev, Vryonis]

p465 it was not the outsiders who left their imprint on the new states, but the Slavic substratum... Bulgars of the ninth century still addressed their chieftains as "khan" and wore the trousers and turbans of Asiatic nomads, but soon thereafter the Christian Bulgar ruler forgot his Turkish ways and language to become a Slavic "czar".. Direct Slavic control of Greece had been broken by the crushing defeat inflicted on them at Patras in 805 by the emperor Nicephorus I

p471 989 that Sviatoslav's bastard Son, Vladimir I the saint..

Kiev.. senior in an agglomeration of military and commercial city-states, most of the ruled by members of a single dynastiy claiming descent from Riurik. Of variable importance at different times, these included Chernigov and Pereiaslav near Kiev; Novgorod and Smolensk in the north; Polotsk and Halicz (Galicia) in the west; Tmutorakan far to the south; and Rostov the great, Riazan, Suzdal, and Vladimir in the East. Hence a centrifugal tendency was an intrinsic part of the early Russian political structure

p488-9 The foundation of successful banking houses in Castile, France, Germany, and the Netherlands in the fifteenth century broke its monopoly of international banking. Italian merchant-bankers adapted resiliently to changing economic circumstances.. Bankers rationalized the organization of their firms, generalized novel accounting techniques like double-entry [out here, in there] bookkeeping, and developed more sophisticated instruments of credit and exchange. The Medici Bank was smaller than the great Florentine banks of the early fourteenth century; but in the days of its greatness it was better managed and more efficient.. sixteenth century was an age of economic expansion all over Europe.. prototype of modern European civilization.. conscious manipulation and balancing of one power against another, so characteristic of the relations among European powers in the modern world.. earliest clear expression of bourgeois values.. time is money; and the notion, so difficult for the aristocrat to grasp, that expenditures should not exceed one's income

p520 Papal doctrine held tha such transfers of divine credit could benefit not only the living but the dead as well

p546 Charles V, who ruled Spain from 1516 to 1556, was also the Holy Roman Emperor, sovereign duke over provinces in the Low Countries, Burgundy, Austria, Styria, and almost innumerable other, lesser territories in addition to being king of Bohemia and Hungary, and Duke of Milan, Naples and Sicily. As part of this great Hapsburg Empire

p557 William of Orange.. cleverly staged a number of democratic coups in Brussuels, Ghent.. savior of oligarchy in Holland had become the hero of guild democracy in the south

p604 conquest of Anatolia in the eleventh century had been largely the work of a warrior group known as gazis whose common tie was their devotion to jihad.. first of mixed origin, then increasingly Turkicized.. frontier society which spearheaded the Muslim advance.. militant Islamic faith differed from the learned and strictly orthodox beliefs of the Seljuk.. paradoxically both share the superstitions of the local non-Muslim population and rally the allegiance of other Muslim groups as the true sword-bearers of Islam against the Infidel

p618 England, France, and Russia, who had jointly destroyed the Ottoman fleet at Navarino in 1826. Russia advanced in both Thrace and Transcaucasia. Fear of Russia's expansion in Central Asia, which threatened British interests in Iran and India, and of her control of the Dardanelles, briefly extorted in 1833 through the secret clauses of the Treaty of Unkiar-Skelessi, alarmed Western powers and led to the Crimean War of 1853-1856, which gave a breathing spell, but no more, to the Ottoman government. In the famous phrase of Czar Nicholas I, "the Sick Man of Europe"

p711 Locke, Voltaire, and their fellow Deists were sure that all religions rest on a common, identical moral sense, and that the differences among creeds are merely superstitious and irrelevant accretions - the inventions of crafty priests to secure themselves power and riches by deceiving people and keeping them ignorant [cf Schmemmann HREO p98]

p712 Jesuits were expelled from Portugal and its colonies in 1759. (Did the catastrophic Lisbon earthquake of 1755 discredit Providence? Many said so throughout Europe. Voltaire wrote a poem about it.) In France and Spain the Jesuits were suppressed in 1767. Aranda in Spain also persuaded Charles III to abolish the Inquisition. Frederick the Great in Prussia and Joseph II in Austria decreed religious toleration; in England and elsewhere trials for witchcraft decline or disappeared; and finally on 1773, the enlightened pope whom even Voltaire loved and praised, Benedict XIV, abolished the Jesuit order altogether

p761 Both sides were war-weary by 1780, and looked hopefully to foreign mediation. Austria and Russia proposed to force a truce upon all parties and impose a settlement based on the military status quo. Had their diplomacy succeeded, Maine, New York City, and most of the Carolinas and Georgia would have remained part of the British Empire and a united nation might never have been achieved. However, the news of Yorktown put an end to these complicated backstairs intrigues and hardened the move in England for a quick peace

p773 As Bonaparte bluntly put it, "On my return to Paris I found

division among all authorities, and agreement upon only one point, namely, that the Constitution was half destroyed and was unable to save liberty"

p782 Napoleonic Code.. main legal victories of the Revolution - equality of men before the law, the rights of citizens, the abolition of manorial privileges - were retained and embodied in a form that has been France's most important cultural export

p818 In 1918 the empire was shorn of many of its Asian provinces and occupied by Greek, British, French, and other troops. The ensuring war of liberation revived Turkish nationalism. It was led by Mustafa Kemal Ataturk, a general who had won fame and popularity by his brilliant defense of Gallipoli in 1915 and his dogged resistance to the British advance in Syria in 1918. The ramshackle, multinational, archaic Turkish empire emerged as a compact, homogeneous republic

p843 canals and railroads of the Mississippi Valley and the Great West were constructed by Irish and Chinese, the timber of the north exploited by Scandinavians, the subways of New York dug by Italians, the steel mills and meat-packing plants of the Middle West manned by immigrants from eastern Europe, the clothing industry of New York by Jews.. real wages in the United States rode every decade in the nineteenth century

p845 American political philosophy as faith in anarchy plus a schoolmaster

p853 Starting around 1830, hundreds of southern Europeans (French, Spanish, Italian and Greek) settled in North Africa, from Egypt to Morocco. At their peak, in the 1930's, they numbered more than 2 million

p960 As Darwin expelled man from his privileged place in nature, Freud expelled reason from its privileged place in human nature

p975 In the Balkans Austria-Hungary could find an outlet for her commerce and capital.. Straits at Constantinople, commanding entry to the Black Sea, remained in control of a power that, if not friendly, was at least weak. But when she was seized with Pan-Slavic enthusiasm, Russia could go further and assume her old role as patron of her fellow Slavs and of the Orthodox Church.. Rebellions in the Turkish provinces in 1875 provoked terrible massacres in Bulgaria. A European conference called in 1876.. by 1878, Russia demanded the creation of a "Big Bulgaria"

p976 Pan-Slav implications of the Treaty of San Stefano; this provided an opportunity for Disraeli to reassert his pro-Turkish policy, now that Gladstone's anti-Turkish campaign had been momentarily neutralized by the Turk's heroic stand at Plevna. The main result of the ensuing Congress of Berlin was the partition of Big Bulgaria; one part, called Macedonia, was returned to Turkish misrule and more atrocities in the nineties; the remainder was broken into Bulgaria proper and Eastern Rumelia, though the two were reunited without serious protest seven years later. The British initiative, taken so dramatically at Berlin, was not maintained. In 1879, Gladstone's novel "Midlothian Campaign" - once more roused British voters against Disraeli's forward policy; but Gladstone's own government after 1880 was so divided that no clear line could come from the Liberals, and thus the way was opened for Salisbury's greater realism after 1886

p977 Ad now, that Britain was firmly entrenched in Egypt, her superintendence of the Eastern Mediterranean could be conducted from there (and from Cyprus, which she occupied in 1877). The old need to prop up Turkey fell away, leaving Turkey open to German penetration

p978 In 1912, when Turkey was further embroiled in a war with Italy over Italian designs on Lybia, the Balkan states of Serbia, Greece, Bulgaria, and Montenegro united against Turkey, in the end limiting her to a tiny European foothold about Constantinople. But the victorious allies fell out, and in 1913, following a Bulgarian attack, Serbia and Greece were joined by Rumania to defeat Bulgaria and to make territorial gains for themselves

p979 Bismark had often said that the Balkans were not worth the bones of a single Pomeranian grenadier; now his successors, mesmerized for years by the prospects of a Berlin-to-Baghdad railway.. Turkey, which was rapidly becoming a German protectorate..For their part, the Austrians continued their harassment of the Serbs. Not content with their Bosnian coup of 1908, in 1913, they conjured up an independent Albania to block Serbia's outlet to the Adriatic. The pretext they wanted for still further action arose on June 28, 1914, when the Archduke Francis Ferdinand, heir to the Austro-Hungarian throne, was assassinated at Sarajevo by a member of a secret society of Serbian nationalists

p992 Bolshevism, long nurtured in prewar thoughts and antagonisms, could never have triumphed without the war.. 10 million Europeans had died in battle

p999 Although the Bolshheviks quickly won control of the most important cities, it took them three years of bitter civil war to subdue the broad reaches of Russia.. battles without prisoners,

organized terror and unorganized marauding.. Entire towns were depopulated. Inevitably, widespread famine followed

p1006 United States in 1919 turned in on itself. In the frenzy of Red Scare it sought to exorcise all European ideals

p1014 William Faulkner later wrote: "Our economy is not agricultural any longer. Our economy is the federal government. We no longer farm in Mississippi cotton fields. We farm now in Washington corridors and Congressional committee rooms"

p1040 The British complained that each time the government made a concession Gandhi would shift his ground, but Gandhi's actions were intelligible from his strategy of noncooperation and his metaphysics, which held that any truth could not be embodied in any formula but needed continual restatement in action

p1048 geographical inventions - Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia - were themselves multinational states, ridden with tension and under constant threat of disintegration, like the empire from which they had sprung. A boundary line or a majority vote cannot disentangle mixed populations

p1051 But German democracy, handicapped by the apolitical attitude that had almost always characterized German intellectuals and by a steady barrage of destructive criticism from its enemies, was compromised for many more of its citizens by its origin in defeat, while in other countries, notably Poland and Hungary, the immediate postwar instability led ultimately to the establishment of regimes that might be in form democratic but that were in essence highly authoritarian

p1066 Taking a leaf from an earlier performance - the sneak attack on Russian Port Arthur in February, 1904 - on December 7, 1941, Japanese aircraft struck the naval base of Pearl Harbor

p1069 ironic truth was that authentic Communist sentiments were much stronger in France and Italy than in eastern Europe

p1081 The Europe of the Six is but a part of Europe, roughly coterminous with Charlemagne's empire

p1156 Literacy cannot be spread indefinitely but turns back on itself; teachers cannot be mass-produced at will like cars; and worst of all, the beneficiaries of free schooling resist or scorn the benefit. Accordingly, the latest "solution" offered the once-hopeful world is: "de-schooling society." It sounds like a new-found freedom

p1162 Rather, faith is on the list of shortages, like all other natural resources. But much more than they, faith is needed for action, innovation, risk-taking, heroism

p1163 Artists, free thinkers, and free lovers who currently denounce the Western nations as police states would from their future labor camps long for the good old days

p1164 But if that is so, then science is not what its founders expected, a source of knowledge; rather, it is an absorbing activity, whose results can never give its patron civilization any conception of the world, much less of that other fugitive, man

##

Walter Blair, Meine, Rabe, Jahn, Hist World Lit, UOK, Chicago, 1940

p15 Thousands of years old, the Rig-Veda, oldest of Indo-European literary monuments, carries us back from an age of machinery and scientific knowledge to a far-off age of childlike wonder and dawning faith... suggests the way an imaginative child - if he were a poet capable of expressing himself in simple but beautiful words - might speak of his growing knowledge of the mysterious universe about him

p19 According to the Buddhist belief, the object of life is to secure deliverance from pain. Until the soul is delivered from this by purification, it will be born again and again. Since the source of all pain is desire, the avoidance of suffering comes from the discarding of desire, desire for the riches and fleeting pleasures of the world. The end of life, therefore, is Nirvana - oblivion

p29 In the founding of all religions, personality plays a great part. Confucius was a beloved figure because of his humaneness as well as his wisdom; Moses was a mighty man, a leader with intense convictions. But many believe Christ, as the most important person that ever lived, was greater than either, "so unspeakably rich and yet so simple, so sublime and yet so homely, so divinely above us in being so divinely near."

p31 followed by soldiers who had faith which caused them to have no fear of death in battle, he carried on a campaign which made possible the victory of his religion by means of the sword. Two years after the capture of Mecca (in 630), when Mohammed died, Islam - the religion of this fighting prophet - was supreme in Arabia.. His favorite young wife Ayesha summed up his enthusiasms when she said: "The prophet loved three things, - women perfumes and food; he had his heart's desire of the first two, but not the last."

Cruel, vain, so uninterested in the arts that he hated poets and consigned all painters to hell, he seemed to lack the sensitiveness many think important for a religious man. For recreation, he liked nothing better than to cobble shoes

p36 Virgil, Dante, Milton, and other writers of the epic poem have never been quite able to achieve Homer's level in imparting universal significance to details and characters. Virgil, who took the story of the Iliad from the Trojan point of view, is partisan and particularized in meaning, in comparison. The Aeneid is marred by Virgil's over-anxiety to glorify Rome

p38 The lofty and dignified style of Pindar's odes has been the model in form and spirit for such poets as Shelley, Wordsworth, Keats, and Tennyson

p41 But the daring of Aeschylus showed itself in this way, that whereas Homer was reverent in his treatment of the Olympian gods and Greek warriors, Aeschylus had the hardihood to put their speeches in the mouth of the "ordinary" human beings of his own time, to make those events which seemed so far off, even as Homer wrote them, come to life again. Aeschylus, now regarded as the father of the modern theater, combined in his verse the qualities of both of the dramatic epic and of the personal lyric

p44 As stage manager Sophocles elaborated the costumes and masks.. Sophocles was the first to paint scenery and give color to the background

p45 In contrast to the restrained style of Aeschylus and Sophocles, the style of Euripides was both romantic and realistic... He displaced austerity with pathos and sympathy.. In criticism of this, Sophocles said, "Aeschylus gave us men and women of colossal stature. Euripides depicted humankind as it is.".. In reading the Greek tragedies, we find out that no hero is visited by undue punishment unless he has committed a sin of violence or hasty judgement

p46 By means of his comedies, Aristophanes was also thought an effective literary critic. He never hesitated to gibe at anything he thought ridiculous, including some of the works of the three great tragedians.. Aristophanes wrote some very splendid poetry, but it is his comic poetry that has been quoted, especially the following ditty from the Frogs.. Brekekekex, ko-ax, ko-ax

p56 As consul, he [Cicero] saved the Republic from the Cataline conspiracy by delivering four great speeches which to this day are considered models of rhetorical eloquence. Later, after the assassination of Caesar, his twelve Philippic orations, full of indignation and invective, made him the idol of Rome. Knowing well the peculiar qualities of his countrymen, he knew how to twist his audience around his finger

p57 Lucretius, as was common, went to Athens to study science and philosophy.. His poem, De Rerum Natura (On the Nature of Things) is quite derivative - an imitation of Empedocles which expresses Greek philosophical ideas, especially those of Epicurus.. It is interesting as scientific lore, since it attempts to construct the universe on the basis of atoms and since it accounts also for the origin of plants, animals and men. Some of the lines which touch upon the survival of the fittest interestingly foreshadow Darwinism

p61 One of these was Seneca (3 BC - 65 AD), a brilliant expounder of the Stoic philosophy in a series of twelve Dialogues and the author of the most famous surviving serious Latin tragedies. In these, the Stoic doctrine of practical necessity is worked out in terms of action, and characters are far more individualized than in Greek drama.. Kyd, Marlowe, and eventually the author of Hamlet were inspired by elements of intensity and sensationalism which they found in Seneca's plays

p69 medieval religious drama.. mystery plays.. miracle plays, based on the legends of the saints, were simple in their dramatic form, and were written in the common tongue. The third form of medieval play, the morality, which showed greater originality, was allegorical: It represented abstract qualities, like greed, piety, and mercy, as characters

p73 most important of the poems in old English is Beowulf (about 700), an epic in Anglo-Saxon more than three thousand lines long.. Rhinegold being taken from the maidens of the Rhine River who guarded it, of the curse that was laid upon it, and of the struggle of the gods and giants, is still well known because Richard Wagner, the German composer, has told the story of the Nibelungenlied.. Siegfried, is the son of a Valkyrie.. only a man without fear could mend this magic sword.. slew the dragon

p90 Dante's use of the Italian language and his enthusiasm for the classic poet Virgil show that he was a herald of the age to come. The Middle Ages were ending, and a new era was beginning. The old Roman Empire had disintegrated. Latin had lost its place as the language of Europe, the modern languages had arisen. Printing had taken the place of the romantic wandering minstrels. The period of the Crusades like the great religious fervor which had inspired them was over. The castles of the lords around which the teeming

life of the Middle Ages centered had lost their importance and national governments were replacing the feudal system as governing agencies. The Renaissance was at hand

p91 In addition, when in 1453, the Turks, capturing Constantinople, drove the Greek scholars to Italy, which had been almost lost to western Europe, became an active source of inspiration. The Renaissance began in Italy because of that country's nearness to Greece

p99 The thought underlying The Prince was that Italy should expel foreigners from its territory, restore its independence, and become unified under an absolute monarch. Machiavelli frowned upon the use of any halfway measures. "Men," he said, "must be either caressed or annihilated, for men may avenge slight offences, but a grave injury they cannot avenge; therefore an injury must be inflicted in such a way that there can be no fear of a reprisal." Again, "It were well," he says, "if a prince could be loved and feared. But as this is difficult, it is essential that he should be feared."

p100 believed that politics had nothing to do with morals, and should be considered as a science, regardless of justice or honor

p103 Just as "Machiavellian" has come to mean crafty and treacherous, so "Rabelaisian" implies crude and coarse humor and love of physical comforts. laughs at monks, at morals, and at traditions. loved fine-sounding words and did not refrain from using them. Rabelais is the bridge between medieval and modern literature. His satire on politics, the church, and law courts did not much give the people of his time a spirit of freedom and curiosity about ideals and customs which they had practiced for centuries unthinkingly. His sympathies for children and for the underdog, and his love of the good things of life, make him a warm and very human figure. His ability to tell a story and his sharp insight into human character have made his work a permanent part of world culture

p107 In these works, Luther, as leader of the Protestant Reformation, attacked the rule of the pope, insisted upon the supremacy of the German Kaiser, and demanded that the Bible alone should be law to every Christian. He asked for free education apart from the religious orders, and ordered the foreigners to leave the country. Luther's program gave the German people a more intense national feeling, and united them, both socially and culturally

p111 Renaissance came late. The movement was delayed chiefly because during the reigns of Henry VIII, who tore England away from the Catholic Church, and of his daughter Mary, who tried to carry it back again, there were religious dissensions which split the kingdom wide apart. England during the reign of Elizabeth, therefore, began to feel its strength and to glory in its national greatness

p112 The most famous of these numerous early English scholars was Sir Thomas More (1478-1535), a friend of the great Dutch humanist and scholar, Erasmus. More, like Erasmus, wrote in Latin. In his Utopia, influenced by Plato's ideal commonwealth, described in the Republic. More preached religious tolerance, although he did not, in real life, practice it. Becoming chancellor under Henry VIII, he lost his life on the scaffold because he refused to sanction the tyrant's marriage to Anne Boleyn

p121 Unlike Seneca, the Elizabethans made their horrors take place on the stage, mixed comic scenes with tragedy, and allowed their plays to wander all over the world in setting and to cover long periods of time

p122 It is only when we are familiar with the plays of the other Elizabethans that we begin to see that the development of a Shakespeare was not a miracle. he took the Elizabethan drama as he found it; he wrote the plays his audiences wanted

p123 he seldom invented a story. enriched it to such an extent that he made it completely his own. In his hands the romantic comedy became a gay, tender, beautiful thing; Kyd's tragedy of blood turned into a play which seemed to explore and question the very foundation of human life; the tragi-comedy, or serious play with a happy ending, was lifted by his genius from absurdity to lovely romantic fantasy, shot through with the silver light of poverty. His plays are never carefully constructed

p135 Bacon, a typical man of the Renaissance, had two ruling passions - his own advancement and the advancement of learning. Said Ben Johnson: "He was full of gravity in his speaking. His hearers could not cough or look aside from him without loss. fear of every man that heard him was lest he should make an end." A similar eloquence distinguished his writing

p153 profane interests of the Renaissance were being gradually subdued and superseded by the moral austerity of the Puritans. Much of this slatter quality was obvious in Comus, and certainly it reached its stern flower in "Lycidas" (1637), the last poem Milton wrote at Horton. symbolism of this poem is particularly an instructive study, for pagan imagery and symbols are joined with those of Christianity. Following a tour abroad where he met Galileo and was permitted to study further his interests, Milton spent twenty

years as a public servant. King Charles's [cq] expedition against Scots brought Milton home, and he remained to fight with the Puritans against the abuses of a decadent government. The poet saw early that the conflict between the two parties was not merely a struggle for power, but a conflict of two philosophies. It was morality against amorality; it was the spirit of free enquiry against tyranny and censorship

p170 Moliere (1662-1673) was the stage name of Jean Baptiste Poquelin.. Gifted, humorous, experienced in the ways of the French by extensive traveling in the provinces.. talent for satire made him many enemies, and his benefactor, Louis XIV, had often to interfere.. Bourgeois_Genitlhomme (1670), a satire upon the uncultivated man who would be by pretense and posing a gentleman

p185 [Samuel] Johnson's parents were poor.. His reputation was greatly enhanced by a dictionary of the English language, compiled upon a large scale never before attempted, which he published in 1755. In his Lives of the English Poets (1779-81), he presented searching biographies as well as thoughtful criticisms.. stood steadfastly for the old order.. Sternly conservative

p188 was also a member of The Club, Johnson's organization.. Burke was sympathetic with the cause of the American colonies, a defender of the Roman Catholics in Ireland and the oppressed masses in India, an advocate of constitutional liberty and the abolition of slavery. However, he opposed the French Revolution, because he saw the destruction of all social institutions in which he thought lay the foundations of true liberty and equality

p206 In William_Tell (1804) Schiller dramatized his own love of freedom and hatred of tyranny.. Goethe wrote all of this in The_Sorrows_of_Werther (1774), using his own experience for the principal part of the book.. Napoleon later carried the book on his Egyptian campaign, and once told Goethe he had read it seven times.. one of the leading figures in the Sturm and Drang (Storm and Stress) movement.. personality became coldly Olympian, and he did not always have a gracious welcome for everyone

p215 The deepest deliverer of the period was Jonathan Edwards, Puritan divine.. did not shout or gesture, his listeners felt that he was the most moving preacher of his day.. writings naturally are a combination of that intensity with scintillating thought. His greatest achievement, a volume called Freedom of the Will.. no one who reads this work can fail to admire its logic and fervor

p217 Washington Irving (1783-1859), the son of a well-to-do New York merchant, grew up to be a man-about-town and a dabbler in literature.. called "the Father of American Literature".. His comic Knickerbocker's History of New York (1809) suggests one reason for it reveals that its young author had a natural flair for the picturing of American characters. Here were portrayed the Dutch burghers of his native Manhattan. "the long-sided, raw-boned, hardy" Yankees, and a "gunpowder race of men" - the Southerners, "who," he glibbed, "lived on hoe cakes and bacon, drank mint juleps and toddy, and were exceedingly expert in boxing."

p221 Deists like Franklin and Paine had questioned dogmas Calvinists took for granted. So had Unitarians, who, assuming that man was made in the image of God, asserted that therefore man must be fundamentally good.. doctrines expounded in the essays of Emerson were radical when compared even to the doctrines of Unitarians.. looked into his own life and thought for his messages to mankind

p228 Abe Lincoln said to her - not unkindly but probably with some sense of irony, "So this is the little woman who caused the great war!".. Harriet Beecher Stowe's Uncle Tom's Cabin (1852) was beyond doubt the most influential work advocating the abolition of slavery

pp238 skill of a narrative genius, he re-created the life of the little town of Hannibal and the ways of folk who lived on the shores and on the waters of the Mississippi River during antebellum times

p239 classics which common men then and now could read, without effort and with keen delight. One of the most American of our authors, Mark Twain.. Even Huck's use of the American language came at a time when writers were discovering the richness of the vernacular

p246 exiled himself from Napoleon the Third's government and found a home at last in the Channel Islands.. magnificent portrayal of injustice, poverty, and crime, of human evil and goodness, Les_Miserables (1862)

p247 Hugo's was one of the greatest minds of all literature; he was a man godlike in extravagant power and beauty of expression.. If Victor Hugo was the king of the romantic movement, the Alexandre Dumas the Elder (1802-1870), was the prince. Of noble and Negro blood.. Three_Musketeers (1844).. Energetic, brilliant, inventive, copious, Dumas was remarkable for his dramatic method. No novelist has had such success in bringing his characters into critical and climactic situations with such ease and in such untried

ways.. Dumas allowed his characters to tell the story

p254 going back to the past for materials; freeing oneself from all sorts of conventions about literature and life; turning from artificial, indoor life of the city to revel in the beauty of the country; turning, too, for material, to the simple griefs and joys of common life. Above all, however, Romanticism means that the poet believes in a new society and is disillusioned with the old.. revolting against the Neo-Classicism of the eighteenth century, a period during which literature represented the collective beliefs of men about life an poetry rather than their personal and individual ones. Wordsworth, Coleridge, Byron, Shelley, and Keats differed widely from one another

p261 George Gordon, Lord Byron (1788-1824), was a Romanticist by virtue of his times more than because of his own real tastes.. Some of his poems, too, were written in the heroic couplet, the favorite eighteenth century satiric form. Yet, though Byron's greatest poetry was satiric, his satire was romantic.. When, however, Byron married a miss Milbanke, an intellectual good young lady, and she left him, English society turned against Byron so violently that he had to leave England, never to return. He spent some years in Italy, where he wrote Don Juan, and died in 1824, like a good Roantic, in pursuit of the liberty of the Greek people. The final self-sacrifice of Byron's has been interpreted to mean that his Romanticism was sincere at last. Those who think so forget that Byron never pretended, to himself, that he was a Romantic. He wanted to leave Italy - and Greece meant adventure

p279 With his novel Crime and Punishment (1866), Dostoyevsky opened a new dimension in literature.. nothing else in all literature to match Dostoyevsky's "psychological" writing.. effectiveness of his blending of the inner and the outer may be seen, so the actual experience seems still part of the dream, while the dream itself is a confused projection of the reality troubling the depths of Raskolnikov's consciousness

p298 real ancestors of modern commedy however were Sir William Schwenk Gilbert (1836-1911) and Oscar Wilde (1856-1900). Gilbert, in collaboration with the composer, Sir Arthur Sullivan, wrote operettas full of wit and absurd logic that made fun of all the Victorian solemnities

p300 After a childhood full of hardship and drudgery, Dickens became a newspaper reporter, and then a writer.. Gilbert Chesterton, one of Dickens' most ardent admirers, has oberved that Dickens never knew when he was writing badly because he wrote without such ease. The plots of many of the novels are melodramatic and unreal; the pathos is strained and exaggerated.. sobbing over his own pathos which irritates modern readers. They find fault, too, with his heroines, who are inclined to be soft and silly

p309 "the Parnassians," a name gathered from one of the collections of their poetry. (Le Parnasse contemporain: 1866, 1869, and later). The greatest poet of this group was Leconte de Lisle (1818-1894), who revolted against the subectivity of the Romntics. He and his group believed in a detachment, an Olympian tranquility, combined with the greatest attention to form.. "Symbolists," they rejected the polished, chiseled technique of the Parnassians, in favor of a method which may be called impressionistic. They represented a reaction against the all-pervasive Realism of their day, and their poetry contains many elements that may be considered decadent; their aim is to convey not exact meaning but a sort of suggested significance. They use words for their connotations rather than for their exact meanings

p319 Shortly after the middle of the nineteenth century, a realistic trend initiated by Georg Brandes brought Norway to its golden age of literature in the works of "The Big FOur" - Lie, Kielland Ibsen, and Bjornson. These writers had a great influence not only in Norway but in Europe and America as well. The plays of Henrik Ibsen (1828-1906) were tremendously important for their introduction of social problems into the theater

###

Columbia Hist Wst Philos 1999 ISBN1-56731-347-7

p33 Like Socrates' activites, Plato's dialogues provoke thought in others but deliberately leave their own conclusions ambiguous

p35 Plato seems to think that practical problems can be truly, reliably solved only on a theoretical basis

p47 Rhetoric and sophistry are attacked in many dialogues, but in the Phaedrus Socrates describes a "method of collection and division" that is often identified with Platonic dialectic and what is sometimes thought to be Plato's ideal rhetoric

p48 just state, constructed as a means to discovering the just soul, consists of distinct classes, each of which sticks to its natural work: artisans and farmersalone rise crops and make goods, soldiers alone fight and protect, and guardians or philosopher-kings alone govern, while manifesting among themselves extreme equality of the sexes, communism and asceticism. There is here a serious belief

that justice consists in a right ordering of parts in both souls and states, despite the "royal lie" to be told to children about their origins in the earth, the paradoxical definition of justice as "minding your own business," the moralistic censorship of poetry and music, and the governmental eugenic-breeding program

p70 serve the interests of all its subjects, rather than its own.. Aristotle gathered material on the constitutional history of soe 158 states [like Madison!]. instead that it can only truly come to be through modest [Burkean?!] revision of existing ones

p79 Pyrrho, who went to India on Alexander's expedition, was influenced in his scepticism by Magi and Gymnosophists (probably Brahmans)

p80 Epicurius advanced the same ethical goal as Pyrrho - "freedom from disturbance" [meekness!]

p95 Philo set out to build Moses into an early philosophic visionary rivaling [dualist] Pythagoras. His project was thus akin to others (such as Plutarch's essay On Isis and Osiris or its sources) that traced the origins of Greek religious wisdom beyond Pythagoras to Zoroaster or to early Egypt; unsurprisingly it made extensive use of allegorical interpretation in the Stoic manner

p101 Gnostic systems are noted for the distance by which they separate the creator from the original principle of the spiritual world.. key figure in the latter stages of the spiritual world is sophia (wisdom), mother to the creator who may herself be at fault, and whose power is then scattered throughout humankind, to be restored eventually by salvation

p115 Josephus' Stoic-like Pharisees condemn luxury; his Pythagorean-like Essenes share all things in common and are perfect masters of their own souls

p125 most acute Christian philosopher of the period, Gregory of Nyssa revised Origen's theology in the light of both this developing orthodoxy and of the post-Plotinian Platonism.. human soul is not a fallen intelligible being but is, of its nature, meant for material habitation in abody. The fall did not create human circumstances, it only latered and marred them.. soul's rehabilitation is not within the scope of its volition, but rests upon the initiative of the Creator as Redeemer

p147 rabbi Akiba, who stated, "Everything is foreseen; but freedom is given" (Mishna, Avot. 3:5)

p187 Averroes insisted on the philosopher's right to interpret the Qur'an allegorically

p193 Maimonides is not being disingenuous here. He is firmly committed to evaluating all arguments on their philosophical merits alone, and then corroborating the truth by reference to scripture

p337-8 Descartes spent much of his adult life among Protestant thinkers, but he always claimed to be a Catholic. Descartes apparently hoped that his philosophy and science would provide the foundations for a new theology, just as Aquinas had sought to bring medieval theology into harmony with the Aristotelian science of his day.. remained on the "enemies list" for many Catholic philosophers right down to the present. In 1994, Pope John Paul II claimed that it was Descartes who, albeit perhaps unintentionally, set the stage for the destruction of the medieval Christian worldview

p341 The debate between rationalists (who hold that knowledge is in whole or part dependent on mental structures) and the empiricists (who hold, following Aristotle, that "there is nothing in the intellect that is not first in the senses") has been with us since Plato's time. Since the seventeenth century, it has taken on a more explicitly ideological flavor. Descartes sees the human as a composite of two substances: mind and body. Descartes' argument that our minds have access to knowledge independent of environmental input presents a theory of human nature that is very inconvenient to church or state authorities who seek to control individual minds

p349 Hobbes argues that the best kind of sovereign power is monarchial.. only satisfactory remedy was a state religion with the monarch as its head.. requires agreement by compact before there is in existence a power that can enforce.. no theoretical limit to the power of the sovereign

p352-4 carefully designed experiments, science could not be conceived as a body of definitive knowledge about relaiity. Consequently it could not remain attached to any one philosophical tradition or school and must be entirely open to continuous revision.. Jesuits believe the best ways to keep Christians within the church were to liberalize Christian morals and develop a more optimistic and humanistic Christian anthropology. In their casuistic treatises, best known through Pascal's devastating criticism of them in the Provincial_Letters, the Jesuits softened the demands on the believer.. Pascal and his Jansenist friends saw humanist and worldly compromises as fundamentally detrimental.. contributed decisively to the public

disparagement of the Jesuits.. According to Pascal, Luther and Calvin considered human nature so corrupt after original sin that although virtuous actions were possible, the merit belonged to God's grace, not human nature.. commands are neither always possible (against the Pelagian/Molinist heresy) nor always impossible (against the Manichean/ Calvinist heresy).. Molinists take the prelapsarian state - and the Calvinists the postlapsarian - to be the whole of human nature.. Jansenist Augustinianism - reconciles the two positions by holding to the simultaneous reality of both states.. For Pascal and the Jansenists, both deviations from orthodoxy ultimately result from the contamination of theology by the rationalism and humanism of the pagan philosophies

p363 ancient esoteric wisdom that God had imparted to Moses on Mount Sinai, but being Jewish and not pagan in origin, the Kabbala was considered by many to be the preeminent source for this *prisca theologia*

p381 Basnage was told by the rabbi that there was nothing original in Spinoza's work, that it was just the view of the Jewish kabbalists, disguised in Cartesian terms.. pantheistic [masonic?] elements of kabbalism into a thoroughgoing naturalistic picture of the world, a metaphysics for a world without any supernatural deity

p388 Locke shares with Hobbes a commitment to a social contract.. We are all free and equal under that law, which itself has a divine source.. if you violate my rights, I in turn have the right to punish you.. very important right to property.. power is given to government to protect the natural rights.. fails to protect the individual's rights, then political society ceases to exist.. forfeits its right of rule and rebellion is justified

p415 William Temple (1628-1699), the English scholar-statesman, marvelled at the rational and complex social and political organizations in China. In his essay "Of Heroic Virtue" (1690), he claimed that the Chinese government in practice exceeded the speculations in utopian

p443 Hobbes and Spinoza were reviled as atheists because they had struck at the heart of the cultural authority of the church. It was precisely this challenge that the deists took forward into the eighteenth century, and the arch proponent of the Spinozist critique of the Bible was John Toland.. undercut the sanctity of both church and state

p458 Hume never confronted religious thought head-on.. Instead he kept showing that there can never be adequate evidence to support any view on the subject

p464 There are variations in religion, laws, traditions, and customs. But the most basic feature is climate, which determines how people can live, feed themselves, and otherwise survive. Montesquieu believed that governments are artificial

p465 Voltaire's lifelong attack on the ancien regime, praising England in contrast to the oppressive situation in France

p470 Rousseau in many works advocates the importance of the primitive, the original human nature before it was corrupted by civilization.. Voltaire, Diderot, and d'Holbach portrayed the European religious tradition as developing out of a barbarian, oriental, superstitious world and as maintained by the police forces of priests and tyrants

p480 philosophy of common sense was influential among late eighteenth- and nineteenth-century philosophers in Scotland, France and the United States. Because of the strong religious connections between Scottish and American Presbyterians, Reid's philosophy took root early at the College of New Jersey, which later became Princeton.. explores the roles and uses of what he thus calls the ideal system through Descartes, Malebranche, Antoine Arnauld, Locke, Berkeley, and Hume. As Reid sees it, the ideal system is a recipe for intellectual disaster. What started out as Descartes' attempt to eliminate scepticism has paradoxically resulted in Hume's scepticism

p497 Kant introduces some of his most basic doctrines, and he provides a paradigm of the typical three-step argument structure of his work: a "metaphysical" isolation of a pure or a priori representation; a "transcendental" demonstration that this representation is needed for a given type of knowledge claim; and an introduction of a metaphysical "explanation" (transcendental idealism), which alone make sense of the first two steps

p499 In the transcendental dialectic, Kant shifts from defending a priori metaphysical claims to attacking the alleged justification of theoretical claims about the soul, the world, and God. The attack on rational psychology proceeds by first isolating a pure representation of the self - namely, the representation of the subject that must be a component of any experience - and then arguing that this representation is not sufficient to show that the self is known as a substantial, simple, persistent, independent object. Fallacies that confuse the pure or transcendental representation of this subject with a particular objective claim are exposed as "paralogisms," false syllogisms that go astray because of a confusion of transcendental and

empirical meanings

p501 Thus in Kant's terms, one's "empirical character" can fit a completely lawful natural pattern, and yet one's having that pattern can be due ultimately to a nonspatiotemporal and free commitment at the level of one's "intelligible" character. Kant grants and even stresses that exactly how such a nonempirical causality works remains very obscure, but his main point is that this metaphysics and it alone at least leaves room for human freedom. It alone fits the commonsensical idea that a rational person cannot help but acknowledge what in the second Critique Kant calls the "fact of reason" - the legitimacy of the command of moral law (even if one fails to have the goodness to heed that command) and the idea that this law presumes the ultimate freedom of its addressee

p508 Anti-Semitism existed already in the Roman Empire, which imposed special taxes on Jews because of their unwillingness to work or fight on the Sabbath or to recognize the gods of Rome

p509 Africans were assumed to be descendants of Ham and his son Canaan, whose skin was reported to have been darkened because they disgraced Noah

p521 Kant had argued that the beliefs in the existence of God, providence, and immortality are justified not by theoretical but practical reason.. necessary incentives for our duty to act according to moral law, which is based upon reason alone.. Kant's practical faith proved to be a mere stopgap for the crisis

p522 young Romantics ascribed enormous importance to art, which they saw as the key to social, political, and cultural reform.. utopia was "the poetic state," where the prince is an artist, the director of a vast public stage in which every citizen is an actor.. criticism that had destroyed the old bonds of nature and society. Nature had lost its magic, mystery, and beauty, now that reason had shown its spirits where myths; and society no longer provided comfort and belonging, now that reason had undermined all authority

p536 concept of "spirit" (Geist) carries the weight of Hegel's anti-Kantian claim that knowledge arises out of the life of a people through their collective efforts [dialectical historical progression] over time to know the world and themselves

p556 Marx's theory is best seen as further developing, often in important ways, certain aspects of Hegel's theory regarding alienation, the individual and a theory of knowledge based on finite human existence

p561 Nietzsche sees the "historical sense" of his day as a kind of induced sleeplessness that inhibits decisive action

p562 Nietzsche's will to power represents an expansion of Schopenhauer's will to live that is more consistent with the Dionysian impulse of self-overcoming, of becoming, of destroying for the sake of creation

p589 German immigrants.. study group to keep up with German thought.. Saint Louis Philosophical.. English translations of Hegel's.. German immigrants to support the abolishment of slavery

p596 James also accepted an instrumentalist conception of theories. He held that a theory is not "an absolute transcript of reality" but an instrument of prediction whose only standard is utility in organizing experience.. Overbeliefs must not affect decisions that have social consequences; for example, decisions as jurors or public servants must be solely on evidence

p633 The philosopher wishes to discover a similar key to reality, but according to Wittgenstein, philosophy is not a fact-finding activity. On the contrary, it does not so much discover patterns in reality as impose a conceptual model upon them. This act of imposition itself leads to misunderstanding, misdescription, and paradox

p647 Popper draws an important distinction between verifiability and falsifiability. A theory may have overwhelming evidence in its favor, and yet the adducing of such evidence may never result in determining whether the theory is true. Verification is thus open-ended. Instead, scientific theories should be tested for falsifiability. A theory that in principle is falsifiable is scientific and not metaphysical [used in genomics]

p704 For "existentialism" like "Enlightenment" denotes not so much a historical period as an attitude, a style, and a message. The attitude is that of respect for freedom and for being. The style is authenticity. And the message is the optimistic reminder. You can always make something out of what you've been made into

p713 Jaspers believed that all philosophers who offered "proofs for the existence of God" actually aimed to prove God exists. But, of course, "a proven god is no god." On the other hand, "belief in revelation" (Offenbarungsglaube) is a dogmatic claim about a "proximate god" who "effects changes through intervention" and who commissions representative authorities. The alternative is "philosophical faith" (philosophische Glaube)

#@#

Dewey, Ethics p5 1960 (1908,1980)

p5 Moral theory cannot emerge when there is positive belief as to what is right and what is wrong, for there is no occasion for reflection. It emerges when men are confronted with situations in which different desires promise opposed goods and in which incompatible courses of action seem to be morally justified. Only such conflict of good ends and of STANDARDS AND RULES of right and wrong calls forth inquiry into the bases of morals.

#@#

Science reporter David Brown reflects on What's Wrong (and Right) with Science Journalism. American Scholar; Autumn2009, Vol. 78 Issue 4, p120-120, 1p, 1 color Scientific evidence in a form that is explicable, even if boiled down, should be a part of almost every story about a discovery, a new insight, a revised theory, a more precise diagnostic strategy, a better therapy. Science reporting, in fact, should be the model for evidence-based journalism... If there isn't enough information to give you, the reader, a fighting chance to decide for yourself whether something is important, then somebody isn't doing his or her job. [from a speech David Brown, of The Washington Post, delivered at the University of Iowa in 2008 for the Project on Rhetoric of Inquiry]

#@#

Heilbroner Worldly Philosophers Touchstone 1953-1995

p18-19 In primitive society, the struggle between self-centeredness and cooperation is taken care of by the environment; when the specter of starvation can look a community in the face - as with the Eskimos - the pure need to secure its own existence pushes society to the cooperative completion of its daily labors.. But in an advanced community, this tangible pressure of the environment, or this web of social obligations, is lacking

p57 consider what Adam Smith has done, with his impetus of self-interest and his regulator of competition. First, he has explained how prices are kept from ranging arbitrarily away from the actual cost of producing a good. Second, he has explained how society can induce its producers of commodities to provide it with what it wants. Third, he has pointed out why high prices are a self-curing disease, for they cause production in those times to increase. And finally, he has accounted for a basic similarity of incomes at each level of the great producing strata of the nation. In a word, he has found in the mechanism of the market a self-regulating system for society's orderly provisioning

p81 Contrary to the landed proprietors, the capitalists wanted cheap grain, for the price of food largely determined the amount they would have to pay for labor

p83 Such abuse was bound to befall a man who urged "moral restraint" on the world. And yet Malthus was neither a prude (by the standards of his times) nor, certainly, an ogre. It is true that he urged the abolition of poor relief and even opposed housing projects for the working classes.. according to his theory the basic trouble with the world was that there were too many people in it.. since he would then propogate, such charity was only cruelty in disguise

p106 machinery meant the displacement of laboring hands by uncomplaining steel. As early as 1779 a mob of eight thousand workers had attacked a mill and burned it to the ground in unreasoning defiance of its cold implacable mechanism of efficiency, and by 1811 such protests against technology were sweeping England. Wrecked mills dotted the countryside and in their wake the word went about that "Ned Ludd had passed.".. The Luddites, as they were called, were fired by purely spontaneous hatred of the factories that they saw as prisons and the wetwork that they still despised

p132 voluntarily regulate their numbers. With the pressure of population on wages removed, Mill's model took a different turn from those of Riccardo and Smith. As before the tendencies of the accumulation process would bid up wages, but this time there would be no flood of children to lessen the pressure of wages on profits. As a result, wages would rise and the accumulation of capital would come to an end. Thus Mill's system approached a high stationary [equilibrium] plateau, just as Smith's or Riccardo's would have done had it not been for their relentless population pressures. But now comes another departure. Rather than seeing a stationary stage as the finale of capitalism and economic progress, Mill sees it as the first stage of a benign socialism

p154 The pattern of intolerance was never to disappear.. persistence of that narrowness, that infuriating and absolute inability to entertain dissent, which communism has inherited from its single greatest follower.. final contribution lies elsewhere: in his dialectical materialist theory of history

p157 because the capitalists monopolize one thing - access to the means of production themselves

p267 For if the decisions are out of joint - if the businessmen invest

less that the community tries to save, for example - then the economy will have to adjust to the crimp of depression. The [Keynesian] vital question of boom or slump depends more that anything else on this

p270 For the General_Theory had a startling and dismayiong conclusion. There was no automatic safety mechanism at all! Rather than a seesaw that would always right itself, the economy resembled an elevator: it could be going up or down, but it could also be standing perfectly still.. stagnant indefinitely

p277 Government spending was meant as a helping hand for business. It was interpreted by business as a threatening gesture

p291 small, dark, aristocrtatic man with a taste for portentous prose and theatrical gestures. When he lacture on the economy at Harvard in the midst of the depression, Joseph Schumpeter strode inti the lecture hall, and divesting himself of his European cloak, announced tot he startled class in his Viennese accent, "Chentlement, you are vorried about the depression. You should not be. For capitalism, a depression is a good cold douche." Having been one of those startled listeners, I can testify that the great majority of us did not know that a douche was a shower, but we did grasp that this was a very strange and certainly un-Keynesian message

p295 As a resut of these innovations a flow of income arises that cannot be traced either to the contribution if labor or of resource owners

##

Ben S. Bernanke, Vincent R. Reinhart, and Brian P. Sack FRB WP 2004-48 Following Bernanke and Reinhart (2004 American Economic Review, 94(2): 85-90), we group these policy alternatives into three classes: (1) using communications policies to shape public expectationorbonds as a means of reducing the long-term interest rates ; and (3) changing the composition of the central bank about the future course of interest rates; (2) increasing the size of the central bank

##

Phelps JPE 76#4 1968 generalized excess demand can be regarded as a derived function of the unemployment rate and the rate of change of employment.. expected rate of wage change is then added.. if there are downward money-wage rigidities, then, up to a point, every one percentage point increase of the expected rate of wage change produces less than a one percentage point increase of the actual rate of wage change.. But at sufficiently small (steady) unemployment rates, equilibrium is impossible, and, under the adaptive expectations theory, an explosive hyperinflation will result.

##

Mundell JPE 1963 71#3 money rate of interest rises by less than the rate of inflation and therefore that the real rate of interest falls during inflation.. based on the fact that inflation reduces real money balances and that the resulting decline in wealth stimulates increased saving

##

Calvo JPE 85#3 1977 increase in the rate of expansion of money supply leads to an instanta- neous deterioration of the real exchange rate. In the long run, however, the latter moves back to its previous level.. for that of the optimal "crawling peg" is that, except at the steady state, it would be incorrect to index the nominal exchange rate by the difference of domestic and rest-of-the-world inflation rates, if the objective is to guide the economy along paths with self-fulfilling expectations.

##

Milton Friedman JPE 94#3 1986 Monetary economists have generally treated irredeemable paper money as involving negligible real resource costs compared with a commodity currency. To judge from recent experience, that view is clearly false as a result of the decline in long-term price predictability

##

Sargent Wallace JPE 83#2 1975 under an interest rate rule the price level is indeterminate

##

Milton Friedman JPE 69#5 1964 changes in the stock of money exert an independent influence on cyclical fluctuations in eco- nomic activity with a lag that is both long and variable relative to the average length of such fluctuations.

##

Friedman & Schwartz JPE 90#1 1982 Short-term assets are a closer substitute for money than long-term assets, and hence our intuitive expectation is that a decline in short rates would tend to raise the quantity of money demanded by more than the associated rise in long-term rates would decrease it. The counterintuitive result reflects the countervailing influence of the weights. In general, closer substitutability of short-term than of long-term assets for money will mean that they get a higher weight in

the appropriate substitute portfolio, which means that to keep the average yield constant, long-term rates will have to rise by more than short-term rates fall, which offsets the closer substitutability of short-term assets.

#@#

This Time is different Reinhart & Rogoff, Princeton 2009

p271 [Crises prototype] financial liberalisation simultaneously

facilitates banks' access to external credit and more risky lending practices at home. After a boom in lending and asset prices, weaknesses in bank balance sheets become manifest and problems in the banking sector begin. central bank begins to provide support for these institutions by extending credit to them. If the exchange rate is heavily managed (it does not need to be explicitly pegged), a policy inconsistency arises. exchange rate objective is subjugated

p272 to the role of the central bank as the lender of last resort. Even if central bank lending to the troubled financial industry is limited in scope, the central bank may be more reluctant to engage in an "interest rate defense" policy to defend the currency than would be the case if the financial sector were sound. At this stage, the banking crisis either peaks following the currency crash (if there is no sovereign credit crisis) or keeps getting worse as the crisis mounts and the economy marches toward a sovereign default. currency crashes tend to be more serious affairs when governments have been explicitly or even implicitly fixing (or nearly fixing) the exchange rate

#@#

New American Economy, Bruce Bartlett, palgrave 2009

p3 money supply to decline by a third between 1929 and 1933. Keynes, Irving Fisher, and many others perfectly well understood the monetary origins of the Great Depression virtually from day one

p6 interest rates on Treasury bills, which were close to zero and even turned negative for a brief period, they would have realized that federal borrowing was not preempting any private uses of saving

p17 On November 19 [1929], Babson added his voice to those blaming the tariff for the market's malaise

p18 Benjamin Strong, president of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York and the Fed's dominant figure through most of the 1920s, was deeply concerned about what he viewed as a stock market bubble but didn't know how to deal with it without bringing the whole economy down

p29 The anti-inflation zealots also forgot that debts were fixed in nominal dollars. Although interest rates had fallen, debtors still had to pay off their debts with dollars that were worth much more than the dollars they had borrowed. Also interest rates could not fall by enough to compensate for the deflation because they could not go below zero

p45 Keynes's opposition to inflation flowed from his belief in the importance of stable money - he was equally opposed to inflation and deflation. Many so-called hard-money people today adamantly oppose inflation but don't complain about the problems of deflation, and often view it positively. Keynes was not one of these. In his view, the main effect of inflation was to impose a de facto tax on capital - which in practical terms meant on the wealthy, whom he called the rentier class, those who didn't work for a living and lived off income from capital. But at the same time, inflation benefited the business class, which was able to increase prices faster than costs rose, leading to higher profits. Deflation, on the other hand, mainly hurt workers because it led to unemployment as real wages increased, forcing employers to lay off

p51 Lower interest rates by themselves would not bring forth additional investment because of a liquidity trap that results when market rates are so low that money and bonds become virtually interchangeable. requires the government to engage in deficit financing precisely for the purpose of increasing market rates

p57 In the last article he ever wrote, Keynes tried to turn the clock back toward the classical economics that had been thoroughly discredited by the length and depth of the Great Depression and ultimately superseded by Keynesian economics

p87 By 1974 Nixon's price controls were breaking down rapidly, allowing pent-up inflation to explode. At the same time, the most severe recession of the postwar era began. This is when Keynesian economist who had adopted the Phillips curve really lost credibility

p91 antirecession programs simply wasted money. accustomed to the government enacting countercyclical. underinvest during upturns. Even small lags. are highly destabilizing. artificially stimulate demand. delaying the readjustment. inflationary pressures. stage for future recessions

p105 Although the Steiger bill was officially scored as a revenue-loser, after it was enacted into law in 1978 the Joint Committee on Taxation (JCT)

conceded that the bill would probably raise revenue, which was confirmed by subsequent research.. These models were often used to evaluate public policies and almost universally had Keynesian underpinnings. This tended to bias public policy in favor of Keynesian policies long after they were generally discredited

p124 It will come as a surprise to many people that the intellectual origins of supply-side economics can be traced to a fourteenth-century Muslim philosopher named Ibn Khaldun. In his masterwork, The Muqaddimah, he argued that high taxes were often a factor in causing empires to collapse, with the result that lower revenue was collected from higher taxes

p127 postwar era, economist Colin Clark argued that excessive taxes become inflationary above 25 percent of the gross national product. John Maynard Keynes agreed with Clark that "25 percent taxation is about the limit of what is easily borne." Keynes had previously noted [Wr 21:145], "Aggressive taxation may defeat its own ends by diminishing the income to be taxed"

p132 higher taxes and bigger government reduce growth.. 1999 study by MARTIN FELDSTEIN [RES] found that the deadweight cost of the tax system was 32 percent of the revenue.. cost of tax progressivity and capital taxation is now considered to be far higher than previously thought and there is growing support among reputable tax experts for a flat tax on a consumption base and total elimination of taxes on capital [Conesa, JME 2006]

p133 Despite a reduction in the top marginal income tax rate from 70 percent in 1980 to half that since 2003, the share of total income taxes and the effective rate of taxation by taxpayers with higher income has risen sharply - exactly as the supply-siders predicted

p137 Historically, supply-siders strenuously opposed tax credits because they generally don't affect incentives at the margin. The preferred supply-side approach to tax-cutting involves reductions in tax rates or provisions that reduce taxable income because the tax saving is a function of one's marginal tax bracket. By contrast, tax credits are subtracted directly from one's tax liability and have no impact at the margin because all taxpayers are treated the same regardless of their income or tax bracket

p163 There is now a growing fear among such people that the ultimate result of reliance on starving the beast to support tax cuts may be to make future tax increases inevitable.. move the tax/GDP ratio in the United States closer to that in Europe

p190 I think Republicans would do better to spend their diminished political capital figuring out how to finance the welfare state at the least cost to the economy and individual liberty, rather than figuring a losing battle to slash popular spending programs

###

New Deal Constitutionalism and the Unshackling of the States Spring, 1997
64 U. Chi. L. Rev. 483 Stephen Gardbaum Specifically, the expanded powers of Congress under the Commerce Clause, which enabled it to reach "local" activities for the first time, were transferred from the states, thereby ending (in effect if not in name) their previously exclusive power over intrastate matters.. Although it is most certainly the case that the Court granted the federal government extensive new constitutional powers during the New Deal era, it is very far from clear that these powers were simply transferred from the states as the nationalist account assumes.. not a shift from exclusive state authority to concurrent federal and state authority, but a shift from a regulatory vacuum to concurrent powers: both federal and state governments were constitutionally enabled to regulate a large number of areas of social and economic life that previously they had both been prohibited from regulating.. In 1886 and 1887, the Supreme Court for the first time announced the doctrine of substantive due process, meaning that the liberty sections of the two Due Process Clauses were deemed to grant certain substantive rights to individuals that limited the authority of Congress and the states to regulate private--especially economic--activity.. In sum, considering the impact of substantive due process alongside the conventional focus on the Commerce Clause permits us to see that, contrary to the straightforward nationalist account, the net result of the Court's leading decisions in both areas was far less a massive transfer of powers from the states to the federal government than a shift from a regulatory vacuum to concurrent powers.. A second radical change in doctrine undertaken by the New Deal Court that reduced the previously established constitutional limitations on state regulatory power concerned the "dormant" Commerce Clause.. certain dicta of Chief Justice Marshall expressed clear support for exclusivity and the vision of a single market, but his successor, Chief Justice Roger Taney, vigorously asserted the contrary position: namely, that the Commerce Clause in itself has no negative implications for state sovereignty.. It follows from what was said above that a necessary feature for creating and maintaining a common market in a federal system is

that state governments are limited in their power to take measures that have the effect of restricting the flow of imports per se, since such measures are not uniform and so undermine the commercial unity of the federation as a whole.. The new constitutional strategy was the reverse of the old one: in place of relatively constrained federal powers coupled with the automatic preemption of the states when these powers were exercised, the Court combined the enlargement of the permissible scope of congressional power with a presumption that state authority survives the exercise of these powers unless clearly ended by Congress.. In 1897, the Court held that the right to compensation for private property taken for public use contained in the Takings Clause of the Fifth Amendment was also guaranteed against the states under the Fourteenth Amendment.. Pullman abstention is named after the 1941 case of Railroad Commission of Texas v Pullman Co, in which the Court through Justice Frankfurter held that where the action of a state is challenged in federal court on the basis both of unsettled state law and federal constitutional grounds, the federal court should decline to exercise jurisdiction until the state law issue has been definitively answered by the state courts in the hope that this will resolve the case and avoid the necessity of addressing the federal constitutional question.. ordered the federal tribunal to abstain from exercising jurisdiction over the case until definitive resolution of whether the order was lawful under state law had been attained in the course of state court proceedings.. Prior to the 1930 case of Home Insurance Co v Dick,²⁹⁴ the predominant territorial-vested-rights theory of Joseph Beale's First Restatement had been virtually constitutionalized by the Supreme Court, under the rubric of the Due Process and Full Faith and Credit Clauses.. The fact that reasonable regulation by both state and federal governments of "private" economic activity was now constitutionally permissible for the first time tells us little about the scaling back of the dormant Commerce Clause, Congress's power of preemption, and the incorporation doctrine, or the various increases in state judicial power that occurred.. The fact that the constitutional revolution of the New Deal period unshackled and empowered the states in so many different areas also suggests that the standard contemporary connection between support for the role of the "states as states" and political conservatism is a contingent and not a necessary one.. To a significant degree, the Lochner era federal courts took the lead in constraining state power in order to resist the reformist agendas of the Populist and Progressive movements, which had their greatest triumphs at the state legislative level and threatened to undermine what the courts viewed as the twin constitutional norms of freedom of contract and the national economy.. vision expressed by Justice Brandeis in the course of a powerful dissent from a 1932 decision invalidating a state statute on substantive due process grounds: "There must be power in the States and the Nation to remould, through experimentation, our economic practices and institutions to meet changing social and economic needs."

#@#

Zizioulas, Being as Communion, StVlad, 1985, ISBN 0-88141-029-2

p43 only way of exercising absolute ontological freedom for man is suicide; then freedom leads to nihilism.. limitation of personal freedom in the name of..symbiosis

p70 By referring to Christ as the Alpha and Omega of history, the New Testament has transformed radically the linear historicism of Hebrew thought, since in a certain way the end of history in Christ becomes already present here and now

p79 Now if a Greek mind was unable to say in the same breath 'being and life,' the Christian had to

p80 Christ is the truth not because he is an epistemological principle which explains the universe, but because he is life and the universe of beings finds its meaning in its incorruptible existence in Christ

p91 ekstasis signifies that God is love.. creates an immanent relationship of love outside Himself.. otherness of being

p94 Creaturely truth is dependent.. communion by participation (as compared with God, who is truth as Communion without participation)

p99 [Maximus Sch in eccl hier 3,3:2] Old Testament are shadow; those of the New Testament are image [icon]; and those of the future state are truth

p100 The authentic Greek patristic tradition never accepted the Platonic notion - adopted by Origen and St Augustine among others - in which perfection belongs to the original state of things

p102 [fall] no creative power in evil .. limitations and potential dangers inherent in creaturehood.. left to itself.. fall consists in the refusal to make being dependent on communion

p121 freedom given by the Christ-truth to creation is precisely the freedom from division and individualization creating the possibility of

otherness within communion

p129 Not only baptism and confirmation were separated in the West, but Christology tended little by little to dominate Pneumatology, the Filique being only part of the new development

p135 local bishops-Churches can do nothing without the presence of the 'one'.. the 'one' cannot do anything without the 'many' [unanimity and consensus]

p149 Catholicity.. _wholeness and _fullness and _totality of the body of Christ 'exactly as' it is portrayed in the eucharistic community.

p156 The moment they admit a super-local structure over the local eucharistic community, be it a synod or another office, the eucharistic community would cease to be in itself and by virtue of its eucharistic nature a 'catholic Church.' The moment, on the other hand, that they would allow each community to close itself to the other communities either entirely (ie, by creating a schism) or patrially [cq] (ie, by not allowing certain individual faithful from one community to communicate in another or by accepting to communion faithful excluded from it by their own community they would betray the very_eucharistic nature_of their_catholicity and the catholic character of the eucharist

p161 eucharistic _anamnesis becomes not a mere mental operation but an existential realization, a _re_-representation of the Body of Christ.. no plan for a progressive movement can be achieved on a purely historical and sociological level.. _eschaton can only break_through history but never be identified with it. Its call to catholicity is a call not to a progressive conquest of the world but to a 'kenotic' experience of the fight with the anticatholic demonic powers and a continuous dependence upon the Lord and His Spirit

p174 Mission requires _sending to the ends of the earth, whereas the eschata imply the _convocation of the dispersed people of G*d

p185 epiclesis means escatologically that the Church asks_to receive_from G*d_what she_has already_received historically_in Christ_as if_she had_not received_it at_all, ie as if history did not count in itself

p187 eucharist is on the one hand, a 'tradition' (paradosis) and a 'remembrance' (anamnesis)..At the same time, however, the eucharist is the eschatological moment of the Church par_excellence

p207 Tradition is not just passed on from one generation to another; it is constantly re-enacted and re-received in the Spirit

p218 two other parts of the procedure of ordination, namely _election by the people and acclamation of approval (in the East by crying 'axios')..early Church could dispence with the part of the election by laymen.. _outside.. different with the approval of the people within.. 'democracy' which makes the community a _condition for divine action.. _new, and not the old, _creation.. differ essentially from a human 'democracy'

p242 not a juridical thing but a matter of charismatic _recognition.. true council becomes such only _posteriori; it is not an institution but an event in which the entire community participates

#@#

Aristotle, ed Apostle&Gerson, Peripatetic, Iowa 1986

p116 [Posterior Analytics I 18] It is evident that if a faculty of sensation is absent from the start, some corresponding science must be lacking, seeing that a science cannot be acquired if indeed we learn either by induction or by demonstration

p293 [On the Soul III 8] We may now sum up the main points concerning the soul under one heading and state once more that the sould is all things, but in a certain sense; for things are either sensible or intelligible, and in a certain sense, knowledge is the objects known while sensation is the sensible objects

p433 [Nichomachean Ethics I 11] For in none of man's actions is there so much certainty as in his virtuous activities (which are more enduring than even scientific knowledge), and the most honorable of these are the most enduring becausethe who are blessed live according to them most of all and most continuously; for this seems to be the reason why we do not forget them. The attribute, [ie the permanence] in question, then, will belong to a happy man, and he will be such a man throughout his life; for he will be engaged always or most of his actions and studies of things dom=ne according to virtue, and he will bear the fortunes of life most nobly and with propriety in every way like a man who is truly good and 'foursquare beyond reproach'. Now there are many events which happen by chance, some of great but others of small weight; and it is clear that [for a virtuous man] those which are of small weight, whether bringing good luck or its opposite, do not have [much] influence of life, while those which are great and numerous make life more blessed if they turn out well (for these, too, by their nature add to the order and beauty of life, and the use of them becomes noble and good),

but they restrict or ruin the blessedness of a man if they turn out to be the opposite, for they bring along pain and impede many activities. Yet nobility shines out even when a man bears many and great misfortunes with calm and ease, not through insensibility to pain, but through nobility of character and highmindedness

p440 [NE II 2] First, then, let us perceive this, that is the nature of such things [ethical values] to be destroyed by deficiency as well as by excess, as we observe in the case of strength and of health (for we should use as evidence what is apparent for the sake of what is obscure), for both excess and deficiency in the exercise destroy strength; and similarly, when too much or too little drink or food is taken, it destroys health. Such is the case also with temperance and bravery and the other [ethical] virtues; for a man who flees from and fears everything and never stands his ground becomes a coward, but he who indulges in all [bodily] pleasures and abstains from none becomes intemperate, but he who avoids them all, like a boor, becomes a sort of insensible man; for temperance and bravery are destroyed by excess as well as deficiency, but they are preserved by moderation (or the mean)

p464 [V 3] This kind of justice, then, is complete virtue, but in relation to another person and not in an unqualified way. And, because of this, justice is often thought to be the best of the virtues, and "neither evening nor morning star" is so wonderful; and, to use a proverb, "in justice is included every virtue"

p575 [Politics III 7] Of governments which deviate from the right forms, tyranny is opposed to kingship, oligarchy is opposed to aristocracy, and people's rule opposed to democracy. For tyranny is a monarchy which aims at the interest of the monarch [only], oligarchy aims at the interest of the prosperous [only], people's rule aims at the interest of the poor [only], but none of the aims at the common interest

p579 [Pol III 10] Perhaps one might say that, in general, it is bad for a man and not the law to have authority, seeing that a man is subject to the passions of the soul

p580 [Pol III 11] then just as the physician is accountable for his medical work to other physicians, so should any other artist be accountable for his work to his peers

p588 [Pol IV 11] The former [poor] tend to become insolent or great criminals, but the latter [rich] rather mischievous and petty rascals; for, of unjust treatments, some come about because of insolence, others because of mischief. again, these [the middle class] are least given to an [inordinate] love of power or rule, both of which are harmful states

p602 [Pol VII 14] The facts themselves confirm the arguments that the lawgiver should rather see to it that both military and other legislation be ordered for the sake of leisurely activity and peace. Yet most military states, though preserved while at war, perish after having established an empire; for, like unused steel, they lose their temper in time of peace. And the case of this is the lawgiver who has not taught them how to live in leisurely activity

p611 [Rhetoric I 2] Of the means of persuasion to be supplied by speech there are three kinds: (a) those which depend on the character of the speaker, (b) those which depend on causing the listener to be disposed in a certain manner, and (c) those which depend on proof or apparent proof given through speech. character is perhaps the most effective means of persuasion. Persuasion because of the listeners is brought about when their emotions are aroused by the speech

p701 [glossary] Doxa: opinion; doctrine; reputation

p705 [glossary] Praotes: good temper

#@#

Cavarnos ModGrkThough 1986 1969 0-914744-11-9

p12 Modern Greek Philosophy.. existential orientation (2) Personalism. (3) Idealism or Transcendentalism. (4) The ranking of philosophy above science. (5) The ranking of Christian teaching above philosophy. (6) Christian eclecticism. (7) The use of ancient Greek philosophy as preparatory discipline

p13 [Theodorakopoulos] "Man has a depth of immense potentialities; this is the soul"

p14 He notes that Kierkegaard, whom twentieth century Existentialism regards as its creator, declare that he is a pupil of Socrates.. Geogoulis.. notes that St Gregory of Nyssa, anticipating the views of modern existentialists, rejects so-called objectification

p15 personalism is the highest value, to which everything else is in principle subordinate.. identical with the soul

p16 "Dialectical Personalism." Frangos seeks to reconcile the scientific vision of the world with the spiritual, in which personality is the supreme value

p17 The ultimate end of the State [Tsatsos, 1975-79 President] says in his Studies in the Philosophy of Law, is neither power nor material happiness. These are only means, usually necessary for the attainment of its true purpose, which is education for virtue.. [Idealism] affirmation of a reality other than the material, physical world

p26 Androutsos here rejects the custom that has prevailed in the West of having two kinds of ethics, one religious and the other philosophical. This, he says, goes back to the medieval "double truth" theory, according to which what is theologically true may be philosophically false, and vice versa.. there must be one ethics.. must "utilize the materials provided both by the external and by the Christian tradition"

pp50-1 In 1950 there was published in Athens, in English, a book entitled Towards a Christian Civilization. Though written by Alexander Tsirintanis (1903-), Professor of Jurisprudence at the University of Athens, it expresses not only his own avowed beliefs but also those of more than twelve hundred Greek professional men, including two hundred scientists.. "Coming to grips with the evil at its roots will mean in substance an opposition to the negation of Christian values. It was on that negation that the edifice of the civilization, whose ruins we are witnessing today, was built"

p61 Benjamin of Levos. "Only then is man a likeness of God, when he has rendered himself actually rational and virtuous; and in order to become actually rational and virtuous one needs training and education" Also characteristic is the following statement by the [diplomat] poet George Seferis (1900-), who was awarded the Nobel Prize in 1963: "Learning is one of the noblest exercises of man and one of his loftiest aspirations. Education is the ruling factor of his life. And since these principles are true, we must not forget that there is good education - that which liberates man and helps him develop fully according to his nature - and bad education - that which perverts and dessicates and is an industry producing pseudo intellectuals" [Dokimes, 1962 p180]

p65 Reason as conceived by these and other modern Greek writers is not to be identified with the reason of Western rationalism, but rather with that of the ancient Greeks, particularly Plato, and the Byzantines. It is not only discursive, but also contemplative, intuitive, capable of a direct apprehension of reality and of value. Reason is capable of distinguishing beauty from ugliness, and good from evil, as well as truth from falsehood. Even theologians, who tend to emphasize conscience as man's moral guide, assert the moral function of reason. Thus, Theotokis remarks that "reason (logos) is a light that illumines man in the distinction between good and evil"; while St Nektarios [Hypotyposis 1893 pp67-8] says: "Reason teaches us what the will of God is, what good and evil, the just and unjust are, and guides deeds towards ideal perfection"

p68 calls reason a "merchant" and a "peddler".. unbridled imagination is Kazantsakis' ruling faculty.. derived from Scopenhauer's cosmic voluntarism, Bergson's pantheistic evolutionism, Marx's materialism, and Nietzsche's nihilism

##

The new Cavafy. Bowersock, G.W. American Scholar; Spring96, Vol. 65 Issue 2, p243, 15p Cavafy was undoubtedly one of the most historically minded poets of modern times. He read extensively in works of historical scholarship in Greek, English, and French, and he was so attentive to original sources that one of his unfinished poems, on Athanasius's telepathic perception of Julian the Apostate's death, remained unfinished solely because he was unable to locate the precise source of the episode in the Greek patrologia of Migne. Cavafy engaged in a lively debate with Gibbon through marginal notes in his personal copy of the Decline and Fall.. It was the overseas Hellenism of the centuries after Alexander the Great that attracted Cavafy. He became the poet of the Hellenistic age, of the Roman Empire, and, most remarkably of all, of the Byzantine Empire all the way down to its end in the fifteenth century.. Yet Cavafy saw the Hellenism of the Byzantine Empire not as a corruption of the Greek polytheist past but as an affirmation of it.. With four poems devoted to John Cantacuzenus in 1924 and 1925, we have to ask what attracted Cavafy so strongly to this rather pathetic figure of late Byzantine history. Something in his reading of Gibbon, Paparrigopoulos, Gregoras, and John had clearly found an echo in himself. I suspect it was the courage of John in successfully resisting the authority of the established patriarchate

##

Conley Rhet Eur Trad 1990 0-226-11489-9

p12 By means of his dialectical technique, Socrates [Phaedrus] establishes a model of an apparently legitimate kind of rhetoric. Unlike that professed by Gorgias in the dialogue of that name, the rhetoric Socrates describes is a true "art" (techne) involving knowledge of reality (262Aff.), of the forms of discourse and of the corresponding kinds of souls (271Aff.) This rhetoric,

moreover, does not corrupt, as Gorgias' did. The true rhetorician will adapt his discourse to the type of soul being addressed, proceeding by the way of diatesis to "carve up (diatemein) the subject at the joints" (see 265E), thus communicating the truth effectively. This "rhetoric" is dialectical in character, then; and it is the role of dialectic in that it guarantees its legitimacy (277B-278B)

p15 Pistis are either "artistic" or "nonartistic," and it is the former that are able to be treated systematically. The three sources of persuasion that fall within the purview of the art of rhetoric are the character of the speaker as it comes across in the speech (ethos), the disposition of the audience toward the speaker and the matter at hand (pathos), and the speech (logos) itself "when we have demonstrated a truth or an apparent truth by means of the persuasive arguments suitable to the case in question" (1356a1-21). These are at all times coordinate and interact mutually, distinguishable but not separable from one another, although one may occasionally take precedence over the others (3.12, 1413b3ff).

p30 The teaching of rhetoric centered on an analysis of the art into component parts: invention, the modes of discovering arguments; arrangement; expression, which included the study of style in argumentation; memory; and delivery, including both pronunciation and gesture. This five-part analysis persists throughout the history of rhetoric into the eighteenth century. Similarly, the analysis of the parts of speech into five (sometimes six) parts became a pedagogical commonplace. Every speech, students were taught, had to include a prologue (prooimion in Greek, exordium in Latin); narration (diegesis, narratio); arguments (pistis, confirmatio); rebuttal (lysis, reprehensio); conclusion (epilogos, peroratio). This format, too, persists into the eighteenth century

p66 Perhaps the most famous figure from this period is Photius, Patriarch of Constantinople twice in the ninth century, a strong opponent of Iconoclasm, and the greatest scholar of his time. The works of Photius that have a bearing on rhetoric for this period are his Lexicon, the encyclopaedic Bibliotheca (sometimes found with the title Myriobiblos, "Of Ten Thousand Books") and a corpus of 18 sermons. The Lexicon is, essentially, a dictionary of Attic Greek, the dialect of high literacy and of the grand style in rhetoric.

pp135-6 Richard Sherry (1506-56?).. best-known work is a Treatise on Schemes and Tropes (1550, revised in 1555), which he conceived as an introduction for grammar school students to "elocution" - that is, expression.. calls the third part rhetoric. The book is divided into two major parts, the first treating schemes and tropes considered from a "grammatical" perspective and the second treating them from an "oratorical" perspective. The grammatical section consists of three parts: (1) a survey of the "schemes" (figures) of diction and composition; (2) the faults and virtues of diction and composition; and (3) tropes. These topics are "grammatical" because they have to do with clear, proper, and refined usage and expression. The "oratorical" section takes up rhetorical figures, presenting them according to Melancthonian three orders of figures: (1) figures of expression, such as repetition, exclamation, and interrogation; (2) figures of thought: partition, enumeration, and the like; and (3) modes of amplification, the heaping of probabilities," as he puts it

#@#

Kennedy Hist Class Rhet 1994 Princeton 0-691-00059-x

pp4-5 in writings of Cicero in the first century BC and of Quintilian a century later, classical rhetorical teaching consisted of five parts that parallel the act of planning and delivering a speech.. The first of the five parts of classical rhetoric is "invention" (Gk heuresis, Lat inventio). This is concerned with hinking out the subject matter: with identifying the question at issue, which is called the stasis of the speech, and the available means of persuading the audience to accept the speaker's position. The means of persuasion include, first, direct evidence, such as witnesses and contracts, which the speaker "uses" but does not "invent"; second, "artistic" means of persuasion, which include presentation of the speaker's character (ethos) as trustworthy, logical argument (logos) that may convince the audience, and the pathos or emotion that the speaker can awaken in the audience. The artistic means of persuasion utilize "topics" (Gk topoi, Lat loci), which are ethical or political premises on which an argument can be built or are logical strategies, such as arguing from cause to effect.. basic divisions recognized by the handbooks and applying best to judicial oratory are (1) introduction, or prooemium (Gk prooimion, Lat exordium); (2) narration (Gk diegesis, Lat Narratio), the exposition of the background and factual details; (3) proof (Gk pist[elis, Lat probatio); and (4) conclusion, or epilogue (Gk epilogos, Lat peroratio)

p233 By the third century he had become known as "Chrysostomos," or "the

Golden Tongue," an epithet later also given to the Christian orator, John of Antioch. Dio was born in Prusa around AD 40

p261 The most important figure in the synthesis of Greek rhetoric and Christianity is Gregory of Nazianzus, rightly regarded as the greatest Greek orator since Demosthenes

#@#

Pelikan Divine Rhetoric 2001 0-88141-214-7

pp28-9 [Nazianzos] Ethos. Striving for the mean, which he defined as a Christian humility without excessive "submissiveness" and a no less Christian self-assertion without "harshness," [Or 42.13].. characterized himself as one of those "who make public their treasure, unable to restrain themselves from giving birth to their piety, and without bestowing upon others the overflow of their blessings" [Or 42.14] Pathos.. "Confidence [tharsos]" was defined by Aristotle as "hope of safety accompanied by an imagination that is near" [Rhet II v16 1383a].. "Shame [aischyme]" was defined by Aristotle as "a sort of pain and agitation concerning the class of evils, whether present or past or future, that seem to bring a person into disrespect" [Rhet II vi 2 1383b].. Logos. Because, as Aristotle specifies, persuasion deals with "things that seem to be capable of admitting two possibilities," and therefore with "things that seem to be capable of admitting two possibilities," and therefore with "things that are for the most part capable of being other than they are".. Gregory appealed to bishops and to people to preserve, protect, and defend loyalty to the sacred Tradition at all costs. To that end, he invoked the authority of "witnesses": his hearers, "on behalf of whom and in whose presence I speak," were "my defense, my witnesses, and my crown of rejoicing"[Or 42.2]

p74 Orthodoxy itself seemed to be in jeopardy when Antiochene exegesis sought to put a limitation on allegory. Yet in some of its outstanding representatives Antiochene exegesis was impeccably Orthodox

p75 Not so, Chrysostom argued, "for nowhere in Scripture do we find any mention of the earth that is merely figurative." Hence the passage must mean that Christ as the master Rhetor sought to "put his hearers into a certain frame of mind" both by the prospect of eternal glory and by the promise of temporal gain, a literal "earth" that they would possess

p78 The fifth book of Chrysostom's treatise *On The Priesthood* is a succinct description of the qualities that a Christian preacher and rhetorician must have. Among these, two were of special importance to Chrysostom, paradoxical though the combination may seem to be: an indifference to the plaudits of one's hearers, and the ability to speak skillfully. <<..if a preacher be indifferent to praise, and yet cannot produce the doctrine "which is grace seasoned with salt" [Col 4:6] he becomes despised by the multitude, while he gains nothing from his own nobleness of mind; and if on the other hand he is successful as a preacher, and is overcome by the thought of applause, harm is equally done in turn, both to himself and the multitude, because in his desire for praise he is careful to speak rather with a view to please than to profit>> [V:1-2]

p99 Aristotle lists as "the character [ethos] of the speaker," which, he declares, "is almost, so to speak, the controlling factor in persuasion".. however that such a sense of the character and credibility of the speaker "should result from the speech, not from a previous opinion that the speaker is a certain kind of person"[Rhet I ii 2-4 1356a].. Kennedy [1991 p184] goes on later to clarify that "in religious.. unsupported maxims made by an authoritative teacher can be effective, as in the case of many sayings of Jesus"

p107 because of his "gentleness [epieicheia]" [2Cor10:1] Christ refrained from vindicating His authority in this way [Chrys 7:20] What He did say as the supreme Rhetor was "Did you give praise to what has been said? No, I do not want applause.. One thing only do I wish, that quietly and intelligently listening, you should do what is said. That is the applause, this is the panegyric [Chrys 5:37]

p117 "The second [depends] upon putting the hearer into a certain frame of mind [[ton akroaten diatheinai pos]]. [Rhet I ii 3 1356a] And again: "[[There is persuasion]] through the hearers when they are led to feel emotion [[pathos]] by the speech; for we do not give the same judgement when grieved and rejoicing or when friendly and hostile" [Rhet II iv 32 1382a]

p124 Throughout the Sermon on the Mount, the divine Rhetor, being guided by an awareness of the limits of what His audience were equipped to handle at this time, exercised "so much reserve in His language, that He might not startle His hearers" [Chrys 5:17]

p125 Instead of delivering advice or issuing commands to them at the outset of the Sermon, He began by pronouncing the Beatitudes, "making His word less burdensome and opening to all the course of His discipline" [Chrys 5:3].. closing paragraphs he reiterated that "not wealth, not strength of

body, not glory, not power.. but only the possession of true virtue" was the mark of the true disciples of Christ [Chrys 7:25] "a noble spirit, a rock laughing waves to scorn, a house unshaken," so that just "as he who wraps up fire in a garment, does not extinguish the flame, but consumes the garment, so he that is doing harm to virtuous men, and oppressing them, binding them, makes them more glorious, but destroys himself" [Chrys 7:26]

p134 Aristotelian rhetorical category of "logos, the message of change".. most all-inclusive metaphor for change in the Sermon on the Mount, one that had all the attributes of "clarity and sweetness and strangeness" that characterize an effective metaphor according to Aristotle's Rhetoric [III ii 8 1405a] was announced already in its opening words, the first of the Beatitudes, "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven".. pushed this change to the utter extreme of commanding "Love your enemies"

p141 There was, Chrysostom admonished, "nothing that makes us so like God as being ready to forgive the wicked and the wrongdoers" [Chrys 6:14-15]

###

College Manual of Rhetoric, Charles Sears Baldwin (Yale) Longmans Green 1906

p76 deductive reasoning which is perhaps most obviously a priori is the argument from antecedent probability.. shows which way the probabilities lean before the case is investigated; it establishes a presumption

p77 The typical form of deductive reasoning is the syllogism.. major premise is ideally a universal, indisputable truth; the minor premise indicates the course of the argument, which is to prove that a particular instance falls within that universal, indisputable truth; the conclusion follows of necessity

p78 informal syllogism, or a syllogism whose major premise is not the ideal "universal," but simply an accepted generalization, is called an enthymeme. Persuasion, then according to Aristotle, deals with enthymemes, with incomplete syllogisms.. John Stuart Mill in the five "canons" what are known by that name.. "I The Canon of Agreement. If two or more instances of the phenomenon under investigation have only one circumstance in common, the circumstance in which alone all the instances agree is the cause (or effect) of the given phenomenon"

p79 " II. The Canon of Difference. if an instance in which the phenomenon under investigation occurs and an instance in which it does not occur have every circumstance save one in common, that one occurring only in the former, the circumstance in which alone the two instances differ is the effect, or cause, or a necessary part of the cause, of the phenomenon. The principle is that of comparing an instance of the occurrence of a phenomenon with a similar instance in which it does not occur, to discover in what they differ"

pp79-80 "III The Canon of the Joint Method of Agreement and Difference. If two or more instances in which the phenomenon occurs have only one circumstance in common, while two or more instances in which it does not occur have nothing in common save the absence of that circumstance, the circumstance in which alone the two sets of instances differ is the effect, or cause, or a necessary part"

p80 "IV. The Canon of Residues. Subtract from any phenomenon such part as is known by previous inductions to be the effect of certain antecedents, and the residue of the phenomenon is the effect of the remaining antecedents"

pp80-1 "V. The Canon of Concomitant Variations. Whatever phenomenon varies in any manner, whenever another phenomenon varies in some particular manner, is either a cause or an effect of that phenomenon, or is connected with it through some fact of causation"

p82 Working Rules for Ordinary Induction.. Beware of rash generalizations.. Test your supposed cause or effect both positively and negatively.. Try to show that your alleged cause is.. the only material change.. or.. no other supposed cause accounts so well.. Look for a parallel rise and fall of your supposed cause and effect

p83 collection of facts which, though it is not sufficient for a solid inference of cause, yet points in that direction.. called circumstantial

p84 Another form of reasoning, not strictly either deductive or inductive, is the argument from analogy (a pari), the argument from history. This amounts to saying that like things have like results. Its force depends on the extent and degree of likeness.

p172 Every subject of description thus presents to the writer a complexity of details.. cannot write at all, much less compose, without selection. And the selection must be personal [heuristics!]. remember always the point of view; the mental point of view which is the writer's conception, and the physical point of view.. details which he knows to be there, but which, from the point of view fixed by him, are not visible.. error of the false elaboration of background

p175 allusions to history.. an inheritance.. tiresome when, instead of allusion, it is bald reference or expository comment.. interlard scenery with

history is tolerable only in a guide-book, which is not in our sense descriptive at all but expository. The facts of history must be presented in description just as the facts of observation are presented, by suggestion

p177 masters of description see minutely.. habit acquired by practice.. scientist scents a classification; the artists sends another kind of import.. artistic value of detail is its significance

p178 natural difficulty in holding more than a few details together [short term mem holds about five items].. avoid explanatory interpolations

p180 often advisable also to indicate a simple plan by which the details may be mentally grouped.. panoramas are not often successful in description

p181 Details, being seen afterward, should be described afterward. Of devices, one of the most common is contrast.. have an order, and to say as little about it as possible..

p182 danger of letting the narrative parts, which for purposes of description are mere transitions, mere machinery, occupy too much space

p183 suggesting something by its effects upon the actors or bystanders

##

Perelman New Rhetoric 1958 Notre Dame 1969 0-268-00446-3

p16 To engage in argument, a person must attach some importance to gaining adherence of his interlocutor, to securing his assent, his mental cooperation.

p20 in the passage in the Rhetoric [II 12-17] dealing with the factors of age and fortune in audiences, Aristotle includes many shrewd descriptions of a differential-psychological nature that are still valid today

p24 The great orator, the one with a hold on his listeners, seems animated by the very mind of his audience

p28 We are going to apply the term persuasive to argumentation that only claims validity for the particular audience, and the term convincing to argumentation that presumes to gain the adherence of every rational being

p31 For a composite audience, such as a parliamentary assembly, will have to be regrouped as a single entity to make a decision, and it is extremely easy for the opponent of an incautious speaker to turn against him all the arguments he directed to the different parts of the audience, either by setting the arguments against each other so as to show their incompatibility or by presenting them to those they were not meant for

p37 Dialogue, as we consider it, is not supposed to be debate, in which the partisans of opposed settled convictions defend their respective views, but rather a discussion, in which the interlocutors search honestly and without bias for the best solution to a controversial problem. Certain contemporary writers who stress this heuristic viewpoint, as against the eristic one, hold that discussion is the ideal instrument for reaching objectively valid conclusions [Baird ADD p307 1950]

p41 It also very often happens that discussion with someone else is simply a means we use to see things more clearly ourselves

p57 Nevertheless, all societies are anxious to secure unanimity, for they are aware of its value and force. Thus opposition to an accepted value may lead a person to prison or a mental institution

p77 abstract values, such as justice or truth, and concrete values, such as France or the Church. A concrete value is one attaching to a living being, a specific group, or a particular object.. Western morality.. Greco-Roman.. obligation, fidelity, loyalty, solidarity, and discipline.. Confucius' five universally binding obligations - between rulers and the ruled, father and son, husband and wife, older brother and younger brother, friend and friend

p91 Aristotle [Topics III 2] says that the more difficult is preferable to the easier, "for we appreciate the possession of things that cannot easily be acquired"

p103 arguments that are valid for some people have no validity for others, who may even find them very strange

p106 once a decision has been taken, it cannot be changed except for sufficient reason

p107 fear of creating a precedent which crops up in so many decisions

pp110 ad_rem corresponds to an argument that is claimed to be valid for all reasonable beings, that is, ad_humanitatem. Argument ad_humanitatem would be a special, but important, case of ad_hominem

p111 Argument ad_hominem must not be confused with argument ad_personam, which may be defined as a personal attack on the opponent and which aims essentially at disqualifying him

p140 universal values, which are regarded as the instruments of persuasion par_excellence, are designated by the notions which are most confused

p147 To create emotion, it is essential to be specific.. The more specific the terms, the sharper the image they conjure up

p152 absence of technique can be a method; even being natural can be deliberate behavior

p198 logical approach assumes that one can clarify sufficiently the ideas

one uses, makes sufficiently clear the rules one invokes, so that practical problems can be resolved without difficulty by the simple process of deduction.. practical man who resolve sproblems only as they arise.. do not want to commit themselves more than is necessary, who want to keep as long as possible all the freedom of action that circumstances will permit.. diplomatic approach.. avoid.. coming into conflict with a principle or solving, in any way, the conflict between two incompatible principles

p207 Ridicule is often achieved through clever deductions drawn from what one is attempting to criticize.. reductio_ad_absurdum

p213 The argumentative character of definitions always presents two closely connected aspects which must nevertheless be distinguished, since they deal with two prhases of the reasoning: definitions can be supported or validated by argument; they themselves are arguments

p264 The causal link plays an important part in historical reasoning, which appeals to retrospective probability.. antinomy between the reflections on the cause by proceeding from a certain interpretation of the event and reflections on the event by proceeding from a certain interpretation of the cause

p270 These reflections, opposed to the pragmatic argument, assume that moral and religious values are not subject to discussion, that the rules of truth and falsehood, of good and eveil, independently of their consequences, or at least of their actual and immediate consequences

p274 Modern techniques of publicity and propaganda have thoroughly exploited the placticity of human nature which makes possible the development of new needs and the disappearance or transformation of old ones. These changes confirm that only ends stated in a general and vague manner remain invariant and universal and that the end is often made cleare by examination of the means [Barnes 1948 Ari Soc; vs Maslow?]

p290 Hyperbole differs from the usual argumentation by means of unlimited development in that it is not justified or prepared, but fired with brutality: its role, however, is to give a direction to thought, to guide it toward a favorable evaluation of this direction, and only by a return shock is it intended to give an indication of the significant term

p295 The object, defined in terms of its properties, provides the modl for a concept of the person, stabilized on the basis of certain of his acts, which are transformed into qualities and virtues and which are integrated into an unvarying essence. But if the person did not have the power of self-transformation, of change, of conversion and could not somehow turn his back on the past, education would be a farce, morality would be without meaning, and the ideas of responsibility, of guilt, and of merit, which are bound up with the idea of freedom of the person, would have to be abandoned in favor of a simple pragmatic appraisal of behavior

p342 The double hierarchy argument makes it possible to base a contested hierarchy on an accepted hierarchy. It is therefore most useful when rules of conduct require justification

p355 Acoring to Karl Popper [1935 pp12-14; falsifiability], it is the weakening of a rule by the invalidating case, with the subsequent rejection or modification of the rule, which provides the sole criterion making it possible to verify a law of nature emprirically

p373 [theme <- A:B::C:D <- phoros] A and B together, the terms to which the conclusion relates.. we shal call the theme, and C and D together, the terms that serve to buttress the argument.. we shall call the phoros.. phoros is better known than the theme of which it should clarify the structure or establish the value

p403 Any analogy - unless like allegory or parable, it is confined within a rigid form - turns into metaphor quite spontaneously

p413 The dissociation of concepts, as we understand it, involves a more profound change that is always prompted by the desire to remove an incompatibility arising out of the confrontation of one proposition with others, whether one is dealing with norms, fats, or truths. There are practical solutions enabling the difficulty to be resolved exclusively on the plane of action; they can prevent the incompatibility from occurring, or dilute it in time, or sacrifice one or even both of the conflicting values. At this practical level, the dissociation of notions amounts to a compromise

p464 The self-evident, as the criterion of validity, is the authority for totally discrediting all_argumentation, on the grounds that it is effective thought it does not provide real proof and can therefore be rooted only in psychology, and not in logic, even in the broad sence of the term

p467 Certain figures, such as those of insinuation, reticence, litotes, reduction, and euphemism, are a part of the techniques of restraints insofar as the speaker expects that they will be interpreted as the expression of a desire for moderation

p469 damage caused by anticipation of an argument extends to discourse of the kind in which the conclusion is known in advance and so no freedom is left to the speaker

p472 Sometimes, however, convergence can be verified and then we have what Whewell calls consilience, which regards as the most secure foundation for inductive reasoning

p474 advantages offered by the accumulation of arguments fall into two groups: those that have to do with the relations between arguments and those that are referable to the diversity of audiences

p480 Napoleon was afraid that long preambles to laws would weaken their authority

p501 In legal proceedings, the ancient orators used to end their speech with an attack on the person accused so as to rob, in advance, his defense of all value, thus making it necessary for the accused to regain in his exordium the goodwill of his hearers and judges, by trying to get rid of the unfavorable state of mind created by his adversary's peroration

#@#

Diplmcy (Negoc Souverains) Callieres 1647-1717 1983 Leicstr 0-7185-1216-2

p70 [Richeleu Pol Test 1688] "That inferior minds confine their thoughts within the bounds of the country where they are born; but those to whom God has given a greater degree of light, omitting nothing that may be of defense to them from afar"

p73 knowing the force and efficacy of negotiations; every day's experiences furnish us with sensible effects thereof. They occasion sudden revolutions in great States; they arm Princes and whole nations against their own interests; they raise seditions, hatreds, and jealousies; they form leagues, and other treaties of different atures among Princes and States who have opposite interests; they destroy and break the strictest unions. And it may well be said, the art of negotiating, according as it is ill or well managed, gives the form, good or bad, to general affairs, and likewise to a great number of particular ones; and that it has a greater power over the conduct of men than all the laws that have been enacted

p75 talents required are: a spirit of attention and application, which is not capable of being distracted with pleasures and frivolous amusements; a right judgement, which may be able to comprehend things clearly as they are and pursue the main point by the shortest and most natural ways, without insisting upon niceties, and vain subtleties, which usually discourage those we treat with; a quick penetration to be able to discover the secrets of men's hearts, and to take advantage of the least motions of their countenances, and of the other effects of their passions, which escape sometimes even men of the greatest dissimulation; a spirit fertile in expedients, for overcoming the difficulties which arise in adjusting the interests wherewith one is charged; a readiness of mind to be able to give a proper answer to matters that are unforeseen, and by the judicious answers to avoid a slippery step; and evenness of temper, and a sedate and quiet disposition, always ready to hear patiently those whome he treats; a free access, courteous, civil and agreeable; an easy and engaging carriage, which contributes much to gain the affections of those whom we have to do with; whereas a grave and cold air and a severe rugged manner, commonly disgusts, and causes aversion

p76 that he take care to avoid falling into the error of a famous foreign ambassador [Dijkvelt?] of our own times, who was so hot in dispute, that when he was little warmed by contradiction, he would often disclose secrets of importance, the better to maintain his argument.. An able minister will take care that no man shall penetrate into his secret before the proper time, but it is necessary likewise, that he know how to conceal this reservedness from those with whom he treats. He must appears to be frank and open with them.. commerce of mutual intelligence; one must give, in order to receive

p78 But those expenses must be laid out with artifice, so as that the persons for whom the presents are intended may be able to receive them with decency and safety

p79 We have seen musicians and opera women, who, by the free access they had to certain Princes and their ministers have discovered very great designs.. There is no readier way to defeat any great design, than by divulging a secret at a proper time

p82 minister ought to have a steadiness of mind as well as courage. There are some people who are naturally courageous and brave, who have not this sort of firmness; which consists in closely pursuing a resolution, when it is once taken after due deliberation, and not to vary in his conduct upon the different ideas which frequently present themselves to minds that are naturally irresolute. This weakness is common to persons of a lively imagination

p83 error to believe, according to the vulgar opinion, that an able

minister ought to be a great master in the art of deceit..leaves a grudge and a desire of revenge

p84 nobody should ever doubt of what he promises.. If the times become difficult, and any misfortune happens to him, these masters of deceit will be the first to undo him by their treachery and will always join with the strongest side

pp86-7 very difficult for a man who is easily worke dup into a passion to keep his secret when his choler [choleric:irascible] is raised.. [Mazarin] had the dexterity to put him in a passion and, by that means, discovered what he could never have been able to have penetrated if the duke [Feria] had known how to restrain his passion.. speak little and hear a great deal.. not much in haste; that he does not think of ending for ending's sake but to end with profit, and to take advantage of all the favourable conjectures that offer, and especially of our impatience

p88 A minister ought not only not to be subject to any humours or whims of his own, but he ought to know how to accomodate himself to those of others. He ought to be as Proteus in the fable: always ready to put on all sorts of shapes, according as occasion and necessity may require. He must be gay and cheerful with young Princes, who love mirth and pleasure; he is to be serious with those who are serious; and all his attention, all his care, all his passions, and even his diversions, should tend to only one end, which is: to procure success in the affairs with which he is charged

p96 not prudent for him to defer the study of the government of every cuntry to which he is sent till he arrives there, for that is to travel into unknown countries, and to expose one's self to the dangers of going astray.. are usually so full of our own manners and customs, that they believe those of all nations ought to resemble them.. although there is no difference in the name of dignity.. advisable for a good minister to know wherein these differences of governments do consist, that he may be able, according to the several conjuntures, to make use of those opposite powers, in order to attain his ends.. finding out means to make them quit their prejudices and prior engagements, and to enter into new ones, which is the great art of negotiation

p97 not sufficient to search for them in books. They are acquired much better by conversing with men employed in those kind of affairs

p99 ought likewise not to bestow too much of their time on those studies; one that is engaged in public business ought to consider that he is designed for an active life, and not to spend too much of his time in his closet; that his chief study ought to be to inform himself of what passes among the living, preferably to what passed among the dead

p110 saying of an ancient philosopher [Aristotle Ethics], that the friendship which os between men, is only a commerce wherein everyone seeks his own interest.. none of them but what are founded on their mutual advantages; and when both sides do not find their advantage by the treaties, the do not subsist long and they fall of themselves. So that the great secret of negotiation is to find out the means of reconciling those common advantages, and making them, if it is possible to keep even pace together

p111 devouring to gain his point by the force of reason and persuasion, will give himself haughty airs, pretending to threaten people into a compliance with his proposals, he ought to have an army ready.. Prince who no longer has enemies that are capable of gainsaying his pleasure, imposes tributes on the other neighboring potentates; But a Prince who labours to aggrandize himself, and who has potent enemies, ought to be liberal and bountiful towards his inferiors, that he may augment the number of his friends and allies, and he ought not to exert his power, except in doing good

p115 may and ought to discover what are the prominent passions and inclinations of the Prince with whom he resides: whether he be ambitious, whether he be a man of application and industry; whether he loves war, or prefers his ease or pleasures to business; whether he governs by himself, or is governd by others, and how far; what is the genius, th einclinations, and the interests of those who have the management of him. He ought to inform himself exactly the condition of his forces, both by land and sea; the number of his strong towns and castles.. intrigues that are in the court, whether they be factions and divisions

p116 A good table is the easiest and best way of getting intelligence of what passes, when the people of the country are at liberty to go and dine with the ambassador.. occasions of joy or grief.. pay this civility

p117 until he receives his master's orders, but ought to signify to the Prince that he knows his master's intentions so well, that he can assure him beforehand

p122 better to send back such ambassadors, than to punish them. Guards may be put upon them, to hinder them from continuing thair practices until they be out of the kingdom; and this may be done under a pretext of taking

care of their safety

p132 Instructions, however judicious they may be, are more or less useful in proportion to the degree of understanding which the person who is charged with them is endowed with. An able minister knows not only how to execute the orders of his master with dexterity, but he furnishes him with advices and expedients how to take advantage of the favourable conjectures that offer themselves for bringing his designs to bear

p136 Secretaries of the embassy, chosen and paid by the King, would be of great use to preserve the secret of the negotiation, which is often entrusted with persons of an indifferent character, because the ambassadors grudge the expense that is necessary for procuring men of fidelity, and capacity to serve them well

p137 ought especially to study the Prince, his humour, his inclinations, his virtues and his weaknesses, that he may be able to make right use.. no Prince but who has some confidant or other to whom he imparts with more than usual freedom his most important affairs, it is therefore highly necessary, that the minister should study at the same time the temper of the ministers and confidants

p138 advantage of the passions of a Prince, or his ministers, such as those of a grudge for injuries received, or a jealousy against some other potentate.. passions prevail often over the greatest interests

p139 One of the best means of persuasion, is to please. And to succeed in that, a minister ought to make it his business to say agreeable things, and to soften, by the choice of words, by the tone, the air, and the manner of expressions, those messages which are disagreeable in themselves. Princes are accustomed from the cradle.. certain truths which seldom reach their ears.. avoid shocking that pride

p140 never give false commendations.. praise them on account of those things which are essentially inherent in them

p141 kinswoman of the Pope's.. considerable sum at stake, the prelate [Odescalchi?] let the lady draw it, although he had won the game; and he threw down his cards under the table, after having cunningly showed them to the lady's chamberlain.. made him a cardinal

p143 Whatever corruption and malignity may reign in the hearts of men, yet still there are but few who do not listen to right reason, especially when he who is master of it to a certain degree of perfection, studies always to employ it to make himself useful and agreeable to them, as much as is in his power. Every ingenious man, who has a strong desire to make himself agreeable to another man with whom he has business, most commonly succeeds in it, and finds out means to procure to himself a favourable hearing.. ought not for all that to abandon the pursuit of his design

p147 There is hardly any man that will own himself to be in the wrong [Dale Carnegie & botanist], or to be deceived; or can be prevailed on to lay aside his own sentiments entirely in favor of those of others, when no other method is taken with him, but to contradict him by contrary reasons, however strong and and convincing the said reasons may be. But there are many who are capable of being persuaded to depart from some of their own opinions.. lay aside their prejudices.. However unreasonable the greatest part of men may be, yet they retain always that respect for reason.. make them sensible of it, without offending their pride and vanity

p149 An able negotiator ought to take upon himself the care of reducing the articles of the treaty into writing; because he who drafts them has the advantage of having it in his power to express the conditions agreed on in the terms that are most favorable to the interests of his master, without deviating in the least from the particulars agreed on between the parties

p151 When he has obtained the promise of any thing of importance for the service of his Prince, he ought to lose no time in procuring the accomplishment of it.. ought first to have very positive orders in writing, that he may not be blamed, nor disowned

p152 settled correspondence with some of his own friends at court, who will take the pains to inform him particularly of everything that passes, that he may be thereby enabled to dissipate the false rumours

p159 But there are few things which can remain long a secret among men who have a long commerce together: the intercepting of letters, and many other unforeseen accidents, to often discover them; and it were an easy matter to quote several instances of that kind here. It is therefore prudent in a skillful minister, to think within himself when it is in writing, that his dispatches may possibly be seen by the Prince or ministers, of whom he writes; and that he ought to word them, so that they may have no just occasion to find fault with them

p169 usually men of learning.. especially with republics.. Princes, who prefer courtiers, and those of the army before them.. Men of the sword are also more likely to insinuate themselves into the favour of the ladies, who

commonly have a good deal of credit in most courts

p173 However, as there is no general rule without an exception, a hard drinker succeeds sometimes better than a sober man, in treating with the minister of the northern countries; provided he knows how to drink without losing his own reason, whilst he makes others lose theirs

p174 young minister is ordinarily presumptuous, vain, light and indiscreet.. old man is peevish, full of difficulties, finding fault with everything, condemnin the pleasures which he himself is no longer able to partake.. middle age is the properest for negotiations: because there one finds experience, discretion and moderation, which are wanting in young people; and vigour, activity and an agreeable humour, which forsake old men

#@#

Pers Self Portr Oldham & Morris 1990 Bantam 0-553-05757-X

p18-9 Personality disorders, on the other hand, are long-term patterns of inflexible and maladaptive behavior that are manifest from adolescence. Without treatment they last a lifetime.. certain personality disorders create vulnerability to specific clinical-symptom syndromes. The acute conditions erupt under particular kinds of stress.. Most of the people who consult mental health professionals have difficulties that can be traced, at least in part, to aspects of their enduring personality patterns.. Many people with disordred personality patterns do not realize that there is anything amiss with them

pp71-2 Obsessive-Compulsive.. perfectionism.. details.. unreasonable insistence that others submit to exactly.. excessive devotion to work and productivity.. indecisiveness.. overconscientiousness, scrupulousness, and inflexibility.. restricted expression of affection.. lack of generosity.. inability to discard

pp93-4 Narcissistic.. reacts to criticism with feelings of rage, shame or humiliation.. interpersonally exploitative.. grandiose.. believes that his or her problems are unique.. preoccupied with fantasies of unlimited success, power, brilliance, beauty.. entitlement.. requires constant attention and admiration.. lack of empathy.. envy

p122-3 Dependent.. unable to make everyday decisions without an excessive amount of advice or reassurance.. allows others to make most of his or her important decisions.. agrees with people even when he or she believes they are wrong.. difficulty initiating projects.. volunteers to do things that are unpleasant.. helpless when alone.. fears of being abandoned.. hurt by criticism

p143 Histrionic.. constantly seeks or demands reassurance, approval, or praise.. inappropriately sexually seductive.. emotion with inappropriate exaggeration.. uncomfortable in situations in which he or she is not the center of attention.. shallow.. self-centered.. style of speech that is excessively impressionistic and lacking in detail

pp167 Paranoid.. expects, without sufficient basis, to be exploited or harmed.. questions, without justification, the loyalty or trustworthiness.. reads hidden, demeaning or threatening meanings.. bears grudges.. reluctant to confide.. easily slighted.. questions, without justification, fidelity

p188-9 Avoidant.. easily hurt by criticism or disapproval.. no close friends.. unwilling to get involved with people unless certain of being liked.. avoids social or occupational activities that involve significant interpersonal contact.. reticent in social situations because of a fear of saying something inappropriate or foolish, or of being unable to answer a question.. fears being embarrassed by blushing, crying, or showing signs of anxiety in front of other people.. exaggerates the potential difficulties, physical dangers, or risks involved in doing something ordinary but outside his or her usual routine

pp 212-3 Passive-Aggressive.. procrastinates.. argumentative when asked to do something.. work deliberately slowly or to do a bad job.. protests.. avoid obligations by claiming to have "forgotten".. resents useful suggestions.. obstructs.. scorns people in positions of authority

pp235-7 Antisocial.. fails to conform.. irritable and aggressive.. fails to plan ahead.. no regards for the truth.. reckless.. lacks remorse

p259 Schizotypal.. excessive social anxiety.. odd beliefs or magical thinking.. unusual perceptual experiences.. eccentric.. no close friends.. odd speech.. silly, aloof.. paranoid

p279 Schizoid.. solitary.. indifferent.. aloof, cold

p301-2 Borderline.. unstable and intense interpersonal relationships characterized by alternating between extremes of overidealization and devaluation.. impulsiveness.. self-damaging.. shifts from baseline mood.. intense anger.. persistent identity disturbance.. emptiness or boredom.. frantic efforts to avoid real or imagined abandonment

pp330-1 Self-Defeating [masochistic].. lead to disappointment, failure, or mistreatment.. renders ineffective the attempts of others to help.. following

positive responds with depression, guilt, or a behavior that produces pain.. incites angry or rejecting responses from others and then feels hurt, defeated, or humiliated.. rejects opportunities for pleasure.. fails to accomplish tasks crucial to his or her personal objectives.. uninterested in or rejects people who consistently treat him or her well.. engages in excessive self-sacrifice that is unsolicited by the intended recipients of the sacrifice

p354 Sadistic.. physical cruelty.. establishing dominance.. humiliate or demean.. disciplined.. unusually harshly.. takes pleasure in.. physical suffering of others.. lied for the purpose of harming.. intimidation or even terror.. restrict the autonomy.. fascinated by violence

###

Psychiatric misadventures. McHugh, Paul R. American Scholar; Fall92, Vol. 61 Issue 4, p497, 14p PSYCHIATRY IS A RUDIMENTARY MEDICAL ART. It lacks easy access to proof of its proposals even as it deals with disorders of the most complex features of human life--mind and behavior.. During the thirty years of my professional experience, I have witnessed the power of cultural fashion to lead psychiatric thought and practice off in false, even disastrous, directions.. Each misdirection was the consequence of one of three common medical mistakes--oversimplification, misplaced emphasis, or pure invention.. The most conspicuous misdirection of psychiatric practice--the precipitate dismissal of patients with severe, chronic mental disorders such as schizophrenia from psychiatric hospitals--certainly required a vastly oversimplified view of mental illness. These actions were defended as efforts to bring "freedom" to these people, sounding a typical 1960s theme, as though it were not their illnesses but society that deprived them of freedom in the first place.. The claim that schizophrenic patients are in any sense living an alternative "life style" that our institutions were inhibiting was of course fatuous. It is now obvious to every citizen of our cities that these patients have impaired capacities to comprehend the world and that they need protection and serious active treatment. Without such help, they drift back to precisely the place Dorothea Dix found them 150 years ago.. The zeal for this sex-change surgery-perhaps, with the exception of frontal lobotomy, the most radical therapy ever encouraged by twentieth-century psychiatrists--did not derive from critical reasoning or thoughtful assessments.. 1692, several [Salem MA] young women and girls who had for some weeks been secretly listening to tales of spells, voodoo, and illicit cultic practices from a Barbados slave suddenly displayed a set of mystifying mental and behavioral changes.. The modern diagnosis for these young women is, of course, hysteria not bewitchment.. another example of misidentified hysterical behavior has surfaced and again has been bolstered by an invented view of its cause that fits a cultural fashion. This condition is "multiple personality disorder".. subtle actions of several alternative personalities, or "alters," co-existing in the patient's mental life.. Forgotten sexual mistreatment in childhood is the most frequently proffered explanation of MPD.. dissociating blockade itself--again according to the theory--destroys the integration of mind and evokes multiple personalities as separate, disconnected, sequestered, "alternative" collections of thought, memory, and feeling.. supposedly forgotten abuse is finally "remembered" after months of "uncovering" therapy, during which long conversations by the therapist with "alter" personalities take place.. The helpful clinical approach to the patient with putative MPD, as with any instance of hysterical display, is to direct attention away from the behavior--one simply never talks to an "alter." Within a few days of a consistent therapeutic emphasis away from the MPD behavior, it fades and generally useful psychotherapy on the presenting true problems begins.

###

Wenger, Einstein Factor, 3river, 1996

p293 Figure 15.1 [Genius Meme, each item a DNA crosslink] Primitive Drive: Strong appetite for food, sex, and other survival needs. Thin Boundaries: Moves easily between conscious, unconscious, and sensory realms. Original Observer: Fearless, unconventional thinking. Unswayed by general opinion. Autotelic Discipline: Enjoys learning and study as a form of recreation. Strong Left Brain: Acute analytical skills. Able to translate insights into language and math. Noble Spirit: Strong moral and spiritual purpose.

###

A Positive Psychological Theory of Judging in Hindsight Spring, 1998 65 U. Chi. L. Rev. 571 Jeffrey J. Rachlinski Beginning with the work of Baruch Fischhoff, psychologists have demonstrated repeatedly that people overstate the predictability of past events --a phenomenon that psychologists have termed the "hindsight bias." . Virtually every study on judging in hindsight has concluded that events seem more predictable than they actually

are.[OrgBeh&HumDecProc 46 20, 25-31 (1990) & 57 247, 249-51 (1994)
&all].. Courts' ex post judgments of ex ante decisions fall into three
categories: (1) judgments under objective ("should have known") standards;
(2) judgments under subjective ("did know") standards; and (3) judgments of
what was foreseeable.. The business judgment rule arises from the concern
that even a good decision can produce an undesirable result and can be judged
unfairly in hindsight. "Courts recognize that even disinterested,
well-intentioned, informed directors can make decisions that, in hindsight,
were improvident." [Washington Bancorp v Said, 812 F Supp 1256, 1267-68 (D
DC 1993)].. The business judgment rule and subsequent remedial measures
rules, for example, make a great deal of sense as a response to hindsight
bias. n237 As for the law and psychology tradition, a close look at the
legal system's response to the bias suggests that the law is well-equipped to
address the cognitive limitations of judges and juries. Although an
understanding of cognitive biases may reveal patterns in the case law, not
every bias needs a new reform. The law might have figured it out all on its
own.

##

Matching Probabilities: The Behavioral Law and Economics of Repeated
Behavior Fall, 2005 72 U. Chi. L. Rev. 1197 Ehud Guttel & Alon Harel
Individuals often repeatedly face a choice of whether to obey a particular
legal rule.. individuals tend to decide suboptimally. Rather than maximizing
their payoff, individuals under such circumstances often follow the strategy
of "probability matching".. It also suggests that probability matching may
provide a new rationale for the prevalent use of "escalating sanctions," both
in tort and in criminal law.. Probability matching can be defined as the
tendency to adopt a mixed strategy dictated by the relative frequency of
events, even when the utility-maximizing strategy would be to always behave
in a way that presupposes that the most probable event would occur..
participants do not simply make decisions as if each game is independent.
Instead, their guesses are guided by the ratio of relevant probabilities..
Although suboptimal in some contexts, scholars have shown that, in other
contexts, probability matching is an optimizing strategy.. Studies involving
probabilistic outcomes have shown that individuals search for patterns even
when such patterns are manifestly absent.. Using insights from game theory,
it has been shown that opting for the less frequent event can be rational in
competitive environments with multiple agents. Because it is expected that
most participants will choose the more frequent event, this payoff will be
distributed among many. In contrast, choosing the less frequent event
promises the decisionmaker the whole payoff, undivided, when it
materializes.. Supreme Court has had two opportunities to address the
conditions for the imposition of punitive damages, and both cases highlighted
the relevance of a prior "pattern of misconduct" as a relevant
consideration.. Imposing substantial punitive damages on repeat tortfeasors
serves to counterbalance the effect caused by probability matching. Because
the expected costs become very high, such defendants will avoid the
activity.. Probability matching may also require adjustment in the level of
the criminal sanctions imposed on recidivist offenders.. Escalating
penalties serve, therefore, the purpose of deterring both one-time offenders
and probability matchers at the lowest possible cost. The legal system
applies a price discriminating mechanism under which severe (and expensive)
sanctions are reserved only for individuals that cannot be deterred by
moderate penalties.. People faced with a series of decisions involving
repeated choices with probabilistic costs or benefits often change their
behavior despite no apparent alterations in their preferences or
environments.. First, to avoid inefficiencies resulting from probability
matching, ex ante investment in law enforcement should be adjusted to take
probability matching into account. Second, the legal system can implement a
regime of ex post escalating sanctions and thereby differentiate between
agents who repeatedly engage in a certain behavior and agents who engage in
it only occasionally. These two methods manipulate incentives in order to
adjust for probability matching. Third, the legal system may also avoid the
conditions under which probability matching can occur. By using a risk-based
rather than a harm-based liability scheme, the legal system minimizes the
probabilistic nature of legal sanctions and induces individuals to behave as
maximizers.. Probability matching indicates that individuals who face
repeated choices regarding socially desirable activities may take risks that
are too small.. Providing subsidies to those who repeatedly engage in such
projects may, under these circumstances, be efficient. Second, the
probabilistic nature of the payoff may be minimized. This may be achieved by
promising the individual a consistent reward for her efforts.

##

p1 Law 1. Never Outshine the Master. Always make those above you feel comfortably superior.. do not go too far in displaying your talents or you might accomplish the opposite - inspire fear and insecurity..

p8 Law 2. Never put too Much Trust in Friends, Learn how to use Enemies. Be wary of friends - they will betray you more quickly, for they are easily aroused to envy. They also become spoiled and tyrannical. But hire a former enemy and he will be more loyal than a friend, because he has more to prove..

p13 Without enemies around us, we grow lazy

p16 Law 3. Conceal your Intentions.. If they have no clue what you are up to, they cannot prepare a defense. Guide them far enough down the wrong path..intentions, it will be too late..

p31 Law 4. Always Say Less than Necessary.. the more you say, the more common you appear.. more likely you are to say something foolish..

p37 Law 5. So Much Depends on Reputation - Guard it with your Life.. once you slip, however, you are vulnerable.. learn to destroy your enemies by opening holes in their own reputations..

p44 Law 6. Court Attention at all Cost. Be conspicuous, at all cost.. more colorful, more mysterious..

p51 People are enthralled by mystery; because it invites constant interpretation, they never tire of it. The mysterious cannot be grasped. And what cannot be seized and consumed creates power

p56 Law 7. Get others to do the Work for you, but Always Take the Credit.. valuable time and energy.. aura of efficiency and speed.. Never do yourself what others can do for you..

p62 Law 8. Make other People come to you - use Bait if Necessary.. you are the one in control.. better to make your opponent come to you, abandoning his own plans..

p69 Law 9. Win through your Actions, Never through Argument.. resentment and ill will you stir up is stronger and lasts longer than any momentary change of opinion.. Demonstrate, do not explicate..

p74 When caught in a lie, the more emotional and certain you appear, the less likely it seems that you are lying

p76 Law 10. Infection: Avoid the Unhappy and Unlucky.. emotional states are as infectious as disease.. draw misfortune on themselves..

p82 Law 11. Learn to Keep People Dependent on You.. Never teach them enough so that they can do without you..

p89 Law 12. Use Selective Honesty and Generosity to Disarm your Victim.. gestures of honesty and generosity bring down the guard of even the most suspicious people.. Trojan horse..

p95 Law 13. When Asking for Help, Appeal to People's Self-Interest, Never to their Mercy or Gratitude.. do not bother to remind him of your past assistance and good deeds. He will find a way to ignore you... benefit him, and emphasize it out of all proportion..

p101 Law 14. Pose as a Friend, Work as a Spy.. information that will keep you a step ahead.. In polite social encounters, learn to probe. Ask indirect questions to get people to reveal their weaknesses and intentions..

p107 Law 15. Crush your Enemy Totally.. If one ember is left alight, no matter how dimly it smolders, a fire will eventually break out.. enemy will recover, and will seek revenge. Crush him, not only in body but in spirit..

p115 Law 16. Use Absence to Increase Respect and Honor.. more you are seen and heard from, the more common you appear. If you are already established in a group, temporary withdrawal from it will make you more talked about, even more admired. You must learn when to leave. Create value through scarcity.

p123 Law 17. Keep Others in Suspended Terror: Cultivate an Air of Unpredictability.. predictability gives them a sense of control.. keep them off-balance, and they will wear themselves out trying to explain your moves.. strategy can intimidate and terrorize..

p129 Sometimes predictability can work in your favor.. lull them to sleep

p130 Law 18. Do Not Build Fortresses to Protect Yourself - Isolation is Dangerous.. isolation exposes you to more dangers than it protects you from - it cuts you off from valuable information.. shielded from your enemies by the crowd..

p137 Law 19. Know Who You're Dealing with - Do Not Offend the Wrong Person.. never assume that everyone will react to your strategies in the same way. Deceive or outmaneuver some people and they will spend the rest of their lives seeking revenge.. never offend or deceive the wrong person..

p138-9 [Narcissistic?] Arrogant and proud.. very dangerous.. oversensitive and overactive pride, flee. Whatever you are hoping from him isn't worth.. [?] Hopelessly Insecure Man.. disappear for a long time. Do not stay around him of he will nibble you to death.. [Paranoid?] Suspicion.. Play on his suspicious nature to get him to turn on other people.. [Sadistic?] Long Memory.. calculate and wait.. coldblooded

shrewdness.. cold and unaffected.. crush him completely or get him out of your sight.. [Obsessive?] Plain, Unassuming.. not take the bait because he does not recognize [value] it.. waste your time, energy, resources

p145 Law 20. Do Not Commit to Anyone.. fool who always rushes to take sides.. playing people against one another, making them pursue you..

p156 Law 21. Play a Sucker to Catch a Sucker - Seem Dumber than your Mark.. make your victims feel smart.. they will never suspect that you may have ulterior motives..

p159 The feeling that someone else is more intelligent than we are is almost intolerable. We usually try to justify it in different ways: "He only has book knowledge, whereas I have real knowledge." "Her parents paid for her to get a good education. If my parents had had as much money, if I had been as privileged..." "He's not as smart as he thinks." Last but not least: "She may know her narrow field better than I do, but beyond that she's not really smart at all. Even Einstein was a boob outside physics."

p163 Law 22. Use the Surrender Tactic: Transform Weakness into Power. When you are weaker, never fight for honor's sake.. Surrender gives you time to recover, time to torment and irritate your conqueror, time to wait for his power to wane. Do not give him the satisfaction of fighting and defeating you.. By turning the other cheek you infuriate and unsettle him..

p171 Law 23. Concentrate Your Forces.. concentrated at their strongest point..

p178 Law 24. Play the Perfect Courtier .. indirection; he flatters, yields to superiors, and asserts power over others in the most oblique and graceful manner..

pp180-2 Nonchalance. Never seem to be working too hard.. flow naturally.. Be Frugal with Flattery.. Arrange to Be Noticed.. Alter Your Style and Language According to the Person You are Dealing With.. Never Be the Bearer of Bad News.. Never Affect Friendliness and Intimacy with Your Mast.. he wants a subordinate.. Never Criticize Those Above You Directly.. Be Frugal in Asking Those Above You for Favors.. Never Joke ABOUT Appearances or Taste.. Do Not Be the Court Cynoc.. criticism will rub of for you.. Be Self-observant.. training your mind to try to see yourself as others see you.. Master Your Emotions.. learn to cry and laugh on command.. disguise your anger and frustration and to fake your contentment.. Fit the Spirit [Fashion] of the Times.. Be a Source of Pleasure.. control your unpleasant qualities and obscure them when necessary

p191 Law 25. Re-Create Yourself.. Do not accept the roles.. master of your own image rather than letting others define it for you. Incorporate dramatic devices into your public gestures and actions..

p197 theatrical timing to surprise and divert.. staging political events in a particular order and rhythm

p200 Law 26. Keep Your Hands Clean.. never soiled by mistakes and nasty deeds.. using others as scapegoats and cat's-paws to disguise your involvement..

p204 wise to choose the most innocent victim possible as a sacrificial goat. Such people will not be powerful enough to fight you, and their naive protests may be seen as protesting too much - may be seen, in other words, as a sign of their guilt. Be careful, however, not to create a martyr. It is important that you remain the victim, the poor leader betrayed

p210 favor done indirectly and elegantly has ten times more power

p211 Search out ways to make yourself the cat's-paw, indirectly extricating your friends from distress without imposing yourself or making them feel obligated to you

p215 Law 27. Play on People's Need to Believe to Create a Cultlike Following. People have an overwhelming desire to believe.. Keep your words vague but full of promise; emphasize enthusiasm over rationality and clear thinking. Give your new disciples rituals to perform, ask them to make sacrifices on your behalf..

p217 Keep It Simple.. promise of something great and transformative, and on the other a total vagueness.. Emphasize the Visual and the Sensual over the Intellectual.. You need to amuse the bored, then, and ward off the cynics.. Create rituals for your followers; organize them into a hierarchy.. Disguise Your Source of Income.. come from the truth of your methods.. To keep your followers united.. create an us-versus-them dynamic.. make sure your followers believe they are part of an exclusive club, unified by a bond of common goals. Then, to strengthen this bond, manufacture the notion of a devious enemy out to ruin you.. followers will tighten and cohere. They have your cause to believe in and infidels to destroy

p227 Law 28. Enter Action with Boldness. If you are unsure of a course of action, do not attempt it. Your doubts and hesitations will infect your execution.. Any mistakes you commit through audacity are easily corrected

with more audacity. Everyone admires the bold; no one honors the timid..

p228 Lions Circle the Hesitant.. Hesitation Creates Gaps, Boldness Obliterates them

p233 The moment the seducer hesitates, the charm is broken, because we become aware of the process, of their deliberate effort to seduce us, of their self-consciousness. Boldness directs attention outward and keeps the illusion alive. It never induces awkwardness or embarrassment.. Few are born bold.. You must practice and develop your boldness

p235 To go through life armed only with audacity would be tiring and also fatal.. Timidity has no place in the realm of power; you will often benefit, however, by being able to feign it. At that point, of course, it is no longer timidity but an offensive weapon: You are luring people in with your show of shyness, all the better to pounce on them boldly later

p236 Law 29. Plan All the Way to the End.. The ending is everything.. all the possible consequences, obstacles, and twists of fortune that might reverse your hard work and give the glory to others. By planning to the end you will not be overwhelmed by circumstances and you will know when to stop..

p244 If you are locked into a plan too rigidly, you will be unable to deal with sudden shifts of fortune.. must build in alternatives.. Most people, however, lose less from overplanning and rigidity than from vagueness and a tendency to improvise constantly in the face of circumstance.. Only having a clear objective and a far-reaching plan allows you that freedom

p245 Law 30. Make your Accomplishments Seem Effortless.. All the toil and practice that go into them, and also all the clever tricks, must be concealed.. Avoid the temptation of revealing how hard you work - it only raises questions. Teach no one your tricks or they will be used against you..

p254 Law 31. Control the Options: Get Others to Play with the Cards you Deal best deceptions are the ones that seem to give the other person a choice.. Give people options that come out in your favor whichever one they choose..

p258 This unwillingness to probe the smallness of our choices stems from the fact that too much freedom creates a kind of anxiety

pp259-61 Color the Choices.. one he preferred always seemed to be the best.. Force the Resister.. Push them to "choose" what you want them to do by appearing to advocate the opposite.. Alter the Playing Field.. reminded them of their dependence on the rails. Refusing them shipping, or simply raising their fees, could ruin their business. Rockefeller altered the playing field so that the only options the small oil producers had were the ones he gave them.. Shrinking Options.. better grab what he was showing them, because tomorrow they would have to settle for something worse, perhaps at even higher prices.. use on the chronically indecisive.. Weak Man on the Precipice.. He would describe all sorts of dangers, exaggerating them as much as possible, until the duke saw a yawning abyss in every direction except one: the one Retz was pushing him to take.. use fear and terror to propel them into action.. implicate in your deceptions the very person who can do you the most harm.. buy their silence.. Horns of a Dilemma.. lawyer leads the witness to decide between two possible explanations of an event, both of which poke a hole in their story.. Deny the victim time to think of an escape

p263 Law 32. Play to People's Fantasies.. Never appeal to truth and reality unless you are prepared for the anger that comes for disenchantment. Life is so harsh and distressing that people who can manufacture romance.. tapping into the fantasies of the masses..

p271 Law 33. Discover Each Man's Thumbscrew.. insecurity, an uncontrollable emotion or need..

pp272-3 Pay attention to gestures and unconscious signals.. revealed by seemingly unimportant gestures and passing words.. should seem to come from the heart. This will usually elicit a response that is not only as frank as yours but more genuine - a response that reveals a weakness.. Find the Helpless Child. Most weaknesses begin in childhood.. grows older, the indulgence or the deficiency may be buried but never disappears.. Look for Contrasts. An overt trail that conceals its opposite.. Find the Weak Link.. Find the one person who will bend under pressure. Fill the Void.. insecurity and unhappiness.. Feed on Uncontrollable Emotions.. fear.. lust, greed, vanity, or hatred

p281 You may stir up an action you cannot control.. Push timid people into bold action and they may go too far; answer their need for attention or recognition and they may need more than you want to give them

p282 Law 34. Be Royal in your Own Fashion: Act like a King to be treated like one.. appearing vulgar or common will make people disrespect you..

p287 As children we start our lives with great exuberance, expecting and demanding everything.. expect less.. limitations that are really self-imposed.. If we start to believe we are destined for great things, our

belief will radiate outward.. believing so firmly in their greatness that it becomes a self-fulfilling prophecy

p291 Law 35. Master the Art of Timing.. hurrying betrays a lack of control over.. patient, as if you know that everything will come to you eventually. Become a detective of the right moment.. stand back when the time is not yet ripe, and to strike fiercely when it has reached fruition..

p295-9 inner turmoil caused by our emotions tends to make time move faster, it follows that once we control our emotional responses to events, time will move much more slowly.. When you force the pace out of fear and impatience, you create a nest of problems that require fixing, and you end up taking much longer than if you had taken your time.. As time passes it will eventually present opportunities you had not imagined. Waiting involves controlling not only your own emotions but those of your colleagues, who, mistaking action for power, may try to push you into making rash moves.. Trick in forcing time is to upset the timing of others - to make them hurry, to make them wait, to make them abandon their own pace, to distort their perception of time.. Your mastery of timing can really only be judged by how you work with end time - how you quickly change the pace and bring things to a swift and definitive conclusion

p300 Law 36. Disdain Things you cannot have: Ignoring them is the best Revenge.. The less interest you reveal, the more superior you seem..

p309 Law 37. Create Compelling Spectacles.. Dazzled by appearances, no one will notice what you are really doing..

p313 The visual, on the other hand, short-circuits the labyrinth of words. It strikes with an emotional power and immediacy that leaves no gaps for reflection and doubt. Like music, it leaps right over rational, reasonable thoughts.. Words put you on the defensive. If you have to explain yourself your power is already in question. The image, on the other hand, imposes itself as given. It discourages questions, creates forceful associations, resists unintended interpretations, communicates instantly, and forges bonds that transcend social differences. Words stir up arguments and divisions; images bring people together

p317 Law 38. Think as you like but Behave like others.. If you make a show of going against the times, flaunting your unconventional ideas and unorthodox ways, people will think that you only want attention and that you look down upon them. They will find a way to punish you for making them feel inferior

p321 Martyrdom serves no purpose - better to live on in an oppressive world, even to thrive in it. Meanwhile, find a way to express your ideas subtly for those who understand you. Laying your pearls before swine will only bring you trouble.. We all tell lies and hide our true feelings, for complete free expression is a social impossibility. From an early age we learn to conceal our thoughts, telling the prickly and insecure what we know they want to hear, watching carefully lest we offend them. For most of us this is natural - there are ideas and values that most people accept, and it is pointless to argue. We believe what we want to, then, but on the outside we wear a mask

p325 Law 39. Stir up Waters to Catch Fish.. if you can make your enemies angry while staying calm yourself, you gain a decided advantage. Put your enemies off-balance: Find the chink in their vanity through which you can rattle them and you hold the strings..

p329 Petulance is not power, it is a sign of helplessness. People may temporarily be cowed by your tantrums, but in the end, they lose respect for you.. easily undermine a person with so little self-control.. repression drains us of energy.. nothing in the social realm, as in the game of power, is personal.. Our anger also has roots in the many interactions with others, the accumulated disappointments and heartaches

p333 Law 40. Despise the Free Lunch .. usually involves either a trick or a hidden obligation. What has worth is worth paying for. By paying your own way you stay clear of gratitude, guilt, and deceit.. no cutting corners with excellence. Be lavish with your money and keep it circulating, for generosity is a sign and a magnet for power..

p334-5 Greedy fish are the con artist's bread and butter.. contagious: Unless you resist them they will infect you with the insecure feeling that you should have looked harder to find a cheaper price. Don't argue with them or try to change them. Just mentally add up the cost, in time and inner peace if not hidden financial expense, of the irrational pursuit of a bargain.. Sadists seem to think that paying for something gives them the right to torture and abuse the seller.. Indiscriminate Giver.. want to be loved and admired.. If they give to one and all, why should the recipient feel special?

p347 Law 41. Avoid Stepping into a Great Man's Shoes .. will have to accomplish double their achievements to outshine them. Do not get lost in

their shadow.. changing course.. disparage his legacy, and gain power by shining in your own way..

p366 plentitude and prosperity tend to make us lazy and inactive: When our power is secure we have no need to act. This is a serious danger, especially for those who achieve success and power at an early age.. How often our early triumphs turn us into a kind of caricature of ourselves

p358 Law 42. Strike the Shepherd and the Sheep will Scatter.. stirrer, the arrogant underling, the poisoned of goodwill.. they are irredeemable. Neutralize their influence by isolating or banishing them..

p367 Law 43. Work on the Hearts and Minds of Others.. Coercion creates a reaction that will eventually work against you.. seduced becomes your loyal pawn.. Soften up the resistant by working on their emotions, playing on what they hold dear and what they fear. Ignore the hearts and minds of others and they will grow to hate you..

p373 Shaking them to the core, he softened their hearts. Play on contrasts like this: Push people to despair, then give them relief. If they expect pain and you give them pleasure, you win their hearts

p376 Law 44. Disarm and Infuriate with the Mirror Effect.. mirror your enemies, doing exactly as they do, they cannot figure out your strategy. The Mirror Effect mocks and humiliates them, making them overreact.. illusion that you share their values; by holding up a mirror to their actions, you teach them a lesson..

p377-8 Neutralizing Effect.. following their actions as best you can, and they cannot see what you are up to.. Narcissus Effect.. simply the ability to mimic another person not physically, but psychologically, and it is immensely powerful because it plays upon the unsatisfied self-love of a child.. Moral Effect.. demonstrate your ideas through action.. give them a taste of their own medicine

p392 Law 45. Preach the Need for Change, but Never Reform too much at Once.. day-to-day level people are creatures of habit. Too much innovation is traumatic.. make a show of respecting the old way of doing things. If change is necessary, make it feel like a gentle improvement on the past..

p397 The fact that the past is dead and buried gives you the freedom to reinterpret it

p400 Law 46. Never appear too Perfect.. Envy creates silent enemies.. admit to harmless vices, in order to deflect envy..

p406 He did not see that he had not only made no attempt to disguise the degree of his skills and qualities, he had imposed them on one and all, making a show of his versatility, thinking it impressed people and won him friends. In fact it made him silent enemies, people who felt inferior to him and did all they could to ruin him the moment he tripped up or made the slightest mistake

p407 People cannot envy the power that they themselves have given a person who does not seem to desire it

p410 Law 47. Do not go Past the Mark you Aimed for; In Victory, Learn when to Stop.. heat of victory, arrogance and overconfidence can push you past the goal you had aimed for.. Do not allow success to go to your head..

p415 success tends to go to your head and make you emotional. Feeling invulnerable, you make aggressive moves that ultimately undo the victory you have gained.. powerful vary their rhythms and patterns, change course, adapt to circumstance, and learn to improvise.. steady themselves, give themselves the space to reflect on what has happened, examine the role of circumstance and luck in their success

p419 Law 48. Assume Formlessness.. shape, by having a visible plan, you open yourself to attack.. adaptable and on the move. Accept the fact that nothing is certain and no law is fixed. The best way to protect yourself is to be as fluid and formless as water; never bet on stability or lasting order. Everything changes..

#@#

Every Move Must Have a Purpose (biz/chess) Pandolfini 2003 Hyperion

p17 your instincts are based on what you don't know you already do

p23 make your plans small and adaptable. Then you can find your way home however the wind is blowing

p25 Nothing should be played without first considering what the opponent has just done

p37 You can't save the pieces you've already lost

p44 Upping the ante [offense v defense] in the business world offers more than a hypothetical advantage. It bestows a pragmatic one as well. Entrepreneurial spirit relies on the willingness to attain, keep, and build the initiative. And it's not really that hard to do, to gain command. It's just a matter of tapping the active player inside you - right from the start. When responding, make sure you go first

p50 No business can be run effectively if its players spend their energies

merely protecting what they have [Carnegie v inheritance; Christ v warehouses]

p64 Companies that don't watch over their resources - intellectual or material - can't secure their investment. Overextend your supply lines, and you can lose your business

p65 Practically every situation has hidden value for the opportunist

p76 accept the good buy of losing now for discovering how to win

later.. worst mistakes are those yo think you haven't made

p81 you shouldn't even try unless logic and experience suggest that the chance you're taking is small and you're likely to gain in the end

p88 If you want success, value dedication over dazzle, the sure thing over pie in the sky

p94 To spot unique opportunity, you must discover before you analyze. That means thinking flexibly and interpreting rules creatively

p101 When you're losing, you're going to go down unless you fight back. You can't just acquiesce. That simply doesn't work. To get the most, you have to give the most. You have to reach beyon, and then beyond that. And that's just the start. You never ge tmore than you settle for.

##

Graber, All In, Harper Collins 2005 [Poker & Biz - compare to Game Theory]

p96 NEVER lose control of your emotions

p111 Conceal the true strength of your strongest hands

p172 It's not the worst hands or the best hands you ever have to be wary of -it's the GOOD hands. Pay extra attention to the good hands - never assume you have the winning hand

p194 Play small suited connectors to win the big pots, risk only the small ones, and keep everyone around you guessing. The small suited connector is one of the great secrets of success in business and in poker

p210 To succeed in business you need the courage to go all in at least a handful of time in your career. If you go all in with wisdom and with patience - at the right time and for the right reasons - you will find there is no limit to what you can achieve

##

Miller, Game Theory at Work, MGH 2003

p60 Fear only credible threats. Being perceived as irrational can be advantageous

p61 Worry about your own payoff, not your opponent's.. ignore sunk costs

p49 Firms have trouble profiting when they compete on price because price is very visible to consumers. To stop your rival from undercutting your price, your rival needs to believe that you will quickly respond to any price reduction.. Complex pricing can reduce price competition

p83 You should be open, honest, and trusting in coordination [can't act simult] games. A small amount of doubt can make it impossible for two parties to trust each other. It's useless to negotiate in outguessing games. In chicken games perception is reality, so you must do everything to convince your opponent that you are committed to the macho course

p99 Massive coordination games are often winner-take-all affairs. To win a massive coordination game, it's often more important to be perceived as popular [monop] than good. When playing a massive coordination game it's a sound strategy to buy early popularity by selling your product at a loss

p113 A Nash equilibrium is an outcome where no player regrets his move given his opponent's strategy.. When trying to move to a new equilibrium, you should consider if the new outcome would be a Nash equilibrium. If it's not, then your new outcome is unstable and might be difficult to answer

p147 Perhaps you should even give all of your business to the supplier who appears to be charging the most. THE other suppliers might then become convinced that they ar ebeing taken.. creating chaos you can multiply the mistrust the suppliers have toward each other and perhaps cause them to betray their competitors by decreasing prices

p150 In a prisoner's dilemma game, competition will harm both players. The players would be better off if they worked together, but if the game is played only one time, then self-interest will always force them into ruinous competition. In a repeated prisoners' dilemma game, the players might be able to work together to achieve a good outcome. Hidden actions, short time horizons, and lastperiod problems might still make cooperation impossible, however. If your suppliers are charging you high prices, you could benefit from creating a prisoners' dilemma

p161 Adverse selection occurs when you attract those with whom you least want to interact.. Playing hard to get can overcome adverse selection by convincing others that you are not desperate and thus not undesirable. Adverse selection is caused by hidden information and so can be remedied by information acquisition

p181 Book covers, college degrees, and brand names can be quick ways of

signaling quality. When a player can't lie, he also can't stay silent, for the sound of silence can be deafening

p182 Placing people under pressure might cause them to be too honest for their own good [because don't have time to calculate]. Lines [queues] can provide useful information about others' beliefs and intentions. Options can help solve [simultaneous] "chicken and egg" - like coordination problems. You should take more risks if you have an implicit option [if x sells to me too, then I'll buy y]

p206 Holdup problems manifest themselves when you become artificially dependent on one person or organization to perform a task. Holdup problems can be mitigated by long-term contracts or second sourcing. Employees should be wary of developing skills that are highly company specific

p221 An employee spending her company's money has an incentive to spend money in a way that benefits her, not her company. Bribing those who spend other people's money can be a cheap way to make sales.. To combat the negative incentive that insurance creates, insurance providers need to monitor, regulate, and carefully screen their customers. The people who most desire insurance are those to whom the insurance company would least like to sell

p239 Employees will always strive to maximize their own welfare, not yours. Paying employees based on their achievements maximizes their incentive to work but forces employees to take on lots of risk. Ideally you should compensate employees based on effort, not outcome; but effort is much harder to measure than achievement. Paying employees based on the performance of a large group creates incentives for workers to free ride on the efforts of others. Two people, or countries, can benefit from trade even if one is better at everything than the other

p247 What you would get if negotiations fail often determines what you do get if negotiations succeed. A party who can make a take-it-or-leave-it can get the entire surplus from a transaction

p248 Bringing other parties [participants] to your negotiations can radically alter the bargaining environment. Giving up control [to bad cop] can enhance your negotiating position. Taking negotiations to the brink of failure can make credible a threat to do something that is not in your self-interest

p256 Auctions are useful for sellers because they automatically adjust the price based upon buyer interest. Auctions are most advantageous to those selling time-limited goods or services. In first price sealed bid auctions, you should always bid less than what the good is worth to you. In honest second price [highest pays what next highest offered] sealed-bid auctions, if you know exactly how much the good is worth to you, then you should bid this amount. If you are not sure of the good's value, you should beware of the winner's curse, which holds that the winning buyer is often the buyer who most overvalued the good. Auctions can be used to allocate tasks among employees [eg have them pay for new territory]

p264 If someone freely gives you stock advice, ask why she can't get anyone to pay them for the information. Events affect stock prices when they are anticipated, not when they actually occur. Even short-term traders need to be concerned with the long-term prospects of stocks. To compensate investors for taking on risk, market forces cause stocks on average to pay higher returns than safe government bonds. Survivorship bias makes mutual funds' past performances seem highly misleadingly impressive.

##

Adcock Greek Art War1957 UCal 0-520-0005-6

p2 But the Epic tradition did not provide them with an art of war; it provided them with a panorama of protagonists. In their own day war had become something far different: it meant the uniting of the armed men of the community to fight shoulder to shoulder, with an orderly, integrated valour.

p4 not the constant occupation or preoccupation of the Greeks.. No form of combat could so plainly exhibit the community solidarity that was the essence of the Greek city-state. It was not the place for single-handed exploits, for the Epic aristia of champions. The desire for personal distinction must be subordinate: it must find its satisfaction elsewhere, as in the great athletic festivals

p7 battle was, as it were, a "mass duel," a trial of strength; and the verdict of the trial was accepted

p10 Greeks in general had not, by instinct or training, the discipline that was the chief ingredient in Roman soldiery

p12 Athenian general Miltiades could claim high credit for the victory of Marathon.. for his discernment that a moment had come when, for whatever reasons, he could take the Persians at a disadvantage

p27 gap was opened in their line and into this Alexander charged. At the same moment Philip caused the phalanx to stop withdrawing and attack, and

the battle was over. He had by his skillful use of the phalanx created, as it were, a flank where no flank had been. And he achieved what Napoleon said was one of the most difficult manoeuvres in battle, the going over from defence to attack with great speed and force at the right moment

p34 This was the breaking through an enemy line by rowing two opposing ships and then wheeling round to take one or other of them at a disadvantage before it could manoeuvre to meet this attack. This manoeuvre plainly called for high speed and even more important, brilliant steering promptly supported by skillful oarsmanship. It was therefore, above all, the tactical device of highly trained crews in ships of the most skillful construction. A variant of this manoeuvre was to make the attacking trieme swerve so that its projecting bulkheads might sweep away the oars on one side of an opposing ship, while, just before impact, the oarage of the near side of the attacking ship was drawn inwards out of harm's way

p41 Thucydides onwards the truth was proclaimed that in war there is, and must be, a large element of the unexpected. It may be that ancient generals and admirals feared this as an enemy rather than sought to use it as a friend and ally. But there is a strategy which depends on the use of fleets and their power of moving troops quickly and quietly.

p51 Alexander possessed in an eminent degree. His greatness was shown by his swift decision when and where to strike

p60 catapults could outrange all nonmechanical missile.. to keep down losses, what really destroyed the defences of cities was the battering ram, the sap, and the mine, or the tall siege towers

p69 Aetolians used against hoplites was to allow them to advance and then to attack the with light-armed [bow & arrow] troops when they were far

p76 Xenophon writes, "Wise generalship consists in attacking when the enemy is weakest, even if the point may be distant.. If you attack expecting to prevail, do it in full strength, because a surplus of victory never caused any conqueror one pang of remorse" [Hipparch 4,4,24; 7,11]

p87 character plays in generalship, and it may outweigh talent and technique. The whole career of Timoleon was a triumph of character, perhaps the highest to be found in the history of the Greek city-state.. resolute man who could resourcefully inspire his soldiers, and could turn a chance omen to good account

#@#

3 Byz Mil Treatises CFHB XXV Dennis IX 1985 Dumbarton Anon 6cent

p13 Deliberative assemblies serve a good purpose. What has been thought through by a number of people is more likely to be carried out successfully. They are particularly needed in time of war, which is declared by the consensus of many minds but can be conducted effectively only by selected leaders

p51 It should be understood that the purpose of this division of the army and the assignment of so many officers is to facilitate the execution of orders. For it is difficult to maneuver the entire force by a single word of command

#@#

Handel, Masters of War, 2001, 3ed, frankcass.com 0-7146-8132-6

p11 Weinberger Doctrine.. vital interests.. sufficient force.. objectives must be clearly defined.. keep cause and response in synchronization.. public opinion.. last resort

p27 "talent and genius operate outside the rules, and theory conflicts with practice" (Clausewitz, On War, p140)

p45 In today's high-tech wars, theory almost inevitably precedes reality and experience because technological innovation.. widens the gap between theory and practice, generating increasingly unrealistic theories or doctrines of war

p53 Finding and attacking the most critical point in the enemy's position is another problem that inevitably occupies every strategist

p69 In an age when real-time communications did not exist, the need to make quick decisions, exploit opportunities or avoid defeat often cause local military developments to overrule remote political control.. Like politics, command on the battlefield is the art of the possible which requires the exploitation of fleeting opportunities or the avoidance of imminent disaster.. The negative consequences of Hitler's interference with Rommel's decisions or in the battle of Stalingrad, for example, are well known. Another famous yet possibly apocryphal example was President Carter's direct intervention in the aborted raid on Iran. Accordingly, both Sun Tzu and Clausewitz recognize that, in exceptional circumstances, the military commander in the field must overrule political orders

p79 Both Sun Tzu and Clausewitz view war as an essentially rational activity involving the careful and continuous correlation of ends and means. At the same time, they are fully aware of the crucial effect of

non-rational factors such as morale, motivation, and intuition. Clausewitz, however, appears to be more conscious of the difficulty of relying on rational calculation. As a result, he assigns a greater role to the unpredictable influence of elements such as friction, chance, unreliable intelligence, and sheer complexity

p83 Today, as much as in Clausewitz's time, there are still those who think that new and better theories of war can minimize the costs of waging war to the point where fighting and bloodshed will become unnecessary. This reflects the lack of realism bolstered by wishful thinking. If anything, the roles of moral factors has actually expanded in modern warfare (eg, the influence of real-time mass media on public opinion)

p95 perceiving the nature of a war is a reciprocal and dialectical process in which it is important to consider how one side's perspective and actions affect the other side's actions and reactions.. true nature of war can only be better understood after the war has begun, when it is defined by a complicated series of interactions between warring parties.. initial predictions must be revised continuously.. must remain flexible enough

p102 "trinity - composed of primordial violence, hatred, and enmity, which are to be regarded as a blind natural force [people]; of the play of chance and probability within which the creative spirit is free to roam [mil]; and of its element of subordination, as instrument of policy, which makes it subject to reason alone [govt]" (Clausewitz, On War, p89)

p113 The process of thinking, planning, and searching for a comparative advantage - not an impulsive rush to engage the enemy - lays the groundwork for victory

p129 Machiavelli argues that the city-state in which the people are unwilling to fight for their own interests is less likely to succeed in the long run

p139 Among the force multipliers recommended by Sun Tzu are maneuver; reliance on intelligence; the extensive use of deception and diversionary measures achieve surprise; the 'indirect approach'; and the use of psychological means to undermine the enemy's will to fight

p153 The weakness of Sun Tzu's approach lies in its implication that war can somehow be turned into a non-lethal intellectual exercise in which cunning and intelligence are central. On the other hand, an erroneous interpretation of Clausewitz's emphasis on force and the principle of destruction can cause force to be wielded too readily, without the careful consideration of non-military means; this would only make war more costly than necessary. But the choice need not be between either approach when an intelligent combination of both produces the proper balance

p159 Clausewitz stresses the 'positive' approach of maximum concentration of one's own forces, but is less concerned with the enemy. Sun Tzu is chiefly concerned with the 'negative' approach of preventing the enemy from concentrating his troops through reliance in strategies that divide and disperse his forces. This leads Sun Tzu to a much greater appreciation of deception and diversion in war

p171 Theoretically, the principle of continuity must be seen as the nexus of the three cases of interaction - (1) the maximum use of force, (2) the objective of disarming the enemy, and (3) the maximum exertion of strength - all of which to an extreme, to escalation, and in fact to non-stop war

p175 Clausewitz asserts that even if the attacker has the advantage, the dearth of accurate intelligence will cause him to be either unaware of it or unsure that it is enough to defeat his enemy

p176 Clausewitz to the subject of human nature - this time to the fact that in a world dominated so much by chance - courage, daring, boldness, and trust in one's luck are essential qualities for a great commander

p185 The concept of the culminating point of victory (ie, on the highest operational and strategic level) is closely related to the problem of war termination. At the culminating point of victory, the victor has gone as far as he can without risking a reversal of fortune and attained the strongest possible position relative to his opponent: now he must consider the issue of war termination - how to consolidate his gains on the battlefield into enduring political results (ie favorable, lasting peace)

p198 History is replete with examples of decisive military victories that led nowhere because the victor was not ready to acknowledge the legitimate interests of the vanquished adversary

p218 Sun Tzu is acutely sensitive to the psychological factors that enable the enemy's perceptions to be manipulated; he knows that those convinced of their own superiority are usually oblivious to the need to be on guard against deception

p240 Clausewitz frequently compares war to a game of cards dominated by uncertainty, Jomini compares war to the more structured game of chess; Sun Tzu's theory of war, on the other hand, can be compared to the game of go

p261 Sun Tzu prizes steadiness, resolution, stability, patience, and calmness, which enable a general faced with the chaos and adversity of war to make rational, calculated decisions. Generals who react without reflection, who are courageous but easily lose control, are most susceptible to manipulation by the enemy. When untempered by rationality and driven by rash impulse, courage ends in self-destruction

p267 Sun Tzu's insistence on the necessity of making fast decisions in order to capitalize on unique opportunities implies that the commander must rely on his 'gut feelings'; after all, he has no time to contemplate an infinite number of ever-changing variables

p273 Both Sun Tzu and Clausewitz believe that in this most critical test of military leadership, the commander must combine courage and daring with reflectiveness, but the two strategists differ in emphasis: Clausewitz, on the whole, prefers boldness to calculation, while Sun Tzu favors what we would call calculated risks

p285 According to Corbett, naval strategists must accept the fact that war at sea is not usually a zero-sum game, since it is rarely possible to achieve full command of the sea

#@#

Beach Salt&Steel Naval Inst 1999

p64 lost only an outmoded combat branch.. Pearl Harbor amounted to radical overthrow of the religion naval high priests

p128 Japan lost the war when she could no longer control her own seas around Japan. She had totally lost control of her own air space, as round-the-clock bombings were proving.

p166 country wanted to return to peacetime.. prewar isolationism.. exuberant returning servicemen being set upon by civilian toughs, some perhaps fearing for their jobs

p180 Rickover was not the right man for this job, though this was not through lack of trying. He had tried very hard, very hard indeed. In the process he established himself as a despot who could never be satisfied. By reputation he was a maverick who knew the mechanical details of his job well enough, but could not handle men. His treatment of everyone junior to him was demeaning. Despite Rickover's best efforts, S-48 was a mechanical nightmare during her entire service. She was a lemon from the beginning. Under Rickover as exec, she became known as a madhouse.

p219 Navy [vs air armadas] has, ever since 1949, been our preferred instrument for the projection of power, and this is true because it has the greatest flexibility. The revolt of the admirals [Denfield, Radford, Burke], the sacrifice of the chief admiral, the demotion or cashiering of others involved in the revolt, was one of the biggest contributions to the future of our country that could have been made.. put all they had into the scales.. brought official displeasure upon themselves.. nation is the better for it

p261 Enough has been written about Rickover.. far more than simply propulsion. He set a perfection standard so high that the United States has had virtually no nuclear accidents of any kind, in naval plants or in the shore-based power plants

p280 Elimination of an enemy's ability to contest use of the sea in support of the war was the objective

#@#

Thy Intl Pol Waltz (Harvard,Berkeley) 1979 MGH 0-07-554852-6

p51 balance-of-power.. 1. Act to increase capabilities but negotiate rather than fight. 2. Fight rather than pass up an opportunity to increase capabilities. 3. Stop fighting rather than eliminate an essential national actor. 4. Act to oppose any coalition or single actor which tends to assume a position of predominance.. 5. Act to constrain actors who subscribe to supranational organizing principles. 6. Permit defeated or constrained essential national actors to re-enter the system as acceptable role partners.. they are essential, interdependent, and in equilibrium with one another; and, as prescriptions for the actors, they are inconsistent and contradictory ([Kaplan, Syst&Proc] 1964, pp 9,25,52-53)

p66 relevance of Thucydides in the era of nuclear weapons.. texture of international politics remains highly constant, patterns recur, and events repeat themselves endlessly. The relations that prevail internationally seldom shift rapidly in type or in quality. They are marked instead by dismaying persistence, a persistence that one must expect so long as none of the competing units is able to convert the anarchic international realm into a hierarchic one. The enduring character of international politics accounts for the striking sameness in the quality of international life through the millennia, a statement that will meet with wide assent

p117 Ever since Machiavelli, interest and necessity - and raison d'etat, the phrase that comprehends them - have remained the key concepts of

Realpolitik. From Machiavelli through Meinecke and Morgenthau the elements of the approach and the reasoning remain constant. Machiavelli stands so clearly as the exponent of Realpolitik that one easily slips into thinking that he developed the closely associated idea of balance of power as well. Although he did not, his conviction that politics can be explained in its own terms established the ground on which balance-of-power theory can be built

p118 A balance-of-power theory, properly stated, begins with assumptions about states: They are unitary actors who, at minimum, seek their own preservation and, at a maximum, drive for universal domination. States, or those who act for them, try in more or less sensible ways to use the means available in order to achieve the ends in view. Those means fall into two categories: internal efforts (moves to increase economic capability, to increase military strength, to develop clever strategies) and external efforts (moves to strengthen and enlarge one's own alliance or to weaken and shrink an opposing one)

p120 pupose of the balance is "to maintain the stability of the system without destroying the multiplicity of the elements composing it" [Morgenathau, Pol Among Nations, 5ed Knopf, 1973, pp 167-74,202-207].. "the balance of power" can impose its restraints upon the power aspirations of nations" only if they first "restrain themselves by accepting the system of balance of power as the common framework of their endeavors." Only if states recongize "the same rules of the game" and play "for the same limited stakes" can the balance of power fulfill "its functions for international stability and national independence" [pp219-20]

p126 As soon as someone looks like the winner, nearly all jump on the bandwagon rather than continuing to build coalitions intended to prevent anyone from winning the prize of power. Bandwagoning, not balancing, becomes the characteristic behavior.. states work harder to increase their own strength, or they combine with others, if they are falling behind.. breaking apart of a war-winning coalition in or just after the moment of victory. We do not expect the strong to combine with the strong in order to increase the strength of their power over others, but rather to square off and look for allies who might help them

p134 They are at once limited by their situations and able to act to affect them. They have to react to the actions of others whose actions may be changed by the reaction.. Great powers, like large firms, have always had to allow for the reactions of others

p144 Because of their similarity, states are more dangerous than useful to one another.. Interdependence is reduced by increases in the disparity of national capabilities

p192 According to the common American definition of power, a failure to get one's way is proof of weakness. In politics, however, powerful agents fail to impress their wills on others in just the ways they intend to.. I offer the old and simple notion that an agent is powerful to the extent that he affects other more than they effect him

p205 States, and especially the major ones, do not act only for their own sakes. They also act for the world's common good. But the common good is defined by each of them for all of us, and the definitions conflict. One may fear the arrogance of the global burden-bearers more than the selfishness of those who tend to their own narrowly defined interests.. Close competition subordinates ideology to interest; states that enjoy a margin of power over their closest competitors are led to pay undue attention to minor dangers and to pursue fancies abroad that reach beyond the fulfillment of interests narrowly defined in terms of security

#@@#

Keohane&Nye(Harvard) Power&Interdep 2ed 1989 ScottForsmn 0-673-39891-9

pp10-11 It is assymmetries in dependence that are most likely to provide sources of influence for actors in their dealings with one another. Less dependent actors can often use the interdependent relationship as a source of power in bargaining over an issue and perhaps to affect other issues

pp24-5 Multiple channels [instead of govt] connect societies, including: informal ties.. nongovernmental elites.. banks or corporations.. multiple issues.. absence of hierarchy [hence tradeoff] among issues means, among other things, that military security does not consistently dominate.. Politics does not stop at the water's edge.. Military force is not used by governments toward other governments within the region, or on the issues, when complex interdependence prevails

p45 During the heyday of the sterling standard, industrial production in France, Germany, Russia, and the United States increased from 50 percent to 400 percent faster than in Britain. Although the United States dominated the monetary system of the postwar period, Europe and Japan grew more rapidly than it did.. Ironically, the benefits of a hegemonial system, and the extent to which they are shared, may bring about its collapse. As their economic

power increases, secondary states change their assumptions. No longer do they have to accept a one-sided dependence which, no matter how prosperous, adversely affects governmentl autonomy and political status

p53 Some regimes - for example in trade among major industrial countries - have persisted despite shifts in the underlying power structure; others - as we shall see in our study of oceans policy - have changed despite continuity of power.. States with intense preferences and coherent positions will bargain more effectively than states constrained by domestic and transnational actors [cf JSMill: belief=99interests]

p55 set of networks, norms, and institutions, once established, will be difficult either to eradicate or drastically to rearrange.. Regimes are established and organized in conformity with distributions of capabilities, but subsequently the relevant networks, norms, and institutions will themselves influence actor's abilities to use these capabilities

p78 Only in late 1958, when currency convertibility was achieved in Europe [Japan 1980], did the recovery regime give way to full implementation of the regime agreed to at Bretton Woods in 1944

p101 In 1946, a British naval force made a costly effort to assert that the Corfu Strait off Albania was international waters. In 1958, the united States sent a naval force through the straits of Lombok to protest Indonesia's claim that it was territorial waters. The United States and the Soviet Union have refused to recognize Indonesian and Malaysian jurisdiction over the straits of Malacca. Between 1957 and 1967, Britain and the United States used naval gestures to counter Egyptian restrictions on Israel's navigation, particualry in the Straits of Tiran, but these efforts were not successful.. In 1968, the United States failed to respond with force to North Korea's seizure of the electronic surveillance ship Pueblo; but in 1975 it responded with force to the Cambodian seizure of the freighter Mayaguez

p120 After 1971, American refusal or reluctance to support the dollar in foreign exchange markets was often taken as part of a strategy to force other countries to agree to international monetary reforms favored by the United States

p139 The issue structure model helps us understand the collapse of the monetary regime in 1931 and makes a major contribution to explaining the breakdown of the Bretton Woods regime in 1971.. shaky world financial situation of the 1920s.. United States was not prepared to take strong action.. France resented British preeminance in the international monetary area, which was symbolized and supported by the fact that sterling had been returned to its prewar parity with gold whereas the franc had depreciated many times over

p143 In 1886, half of the world's merchat tonnage (ships over 100 tons) was British, and in 1914, the British merchant fleet still represented 40 percent of world tonnage (and was four times larger than the second-ranking German fleet). Britain had both the interest to establish a free seas regime (except, as we said earlier, in wartime, which she treated as a special case) and the structural power to enforce it

p155 In 1971, however, it was not a banker who advised Nixon to take strong action, but "Mr Peter Peterson, ex-president of Bell and Howell, a midwest corporation which became a conglomerate by being driven out of its original photographics by Japanese competition" [Economist 5Aug72 p62].. not that distant-water fishermen, shippers, ad the navy determined oceans policy themselves, or that the bankers controlled monetary policy absolutely; but that as long as opposition to these groups was not very strong, they benefited by being able to identify their preferences with contemporary political conceptions of America's role in world affairs. The particular interests of domestic groups and the perceived national interests of the political leadership reinforced each other

p229 And such orderly delegation of authority in world politics is not likely. Leadership can take a variety of forms. In common parlance, leadership can mean: (1) to direct or command; (2) to go first; and (3) to induce. These definitions roughly correspond to three types of international leadership: hegemony, unilateralism, and multilateralism

p237 attention to compensating groups that bear the heaviest costs of adjustment to change.. adjustment assistance in the 1974 trade legislation.. narrow adjustment assistance provision of the Trade Expansion Act that President Kennedy pressed as part of a grand security design in the early 1960s.. directly affect particular groups, and touch the lives of nearly all citizens. If domestic interest groups are powerful enough to block policies favored by the president - such as th epolicy of selling large quantities of grain to the Soviet Union in September 1975 - top officials may no longer be able to determine policy

p246 Vietnam's invasion of Cambodia, Israel's of Lebanon, and the Iran-Iraq war all indicate that force remains an option in regional rivalries

between small.. Nationalism has acted as a constraint on the superpowers, as both the failure of Soviet intervention in Afghanistan and the weakness of the American response to Iran's taking of hostages have indicated.. relatively low cost and effectiveness of the Eisenhower administration's interventions in Iran (1953), Guatemala (1954), and Lebanon (1958) with the more recent difficulties encountered by the United States in Iran, Nicaragua, and Lebanon during the 1980s

p262 Just as allowing players in Prisoner's Dilemma to communicate with one another alters the nature of the game, so also institutions that increase the capability of states to communicate and to reach mutually beneficial agreements can add to the common grammar of statecraft and thus alter these results

p269 [repr For Pol 60 Fall 1985 "Two Cheers for Multilateralism"] For the Reagan administration in 1981, the United States was accepting too much governmental intervention disguised as international policy coordination. It viewed interest- and exchange-rate regulation as the job of the market and the IMF as a self-aggrandizing international bureaucracy. Increasing energy production at home was considered more important than strengthening the International Energy Agency (IEA) and its procedures for international policy coordination. Halting the proliferation of nuclear weapons, candidate Ronald Reagan once contended, was not "any of our business." An imperfect draft Law of the Sea Treaty could be safely abandoned. The administration's solution was not a more vigorous effort at multilateral cooperation, but a recovery of lost strength and US asseriveness

p276 governments develop reputations for compliance, not just to the letter of the law but to the spirit as well. These reputations constitute one of their most important assets

#@#

Strateg Tht Am 1952-1996 Trachtenberg PSQ 104#2 1989

p303 hydrogen bomb that marked the decisive break with the past

p307 War between the United States and the Soviet Union was not impossible.. question of deterrence could not be divorced from the question of use

p309 game-like aspects of military policy became increasingly salient.. intellectual vacuum.. economists.. drawn into this vacuum

p313 Wohlstetter was able to show in much greater detail just how vulnerable America's strategic forces were

p314 Wohstetter laid out these basic ideas in "the Delicat Balance of Terror," [For Aff 37 1/59] probably the single most important article in the history of American strategic thought.. "If the Soviet leaders," Brodie [Strat in Msl Age Princeton 1959 p355] asked, "should ever decide that by a surprise attack they would confidently count on destroying our strategic retaliatory force, whose purpose it is constantly to threaten their existence, would it not be their duty as good Bolsheviks to launch that attack?"

p321 Counterforce was not nearly as hopeless.. Soviets, moreover, did not go in for the kind of alert measures that were common practice in the American air force, and the situation evidently did not change much even during times of crisis.. How was the astonishing vulnerability of the Soviet nuclear force to be explained? The Soviet intercontinental force had evidently been starved for resources. The odd thing here was that the Soviets had spent more, by American estimates, on anti-aircraft artillery alone since 1945 than on their strategic forces - heavy bombers, missile submarines, and ICBMs. The explanation for this bizarre behavior, Loftus and Marshall argued, had to do with established patterns of resource allocation rooted in the balance of bureauctatic power in the Soviet military establishment

p325 It was unlikely that a rational enemy who chose to attack would use anything more than a small portion of his total force in the first wave [Wohlstetter and Rowen RAND 1May59].. Hence strategic forced would be reserved, and there would be something meaningful to counter.. Both counterforce and city defense carried with them "some danger of destabilizing the deterrent balance"

p331 Under John F Kennedy, the strategy of massive retaliation was explicitly rejected.. something had changed after Vietnam

p332 Schelling's case, was to transform strategy once again into tactics writ large - not military tactics this time, but bargaining tactics

#@#

Conv Deter & Conv Retal in Eur Huntington Intl Scty 8#3 Wtr83-4

p33 The standard reassurances of the validity of the American nuclear guarantee, as Henry Kissinger put it in 1979, "cannot be true" and it is absurd to base the strategy of the West on the credibility of the threat of mutual suicide" [in Myers NATO Westview 1980 p7]

p39 An initial offensive by a strong an determined attacker, particularly

if accompanied by surprise, inevitably will score some gains. As Saadia Amiel summed up the lessons of the 1973 Arab-Israeli war and the implications of precision guided munitions (PGMs): "without very clear offensive options, a merely passive or responsive defensive strategy, which is based on firepower and fighting on friendly territory, cannot withstand an offensive strategy of an aggressor who possesses a relatively large, well-prepared standing offensive military force" [Survival 20p59]

p46 First, necessary to clear away the popular cliché that the offensive requires a three-to-one overall superiority. If this were the case, NATO's problems would be over. Under no circumstances, given the current balance and probable rates of mobilization on each side, could the Warsaw Pact achieve an overall three-to-one superiority over NATO. Most scenarios do not deviate much from Fischer's 1976 estimate [IISS pp24-5] that Pact superiority in men in combat units would peak at about 2:1 two weeks after Pact mobilization began, assuming NATO mobilization lagged one week. Unfortunately, however, 3:1 overall superiority is not what is required to attack. It is instead what is required at the exact point of attack.

p47 inferior in overall strength can still pursue an offensive strategy. History is full of successful examples. The German offensive into France in 1940 and the North Vietnamese offensive in 1975 are two such cases. As US Navy FM 100-5 points out, other examples are the Third Army's attack through France in 1944, the US Offensive in Korea in 1951, and the Israeli Sinai campaign of 1967. In these cases, as in Grant's Vicksburg campaign (cited at length in FM 100-5 [20Aug82 p8-5] as a model offensive), the attackers succeeded "by massing unexpectedly where they could achieve a brief local superiority and by preserving their initial advantage through relentless exploitation"

p56 Effective retaliation means credible retaliation, and in today's world, credible retaliation means conventional retaliation

#@#

Between Power and Principle: An Integrated Theory of International Law
Spring, 2005 72 U. Chi. L. Rev. 469 Oona A. Hathaway
As long as there was no sovereign power to manage enforcement, critics argued, international law was meaningless.. the interest-based approach, argues that states create and comply with international law only when there is some clear objective reward for doing so; in other words, states follow consequentialist reasoning or what has been termed the "logic of consequences." The second, which I label the norm-based approach, argues that governments create and comply with treaties not only because they expect a reward for doing so, but also because of their commitment (or the commitment of transnational actors that influence them) to the norms or ideas embodied in the treaties. Hence, in this view, states often follow what has been termed the "logic of appropriateness" rather than that of consequences.. This model, termed the "liberal institutionalist" perspective.. states pursue the aims preferred by "powerful domestic interest groups enfranchised by representative institutions and practices".. First, international treaty law is voluntary--states are not bound by it unless they accede to it. Second, international law lacks a single sovereign with the power to enforce the law.. Legal enforcement is determined by the terms of the treaty and the enforcement of those terms as specific legal obligations.. International law thus creates a more strongly observed obligation in states in which the government is constrained by independent courts that allow extragovernmental actors to challenge state action (and hence in which domestic enforcement is significant).. The transnational legal enforcement of the terms of the treaty can draw states into joining treaties by offering benefits to those who join.. Costs may be generated by enforcement of treaty terms by a treaty body charged with monitoring the terms of the treaty.. Many treaties permit members to engage in enforcement of the terms of a treaty to which they belong by engaging in reciprocal defection or unilateral or coalitional enforcement in retaliation for the failure of another member to meet the treaty's terms.. Collateral consequences arise when domestic and transnational actors premise their actions toward a state on the state's decision to accept or reject international legal rules.. collateral consequences may motivate states to comply with their legal commitments to demonstrate to other states that they will keep their international agreements, even if the agreements turn out to be unfavorable for them.. transnational actors may accept treaty ratification as an indication of a government's intentions, even if the state's current practices are not consistent with the treaty.. States that have better human rights and environmental records are not more--and are sometimes even less--likely to join human rights and environmental treaties than states that have worse records.. To improve compliance with international law, efforts should be made to mitigate the tradeoff between enforcement of and commitment to

international treaties. Effective domestic enforcement of international legal commitments is essential to their success. International legal compliance can therefore be improved by strengthening domestic rule of law institutions. International law can and should take better advantage of states' regard for collateral consequences to foster behavior that is consistent with international law.

##

Richard Pipes Sov Think Win Nucl War Commentary 7/77 p34 According to the most recent Soviet census (1970), the USSR had only nine cities with apopulation of one million or more; the aggregate population of these cities was 20.5 million, or 8.5 percent of the country's total. The uNited STates 1970 census showed thrity-five metropolitan centers with over one million inhabitants, totaling 84.5 million people, or 41.5 percent of the country's aggregate.

##

The Road to Moscow Gary Hart, Dimitri K Simes. The National Interest. Washington:May/Jun 2009. Iss. 101, p. 4-7,2 (5 pp.) not become a full-fledged capitalist democracy on the American model quickly enough, the rule of law is too slow in taking root, Moscow is not living up to our norms of human rights, elections are rigged, the media suppressed, economic transactions are not transparent and the list goes on. The continued existence of the Jackson-Vanik amendment-which withheld trade benefits in an effort to force the Soviet Union to allow freer emigration-almost two decades after Communism's collapse seems to be proof positive. The amendment has in the past been circumvented for both China and Vietnam, not to mention former Soviet republics Ukraine and Georgia, the latter of which in particular is hardly a model democracy.. we cannot insist on measures Russia sees as antagonistic even as we seek Moscow's cooperation on matters of concern to us.. believing they had made the choices that brought down Soviet Communism. As such, they expected to be welcomed as heroic new friends in the early 1990s, not criticized as insufficiently repentant. Because it was heavily dependent upon the International Monetary Fund and other foreign creditors, Boris Yeltsin's Russia often complained about U.S. disregard for Russian positions and engaged in saber rattling-like the seizure of Pristina's airport during NATO's 1999 war on Yugoslavia over Kosovo.. Perhaps unsurprisingly in view of Russian history, today's more confident Moscow often overreacts and overplays its hand, exacerbating almost any dispute it enters. As a result, even when Russia has an arguably legitimate case, like when Georgian forces attacked Russian peacekeepers in South Ossetia in August 2008 or when Ukraine failed to pay its debts to Gazprom, Russian public diplomacy often suffers from exaggerated, haughty and dismissive rhetoric that undermines Moscow's positions and rubs many the wrong way.. Neither wants to see a nuclear-armed Iran or North Korea - or nuclear-armed terrorists. Like the United States, Moscow wants to prevent the Taliban from returning to power in Afghanistan and views al-Qaeda as a hostile terrorist organization.. Russia does not have the same sense of priority or urgency as America in dealing with Iran; after all, it has had fairly good relations with the Islamic Republic for the last thirty years. Iran is an important Russian commercial partner and has not attempted to incite Muslim extremism in Russia. (For some perspective, it is useful to recall that while the United States does not welcome India's possession of nuclear weapons, we do not make it a defining issue in the U.S. relationship with New Delhi.)

##

The Panda Menace Antoine Halff. The National Interest. Washington:Jul/Aug 2007. Iss. 90, p. 35-41 Like everyone in the energy sphere, I have seen my world transformed these last few years by the surge in China's demand for energy and other commodities.. Chinese corporations in Africa have government, economic and political support that tie resource deals, massive aid and development packages. These include cheap loans (some of which have been written off altogether by Beijing as part of a debt-forgiveness program) and massive infrastructure projects.. Beijing has been a key arms supplier to the Sudanese junta, has provided Zimbabwe with military equipment to jam opposition radio programs during electoral campaigns and recently has begun to supply the Nigerian regime with arms to quash rebel militias in the Niger Delta.. China's willingness to back infrastructure projects with little consideration for their environmental impact and the poor environmental record of its mining and oil extractive companies in Africa are becoming increasingly controversial.. flood African markets with cheap Chinese-manufactured goods, while undermining domestic manufacturers as it imports much of Africa's energy and raw materials.. In Pakistan, China's plan to develop the port of Gwadar-a key link in China's alleged "string of pearls" policy of securing naval outposts across the Asian

coastline and Pakistan's largest investment in its economic future-has become a target of the Baluch insurgency. Meanwhile, the conflict in Lebanon in the summer of 2006 brought home to China the unintended risks of supporting its quest for resources with arms deals. Hizballah-launched missiles, obtained from Tehran and developed from the Chinese Silkworm model, fell on Israeli targets last summer, much to Beijing's displeasure

#@#

Senior Chinese diplomat visits Taliban chief in Afghanistan December 13, 2000 Islamabad Deutsche Presse-Agentur The Chinese ambassador in Pakistan, Lu Shulin, held talks with the Afghan Taliban chief Mullah Mohammad Omar in Kandahar on Tuesday, raising the contacts between the two sides to a new high, the Afghan Islamic Press (AIP) agency reported Wednesday.. AIP said China acquired U.S. cruise missile technology from the Taliban, which passed on the unexploded missiles from the U.S. attack in 1998 on suspected bin Laden camps in Afghanistan. The news agency said the Afghan people expect China to veto the U.S.-Russian resolution in the Security Council because it also seeks an arms embargo exclusively against the Taliban, assuring continued supplies to its opponents who are supported by the anti-Taliban nations.

#@#

The First World Hacker War By CRAIG S. SMITH NY Times May 13, 2001 After last month's collision of an American spy plane and a Chinese jet, hackers in the United States and China began defacing Web sites on both sides of the Pacific. Then Chinese hackers, led by a group called the Honkers Union, declared war.

#@#

Clash Civ Huntington Frn Aff Smr 1993

p26 The revival of religion, "la revanche de Dieu," as Gilles Kepel labelled it, provides a basis for identity and commitment that transcends national boundaries and unites civilization

pp30-31 Ottoman or Tsarist empires and were only lightly touched by the shaping events in the rest of Europe; they are generally less advanced economically; they seem much less likely to develop stable democratic political systems

p32 "We are facing a mood and a movement far transcending the level of issues and policies and the governments that pursue them. This is no less a clash of civilizations - the perhaps irrational but surely historic reaction of an ancient rival against Judeo-Christian heritage, our secular present and the world-wide expression of both" [Bernard Lewis Roots of Muslim Rage Atlantic v266 9/90 p60 Time 15Jun92 P24-28]

p33 Historically, the other great antagonistic interaction of Arab Islamic civilization has been with the pagan, animist, and now increasingly Christian black peoples to the south. In the past, this antagonism was epitomized in the image of Arab slave dealers and black slaves. It has been reflected in the on-going civil war in the Sudan between Arabs and blacks, the fighting in Chad between Libyan-supported insurgents and the government, the tension between Orthodox Christians and Muslims in the Horn of Africa, and the political conflicts, recurring riots and communal violence between Muslims and Christians in Nigeria. The modernization of Africa and the spread of Christianity are likely to enhance the probability of violence along this fault line

p37 Third, with respect to the fighting in the former Yugoslavia, Western publics manifested sympathy and support for the Bosnian Muslims and the horrors they suffered at the hands of the Serbs. Relatively little concern was expressed, however, over Croatian attacks on Muslims and participation in the dismemberment of Bosnia-Herzegovina. In the early stages of the Yugoslav breakup, Germany, in an unusual display of diplomatic initiative and muscle, induced the other 11 members of the European Community to follow its lead in recognizing Slovenia and Croatia. As a result of the pope's determination to provide strong backing to the two Catholic countries, the Vatican extended recognition even before the Community did. The United States followed the European lead. Thus the leading actors in Western civilization rallied behind their coreligionists. Subsequently Croatia was reported to be receiving substantial quantities of arms from Central European and other Western countries. Boris Yeltsin's government, on the other hand, attempted to pursue a middle course that would be sympathetic to the Orthodox Serbs but not alienate Russia from the West

p40 Georgy Arbatov's characterization of IMF officials as "neo-Bolsheviks who love expropriating other people's money, imposing undemocratic and alien rules of economic and political conduct and stifling economic freedom"

p46 truth of the response of the Indian defense minister when asked what lesson he learned from the Gulf War: "Don't fight the United States unless you have nuclear weapons"

p47 China has receiver Stinger missiles from Pakistan. A Confucian-Islamic military connection has come into being, designed to promote acquisition by its member of the weapons and weapons technologies needed to counter the military poer of the West

#@#

How Countries Democratize Huntngton PSQ 106#4 1991

p599 weakening, reassuring, and converting the standpatters. Countering standpatter resistance often requiered a concentration of power in the reform chief executive. Geisel asserted himself as a "dictator of the abertura" in order to force the Brazilian military out of politics. Juan Carlos exercised his powers and peroogatives to the full in moving Spain towards democracy, not least in the surprise selection of Suarez as prinme miniter. Botha and Gorbachev, as we have seen, created powerful new presidential offices for themselves. Salinas dramatically asserted hispowers during his first years as Mexico's president. The first requirement for reform leaders was to purge the governemntal, military, and, where appropriate, party bureaucracies, replacing standpatters in top offices with supporters of reform. THis was typically done in selective fashion so as not ot provoke strong reaction and so as to promote fissions within the standpatter ranks. In addition to weakening standpatters, reform leaders also tried to reassure and convert them. In military regimes, the reformers argued that it was time to go back, after a necessary but limited authoritarian interlude.. "backward legitimacy"

p600 As the reformers alienated standpatters within the governing coalition, they had to reinforce themselves by developing support within the opposition and by expanding the political arena and appealing to the new groups that were becoming politically active as a result of the opening. Skillful reformers used the increased pressure from these groups for democratization to weaken the standpatters, and used the threat of a standpatter coup as well as the attraction of a share in power to strengthen moderate groups in the opposition

pp601 principal lessons of the Spanish, Brazilian, and other transformations.. (1) Secure your political base. As quickly as possible place supporters of democratization in key power.. (2) Maintain backward legitimacy, that is, make changes through the stablished procedures

p602 symbolic concessions.. two steps forward, one step backward. (3) Gradually shift your own constituency so as to reduce your dependence on governemtn groups opposing change and to broaden your constituency in the direction of opposition groups supporting democracy. (4) Be prepared for the standpatters to take some extreme action to stop change (for example, a coup attempt) - possibly even stimulate them to do so - and then crack down on them ruthlessly, isolating and discreditingthe more extreme opponents of change. (5) Seize and keep control of the initiative in the democratization process. Only lead from strength and never introduce democratization measures in response to obvious pressure from more extreme radical opposition groups. (6) Keep expectations low as to how far change can go; talk in terms of maintaining an ongoing process rather than achieving some fully elaborated democartic utopia. (7) Encourage development of a responsible, moderate opposition party, which the key grous in society (including the military) will accept as a plausible non-threatening alternative government. (8) Create a sense of inevitability about the process of democratization so that it becomes widely accepted as a necessary and natural course of development even if to some people it remains an undesirable one

p607-8 Overthrowing.. attention on illegitimacy..Encourage the disaffected groups to support democracy.. Cultivate generals..Practice and preach nonviolence.. Seize every oppportunity to express opposition.. Develop contacts.. transnational.. Promote unity among opposition groups.. be prepared quickly to fill the vacuum

#@#

IntroArts Collins 1969 Columbia

p1 architecture is usually not representative.. modify the landscape.. lintel or cross-beam rests on two or more posts

p2 Arcuated construction (using arches, vaults and domes..).. arc is composed of wedge-shaped pieces, voussoirs, set radially. This makes feasible a far greater span.. push to the sides, called lateral thrust.. pointed arch, common in Gothic.. vault is a whole fabric of arches that forms a covering

p5 steel frame and reinforced concrete construction it is possible to extend beams out over space (ie to cantilever them) [indeterminate stress]

p7 Parthenon.. Persian destruction.. cut marble without mortar, with wooden roof beams and certain iron reinforcements and bronze attachments.. center of the eastern pediment was lost in construction of the Christian apse

p9 profiles of columns taper to the top and bulge in an almost imperceptible curve.. columns all lean a little toward the center.. Greeks themselves felt they were correcting for the spectator's eye the tendency of

perfectly straight horizontal lines to appear to sag or for sets of parallel lines to deform themselves optically

p11 [Amiens Notre Dame, largest Gothic] use of pointed arches, rib vaults and flying buttresses enable vast spaces and at the same time to open up large areas of the wall to stained glass

p14 St Peter's in Rome had originally been built for the Emperor Constantine in the fourth century near the site of the martyrdom of St Peter in the circus of Nero.. Under Pope Julius II (1503-13) ambitious plans for a new structure in a new style led to demolition of the ancient basilica

p19 Startling to the modern mind is the idea that until the Renaissance polychromy was used extensively on all statuary

p20 free-standing sculpture (sculpture in the round) and relief (sculpture attached to its background)

p21 Phidias.. "Elgin Marbles".. Athena Parthenos.. flesh was of ivory and the drapery and accessories of gold with some precious and semiprecious stones.. metopes.. 92 slabs.. each side of the temple has a separate theme. Each theme is a contest.. On the east were Gods and Giants, on the west Greeks and Amazons, on the north Greeks and Trojans (probably), and on the south Centaurs and Lapiths

p22 frieze presents the Panathenaic.. summoned every four years.. procession of the free citizenry.. peplos, a robe for the statue woven by chosen maidens of Athens, was dedicated and placed upon the shoulders of Athena. Throughout the frieze we observe an insistence on isocephalism, the adjustment of the heads close to one horizontal

p23 [Amiens] importance of ordering the encyclopedic vastness of the world is shown, for example, in the Four Mirrors established in the writings of Vincent of Beauvais: that of nature (creation, the vegetable and animal world, monsters and grotesques); that of science or instruction (human labor, the crafts and the arts); that of morals (the virtues and vices); and the mirror of history (the related Old and New Testament stories, apocryphal books, and the lives of saints.. contrast with the relatively clear and sparse sculptures on the Greek temple, the sculpture of the cathedral was of countless and intermingling [clutter].. trumeau (post between the doors) of the central portal stands the Beau-Dieu, a figure of Christ triumphant over four grotesque animals, the lion (here a symbol of the antichrist), the dragon (devil), the adder (sin), and basilisk (death). Concerning this symbolism, see the 91st Psalm.. Above the Beau-Dieu, in the tympanum, Christ is seen in his most fateful role: here is the Last Judgement, presenting tiered scenes of the Resurrection of the Dead, the Blessed and the Damned, the Heavenly City above, with angels bearing instruments of the Passion, and Mary and John as Intercessors

p24 vast majority of churchgoers of the thirteenth century were not able to read inscriptions, but were particularly responsive to visual images. St John, for example, holds the cup from which he drank poison; St James the Greater ears the cockle shells of a medieval pilgrim to his own shrine of Santiago de Compostela.. simple geometric multiples of one-two-four-eight (eg one column, two triglyphs and metopes, four mutules and lions' heads, eight roof-tiles).. Three for them was also basic, but it was the Trinity, a three-in-one and sacred, whereas four (the elements) was secular or mundane (the quartefoil).. an encyclopaedia carved in stone

p25 St Peter with the key, St Nicholas with the three golden balls, St Barbara with the tower, St Margaret with the dragon.. Roman Sybils who had foretold, it was believed, the coming of Christ.. Profane and the Sacred -- a compendium of knowledge; but everything, as St Thomas puts it, "ordered towards God".. three days inside the Whale represent the resurrection of Christ, as Melchisedek offering bread and wine to Abraham represented the Last Supper.. cruciform church represented the Cross, and the weathercock on the spire the preacher who rouses the sleeping from the night of sin

p27 Michelangelo Buonarroti.. attention of the Medici.. His philosophical outlook was influenced by Neoplatonism and his religious viewpoint by Savonarola.. increasing disenchantment with Renaissance values and, toward the end of his life, imbued his art with a mystical, almost medieval Christianity

p34 Since the Benin sculptors used relatively permanent media, such as bronze (cast by the cire_perdue method) and ivory, some sculptures date back to the 15th century, making Benin the only place in sub-Saharan Africa where one can trace the stylistic and iconographic development of art through several centuries.. subject if Benin art was almost exclusively the king himself

p37 water-soluble glue (gum arabic).. water color.. tempera technique was standard for small painting in Europe well into the Renaissance period. The binding agent here was traditionally one of the standard emulsions (a solution of watery and oily constituents): the yolk or the white of the egg, or casein derived from milk. The usual ground for the tempera painting was a

carefully smoothed layer of gesso (glue and white plaster).. could not greedily be moved around; transitions of tone were necessarily built up of thousands of tiny, but separate, brush strokes.. oil technique uses as a binder a natural drying oil such as linseed oil or one of various nut oils. In the fully developed technique the support was usually a linen canvas with a ground of white lead in oil. This ground was nonabsorbent. The oil paint was pasty.. remained workable on the canvas for 24 to 72 hours.. could be worked in thick, pasty layers (impasto) and blended

p38 fresco the pigment is mixed only with water before it is brushed onto the fresh, wet plaster

p40 Raffaello Sanzio.. 1504-08 Raphael worked in Florence, where he was greatly influenced by Leonardo and Michelangelo. In 1508 he was called to Rome by Julius II to decorate the Camera della Segnatura

p42 Peter Bruegel [purgatorial clutter].. dominance of the Netherlands by Catholic Spain, and the Inquisition imposed by Philip II

p43 Domenikos Theotokopoulos, known as El Greco.. born in Crete near Candia and was first trained in the late medieval Byzantine [subdimensional] style [inspired Cubism].. Catholic Counter Reformation movement and of the thought and power of the Jesuit Order

p44 Rembrandt van Rijn [dark over light paint to depict glow].. portrait painter.. 1634 he married Saskia.. died in 1642.. grew more introspective, his style became more intimate and personal.. liberation of Holland from Spanish rule, the consequent emergence of a Dutch Protestantism and the expansion of Dutch mercantilism

p46 strongly flecked technique and highly random composition now called impressionism

p65 Linear perspective is a mathematical system for representing on a flat surface the apparent diminution of objects as they recede from the observer. Though the phenomenon has been observed and recorded in ancient times, the Italian artists of the Early Renaissance were the first to formalize the mathematical system of construction that would assure the precise application of the broad principle

#@#

Theol Icon Ouspensky trGythiel 1978 svots.edu 0-88141-124-8

p24 The church can be divided into three parts (the sanctuary, the nave and the narthex), according to the plan of the tabernacle of Moses and the temple of Solomon.. church faces east.. sunrise: Christ is glorified as "the Orient from on high"

p38 existence of frescoes in the catacombs from the first century on is well known, namely in places of assembly and worship, and where the clergy were buried (for example, in the catacomb of Callistus)

p46 explanations of St John of Damascus [vs iconoclast]. If, in the Old Testament, the direct revelation of God was manifest only by the word, in the New Testament it is made manifest both by word and by image. The Invisible became visible

p63 The oldest historical evidence we have about the icons painted by St Luke dates back to the sixth century. It is attributed to Theodore, called "the Lector," a Byzantine historian in the first half of the century (around 530) and a reader in the church of St Sophia in Constantinople. Theodore speaks of an icon of the Virgin Hodigitria sent to Constantinople in the year 450, which was attributed to St Luke. It was sent from Jerusalem by the Empress Eudoxia, wife of the Emperor Theodosius II, to her sister, Pulcheria

p130 "Divinity is equally present in an image of the cross and in other divine objects," St Theodore the Studite says, "not by virtue of identity of nature, for these objects are not the flesh of God, but by virtue of their relative participation in divinity, for they participate in the grace and the honor" [Antirheicus I 10 PG 99:340]

p173 cannot represent this holiness, which we do not see; it cannot be portrayed by word, by image, or by any human means. In the icon, it can only be portrayed with the help of forms, colors, and symbolical lines, by an artistic language established by the Church and characterized by strict historical realism

p420 In the eighteenth century, as in the seventeenth, the latinization of the Orthodox world continued.

p474 Such art, introduced into Orthodoxy, was the outcome of spiritual decay, not the result of any change in doctrine. As compared to the doctrine, it remained a borrowed element, a foreign body with no link to the Tradition, and this to the spiritual inheritance of the historic Church [Fotis Kontoglu 1896-1965 iconography revival]

p492 different artistic language, that of the Church. This "distortion" is natural, or rather indispensable to express the content of the icon

p508 Thus all iconoclasm in any form, open or secret, even pious, contributes to "disincarnate" the Incarnation, to undermine the economy of

the Holy Spirit in the world, to destroy the Church

###

Frank Lloyd Wright, the many lives of. Pinck, Dan American Scholar; Spring94, Vol. 63 Issue 2, p267, 10p What do we know about Frank Lloyd Wright? We know that he is the last architect to bat over .400; that he is copied but rarely emulated; that he was a difficult person; that he had three wives and one emasculating mother; that he is still the most honored architect in the United States, with at least twenty of his houses and buildings open for public tours.. "I chose my ancestors with the greatest of care," Wright said. He was the son of a preacher (father) and a teacher (mother) and the descendant of a band of eccentric Nonconformists.. The Taliesin Fellowship is now a degree-granting institution, offering bachelor's and master's degrees. It is now called the Frank Lloyd Wright School of Architecture.. Many cultures in many different nations contributed to his visions. Chinese, Japanese, Italian, Mexican, British, and American Indian vernaculars are discerned in some of his work.. His contributions in these fields include the use of radiant floor heating, recessed lighting, reinforced concrete, electricity for heating and cooking, air conditioning, ranch houses (they can be well designed), doubleglazed windows, atriums in taller buildings, subfloor telephone and electric light connections, low-cost housing communities, prefabricated housing, synthetic fire-resistant material, earthquake-resistant structures, wall-hung toilets, carports, and planned, regional cities in the manner espoused by his friend Lewis Mumford.. Wright wrote lists of things to avoid in designing houses; he said that visible roofs are expensive and unnecessary; old-fashioned basements, except for fuel and heater space are plague spots; furniture, pictures, and bric-a-brac are unnecessary because the walls can be made to include or be them; no gutters, no downspouts; no plastering in the building; no painting at all--wood best preserves itself.. What is Wright's secret? I believe that it lies in the Far East, in the Chinese practice of feng shui

###

Music W Civ P H Lang (Columbia) Norton 1997 1941 0-393-04074-7

p10 The listeners of antiquity followed a nonpolyphonic musical melody with an intensity unknown to us.. Greeks were capable of enjoying the slight and delicate inflections of a melodic line; their ears were keen enough to apprehend subtleties of intonation and color which we, with our harmonically and polyphonically trained ears, cannot perceive

p19 Timotheus of Miletus (c446-357). His dithyrambs and nomos were redundant and prolix; his light and pleasant melodies were designed to thaw out the frozen majesty of the older art.. Plato and Aristotle saw in his music a mischievous offense, an uncalled-for infringement.. Aristophanes carried on a stinging crusade against the new tendency in music, because it adorned with flourishes the grave majestic line of the old music

p20 Oxyrhynchus papyrus.. transition period from the music of antique Greece to that of Christian Greece. The piece still shows the characteristics of classical music intact.. confirms the hypothesis that the original Hebrew songs as sung by the early Christians were displaced by examples of the highest type of antique musical practice soon after early Christendom came into contact with Greek civilization

p22 Eastern Roman Empire, however, we see that the main provinces, and especially the capital itself, suffered relatively little from the ravages of continuous warfare, and that, on the contrary, the developed a spiritual and artistic art of the highest order

p23 The representatives of Byzantine musicology - Suidas (tenth century), Michael Osellus (eleventh century), Bryennius (twelfth century), and Pachymeres (thirteenth century) - do cast some furtive glances toward the music of their own time, but their main activity is reserved for the rediscovery of ancient musical doctrine

p25 Byzantine music never encouraged the growth of instrumental music.. The Greeks had - as we have seen - two main instruments, the aulos and the lyre, while the Byzantines allotted the limited use they had for instruments to only one, the organ, which figured not in their church music, but only in what we have called court music. Cithara and aulos, which accompanies the entire musical production of Hellenistic Greece, disappeared with the annihilation by the Laodicean Council of the theatre, pantomime, and virtuoso music. Like the aulos, the organ is of Oriental extraction.. no longer any metron, or measuring the length of syllables; their number had to be counted

p29 characteristic feature of Byzantine singing is the prolongation of the last note of a phrase.. monodic character of ancient Greek music, whether solo or choric. Byzantine music, in its unadulterated form, is mainly monodic, except that the choir occasionally holds what may be termed an accompanying tone, This method of singing prevails up to this day in those domains of the Eastern Church untouched by Western music. Byzantine music

notation evolved independent of the notation of classical Greece and should be considered one of the great and truly original achievements of Byzantine civilization.. Byzantines used signs that attempted to give a graphic indication of the design and progress of the melody, without, however, giving the exact pitch

p32 The simple dignity of Greek melodies gave way to complicated rhythmical tunes which went through veritable contortions of modulation.

p33 In 170-160 BC, the Roman public was still so vulgar and uneducated that the foremost Greek musicians could not interest them unless their musical performance was associated with scrimage or wrestling

p40 dualism expressed in these lines quoted from St Augustine. On the one hand, this powerful influence must be harnessed and utilized for worthy purposes; on the other hand, its sensual, carnal influence must be combated

p44 St Basil used to go around and visit several churches on one night to hear the faithful sing Psalms, and Gregory Nazianzen departed from Constantinople with regret at leaving behind the Psalm singing of the congregation

p45 Justin, the widely traveled Christian philosopher (c150), described the order of the early Mass: readings from the Old and New Testaments were followed by a sermon by the "leader," offering of bread and wine, prayer of the faithful, the "kiss of peace," eucharistic (thanksgiving) prayer, and last of all, communion.. somewhat later type of the liturgy of the Mass is to be found in the Apostolic Constitutions, VIII, 5-15

p49 hymns became popular in other countries, although several synods were still opposed to them and preferred Biblical texts.. at the end of the third century the Romans abandoned the Greek liturgical language in favor of their own Latin

p50 several subspecies of liturgies such as the Western-Syriac, with its important center in Jerusalem; the Egyptian, with its center in Alexandria; the Byzantine with Constantinople as its main center. The East-Syriac liturgy, popular in the extensive outlying territories, retained the Syriac language. The first large territory was Roman, but Roman liturgy was also employed in North Africa, with Carthage as its center. Large parts of lower Italy (Magna Graecia), which, being early colonized by the Greeks, belonged to the Hellenistic circle of tradition and civilization, retained the Greek liturgy in its original form as it was taken from Jerusalem. Out of regard for the Italo-Greeks even Rome made some use of the Greek liturgy

p51 Christian writers repeatedly mention the prevalence of ecstasy; Tertullian knows of songs which were the products of such a mental state and holds up these improvisations as characteristic of Christian prayer and music.. office of the cantor the Christian Church took over an old synagogal institution, and also in many cases probably employed musicians who had received their education in Jewish musical practice

p53 Rule of St Benedict, but the Rules of St Paul and St Stephen also contain numerous passages concerning the music of the Church. They require that the psalmody be executed by the choir "as if it were one voice; none of the singers should sing faster or louder than the others." Pope Gregory assured the final establishment of the schola_cantorum by setting aside two buildings near the Lateran.. Musical instruments were just as much feared as the pleasing tunes which heretics used with such astonishing success in their propaganda

p56 Neo-Pythagorean number-symbolism.. four elements, four general directions, four seasons, four virtues, four kinds of beings (angels, demons, animated creatures, plants). Number seven is the source of the various sorts of tones, that is, the harmony of the seven planets, of which the seven strings of the lyre are the earthly image. The number eight, which is the double of four, represents all the harmonies

p62 Gregory deserves the epithet of "the Great" as far as his work in practical organization.. Mysticism, superstition, and the love of the wonders take the place of logical demonstrations. He was also responsible for the neglect of Biblical research, which interested the Christians of the fifth and sixth centuries to such a great extent, substituting forced allegorical explanations, and attaching to the Biblical stories sweeping moral conclusions alternating with grotesque tales of wonder

p66 Irish Church assumed the nature of a missionary church and exerted considerable influence, in music as in other fields, on the Frankish, and even the northern Italian countries

p67 Charlemagne himself was an enthusiastic lover of church music.. emperor's zeal in establishing a true Gregorian practice caused the burning of all books of Ambrosian ritual to safeguard the unity of song and liturgy

p71 original pre-Gregorian church song could not be entirely eradicated, and the curious fact remains that a large liturgical domain, comprising Gaul, western Germany, and parts of England, still showed elements of Byzantine

origin sung in Greek.. Romantic nations continued to cultivate melodic curves which followed a consecutive, stepwise motion, while the Germanic plain-song dialect favored larger intervals, especially the third

p76 The opposition of the musical instincts of faraway Franks and Gauls engendered another direct cause for the disintegration of Gregorian music, the tropes which speedily affected all the music of the Ordinary of the Mass. In place of the simple original melodies grew songs of an elaborate character, and even the new melodies were further elaborated by tropes.. Gregorian chant became the rather monotonous plain chant with organ accompaniment which reigned until the Benedictines of the Congregation of France, led by Gueranger, Pothier, and Mocquereau, started a genuine revival of Gregorian traditions

p77 The medieval man heard in the psalmody, in the numerous vocalizations and jubilations of the alleluia, in the finely wrought melodic line and the truly basilicalike solidity of the *cantus planus*, things we cannot evoke today for all this is a resurrected art.. beauty of Gregorian chant requires study and familiarization

p80 The tradition of the antique citharoedia did not disappear with the dissolution of the Western Roman Empire. The numerous decrees and canons issued by various councils prohibiting profane cithara playing attest to its popularity. The cithara survived in western Europe far into the Middle Ages, partly because its construction was so similar to the traditional instrument of the Celtic bards. The ancient Celtic lyre, very popular in the early Middle Ages, became one of the chief musical instruments in the Carolignian period under the name of *rotta*, which was the Middle High German equivalent for the original Irish *cot* or *cruit* and the Welsh *crwth*

p85 notation originated in the Orient, as we have seen to be the case, is evident from its name, *neuma*.. Isidore of Seville, the great polyhistor, appears to be ignorant of any means by which music can be preserved for posterity.. Guido's [*d'arezzo*] introduction of a system of four lines and four spaces (*spatia*) between the lines, marked by clefs, put an end to all ambiguity.. first syllables of six lines of an ancient Sapphic hymn addresses to St John the Baptist.. whole tone between *ut-re* [*later do-re*], *re-mi*, *fa-sol*, *sol-la*, while that between *mi* and *fa* was a half tone

p90 attempt to bring home to the unlettered people the reality of the chief events connected with the Christian religion was the point of departure for the medieval stage.. Nativity and Resurrection. The drama was short, reduced to its essentials, a simple paraphrase of the sacred text, carried out in a solemn and grave performance. Personal initiative soon claimed a larger place in the liturgic drama. The actors took liberties with sacred texts, reserved the Latin for the versicles, the responds, and the lessons, and carried on the dialogues in the vernacular.. plays had been enacted in front of the altar by priests and clerks, but with the development of the vernacular element the presentation was transferred from the altar to the portal of the church, and the place of clergymen was taken by laymen who soon formed confraternities of actors

p91 entirely musical character of the liturgic plays is demonstrated by the fact that a great number of the manuscripts contain the music in notation

p93 facial expression, gestures, and accentuations.. depict the mental state.. ancient libretti.. demanded explicitly that the lector off the Epistles, who usually took the role of Jesus, must have a soft voice, whereas the cleric who impersonated Judas must have a sharp and disagreeable voice. The voices of the angels were expected to be sweet, the women's voices were to have a "humble" quality.. "lamento aria" of Mary Magdalen, which goes back to the fifthe century.. principal aspect is that of the penitent.. very core of musical drama

p104 One may come to the conclusion that troubadour art came from two principal sources: from music and thought of the Christian world, as expressed in sequences, tropes, hymns, and litanies, and from the secular songs pf roving poets such as goliards

p113 principal role in the development of Italian poetry was played by St Francis and his disciples.. *Giovani Bernardone*.. religious poetry, the *laude*, usually in the vernacular.. greatest merit of *laude* poetry consisted in its being the sole carrier of folk song and its spirit. Behind its feverish and hysterical exaggerations there emerges a sincere, warm humanity that has nothing of the stilted formality of courtly art

p119 Under the protective power of the Hohenstaufen dynasty people felt free to express themselves about the Church, the pope, and the clergy, and they began to make a distinction between papacy and Christianity.. lyric genius whose importance in German art is comparable only to that of Goethe. Folk song, artistic *minnesong*, poetry, and polemic were all united in the sensitive soul of *Walther von der Vogelweide* (c1170-1230), who gave the

words to everything that animated his time, wandering from court to court and singing in Bavarian dialect his poems set to music of his own composition. He stood removed from the learned soirot of the monasteries, the Latin poetry of the goliards, and the philosophy of the universities; he lived undisturbed and serene in the culture of his class

p127 The Church insisted on its own songs, the Gregorian melodies had to be preserved intact; any other music, if there was to be more than one voice, was permitted inly in addition to the existing consecrated melodies. The original polyphonic incentive of the people slowly acquiesced and thus adapted itself too the musical art which was forced upon them

p132 A typical Gothic trait is the repeated indenting of the linear sequence by reopening a completed action and starting it again in_medias_res.. old principle of the trope is revived here; while the tenor part holds the liturgic word (the mot) and music as cantus firmus, the contrapuntal parts declaim a paraphrase. Soon the troped accompanying parts become so imposing that they forced changes in the Gregorian cantus firmus.. motetus, designated in the begining the upper contrapuntal voice, which was evolving above and against the lower part, which "held on" (tenor, from the Latin teneo) to the mot; the third voice was called triplum, whence is derived our modern treble

p171 new national humanism of Italy, breaking the hegemony of Franch culture, which heretofore had led the way, established anew the old Roman attitude toward "barbarians," the revised epithet being applied to the French and Germanic nations, to whose invasion the temporary decline of Italian culture, now restored, was credited

p183 Italian and English influences softened the stern and strictly architectural qualities of the old motet, and the same melodiousness which appeared in the polyphonic song permeated the new versions.. between church music and courtly musical art. The motet belonged to neither.. Gothic desire for judiciously planned architecture was retained to a certain degree, resulting in a remarkably balanced form. The renewed interest in use of the cantus firmus necessitated the development of a real fundamental bass part, which was assumed by the so-called contratenor, lying underneath the tenor part

p194 sober northerner, already fascinated by the majestic art of Obrecht, forgot the mystical polyphonic flow of his forebears to apply all his great technical wealth to the sublime, clear, well-defined and articulated, emotionally profound, and varied music which became the quintessence of Renaissance musical art. Josquin was the creator of the new Mass, the new motet, an the new chanson, and it was in these works that we see the approach of the a_capella ideal.. polyphonic style of their elders was their natural idiom, with which they were not willing to part; yet they could not ignore the song poetry, the well-shaped, rhythmical melodies that came streaming from Italy. They tried to stem the uncontrolled flow of music by rational means, such as articulation, symmetry, and motivic logic, and these innovations, together with a new relationship between text and music, were to determine the style of the generation that came on the scene with the birth of the new century

p208 His favorite composer was Josquin Despres, whom he characterized as "master of the notes; others are mastered by them." This observation betrays again a keen musical sense and a sure judgement of art; Luther recognized in Josquin the sovereign genius to whom the subtleties of counterpoint were only a means of expression.. avoided the straits of experimentation, but also the puritanic primitiveness of Calvin, who banished even the simple accompaniment of hymns

p220 If carried out according to older interpretations, the Tridentine reform would have affected adversely church music, which was not only a prodigious treasure of sacred art, but an art permeated by that humanistic spirit which characterized the liturgic reform. The freely flowing espressive polyphony, reacting to the most subtle rhythmical changes with a facility which our modern notation is not even capable of indicating, represented the ideal of church music. With the works of de Monte, Lassus, and Palestrina, vocal polyphony reached its greatest height, a perfect equilibrium between counterpoint and harmony, a style in which the individual parts move about in perfect freedom though always jealously observing the rights of harmony

p299 In the courts of the Medici, the Gonzaga, the Sforza, the Este, as well as in the brilliant courts of such art-loving popes as Julius II and Leo X, music was an inalienable part of daily life.. singing in the homes, in the fields, in the churches.. no one seemed to find anything objectionable in music, although painters and poets were ridiculed in countless pamphlets. The polemical works were restricted to the scholars who wages the usual battle for the sanctity of old laws and customs, and to the adherents of Calvin who feared the seductive charm of music, attributed to it ever since the times of Orpheus

p301 monkish theology of the early Middle Ages belittled women and considered them the most pliable tool in the hand of Satan. Knightly romanisticism of the following era elevated womanhood to a sphere where it almost ceased to be a part of earthly life. It was left to the Renaissance to reinstate woman in human society and endow her with that ideal of beauty which the ancients saw in her

p322 shadow of an overwhelming tragedy covers his works. Michelangelo's figures writhe, groan, and sigh. The desire to gain the transcendental spiritual regions.. every column suffers, every pillar groans under the heavy unbearable pressure. The individual forms are now subordinated to the form of the whole as servants, and beauty is no longer expressed in mild and well-tuned harmonies, but in the eruptive power uprooted by passions... these dynamic qualities led to their most violent expression in the German baroque.. Greek painter who became the embodiment of the vey soul of baroque Spain, El Greco, created the most convincing symbols of this visionary mood. His often singularly distorted, over life-sized figures seem to come from another world. An almost expressionistic trait - the ignoring of the phenomena of reality - is discernible in them

p328 We have already mentioned Loyola's Spiritual_Excercises, designed primarily to educate the members of the order and the Catholic aristocracy. We have pointed out the remarkably ptactical and psychological technique employed in the Excercises to inspire and excite emotion and understanding wherever these forces could be directed toward religious ends

p341 Monteverdi has often been likened by modern writers to Wagner, but, if such analogies are at all possible, there seems to be a more intimate kinship between the musician and Michelangelo. They are kinsfolk in their titanic struggle with matter and form, in their ceaseless fight for the deliverance of human powers, in their tragical decrying of the aimlessness of the final aims of human life

p343 Jesuits, recognizing almost immediately the great possibilities inherent in the new style, proved to be not only the sponsors of the dramma_recitativo, but pressed their seminaries and colleges into the service of the new musical theater. Many of the new composers were clerics and members of the papal choir

p364 In our day "concert" may mean a recital.. earlier centuries the term was synonymous with ensemble playing - "consort" in England; but - and this is what interests us particularly - in the seventeenth century it stood for a principle of styl, and as a principle it means not the co-operation but the opposition, the rivalry, the pitting against each other of musical bodies. Our finding of a new principle in the concerted music of the baroque period may be disputed, because from the echo of lakes and mountains, from the alternating choruses of Greek tragedy to the antiphons and responsoria of Gregorian music, and wherever tow people are singing or playing together, the concertante element is present. It was the baroque spirit, however, which, with its love of virtuosity, display, and ornamentation, caused this elemental principle to become the dominating factor in its music. Contrary to our modern purely instrumental usage, the concerted style took its flight from vocal music. The antiphonal multiple choirs of the Venetians gave the first impetus to its development

p441 The Pythagorean interval doctrines of medieval theorists, making the third into a dissonance, did not prevent the gradual rise of a new conception of consonance based precisely on the proscribed third, and when Zarlino offered his harmonic system he only codified and equipped with a scientific apparatus a doctrine long in the universal use

p473 Pietism, then, carried the disintegration to its completion, and so it happened that when the mature Bach arrived with his works calling for the most profound experience of Christian faith experienced in music, he stood alone, the belated messenger of a Protestantism which was no longer a living force. The musical Mass was still retained by the Protestants, but only the Kyrie and Gloria were set to music; such a Mass in the Lutheran service was called missa_brevis. The gigantic B minor Mass of Bach was originally a Lutheran missa_brevis, the master adding the remaining parts later. As the Mass itself was neither an original nor a sanctioned part of the liturgy in the Reformed Church

pp489-90 second half of the seventeenth century numerous Bahs occupied almost all te musical positions in Weimar, Erfurt, and Eisenach, and if one of them resigned or died his place was immediately taken by a cousin or uncle.. Johann Sebastian was born in 1685. Having lost his parents at an early age, th boy's education was entrusted to an older brother, Johann Christoph (1671-1721), a pupil of Pachelbel

p493 That he was conservative can be seen from the deliberations that accompanied the selection of a successor to Cantor Kuhnau. The progressive-minded burghers and municipal authorities had intended to fill

the vacancy with one of the chief representatives of the new art, and it was only after their first and second choices, Telemann and Graupner, identified with the modern Italian style, were found to be not available, that they considered Bach

p494 The music-lover is awe struck when entering the great palaces of his works, the plan and design of which he can barely divine. He feels himself lost, because while he admires the geometric marvels of the severe architecture, he finds his whole being invaded by a tender poetry which emanates from the meticulously elaborated ornaments of the towering structures. But when he turns his attention to the source of this poetry he sees the walls and columns of an architecture whose order and logic seem to be inalterably constant. The critic is humbled by the unlimited resources and knowledge of the metre and searches feverishly for the outlets through which pour broad stream of faith, longing, and exaltation. But he too is misled by the dual unity of absolute mathematics and absolute poetry

p495 Bach's art rests in the traditions of the German Reformation, which reached its highest manifestation in him, in the midst of the era of the Enlightenment. But it is not only this great musician's art which belongs to earlier times: his whole personality is much nearer to the man of the seventeenth century, the earnest German Protestant, unflinchingly faithful to the religion which governed his whole life

p522 Handel, in the oratorio, gave England a national substitute for the opera. This oratorio was not humble church music, but entertainment of the musico-dramatic kind, though on a higher moral plane, close to and befitting English taste. Handel glorified the rise of the free people of England in his oratorios. The people of Israel became the prototype for the English nation, the chosen people of God reincarnated in Christendom, and magnificent Psalms of thanksgiving and marches of victory in imperial baroque splendor proclaimed the grandiose consciousness of England's world-conquering power

p534 slogan advocating a return to nature was in everyone's mouth, and everyone was seriously concerned in contributing to this end. The baroque had merely distorted nature when it compelled trees to grow in prearranged shapes and when it regulated the flow and fall of water; the rococo went further, it created a nature-world of its own with lakes, little reed-covered huts, flocks of sheep, and stacks of hay.. became the antithesis of the grandiose pictorial-architectural character of the full baroque

p636 Mozart did not imitate anyone or anything; the external appearance of music was but a means of expression to him, never technique. Technique and form are meaningless without content; his world of expression is inseparable from his form, and this is the secret of the perfection and unity of his music.. Mozart never created really new forms but by regarding the existing styles not as unities but as phenomena which contribute toward a general style, he created a universal all-inclusive style which stood above all subspecies

p660 Don Giovanni is perhaps more overwhelming and the Magic Flute more profound, but Mozart's love of life fetes its most harmonious exuberance in The Marriage of Figaro (1786). Here he abandons himself without reserve to the whirl of life. There is no supreme hero in this opera to dictate the tempo of life. Don Giovanni sets the surrounding world to an intoxicating dance but the characters in Figaro are made to dance by the world in which they live. All the personalities of the opera fight and love on an equal footing. Each is a sculptured individual, yet there is a common resemblance - their common humanity. There is no sharp social difference to separate them, as in *Così fan tutte*, and their symmetry is not based on contrasts, as in the Magic Flute; they are placed on the stage as life would have thrown them there, the one central power around which they rally being "almighty love that creates and preserves everything"

p669 The native opera flourished, then, with unabated vigor, yet in a few years the Italian regained every foot of territory ceded. The new Italian opera troupe was led by Antonio Salieri (1750-1825), a discovery whom Gassmann brought back from Venice to Vienna, where he enjoyed a great reputation until the end of his life. An intriguer like his seventeenth-century compatriot Lully, this able musician was even accused of poisoning Mozart, a fact that can be as little substantiated as Lully's alleged murder of Cambert. There can be no question, however, of Salieri's malevolent interference with the success of his Austrian colleagues. His fine musicianship told him to concentrate his malice on Mozart, whose lamentable fate was due in no small degree to the Italian's machinations. Arriving in Vienna at the time of the short-lived supremacy of the German comic opera, he lost no time composing a *Singspiel*, *The Cimmesweep* (1781), but on the whole the Viennese opera remained a minor adventure in the works of this universally admired musician, who was considered not only the leader of the resurrected Italian opera in Vienna, but the lineal successor of Gluck in the

field of serene music drama

p688 Justus Falckner, the first German minister ordained in America, complained that while the uncivilized Indians showed a distinct liking for music, the "melancholy, saturnine, stingy Quaker spirit" refused to be won over

p737 Romanticism did not know classic measure and poise. The object of its artistic efforts was not man in his ideal isolation, for it always saw man in his relationship to infinite nature, to infinite space, with man as the center of sensation, as the focal point of all sentiment. Everything was animated by this relationship, and through it received life and meaning. Nature became revelation, the expression of human experience; thus romanticism abandoned itself to nature and lived wedded to it. Holderlin and Novalis, Byron and Shelley, Schubert and Weber, all sang and thought with nature, unlike the men of the Enlightenment, who loved in nature the idyllic only. But the romanticism was filled with nature, in which he immersed himself, feeling himself mystically, pantheistically one and the same with it

p747 While the longing of a Chopin or Schumann is indescribable, Schubert experiences the absolute, the finished, the unsurpassable. In him the German song reached its pinnacle. There was, however, another Schubert, the composer of incomparable instrumental music, and this romanticist gave us the greatest, the richest post-Beethovenian symphonies, written with the sure hand of the classic symphonist although undeniably saturated with romantic elements. Such breadth, such mastery of symphonic thought, was with this exception denied to the romanticists, and only one composer in the whole succeeding period, Brahms, could match it

p750 The mood that possessed Germany in the era of the Sturm und Drang provided the atmosphere for the young Goethe and the young Schiller.. In every note and every word of Beethoven, from the time he first became articulate, this erect stature and proud majesty id soul spoke with convincing power to which all opposition in the matter with which he dealt must succumb; he formed it after his will and filled it with the contents of his soul. Thus was born a peculiar music, music that was the incarnation of strength and integrity

p817 even when the romantic symphonist embarked on thematic development proper, he was usually satisfied with playing with the contours of the idea.. most conspicuous shortcoming in the romantic sonata and symphony is the lack of unity and cohesion. At certain points the symphony yawns and stagnates, and the best interpretation cannot prevent the sensation of broken continuity. Instead of offering a conflict, the dualistic sonata themes are merely antithetic, with the lyric second theme dominating, robbing the development section of its dramatic role

p911 masterly arrangement of motives, a logic of harmonic and tonal relationship which made Verdi the true and worthy successor of the great classic opera composers and a formidable rival of Richard Wagner. The arrangement of motives should not be taken in the Wagnerian sense, for Verdi does not apply a system of leitmotives; he uses only certain recurring themes as Cherubini and Beethoven.. seventy-three-year-old composer broke his silence with Otello (1887), a work which bears the stamp of genius at its pinnacle. Beginning with the opening "storm chorus," a scene of such elemental power as modern opera never knew before or after, to the indescribably sad last song of Desdemona and the tragic end of Othello, this score is one throbbing story of the catastrophe of a great love. The old form of the opera, so contemptuously buried by Wagner and his apologists, returns here raised to undreamed heights. And it presents us with a miracle: another Othello, not Shakespeare's, but one that is its equal; drama and opera, independent entities, and each the peak of its species

p944 restricted to the output of the era which we call romantic. This Russian music which we hear in the concert halls and opera houses recalls the wars of certain Oriental nations which fight their national battles with arms made in European factories, and Tsaikovsky reminds us of one of those Oriental captains who study European tactics throughout their lives

##

Wm Ted deBary E Asian Civ Harvard1988 0-674-22405-1

p1 conceptions of reverence, filiality, kingly virtue, propriety in the performance of ritual

p5 Confucius appeals not only to noblesse oblige but to the sense of self-respect

p8 kinship system, rather than through impersonal, bureaucratic procedures. It is a decentralized enfeoffment system, but in contrast to Western or Japanese "feudalism" it has a clear center. One cannot call it pluralistic or polycentric, because Mencius, like most thinkers of his day, assumes that the essential problem is how to reconstitute human society around a true center. Nevertheless he is equally concerned about the overconcentration of power

p13 Hsun Tzu's concept of human freedom is to bring about such an ordering of desires and the means of their satisfaction that the two are commensurate
p19 amalgam of Confucian theory and Legalist practice.. oscillating between the pole of Tung Chung-shu's view of moderate reformism, with minimal state involvement in the economy, and the opposite pole of Wang Mang's more radical interventions.. New Deal.. ever-normal granary.. literal translation from the Chinese model he adopted [Derk Bodde "Henry Wallace and the Ever-Normal Granary" Far Eastern Quarterly 5 8.1946 411-26].. professed humane purposes of a reformist state seeking to achieve economic balance and price stability.. institutions of the Han state, which was impressive in its control of a populous and productive economy

p22 Buddha arrived at his own diagnosis, that life inherently involves suffering and that suffering arises from desire or selfish craving

p23 detachment, serenity of mind, calm resolution, courage, lofty aspiration, wisdom, compassion

p31 Shotoku frankly confronts the contradiction between Confucian faith in human intelligence and virtue and, influenced by a measure of Buddhist skepticism.. subordinate their selfish interests and private views to the public good through a process of discussion.. "Matters should not be decided by one person alone"

p33 "need of public discussions and the people's cooperation is due to the influences of the Taoist yin-yang reciprocal circulation principle, the Confucian principle of the Mean, and the Buddhist democratic equality"

p53 Chu asserted three guiding principles of education.. "manifest bright virtue".. innate moral nature.. "renew the people".. "reform in the old".. "resting in the highest good".. proper mean

p85 Chinese had persistently failed to achieve the system of universal [not just bur elite] schooling that the great Neo-Confucians, especially Chu Hsi, had insisted was the sine qua non of winning the minds and hearts of the people (originally, away from Buddhism and religious Taoism)

p112 In fact secular education (as distinct from training for the religious life) was largely a Neo-confucian product, and even when the Buddhist engaged in it, whether for lay or clerical purposes, the content of such instruction was generally Confucian.. returning to the world with their higher religious wisdom, they readily adapted it to, and in effect largely accepted, the prevailing culture and pattern of lay life. Thus their reaffirmation of concern for the world often took the form of showing how they accepted and promoted Confucian norms

p114 chief resistance to Buddhism arose from the family on the ground that Buddhism was, allegedly, incompatible with Confucian family values.. self-discipline, group loyalty, frugality, self-denial and obedience

###

Solomon, Chinese Negotiating Behavior 1-878379-86-0

p174 The US negotiator should also be aware of the Chinese [ditto Japanese] tendency to wait until the very last minute to conclude an agreement on the expectation that a counterpart's interest in concluding a deal will lead him or her to compromise when faced with an imminent deadline

###

Arayama & Mourdoukoutas China Against Herself 1999 1-56720-245-4

p74 In Structuring for Success in China, and reported in ASIaweek [Shanor 95 p76, Cn Tdy] and ironic finding given China's immense population size: "This is the irony: in the world's most populous nation, where an abundance of inexpensive labor is one of the real competitive advantages, the one human resource in greatest demand is also in least supply. There simply are not enough qualified managers, sales people, marketers, quality control personnel, and to a lesser degree, engineers and technicians"

p115 price destruction and elimination of market rents would deprive capitalism of the resources and incentives to continue reproducing itself.. To avoid the precipitation of such price destruction, China has a second option: to reform her economy in ways that will release the inherent abilities and capabilities of her people, so that they can pursue their own inventions and innovations

###

The new Confucianism in Beijing.

De Bary, W.M. Theodore American Scholar; Spring95, Vol. 64 Issue 2, p175, 15p Last October, the month in which the annual celebration has been held of China's national day--marking the overthrow in 1911 of the Manchu dynasty--a major international congress was held to commemorate the 2545th anniversary of the [putative] birth of Confucius. One cannot gainsay the fact that Confucianism's attraction for Lee is his perception of it as an essentially conservative teaching, which could be supportive of the increasingly authoritarian, law-and-order style of politics that he is identified with in Singapore. Nor can we overlook the touch of anti-Westernism in Lee's espousal

of Confucian social discipline as opposed to the decadent libertarianism and individualism he sees as undermining the moral fiber of the West and eating away at its social fabric.. Confucius most often came to inquire, to learn, and to discuss views with others. Lee declaimed from the pedestal of superior authority afforded him there in Beijing, and he left without waiting to hear what anyone else had to say.. Thus it is all the more striking that the current Communist leadership, and especially the octogenarians who once joined in "smashing the old Confucian curiosity shop," have so reversed their earlier historical course as not only to restore the former elegance of the Confucian temples but even to allow the installation of new, shiny images as well as pictorial representations of the most implausible, supernatural legends surrounding the life of the sage confabulated in later ages.. In 1984 a China Confucius Foundation was formally established.. Beijing in October of 1989 to celebrate Confucius's 2540th birthday. This latter conference was significant in several ways. It had been planned months before the student demonstrations broke out in May/June 1989, and a number of foreign scholars had agreed to attend. But after the bloody crackdown at T'ien-an men Square, many decided to boycott the meeting, lest their presence be taken to condone the repression of student and intellectual protest. (I myself decided to go, but I changed the topic of my talk to "The Confucian Tradition of Public Dissent," for which I was thanked personally by Chinese colleagues who appreciated my broaching the subject of dissent in that forum when they themselves could not.) .. Another key point is the "ancient" and "brilliant" idea of "harmony making for prosperity." No doubt Confucius and the Confucians would have subscribed to this idea, though the Master himself chose to underscore the idea that peace and harmony depended on trust and confidence in the ruler, which could only be won by moral example, humane governance, and reliance on consensual institutions (the rites).. Understood as a demand for compliance with or conformity to direction from above, such "harmony" today might yield the stability needed for economic progress, but hardly the fiduciary, consensual society Confucius characterized as "Harmony without conformity" (ho erh pu t'ung), much less the Chinese-type civil society Mencius advocated, with a class of activist Confucian officials constantly pressing the ruler to listen to the people and enact humane policies of benefit to them.. From a strict Maoist point of view, there is nothing new in this most recent attack on bourgeois liberalism as the alien virus infecting rebellious Chinese intellectuals.. Still more ominous, however, is the general lapse of society into a pervasive climate of aggressive self-seeking and corruption, as the burgeoning economy makes its advances accompanied by graft and collusion.. At several stages of Chinese history, commerce, industry, and a nascent middle class have grown to significant proportions, but the translation of these into a civil infrastructure has been handicapped by state-imposed limitations and stultified by bureaucratic complications. Again and again the Chinese have shown their entrepreneurial aptitude and skills whenever and wherever conditions were conducive to them (especially overseas and under the protection of Western law, beyond the reach of Chinese rule). Yet in the long run of Chinese history these capacities and tendencies have not prevailed in the homeland. The continuing dominance of a centralized bureaucratic state in China has frustrated what Westerners tend to think of as a normal sequence of economic, social, and cultural development.. certain Confucian traditions may have survived in the home, primarily in connection with family life. These traditions are often characterized by a certain reciprocity, mutual support, and give--and take within the family, rarely taken into account by the stereotypical renderings of Confucianism as an authoritarian, "feudal" system.. If, however, we are serious about the study of Confucianism, we must recognize that Confucius and his later mulae, as mechanical and meaningless as the failed slogans of Maoism.. public service. Mencius said he did not like to appear argumentative, but his moral concerns compelled him to speak to difficult pressing issues. Thus Mencius had much to say about education, human welfare, economic and social justice, the legitimacy or non-legitimacy of profit seeking, political remonstrance, etc. So too in our own case, these pressing, shared concerns might warrant a series of conferences focussing on such current issues as human rights, in a spirit of mutual respect and on the basis of shared multicultural concerns.

#@@

Sorman Empire of Lies Encounter 2008

p8 When Wuer Kaixi [Muslim Xinjiang Uigur Uerkesh Daolet] was "commanding" his troops at Tienanmen Square, Alain Peyrefitte shared the communists' view and thought it appropriate to tell his French readers that Kaixi "was not Chinese"

p44 90 percent of the Taiwanese who invest in Communist China keep a second wife who gets a monthly allowance and low rent

p59 every uprising in contemporary China has been against Confucianism

p60 from 1898 onward, the state and the provinces took over Daoist, Buddhist and Confucian temples

p84 Very few children come back to take care of their parents.. Fathers go to work in far-off places and never return. Unable to raise their children alone, mothers emigrate in turn, or commit suicide by swallowing cheap pesticide.. As soon as these children can, they, too, will join

p101 Confucianism idealizes authority, and looks down on trade. A disciple of Confucius aspires only to public office.. Daoist, like most Chinese entrepreneurs, and is open to the world

p103 Chinese growth is higher than what it was in Europe at a comparable stage, because China has particularly low agricultural productivity, whereas her factories have benefited from Western technology

p109 A precarious legal system, shaky intellectual property rights, unpredictable taxation, and the Party's own capriciousness have created a climate of instability where everyone is out to make a fast buck and invest the proceeds abroad

p147 The Party's second argument in defense of its gradualist, start-at-the-grassroots approach is that the Chinese are still not responsible citizens. This attitude of condescension is the reason for the elaborate planning and zealous rhetoric that usually accompany village elections. The Chinese were capable of voting in 1913 and 1954, so why do they need the Party to instruct them in 2005?

p167 Capital punishment in China is not only arbitrary but also lucrative. Dead men make some people rich. Just before the execution - not after - the condemned person's vital organs are removed and then sold.. hastily stitched together before being shot or incinerated

p204 middle path between liberalism and Marxism. By subscribing to Confucianism, the neo-Confucians can criticize the Party in relative safety, criticize corruption - all the Chinese do - and reject liberalism as foreign. The middle path has the advantage of letting the new mandarins bypass democracy - which would confer power on uneducated rustics, scorned by academics and apparatchiks alike

p207 Chinese civilization is based on harmony not progress

p212 Kissinger, who fears that Chinese elections would bring to power a nationalist party far more dangerous

p219 China can be better compared with Europe as a whole rather than with any single country

p222 It is possible to read China's history as an endless conflict between Daoist rebels and Confucian bureaucrats

p230 Asian democrats want democracy because it is efficient, though some in the West persist in the belief that democracy is not compatible with "asian values"

p236 Is Jiang Rong a Chinese Solzhenitsyn? His book is both a legend of the [Uigur Turk?] wolves of the steppes and an exultation of the wolf as a totem of freedom. It is a eulogy of the nomadic culture as against the sedentary peasant tradition. The clash between these two conceptions of man, the wolf and the dragon, is the true story of China, he says.

##

Coming China Wars Navarrrro FT Pearson 2007

p25 China accounts for two thirds of all the worlds pirated and counterfeited goods

p43 As Pfizer's VP of Global Security has noted: "Let's be practical here. It won't get much better until China has its own intellectual property to protect."

p72 Chinese bilateral deals have involved the sale of weapons of mass destruction - including highly sophisticated ballistic missiles in return for oil. In other cases, these deals have involved the exchange of nuclear resources and technology for oil.. China has repeatedly promised that in exchange for oil, other resources, or market access, it will use its U.N. veto as a tool to protect dictators and rogue states from any U.N. Sanctions

p89 one of the world's largest consumers of metals, minerals, lumber, and other raw materials

p97 Both Africa and Latin America are playing an ever-increasingly important role in Beijing's strategy of the "diplomatic encirclement" of Taiwan

p111 No single country plays more of a key role than China in the global production, transportation, and distribution of all four illegal hard drugs and their "precursor chemicals"

p174 Xinjiang "leads the nation in executions for state security 'crimes'"

p175 Rather than being pacified or tamed by the growing Han population, the Uighurs are just becoming more and more radicalized

p180 Economically, however, the biggest long-term implication of the one-child policy has been a financially perverse demographic skew to China's population. In particular, the working-age population will be peaking somewhere around 2010. After that, there will be fewer and fewer workers to support more and more retirees.

p188 Over the next several decades, the most serious HIV crises will be unfolding with brute force and far-reaching global economic implications in three powerhouse nations of Eurasia - India, Russia, and China

#@#

Luce In Spite of the Gods Doubleday 2007

p34 Having kept a straight face in the late 1990s while it profited from the West's paranoia about the Y2K computer bug, which provided the liftoff for India's software companies, India's IT and IT-enabled sector also reached a visibility that was changing the face of the country's urban economy

p107 But over time the anti-caste bhakti movements gradually morphed into new castes themselves and were quietly slotted into the traditional hierarchy. Hinduism has a way of pacifying and absorbing challengers

p122 It has taken India's lower-caste leaders decades of practice to master the complexities of Indian democracy. Now they are better at it than anyone else. In Indian politics, lower-caste voters have an advantage that is of little help in other spheres of life: the sheer weight of their numbers. About half of India's population is lower caste, in one form or another

p125 Indian scholars call this "Sanskritization," in reference to the classical language that was the preserve of the Brahmins. The term describes a trend in which the lower orders are now copying the culture of the upper orders by following the same gods, attending the same temples, and celebrating the same festivals

p283 something fundamental about India's character that Americans and others are continually required to relearn. Foreign diplomats sometimes barely get past the opening remarks if their Indian counterparts do not feel satisfied they will be treated with exceptional respect. At times, India's diplomats appear to mind more about etiquette than they do about substance. India wants constantly to be reminded how important it is, and to be complimented on the profundity of its civilization

#@#

Greenfed China Syndrome Harper Collins 2006

p83 For these officials who sit in the control rooms of this information-making machinery, the data they receive is usually accurate and reliable; the officials just very seldom bother to tell the people - anything. The Communist Party runs two communication systems, each with a very different mission. One collects data and sends it up the bureaucratic hierarchy. This information is supposed to be accurate, objective, and reliable. Its quality and quantity increase according to how high a position an official occupies. But no matter who is receiving this information, it can be passed on only one way: upward. Otherwise, it must be kept secret. For example, during the nationwide student demonstrations in 1989, state news agency reporters throughout the country were writing thorough accounts of local student activities that were sent to the top leaders in Beijing. As was later revealed in The Tienanmen Papers, based on a cache of government documents smuggled to the West and published in 2001, this information was remarkably accurate. The sense of crisis that gripped the Chinese leadership compound of Zhongnanhai during the student protests at Tienanmen was based to a great extent on the scope of the unrest nationally

p141 "I know firsthand what an emerging virus outbreak looks like," [WHO Exec Dir Cmxbl Dis David] Heymann has said. "It's not a pleasant experience. But we've learned that if you do everything you can - throw everything you can at it; get cooperation from the media, the government, from international agencies; you educate the people quickly; get infection control and screening in place and on the ground - then you have a chance to stop one of these things before it becomes pandemic. But you have to act fast."

p328 the WHO would never be able to get a handle on this plague: the Chinese government did understand the severity of the issue but was still covering it up, and the world's health could be in jeopardy.

p348 Lacking a fast and accurate diagnostic test, the ministry of Health decided to use fever as the screening criterion for SARS, and within days it had set up perhaps the most elaborate and most intricate fever-detection system in the history of the world. You could not walk in or out of a bank, government office, train station, or office building without being thermal-scanned. If you were running a fever and it didn't subside after a few minutes of waiting and a second test, this one possibly with a handheld thermometer, then you would be rushed off in a locked ambulance to secure

quarantine for up to twenty-one days

p396 The vast majority of these cases were fatal, unless Tamiflu was quickly administered. So far, however, the virus was not proving as contagious as human influenzas. The great risk was that a carrier infected with a common case of human flu would also become dosed with an H5N1 avian flu. These two RNA viruses swirling around in a person's respiratory system could swap genes and reassort into a highly contagious, fatal flu. This was the slate-wiper scenario. / No one knew the odds of this type of reassortment happening. It would be random, those genetic tumblers whirling, the future of humanity resting on each result. Guan Yi had done significant work showing that avian flus were already recombining in pigs with porcine influenzas. And pigs were also known as carriers of human flu viruses. "It's only a matter of time," Guan Yi would repeat. / An H5N1 that achieves widespread human-to-human transmission became every virologist's greatest nightmare, and as winter gave way to spring and summer, Guan Yi and Malik Peiris and the World Health Organization and the American CDC would turn their attention to Vietnam, Thailand, and, once again, China

p400 "Could this be history repeating itself?" I asked. Say the Chinese get a new virus first, and it proves as fatal as smallpox when introduced into a new gene pool. Hundreds of millions die in a horrible repeat of the Black Death. Won't the surviving, immune Chinese then have an evolutionary advantage over the rest of the world? Couldn't a virus be, in effect, a terrible first step toward world domination? / Peiris shook his head at this fantastic scenario. I was in the realm of science fiction, he quickly pointed out. "A new virus," he explained, "will be on a plane and everywhere on earth within a day or two of emerging, especially if it emerges, as this one has appeared to, in Southern China."

#@#

Jaspers Philos&World 1963 Regnery 0-89526-757-8

p126 origin of the world is conceived along the lines of events in the world, of living, of material, intellectual, logical processes.. one thing in common: their proponents seem to know what happened. They operate with forces, gods, substances, categories, whose own source is not further inquired into.. creation from nothingness.. time itself has only been created along with everything else

p129 Constructions of mathematical possibilities are as speculative and deceptive as the old, conceptual ones of metaphysics, and equally tempting

p136 whether or not there is immortality.. Simple-mindedness and the most learned scholarship, cringing fear, blissful expectancy, and calm - all of them are equal in their factual ignorance

p139 "Death, the brother of Sleep," remains a symbol. Without concepts, we finite creatures feel as in a bottomless void.. Socrates unfolds his images from the assurance of immortality and calls it "a fully justified faith worthy that we venture to devote ourselves to it. For the venture is beautiful, and peace of mind demands such ideas, which work like magic spells; this is why I tarry with this imagined portrayal."

p142 People of other faiths were called heathens.. You do not resist violence. Martyrdom is truth

p143 They sought to find Christian elements in the basic forms of the Chinese religion, so as to preach their own in Chinese garb - as it were to found a Chinese Christianity, just as there had once [?] been a Hellenistic one. The policy-makers of the Vatican blocked this way and put a stop to the creative Jesuit mission. But in the course of it the Jesuits had accomplished much in China, being the first to explore this religious reality at the source and to study the texts of its sacred books

p144 These Biblically based religions include not only the Christian ones and the Jewish one, but Islam as well. The spirit of exclusiveness gives them all a common state of mind

p145 Chinese religious world to a department store on which the individual was offered all sorts of religious possibilities.. Buddhist bonzes, Taoist wizards, or to Confucian mandarins.. Similar conditions prevailed in the centuries of late Antiquity, when so many religions ment on the soil of the Roman Empire

p147 But Luther, in his treatise "On the Jews and their Lies,".. "synagogues be set afire.. driven them out of the country".. What Hitler has done, Luther had counseled - except for the direct killing in gas chambers

p148 A sense of superiority makes it seem not really worth our while to convert the foreigner to our truth, since his inferiority will not permit him to understand it anyway

p296 National Socialism meant the most radical break in human communication; it also meant that man ceased to be himself. It became clear that the rupture of communication in favor of self-willed violence will always pose a threat to personal existence and the real danger of losing

ourselves. Philosophizing, on the other hand, means that we work on the conditions that may make universal communication possible

p299 conservative liberalism and oppositionism of both families, my mother's as well as my father's, and their inclination to achieve democracy by way of aristocracy

###

Dilworth, Philosophy in World Perspective, Yale, 1989, ad_passitum

[Numbers in brackets might be useful in multidimensional scaling]

Philosophy	Perspective	Reality	Method	Principle
Thales	Objective[2]	Substrative[2]	Logistic[2]	Creative[1]
Anaximander	Objective	Substrative	Agonistic[1]	Comprehensive[2]
Anaximenes	Objective	Substrative	Logistic	Elemental[3]
Pythagoras	Diaphanic[3]	Substrative	Dialectical[3]	Comprehensive
Parmenides	Diaphanic	Noumenal[3]	Logistic	Elemental
Xenophanes	Personal[1]	Essential[4]	Agonistic	Reflexive[4]
Heraclitus	Diaphanic	Substrative	Agonistic	Comprehensive
Empedocles	Diaphanic	Substrative	Agonistic	Elemental
Anaxagoras	Objective	Substrative	Logistic	Reflexive
Sophists	Personal	Existential[1]	Agonistic	Creative
Democritus	Objective	Substrative	Logistic	Elemental
Plato	Diaphanic	Noumenal	Dialectical	Comprehensive
Aristotle	Disciplinary[4]	Essential	Synoptic[4]	Reflexive
Skeptics	Objective	Existential	Agonistic	Elemental
Epicureans	Objective	Substrative	Logistic	Creative
Stoics	Objective	Substrative	Dialectical	Reflexive
Plotinus	Diaphanic	Noumenal	Dialectical	Elemental
Old Testament	Diaphanic	Essential	Dialectical	Creative
New Testament	Diaphanic	Noumenal	Dialectical	Creative
Koran	Diaphanic	Noumenal	Agonistic	Creative
Augustine	Diaphanic	Noumenal	Dialectical	Creative
Mo Tzu	Personal	Substrative	Logistic	Comprehensive
Confucius	Diaphanic	Essential	Agonistic	Comprehensive
Mencius	Diaphanic	Essential	Agonistic	Elemental
Hsun Tzu	Objective	Essential	Agonistic	Creative
I Ching	Diaphanic	Essential	Dialectical	Comprehensive
Tsou Yen	Objective	Essential	Dialectical	Comprehensive
Tung Chung-shu	Diaphanic	Essential	Dialectical	Comprehensive
Hinduism	Diaphanic	Noumenal	Dialectical	Elemental
Buddhism Zen	Diaphanic	Existential	Agonistic	Elemental
BuddhPureLand	Diaphanic	Noumenal	Agonistic	Elemental
Bacon	Objective	Substrative	Logistic	Reflexive
Descartes	Personal	Essential	Logistic	Reflexive
Spinoza	Objective	Noumenal	Logistic	Reflexive
Berkeley	Diaphanic	Existential	Agonistic	Creative
Hume	Objective	Existential	Logistic	Elemental
Kant	Disciplinary	Noumenal	Synoptic	Reflexive
Pierce	Objective	Essentialist	Synoptic	Reflexive
Husserl	Disciplinary	Essentialist	Logistic	Reflexive
Fichte	Disciplinary	Noumenal	Dialectical	Reflexive
Schelling	Diaphanic	Noumenal	Dialectical	Elemental
Hegel	Diaphanic	Essentialist	Dialectical	Reflexive
Marx	Objective	Substrative	Dialectical	Creative
Schopenhauer	Diaphanic	Substrative	Synoptic	Elemental
Kierkegaard	Personal	Noumenal	Agonistic	Creative
Nietzsche	Personal	Substrative	Agonistic	Elemental
Freud	Objective	Substrative	Agonistic	Elemental
Derrida	Objective	Substrative	Agonistic	Creative
Wittgenstein	Objective	Existential	Agonistic	Elemental
Satre	Personal	Existential	Dialectical	Creative
Merleau-Ponty	Personal	Existential	Dialectical	Creative
Jaspers	Diaphanic	Existential	Agonistic	Creative
Heidegger	Diaphanic	Essentialist	Dialectical	Creative
Russell	Objective	Existential	Logistic	Elemental
Bradley	Disciplinary	Existential	Dialectical	Comprehensive
Whitehead	Disciplinary	Existential	Dialectical	Creative
Bergson	Diaphanic	Substrative	Dialectical	Creative
James	Personal	Existential	Synoptic	Creative
Dewey	Disciplinary	Essentialist	Synoptic	Creative
Royce	Diaphanic	Essentialist	Dialectical	Reflexive
Santayana	Objective	Substrative	Logistic	Elemental

###

p13 If your desire to save mankind is serious, you must harden your heart, and not reckon the cost. The answer to this was given more than a century ago by the Russian radical Alexander Herzen. In his essay From the Other Shore, which is in effect an obituary notice of the revolutions of 1848, he said that a new form of human sacrifice had arisen in his time - of living human beings on the altars of abstraction

p189 But principally it seems to me to spring from a desire to resign our responsibility, to cease from judging, provided we ourselves are not judged and, above all, are not compelled to judge ourselves; from a desire to flee for refuge to some vast amoral, impersonal, monolithic whole - nature, or history, or class, or race, or the 'harsh realities of our time', or the irresistible evolution of the social structure - that will absorb and integrate us into its limitless, indifferent, neutral texture

p192 Yet this is both surprising and dangerous. Surprising because there has, perhaps, been no time in modern history when so large a number of human beings, in both the East and the West, have had their notions, and indeed their lives, so deeply altered, and in some cases violently upset, by fanatically held social and political doctrines. Dangerous, because when ideas are neglected by those who ought to attend to them - that is to say, those who have been trained to think critically about ideas - they sometimes acquire an unchecked momentum and an irresistible power over multitudes if men that may grow too violent to be affected by rational criticism

p211 Ascetic self-denial may be a source of integrity or serenity and spiritual strength, but it is difficult to see how it can be called an enlargement of liberty

p240 The extent of a man's, or a people's, liberty to choose to live as he or they desire must be weighed against the claims of many other values, of which equality, or justice, or happiness, or security, or public order are perhaps the most obvious examples

p240-1 That we cannot have everything is a necessary, not a contingent, truth. Burke's plea for the constant need to compensate, to reconcile, to balance.. may madden those who seek for final solutions and single, all-embracing systems, guaranteed to be eternal

p241 monism, and faith in a single criterion, has always proved a deep source of satisfaction both to the intellect and to the emotions.. Pluralism, with the measure of 'negative' liberty that it entails, seems to me a truer and more humane ideal than the goals of those who seek in the great disciplined, authoritarian structures the ideal of 'positive' self-mastery by classes, or people, or the whole of mankind

p245 Such influential writers as Voltaire, d'Alembert and Condorcet believed that development of the arts and sciences was the most powerful human weapon in attaining these ends, and the sharpest weapon in the fight against ignorance, superstition, fanaticism, oppression and barbarism, which crippled human effort and frustrated men's search for truth and rational self-direction. Rousseau and Mably believed, on the contrary, that the institutions of civilisation were themselves a major factor in the corruption of men and their alienation from nature, from simplicity, purity of heart and the life of natural justice, social equality and spontaneous human feelings; artificial man had imprisoned, enslaved and ruined modern man

p249 Hamann's theses rested on the conviction that all truth is particular.. Only love - for a person or an object - can reveal the true nature of anything.. [vs] symbols too general to be close to reality

p251 Hamann is first in the line of thinkers who accuse rationalism and scientism of using analysis to distort reality: He is followed by Herder, Jacobi, Moser, who were influenced by Shaftesbury, Young and Burke's anti-intellectualist diatribes, and they, in turn, were echoed by romantic writers in many lands

p306 [Machiavelli] description of methods of realising his single end: the classical, humanistic and patriotic vision that dominates him.. employ terror or kindness, as the case dictates. Severity is usually more

effective, but humanity, in some situations, brings better fruit. You may excite fear but not hatred, for hatred will destroy you in the end. It is best to keep men poor and on a permanent war footing, for this will be an antidote to the two great enemies of active obedience - ambition and boredom.. Competition - divisions between classes - in a society is desirable, for it generates energy and ambition to the right degree. Religion must be promoted even though it may be false, provided it is of a kind which preserves social solidarity and promotes manly virtues, as Christianity has historically failed to do.. confer benefit.. yourself; but if dirty work is to be done, let others do it.. Do what you must.. represent it as a special favour.. drastic, do it in one fell swoop, not in agonising stages.. victorious generals are best got rid of, otherwise they may get rid of you.. not break your own laws, for that destroys confidence.. Success creates more devotion than an amiable character

p401 Populism may often have taken reactionary forms and fed the stream of aggressive nationalism; but the form in which Herder held it was democratic and peaceful, not only anti-dynastic and anti-elitist, but deeply anti-political, directed against organised power, whether of nations, classes, races, or parties

p436 There is a line among the fragments of the Greek poet Archilochus which says: "The fox knows many things, but the hedgehog knows one big thing" [alopex, echinos].. For there exists a great chasm between those, on one side, who relate everything to a single central vision, one system, less or more coherent or articulate, in terms of which they understand, think and feel - a single, universal, organising principle in terms of which alone all that they are and say has significance - and, on the other side, those who pursue many ends, often unrelated and even contradictory

p437 Plato, Lucretius, Pascal, Hegel, Dostoevsky, Nietzsche, Ibsen, Proust are, in varying degrees, hedgehogs; Herodotus, Aristotle, Montaigne, Erasmus, Moliere, Goethe, Pushkin, Balzac, Joyce are foxes.. Dostoevsky's celebrated speech about Pushkin has, for all its eloquence and depth of feeling, seldom been considered by any perceptive reader to cast light on the genius of Pushkin, but rather on that of Dostoevsky himself, precisely because it perversely represents Pushkin - an arch-fox, the greatest in the nineteenth century - as being similar to Dostoevsky, who is nothing if not a hedgehog

p483 Tolstoy all his life fought against open obscurantism and artificial repression of the desire for knowledge; his harshest words were directed against those Russian statesmen and publicists in the last quarter of the nineteenth century - Pobedonostsev and his friends and minions - who practised precisely these maxims of the great Catholic reactionary [Maistre]. The author of War and Peace plainly hated the Jesuits, and particularly detested their success in converting Russian ladies of fashion during Alexander's reign

p518 Herzen [Florovsky's anti-Hegel] is neither consistent nor systematic.. dwellings for free men cannot be constructed out of the stones of a prison.. Patience and gradualism - not the haste and violence of a Peter the Great - can alone bring about a permanent transformation

p519 Herzen uses a similar reduction ad absurdum.. His sense of reality is too strong. For all his efforts, and the efforts of his socialist friends, he cannot deceive himself entirely. He oscillates between pessimism and optimism, scepticism and suspicion of his own scepticism, and is kept morally alive only by his hatred of all arbitrariness, all mediocrity as such - in particular by his inability to compromise in any degree with either the brutality of reactionaries or the hypocrisy of bourgeois liberals. He is preserved by this, buoyed up by his belief that such evils will destroy themselves, by his love for his children and his devoted friends, and by his unquenchable delight in the variety of life and the comedy of human character

p598 The conception of the political life of the nation as the expression of this collective will is the essence of political romanticism - that is, nationalism. Let me repeat once again that even though nationalism seems to be in the first place to be a response to a wound inflicted upon society, this, although it is a necessary, is not a sufficient cause of national self-assertion... traumatic effect of the violent and rapid modernisation imposed by Peter the Great, and on a smaller scale by Frederick the Great

p603 The idea of a single, scientifically organised world system governed

by reason was the heart of the programme of the Enlightenment

p604 no political movement today, at any rate outside the Western world, seems likely to succeed unless it allies itself to national sentiment.. need for greater attention to this particular offshoot of the romantic revolt, which has decisively affected our world

p617 His nature possesses a dimension of depth - and a corresponding sense of tragic possibilities - which Roosevelt's light-hearted genius instinctively passed by.. Churchill is acquainted with darkness as well as light. Like all inhabitants of inner worlds, and even transient visitors to them, he gives evidence of seasons of agonised brooding and slow recovery. Roosevelt might have spoken of sweat and blood, but when Churchill offered his people tears, he spoke a word which might have been uttered by Lincoln or Mazzini or Cromwell, but not by Roosevelt, great-hearted, generous and perceptive as he was

##

Plato's Impossible Polity [Plato's Republic, 2005, Rosen, Yale] Brann, Eva Claremont Review of Books v. 6 no. 3 (Summer 2006) p. 52-3 PLATO'S REPUBLIC, STANLEY ROSEN SAYS at the beginning of his book, is "both excessively familiar and inexhaustibly mysterious".. More than once Rosen invokes Nietzsche, who understood Socrates as an anti-tragic goblin, ready to undermine human gravity in the name of a willful rationality.. Plato fully understands all the flaws of the perfectly just city to the construction of which the first half of the Republic is devoted. Thus the inside teaching is that extremism, the attempt to institute ideal justice on earth, will end in disastrous injustice, for this city is extremely coercive.. When Karl Popper, Plato's most effective modern opponent, accuses Plato of the latter, he is, Rosen says, correct, though he is blind to the reason why the theoretically best life must ever be the deadly enemy of the good or even the livable life, namely that truth is necessarily intolerant of perceived untruth.. PLATO'S OWN life, he points out, countermands the lesson taught by his teacher. In the face of his own Socrates' brutally clear warning, he succumbed to the temptation of bringing theory into practical politics in his ill-fated ventures at the Syracusan tyrant's court.. My preference for the way to lead people into the Republic is through musingly squishy analogical thinking. But Stanley Rosen is probably incapable of anything but intellectual hard-hitting. Thus he offers a severe but utterly clear perspective on Plato's Socrates, which is full of interest and, to its glory, totally devoid of jargon.

##

Mussolini's Brain Trust Moss, Myra Claremont Review of Books v. 6 no. 2 (Spring 2006) p. 68-9 [Mussolini's intellectuals, 2005; Gregor, A. James; Princeton University Press] neither Giovanni Gentile, who was after all the self-proclaimed philosopher of fascism, nor most of the other fascist thinkers covered in this book, ever believed in the German idea of racial inferiority.. neo-Hegelianism developed by the philosopher of fascism himself, Giovanni Gentile, and by his student, Ugo Spirito.. during the 1920s British and European thinkers considered Gentile the most brilliant philosopher of education on the continent and the principal spokesman for Italian neo-Hegelianism.. they proposed, contrary to Marx and to the positivists, an idealist metaphysics.. In their rebellion against Kantian and Enlightenment intellectual dualisms, the Italian neo-Hegelians wanted to unify what they believed that Kant had put asunder--thought, will, feeling; subject and object; man and nature; ought and is, citizen and state; nature and God; spirit and matter.. Rebellion against the state in the name of abstract, permanent ideals that supposedly existed independently of human beings, or on the ground of natural rights, was never justifiable. Nevertheless, for fascism, reform or even revolution understood in terms of the dialectical progress of human nature and values should occur continually inside the state

##

Popper Selections, Princeton, 1985

p28 [Rationalism 1958] Thales who founded the new tradition of freedom - based upon a new relation between master and pupil - and who thus created a new type of school, utterly different from the Pythagorean school. He seems to have been able to tolerate criticism. And what is more, he seems to have created the tradition that one ought to tolerate criticism

p84 [Epistemology 1973] Claude Bernard was very wise when he wrote: 'Those who have an excessive faith on their ideas are not well fitted to make discoveries'.. Francis Bacon was rightly worried about the fact that our theories may prejudice our observations

p95 [Definitions 1945] very characteristic of one of the prejudices which

we owe to Aristotle, of the prejudice that language can be made more precise by the use of definitions

p99 It was Kant's criticism of all attempts to prove the existence of God which led to the romantic reaction of Fichte, Schelling, and Hegel. The new tendency is to discard proofs, and with them, any kind of rational argument

p116 [Induction 1953, 1974] More precisely, no theory of knowledge should attempt to explain why we are successful in our attempts to explain things

p128 [Demarcation 1974] could possibly be predicted or excluded by Freud's theory; the theory was compatible with everything that could happen - even without any special immunization treatment. This while Marxism became nonscientific by its adoption of an immunizing strategy, psychoanalysis was immune to start with, and remained so. In contrast, most physical theories are pretty free of immunizing tactics and highly falsifiable to start with. As a rule, they exclude an infinity of conceivable possibilities

p140 [Sci Meth 1934] Once a hypothesis has been proposed and tested, and has proved its mettle, it may not be allowed to drop out without 'good reason'. A 'good reason' may be, for instance: replacement of the hypothesis by another which is better testable; or the falsification of one of these consequences of the hypothesis

p151 [Falsification 1934] If accepted basic statements contradict a theory, then we take them as providing sufficient grounds for its falsification only if they corroborate a falsifying hypothesis at the same time

p185 [Truth and Approximation to Truth 1960] So one great advantage of the theory of objective or absolute truth is that it allows us to say - with Xenophanes - that we search for truth, but may not know when we have found it; that we search for truth, but are nevertheless guided by the idea of truth as a regulative principle (as Kant or Peirce might have said); and that though there are no general criteria by which we recognize truth - except perhaps tautological truth - there is something like criteria of progress towards the truth

p223 [Realism 1970] Denying realism amounts to megalomania (the most widespread occupational disease of the professional philosopher)

p261 [Indeterminism 1965] If determinism is true, then the world is a perfectly running flawless clock, including all clouds, all organisms, all animals, and all men. If, on the other hand, Peirce's or Heisenberg's or some other form of indeterminism is true, then sheer chance plays a major role in our physical world. But is chance really more satisfactory than determinism?

p303 [Historicism 1936] That Mill should seriously discuss the question whether 'the phenomena of human society' revolve 'in an orbit' or whether they move, progressively, in 'a trajectory' [towards equilibrium] is in keeping with this fundamental confusion between laws and trends, as well as with the holistic idea that society can 'move' as a whole - say, like a planet

p308 [Piecemeal 1944] only a minority of social institutions are consciously designed while the vast majority have just 'grown', as the undesigned results of human interactions

p336 [Marx 1945] If we plan too much, if we give too much power to the state, then freedom will be lost, and that will be the end of planning

p337 direct result of his sociological method; of his economic historicism.. united in one grandiose philosophical system, comparable or even superior to the holistic systems of Plato or Hegel.. Marx was the last of the great holistic system builders. We should take care to leave it at that, and not to replace his by another Great System. What we need is not holism. It is piecemeal social engineering.

p340 [Individualism 1945] Pericles himself made it clear that the laws must guarantee equal justice 'to all alike in their private disputes'; but he went further. We do not feel called upon', he said, 'to nag at our neighbour if he chooses to go his own way.' (Compare this with Plato's remark that the state does not produce men 'for the purpose of letting them loose, each to go his own way..') Pericles insists that this individualism must be linked with altruism: 'We are taught.. never to forget that we must protect the injured'; and his speech culminates in a description of the young Athenian who grows up 'to a happy versatility, and self-reliance'

p344 Because of his radical collectivism, Plato is not even interested in those problems which men usually call the problems of justice, that is to say, in the impartial weighing of the contesting claims of individuals

p366-7 [Ag Socgy Nlrg 1945] Plato's will to arrest change, combined with Marx's doctrine of its inevitability, yield, as a kind of Hegelian 'synthesis', the demand that since it cannot be entirely arrested, change should at least be 'planned', and controlled by the state, whose power is to be vastly extended

p368 'activist' theory of knowledge. In connection with it, Kant gave up

the untenable ideal of a science which is free from any kind of presuppositions.. He made it quite clear that we cannot start from nothing, and that we have to approach our task equipped with a system of presuppositions which we hold without having tested them by the empirical methods of science; such a system may be called a 'categorical apparatus'. Kant believed that it was possible to discover the one true and unchanging categorical apparatus, which represents as it were the necessary unchanging framework of our intellectual outfit, ie human 'reason' [compare the failures of evidence based med]

#@#

Massie, Land of Firebird, Touchstone, 1980 ISBN 0-671-46059-5

p56 By the 16th century and perhaps even earlier, the Russians had devised an efficient system of prefabricated houses far in advance of anything of the kind in Europe. It was almost an essential service, for Russian cities were constantly threatened by fire

p59 visiting Greeks complained bitterly in their writings, saying that living among such hardy people was almost equivalent to suicide. Who but the Russians, they asked, could manage to stand for such long hours in church and deprive themselves of almost all food during the seven weeks of Lent? Englishmen found the custom of moving about in and out of church very disturbing; people, said one. "gaggle and cackle like geese" [This cocktail party atmosphere is perfect justification for pews]

p64 In Russian, Ivan is not called "the Terrible," but something very different - Grozny [like Chechen capital].. "awesome" Ivan was an extraordinary tsar, and his reign of fifty-one years was the longest in Russian history. He inspired respect, fear and pity. He was complex, tortured and, in his later years, very probably insane

p65-7 Although Ivan was Grand Prince, these regent boyars humiliated and tormented him.. unprincipled barbarity.. At thirteen, he suddenly asserted himself.. married a girl whom he had chosen from among the hundreds brought to Moscow for his inspection. Legend suggest he had already fallen.. Anastasia Zakharina-Romanova.. 1560, thirteen years after they were married, Anastasia herself died.. grief turned to rage and paranoia.. mad obsession that made him see traitors everywhere.. unusual memory and considerable literary ability.. first printing press brought to Russia

p74 divorce on grounds of barrenness alone was not permitted, the Patriarch of Jerusalem opposed the marriage of Ivan's father to his mother and laid down then a terrible curse.. came true.. argument with his beloved eldest son and heir.. Ivan jabbed at Boris [Gdunov], wounding him. Then enraged, he brought down the heavy end of his staff on his son's skull

p78 peasants continued to flee the countryside in droves. Boris [Gdunov] was forced to institute the first laws tying them to the land, thus beginning the institution of serfdom

p79 most representative Council of the Realm ever assembled, composed of boyars, clergy, merchants, Cossacks and free peasants, was called together to choose a new tsar. Their choice finally fell on the grandnephew of Ivan the Terrible, a descendant of Ivan's beloved Anastasia, Michael Romanov

p80-1 At seventeen, he chose an old-fashioned and very religious girl, Maria Miloslavskaya, as his wife and was himself so devout that he became to be called "the Pious." So sincerely did he follow the precepts of the church that at the age of twenty, persuaded by the stern Patriarch of the time, it was he who officially banned the skomorokhi and all amusements. (It was an action that Puritans of Europe would have approved; this austere period in Russia occurred during the same years that Cromwell was banning Maypoles and the theater in England.) Alexis' devotion to the church was so extreme that his English doctor, Samuel Collins, wrote of him: He never misses divine service. If he be well, he goes to it, if sick, it comes to him in his chamber. On fast days he frequents midnight prayers, standing four, five, six hours together, prostrating himself to the ground, sometimes a thousand times and on great festivals 1500. In great fast, he eats but three meals a week; for the rest a piece of brown bread and salt, a pickled mushroom or a cucumber, and drinks a cup of small beer. He eats fish but twice in the great Lent and observes it seven weeks altogether. In fine, no man is more observant of canonical hours than he is of fasts. We may reckon he fasts eight months in twelve.".. Tsar Michael had begun the rebuilding of the demolished Kremlin palaces, and under Alexis they reached their highest degree of luxury

pp 90-2 While he was very young, Peter adopted the principle that was to rule his actions all his life: advancement should be based on

merit and not on rank. (Until he felt he was sufficiently skilled, he served as a private in his own regiment.).. All his life, whenever he saw pieces of mechanical equipment, clockwork or navigational instruments, he could usually guess their purpose at a glance and take them apart and reassemble them.. during his lifetime he became skilled in fourteen specialties.. ferocious temper exploded he terrified everybody.. able to sober quickly.. "to break the bonds of inflexible customs of Muscovy..".. dreamed of retrieving in one bold stroke what he saw as two centuries lost to the Mongol domination.. after his [co-tzar] brother's death, he made the startling decision to go and see Europe.. In March 1697, led by Peter's Genevan General Lefort.. incognito as the "volunteer and seaman Peter Mikhailov".. demanded to see and examine everything

p94 personally cut off the beards of all the boyars.. Barbers were posted at the gates of Moscow.. hid their shaven beards under their pillows.. relented a little and allowed men to pay a tax for the privilege of keeping their beards

p96 reforms were heresy. The Anti-Christ was on the throne with smoke billowing out of his mouth.. 1709, at Poltava in the Ukraine, Peter decisively defeated the Swedes, previously considered invincible, and thus established Russia as a great European power

p98-9 Peter was subject to epileptic-like convulsions.. from Lake Ladoga, the largest lake in Europe, the Neva River flows into the sea. At the mouth of the Gulf of Finland, it divides into four arms to form an extensive marshy delta.. Long before these lands had been part of the great domain of Lord Novgorod the Great but the Swedes had taken them.. seizing them from the Swedes in 1702.. an eagle soared over the head of the Tsar and landed on two birch trees that had been tied together to form an arch.. eagle became a pet.. Dutch name, Sankt Peterburkh.. climate is terrible. The river is frozen six months of the year. The islands of the delta are marshy. The city had to be built on wooden piles sunk into this shifting swampy ground

p128-32 Peter was the grandson of Peter the Great and the grandnephew of Charles the XII of Sweden.. hated everything Russian and openly scorned the Orthodox Church.. young Sophia of Anhalt-Zerbst, a second cousin of Peter's.. shrewdly realized that to be popular she needed to show an interest in the Russian language and the Orthodox Church.. splendid impression that the little foreign princess was so devoted to the Russian language that she had risked serious illness to master it.. rebaptized into the Orthodox Church with the more felicitous name of Catherine.. 1745.. smallpox.. disfigured.. Catherine saw him, she was horrified.. retreated into his past and acted more and more German. Catherine, with intelligent calculation, acted more and more Russian.. took two lovers. One was the charming Polish aristocrat Stanislaw Poniatowski, whom many years later she made King of Poland. After Stanislaw left for Poland, Catherine took up with a dashing Guards officer named Grigory Orlov.. By the time Elizabeth died, Catherine was pregnant by Orlov.. Guards, led by the Orlovs, organized and executed the coup d'etat that proclaimed her Empress. Ten days later, Peter died in mysterious circumstances, after a wild night of drinking with a group of men, including Orlov's brother Alexei [Germans took Russia a millennium after taking the Vatican]

p134 Catherine [II] was always a shrewd follower of trends and people rather than an imitator.. especially of France.. "...if she spoke French... because she wished Russia to forget that she was born in Germany"

p146-8 One-fourth of the area of Europe was added to Russia - Poland, the Crimea and large parts of Turkey.. Grigory Potemkin. For seventeen years he ruled with her. He was her lover, her closest advisor, her foreign minister, her commander in chief and probably her husband.. chose all her subsequent lovers.. Potemkin remained the real master of Russia

p153 revenge of the thwarted son was swift; on the day of his coronation he changed the law of succession. From henceforth only males could rule Russia.. Potemkin's body was exposed to the birds.. His passion for Prussian drilling continued

p155 Only in Russia and in the United States in the 1820's and 1830's was this neoclassical style used for so many public buildings

p157 Russian people's fierce defense of their land against Napoleon is one of the most magnificent examples of national courage in history. Contemporary Europeans were completely astonished. Used to the old Western stereotype of a Russia full of downtrodden peasants oppressed by an indolent aristocracy, they were surprised instead by a nation united in feeling in which both lord and peasant fought

fiercely side by side with inspiring unity of purpose and patriotism

p158 [Napoleon wrote] "such terrible tactics have no precedent in the history of civilization... To burn one's own cities.. A demon inspires these people! What savage determination! What a people! What a people!"

p159 Russian Army arrived as triumphant liberators in Paris. On March 31, 1814, to the wild cheering of crowds, Alexander rode a white horse down the Champs Elysees, followed by his Cossacks and officers in white uniforms with flowing capes.. bistro comes from the word bystro.. "quickly" [explains why Frenchmen like Rancour-laFerriere and leDonne hate Russia so much!]

p165 The great war against Napoleon had made Russian aristocrats deeply conscious of Western political ideas. Fighting side by side with simple Russians, they had become conscious of the rights of all people

p166 far more German than Russian.. Nicholas II was only 1/256 Russian [leDonne claims tsars married Germans to avoid having to conquer fiefdoms to grant their new in-law]

p175 Russians, continued Kohl [Johann G Kohl, Colburn, London, 1842], could be called "Mohammedans of Christianity" because the phrases "I can't tell, God knows" and "if it pleases God" that prefaced and ended their sentences

p203 Alexander Sergeievich Pushkin was born in Moscow on May 28, 1799, into an old boyar family.. mother's side, his great-grandfather was an Abyssinian [Ethiopian Orthodox] prince named Ibrahim Hannibal, whom he later immortalized in an unfinished novel, The Negro of Peter the Great

p210 Russians love song, poetry and poets with a passion shared only by the Irish

p212 [Kohl, op_cit] "Ever since Peter the Great, Russia has been seized by such a prodigious enthusiasm for education as no nation in the world had ever exhibited"

p255 Along the Nevsky Prospect were churches of every denomination.. religious tolerance of all Russians and the charity in religious belief prevalent in all ranks of society was noted with surprise in the accounts of many foreigners in the mid-19th century [quotes Kohl]

p267 "The serf has more freedom of movement than the German peasant," commented Kohl in 1842 with some astonishment.

p286-7 Germany and the Hapsburg dominions, serfdom was abolished by the Revolution of 1848. Remnants of serfdom were not abolished in the United States until 1833, when the [Dutch] patroon system in New York State finally ended.. When Alexander II came to the throne, 37.7 percent of Russians were classified as serfs, according to the census of 1858. Of these, half were state peasants, whose only obligation was to pay a tax to the state and who could, with authorization from their community, leave to seek work freely in the cities [it is worth noting that in many cases in the 1970s the UN encouraged countries to keep their farmers away from cities, emulating the communist forcing back to the land]

p288 As soon as a person reached the eighth rank, which corresponded to a colonel in the army or a captain in the navy, he automatically became a "noble"

p289 Nevertheless, when, after four years, Alexander saw that little headway was being made, in 1860 he liberated all the crown serfs. Then, overriding all objections, he spoke as an autocrat: "This I desire, I demand, I command," and set a deadline for the rest of the nation. On March 3, 1861, he signed the emancipation decree into law, two days before Lincoln's first inauguration, and two years before the United States freed the slaves

p313 One of Tolstoy's deep desires in the creation of his novel was to show that his serf-owning grandparents, parents and indeed, even, himself were not the inhuman monsters of the popular imagination, but decent men and women who lived the best they could with an unjust institution which they had not created

p320 Dostoevsky, Western society was too materialistic and commercial

p326-7 [Florovsky's anti-Hegel?] Herzen was a man passionately devoted to individual liberty who dedicated his life to rebellion against every form of oppression.. weekly newspaper, The Bell (Kolokol).. officially prohibited.. 1857 to 1861, Herzen's newspaper was the principal political force in Russia, and its article often led to immediate action. The newspaper was found on the desks of ministers and even of Alexander II, who read it regularly and carefully and tried as he could to correct the abuses he cited

p328 On March 14, 1881, they assassinated Alexander with a bomb. Fatefully, in his pocket on the day he was killed was a draft of a constitution which was to be published in the newspapers on the

following day

pp396-8 old-style merchants, many of them stern Old Believers [compare to Quakers?], had the reputation of being a hard-working, hard-driving, hard-praying lot, despotic and tyrannical in their family life, cunning and ruthless in business.. wide abyss yawned between the bourgeoisie and the intelligensia.. end of 19th century and the beginning of the 20th, RUssia led both Europe and Americain its rate f economic growth.. Between 1885 and 1913, oil production, organized by the Nobel family that had come from Sweden and settled i St Petersburg in 1835, increades four and a half times. (The famous Alfred Nobel, who returned to live in sweden in the early 1860's, exploded his first ines in the Neva River, based on work he had done onnitroglycerine with his Russian professor at the University of St Petersburg. His two brothers, RObert and Ludwig, stayed on in Russia and went on to develop the richly productive Baku oil fields.).. In the late 19th century, these independent dynasties of merchants exercised great power. In their beloved Moscow, they built hospitals, clinics and schools, old people's homes and rest homes for students.. In fact, wrote Stanislavsky, "the finest institutions of Moscow in all spheres of life including art and religion were founded by private initiative."

##

Florinsky (Columbia),Russia, Macmillan 1953

p2 Not unlike the United States, although for different reasons, Russia had her "frontier,".. absence of natural barriers also greatly facilitated the invasion of Russian territory by the nomadic tribes of the steppes. The struggle against these invaders, which heavily overcast the life of the nation until near the end of the eighteenth century, left a deep and lasting imprint upon the development of the country.. rivers that the population settled in the early stage of the country's history

p4 Asiatic invades felt at home in the steppes and seldom made any attempt to penetrate the forest

p9 With the downfall of the Khazars and the appearance of the Patzinacs, the necessity of such defense was strongly felt. It was in 862 that, according to tradition, Riurik, the first Nordic ruler of Russia and the founder of the dynasty, established himself in Novgorod

p38 Crude, ruthless, passionate, anarchistic, and often bloody as were the meetings of the veche, it was the nearest approach to a democratic institution Russia has ever experience.. immemorial customs, a successor perhaps of the ancient assembly of the clan elders.. Tatar invasion had dealt a death blow.. supremacy of Kiev, however, was built on a shifting foundation.. unification of Russia under the early Kievan princes was, as we have seen, largely illusory.. advantages derived by Kiev from its position on the great water route leading from the Baltic to the Black Sea and from its commercial relations with Byzantium gradually became impaired

p39 transformation of the princes and the boyars from merchant soldiers into a landed aristocracy

p43 Russia of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, weakened as it was by internal dissensions and the weight of the Tatar yoke, fell easy prey to its neighbor, and energetic, vigorous and ambitious young state.. northwest the Teutonic knights, who appeared on the shores of the Baltic Sea early in the thirteenth century, displayed fanatical zeal in bringing, by fire and sword, the light of Roman Catholicism alike to Lithuanians, who were heathens, and to the Orthodox Slavs, while in the west there was strongly felt the pressure of a militant Roman Catholic Poland. In the northeast the growing power of Muscovy was forcibly advancing its expansionist claims and policies that were often opposed to the interests of the Russian southwest. Under these conditions it was not surprizing that the harassed south Russian princes ranged themselves behind the determined leadership of the Lithuanian grand dukes

p61 In 1275, for instance, the Russian princes with the support of the Tartar troops fought a successful war against Lithuania

pp62-3 Many of them, it will be recalled, had to pay frequent and protracted visits tot he Golden Horde and, in turn, had to receive Tartar dignitaries who arrived uninvited with large retinues and remained as long as they pleased. Some of the Russian princes married Tartar princesses.. severe crisis that developed in the Mongo state in the second half of the fourteenth century and brought about the collapse of that state a century later had among its consequences the influx into Russia of Tartar princes and high officials, accompanied by numerous servants and armed detachments. The growing power of Moscow offered them better opportunities than did the Golden Horde... Kliuchevskly, at the end of the seventeenth century about 17 per cent of the Moscow upper class was of Tartar or eastern origin

p65 determined Mamai to teach a severe lesson to his rebellious vassal. He concluded an alliance with Yagailo, grand duke of Lithuania, and in the summer of 1380 crossed the Volga.. Russian army met the Tartars in the Kulikovo plain on September 8, 1380.. not unlike that of Greece on the eve of Marathon

pp128-9 Reverend Golubinsky, the eminent and penetrating historian of the Russian Church, has aptly described the resulting situation as that of a "double-faith," that is, heathenism and Christianity.. just as ignorant of Christian dogma as were their parishioners.. Far from denouncing pagan and semi-pagan observances, the clergy encouraged them, partly because of ignorance and partly because they were a source of revenue.. Golubinsky, the strict observance of the Church ritual - genuflections, constant performance of the sign of the cross, and so on - goes back no further than to the middle of the reign of the very pious Tsar Alexis. Contrary to the widely held assumption, the indifference of the masses towards religion is one of the characteristics of Russia's history

p165 The unhappy fate of Constantinople was explained by the Moscow theologian as a punishment for accepting union with Rome.. Filotheus a monk in a Pskov.. [inspired by Bulgarian Miliukov] substitute Moscow for Tyrnowo as the new [Rome] capital of the Christian world

p166 devised a novel and imaginative historical and genealogical scheme which made the Moscow dynasty the direct descendants of "Pruss, brother of the Roman Caesar Augustus.".. tale that Russia had received Christianity, not from Byzantium, but directly from [St] Andrew

p167 Moscow government needed land for distribution in service tenure. The ranks had been steadily increased as a consequence of the rapid expansion of its territory and of the almost uninterrupted wars. The large ecclesiastical estates were a coveted

p202 oprichnina gradually assumed control of the chief domestic markets and of the principal trade routes. The result was that the zemshchina, with its flickering tradition of local independence, was brought under the sway of the landholders unreservedly controlled by the state. the two most significant consequences of oprichnina were the final destruction of the political influence of the old landed aristocracy and the forcible transfer of land on a huge scale

p203 Ivan, taking advantage of internal dissension within the Tartar states, conquered and annexed Kazan in 1552 and Astrakhan in 1556.. Ivan, who in the early stages of the expedition threatened the Stroganov with his displeasure for involving him in a conflict with the Siberian rulers and promised to send the Cossacks to the gallows, changed his mind when the venture proved a triumph

p210 It might be supposed that the government could count on the support of the large and rapidly increasing group of sluzhilye liudi (also known as deti boyarsliia and dvoriane), that is, hereditary tenants holding land (pomestie) subject to the obligation of military service. The dvoriane of the sixteenth century, however, were a motley agglomeration of people drawn from every stratum of society, including the slaves (kholopy)

p211 A pomestie abandoned by its tenants was of no use to its holder, and the government had a double reason for putting a check on a process of migration which not only deprived the state of a large number of taxpayers, who no longer could be reached, but also undermined the economic foundation on which rested the organization of the military class

p215 indebtedness to the landlord, which prevented them from taking advantage of their right of moving away.. Diakonov describes these tenants as the first Russian serfs. It was from these two roots - the indebtedness of the peasant tenants to their landlords and the fiscal policy of the Muscovite state - that the institution of serfdom evolved gradually and in a piecemeal fashion. Its origins are lost in the darkest of ages and it did not reach its full development until the middle of the seventeenth century. In the sixteenth century a combination of peculiar circumstances, with which we are already familiar, contributed to the acceleration of the process of enslavement of the once free tenants. The oprichnina of Ivan the Dread, with its reshuffling of landlords on a gigantic scale, could not but throw into confusion the masses of the farmers. This confusion was further aggravated by the spread of the pomestie form of landholding, accompanied as it was, by the creation of a vast number of small estates with the resultant personal dependence of the tenants on their landlords

p216 Since the ingenuity of the Moscow chanceries had tightly closed every loophole that would permit a peasant farmer to improve his position, he took the law into his own hands and fled from the oppressors. The expansion of the Russian frontier towards the east during the reign of Ivan IV added impetus to the process of migration. This reprieve, however, proved short-lived for the government was not slow in distributing the newly acquired territories

as pomestie, and the fugitives from advancing serfdom found themselves in conditions similar to those they had attempted to escape. For those who were longing for freedom and adventure, there was still another haven in the no man's land in the southern steppes which separated Muscovy from the Crimean Tartars. In the sixteenth century the territories north of the Black Sea were swarming with fugitives from Muscovy, Poland, and Lithuania. Known as the Cossacks, and loosely organized into semi-military groups under an elected leader, they made a precarious living chiefly by brigandage and by entering the military service of whoever cared to pay them

p242 In a proclamation issued at the end of 1611, or early in 1612, the Cossacks were denounced, both Marina's infant son and the Polish king were repudiated, and the election of a new [1st Romanov] tsar was promised

p286 When the news of the defeat of the Russian troops by a combined force of Poles, Tartars, and Cossacks at Chudnov (1660) reached Moscow, the tsar made hasty preparations to abandon the capital because he suspected and feared the probable reaction of his "faithful" subjects.. For if the populace of Moscow manifested no intention of overthrowing the tsar, it was in the habit of treating his august person with a complete lack of respect

p287 Religious practices were reduced to the superstitious repetition of traditional formulas whose magic power was believed to be the greater the less one understood what they meant. The departure from custom in such matters appeared to many Russians as heresy and blasphemy. There were other reasons why the opposition to the reforms embarked upon by Nikon and Alexis was stiffened.. Moscow government had itself fostered an attitude of contemptuous superiority towards the former Greek teachers of the Russian Church

p288 standards of the clergy continued to remain almost unbelievably low. There developed among other practices that of cutting down the rather unbearable length of Church services by having different parts of the service recited and sung simultaneously, with the distressing effect one may well imagine. The Greek hierarchs who visited Russia repeatedly drew the attention of the leaders of the Russian Church to regrettable departures from Byzantine customs, criticisms which failed to produce immediate result since the Orthodoxy of the Greeks themselves was under suspicion. Sporadic attempts to correct the Russian religious texts begun in the first half of the sixteenth century, when the learned Greek Maxim paid dearly for his zeal, were continued in the seventeenth, but since they were usually entrusted to men who did not know the Greek language they merely led to a multiplication of errors

p289 There also came to the fore a small but influential group of churchmen who shared the prevailing suspicion of the Greeks and the disciples of the Kievan Academy but who were nevertheless anxious to reform the Russian Church services, to make them more accessible to the masses by removing their excessive and boring formalism. In this attitude one may detect a kinship with the ideas of the Reformation. Headed by Stephen Vonifatev, confessor of the tsar, the group included among others a popular preacher, Ivan Neronov, the priest Avvakum, future leader of the dissenters, and Nikon, who was soon to be elevated to the patriarchate.. Breaking definitely with his former nationalistically-minded friends, Nikon proclaimed his determination to restore harmony between Russian and the Greek Churches by eliminating the irregular practices which the former had erroneously adopted

p290 Nikon in 1653 ordered the number of genuflections (zennoi poklon) performed during the reading of a certain prayer reduced from the customary twelve to four and prescribed the use of three instead of two fingers in making the sign of the cross. He had launched a crusade against icons that departed from the Byzantine pattern and showed Italian influence

p294 expectation of the end of the world, which was to come in 1666 or 1669, and when the dreaded event failed to materialize new computations indicated that 1698 was to be the fateful date. There was some confusion as to who was the antichrist. Although Nikon fitted well in the part, he was soon eliminated. The tsars Alexis, Fedor, and Peter succeeded him.. northern and eastern provinces, where many of the old-believers had taken refuge, there developed an epidemic of mass suicide by burning

p296 special suburb where the foreigners resided had existed in Moscow from the days of Ivan the Dread. It was known as the "German Settlement" (Nemetskaia Sloboda), since to the Russian masses all foreigners were Germans

p297-8 Decrees made it compulsory to attend Church during the frequent lents, fasting and holy communion were made a duty (1659), and work on Sundays and holidays was prohibited. It became a criminal offense to look at the new moon, to play chess, and to use popular musical instruments.. punishable by knout [leather knot flogging]. Nothing, however, was done to discourage drunkenness, for the government derived important revenues from the sale of liquor.. Wives were at the mercy of their husbands, and the most shocking kind of promiscuity was prevalent among the lower classes, where large families were usually crowded into a single

room. According to Solovev, trustworthy evidence indicates that no other country, either in the east or west displayed the same indulgence as did Muscovy towards sexual perversion.. Church council of 1666-1667, which deposed Nikon and anathematized the old-believers, had to repeat the decree of the council of 1521 whose decisions in other fields it so severely condemned. The new program was less ambitious. It merely directed the priests to teach their children to read and write, since priesthood had become largely hereditary. But even this modest wish was not fulfilled

p299 Medvedev, a disciple of Simeon Polotsky, and a supporter of Latinism, in 1682 became the head of a Moscow school modelled on the Kievan Academy. Simultaneously the defenders of Hellenism opened a printing press and a school devoted to the study of Greek. The two antagonistic movements were both opposed to the reformation, which had begun to make converts in Moscow. In 1687 the two schools were merged in the newly established Slavono-Greek-Latin Academy, which became not only the center of higher learning but also the all-powerful arbiter in educational and religious matters

p300 Handicapped by the use of Slavonic characters instead of Arabic figures, which did not gain acceptance in Russia until the eighteenth century, few Muscovites were reckless enough to venture beyond addition and subtraction

p302 Goerge Krizanic, a Croat enthusiast who came to Russia in 1659 full of hopes and intense faith in the triumph of panslavism under the leadership of the Russian tsar, experienced much disillusionment and, finding himself in exile in Siberia, traced in his writings the most unflattering picture of the country of his dreams, a country in which he, however, continued to believe

p440 Supreme Privy Council met in a secret session at the Lefort Palace. In Addition to the five regular members of the Council, the conclave included Prince M V Dolgoruky, Field Marshal Prince V V Dolgoruky, and Field Marshal Prince M M Golitsin, that is, the assembly consisted of the Chancellor Count Golovkin, the Vice Chancellor Baron Ostermann, four Dolgoruky and two Golitsin

p441 Anne was requested to promise that she would not marry or appoint an heir and that she would continue "the now-existing Supreme Privy Council of eight members." It was further stipulated that without the consent of that body the empress should not declare war or make peace; impose taxes; confer army or civil ranks above that of colonel; deprive the dvoriane of their estates without a trial; grant estates; confer court titles on either Russians or foreigners or make court appointments; dispose of state revenue. The "Conditions" also stated that "the guards and other regiments" were to be under the direct control of the Supreme Privy Council. The document ended with a solemn declaration that by violating any of the above provisions the empress should forfeit her right to the Crown [Pipes argues Anne's cancelling this agreement veered off into modern autocracy]

p443 throngs of the dvoriane gathered in Moscow in January, 1730, for the marriage of Peter II were thrown into great confusion by the circumstances of Anne's election.. The projects disclosed a resentment of arbitrary rule, especially by favorites, and made proposals to curb the resulting abuses by providing for the participation in government of representatives of the dvoriane and by making the higher offices elective. Concrete proposals were advanced to prevent the oligarchical rule of individual families (the limitation on the number of members of the same family permitted to belong to the proposed governing body). The chief and most popular proposals for reform, however, voiced the professional grievances of the dvoriane and clamored for the shortening of compulsory service to twenty years; permission to enter the army and navy as officers, and not as privates and seamen; better pay for army men; the repeal of the extremely unpopular law of March 23, 1714, on entail

p444 On the morning of February 25 the imperial palace was surrounded by troops led by officers favoring the restoration of autocracy, and a delegation presented to the empress a petition with eighty-five signatures, demanding the convocation of a representative assembly of the dvoriane onto draft proposals for the reorganization of the government

p577 financial obligation of the state peasants consisted of the poll tax and the obrok, which was a rent payable to the state for the use of land allotments.. Although the state peasants were, in theory, permanently attached to their allotments, there developed among them the practice of disposing of the land they occupied as if it were their private property. Allotments were leased out, mortgaged, given as dowry, and sold not only to other state peasants, but to outsiders, such as merchants, burghers, and the clergy. The unrestricted transfer of land led to the accumulation of considerable landed properties in the hands of some of the state peasants, while others were greatly impoverished and found it difficult or impossible to meet their tax obligations. The resulting desire of the holders of small allotments for an equalitarian distribution of land among inhabitants of rural communes coincided with the interests of the government, always mindful

of the needs of the treasury. The 1766 instruction for land surveying ordered the restitution, without compensation, to the communes of state peasants of land that had been transferred to the ownership of members of other social groups; further transfers of land to outsiders as well as among the state peasants were prohibited

p578 Under this system the land of a peasant commune was periodically redistributed among its members on the basis either of the labor power (number of adult males) or of the consumption needs (number of people receiving maintenance) of each household. In the administration of their communal affairs the state peasants enjoyed some degree of self-government, electing their own officials, whose activities, needless to say, were carried on under the close supervision of Crown officers.. Secularization, therefore, might be considered a measure beneficial to the peasantry, especially since the Church was among the harshest landlords, even with powers less comprehensive than those of private owners.

p579 Under the obrok system most of the land of an estate was farmed on their own account by serfs, who paid the owner an annual amount known as obrok. Under barshchina system only a portion of the land of an estate, and usually the smaller portion, was farmed by the serfs on their own account, while the bulk of the land was managed directly by the owner and was cultivated by compulsory servile labor (the French Corvee)

p581 The chief organ of peasant self-government was the village assembly, which consisted of adult male householders. The normal functions of the assembly comprised the election of village officials (the elder, assistant elder, treasurer, collector of revenue, bookkeeper, policemen); participation in the administration of justice and in the determination of punishments; apportionment of taxes and tributes among the householders; selection of recruits for the army; administration of funds raised for communal purposes such as wages of village officials, relief of the poor, bribing of authorities; administration of the equalitarian distribution of land among the households of those estates where communal land tenure was in force a rule, serfs under the obrok system enjoyed greater

p583 decree of 1730 specifically provided that serfs might not own real estate in urban localities, and a decree of August 1, 1737, allowed them to purchase agricultural land only in the name of their lord and with his permission. In spite of these restrictions serfs owned town houses, populated estates, and industrial enterprises which were registered in the name of their masters.. Some of the serfs accumulated fortunes that ran into hundreds of thousands of rubles, and they enjoyed the de facto right to dispose of them as they pleased, subject to the formal consent of their owner.. Populated estates, as well as individual serfs, were sometimes purchased by peasant communes in the name of the owner.. One of the reasons for the purchase of serfs by serfs was the desire to escape military service, an obligation that the peasants dreaded even more than they hated serfdom. As the date of the levy of recruits drew nearer, village communes - sometimes with the financial assistance of the owner - raised funds to buy the number of able-bodied men necessary to meet their quota

p584 However, since eighteenth century Russia, like the Muscovy of the seventeenth century, would not tolerate citizens who were not definitely affiliated with one of the social and legal groups into which the population was subdivided, the freemen were ordered to join the ranks of merchants, burghers, or state peasants

p641 In December, 1812, there was formed in St. Petersburg the Russian Bible Society modeled on the British and Foreign Bible Society of London. Golitsin became its president, Koshelev one of the vice presidents, and the emperor hastened to enroll among its members (February 15, 1813). The governing body of the society, which, unlike its British prototype, was financed by the government, consisted of laymen and of ecclesiastical dignitaries of the Russian Orthodox, the Roman Catholic, and the Lutheran Churches. According to a contemporary French diplomat De Gabriac, the ultimate object of the emperor and Golitsin hoped to achieve through the Bible Society was "the establishment of one Christian faith which will unite all Christian denominations"

p673 Early in 1812 Napoleon concluded military alliances with Prussia (February 24, NS) and Austria (March 14, NS) but both Frederick and Metternich gave Alexander secret assurances that the participation of their countries in a war against Russia, if it was to come, would be purely nominal. At the end of 1811 the tsar sought the cooperation of his former foreign minister, Prince Adam Czartoryski, in winning over to the Russian side the duchy of Warsaw. He suggested the restoration of the kingdom of Poland under the scepter of the Russian emperor, who was to assume the title of king of Poland. Prince Adam, however, realized that this vague offer would not commend itself to his countrymen, whose mistrust of Russia was

deep-rooted and only too well justified by past experience. Ignorant of Napoleon's profound indifference towards the independence of their country, the Poles had come to look upon him as their liberator. Czartoryski, therefore, gave Alexander no encouragement, and declined to participate in the execution of his project. Russia was more successful in her negotiations with Sweden

p777 The real issue between the Crown and the nobility, however, was serfdom. Count Uvarov, the ablest ideologist of the regime, expressed the views of the conservative elements when he held that "serfdom is closely tied up with autocracy and even with the preservation of imperial unity (edinoderzhavie): they are two parallel forces which have grown together; both spring from the same historical source and follow the same law of development." Uvarov described serfdom as "a tree which has taken deep root - it protects (oseniaet) the Church and the throne and cannot be uprooted." "Political religion has its dogmas, immutable like those of Christianity," Uvarov argued in 1832. "With us they are autocracy and serfdom; why touch them when, fortunately for Russia, they have been preserved by a powerful hand?" Nicholas, although he placed Uvarov and other inveterate enemies of emancipation (for instance, Prince Alexander Menshikov) at the top of the bureaucratic hierarchy, did not fully share his view. As has already been stated, he believed that serfdom was a "flagrant evil" but that the time was not ripe for emancipation and that premature action would lead to the worst disasters

p779 The reluctance of Nicholas and his advisers to intervene in the relations between landowners and their serfs was put aside in the case of the western provinces annexed from Poland, where the landed nobility was largely Polish and the peasantry Russian. The weakening of the power of the landowners, in this case, was a part of the general policy of Russification followed by St Petersburg after the insurrection of 1830-1831

p808 From Schelling the seekers after truth turned to Kant, then to Fichte, and finally to Hegel, whose influence proved powerful and lasting, partly because the interpretations or misinterpretations of his views lent themselves equally well to the support of either radical or conservative doctrines. Seriously as Russian intellectuals took German metaphysics - divergencies in the interpretation of some obscure form of Hegelian philosophy are known to have broken life-long friendships - some of them disillusioned with philosophical systems that centered on the eternal and insoluble problems confronting man, with little attention to current social issues

p809 Slavophilism was not, as is suggested by its name, identical with panslavism. The term "slavophile" was first applied to Shishkov and his friends, who advocated the purification of Russian literary language by substituting words derived from Old Slavonic for those of foreign origin. The slavophile doctrine of the 1840's as expounded in the writings of its founders (the brothers Ivan and Peter Kireevsky, Ivan and Constantine Aksakov, Alexis Khomiakov) was a highly romantic nationalism which extolled the imaginary virtues of the truly Russian national ways as superior to those of the decadent west and saw in the Orthodox Church the source of Russia's strength in the past and her chief hope for the future. The harmonious course of Russian history, according to this view, was interrupted by the reforms of Peter I; constitutional government was foreign to the spirit of the Russian people and would only lead, as it did in western Europe, to social discord and class struggle which, Constantine Aksakov imagined, were alien to Russian national tradition. [NB, this is roughly the same time when Pope Pius IX forbade voting] His celebrated formula demanded for the government "unlimited power of state action," and for the people "unrestricted moral freedom, freedom of life and spirit"; the government should have "the right of action and therefore of lawmaking; the people - the right of opinion and therefore of expression." The voice of the people should be heard through a free press and a consultative popular assembly organized on the lines of the seventeenth century zemskii sobor. The slavophiles were enthusiastic about the village commune (obshchina or mir), and their insistence on its merits is regarded by some historians as the cornerstone of their teaching

p810 Ivan Aksakov admitted in 1856 that while the name of Belinsky was revered by every thoughtful young man in provincial Russia, the slavophiles were practically unknown. Slavophilism was frowned upon by the government

p840-1 "Unkiar Skelessi is a true turning point in the attitude of English statesmen towards Russia," writes Temperley. "It bred in Palmerston a fatal hostility to Russia and converted even Whigs to the Tory policy of bolstering up Turkey." Russia's ascendancy in Turkey appeared all the more ominous because it took place simultaneously with a rapprochement of the three eastern Powers.. In two secret articles Russia and Austria undertook (1) to prevent Mehmet Ali from acquiring any direct or indirect influence in any part of

European Turkey, and (2) to maintain their unity and to act in concert in case the dissolution of the Ottoman empire should become inevitable.. Palmerston was convinced that its object was the partition of Turkey. Metternich unsuccessfully pleaded with the tsar for permission to reveal the secret articles, a step which would have eased international tension... An anti-Russian campaign of extraordinary violence was in progress in England. The writings of David Urquhart, a prominent radical, fanatical hater of Russia, and for a brief time (1835-1836) secretary of the British embassy at Constantinople, were particularly notable for the vehemence of their invectives

p842 Russia's alleged threat to India, which became an article of faith with British statesmen of the Palmerstonian school, made London watch with growing anxiety the activities of the tsarist government in the regions deemed suitable as the starting point of the expected invasion. It was imagined, with scant regard for formidable geographic and political obstacles

p843 Anglo-Russian rivalries in Persia centered in the domination of Afghanistan, not yet a united state, and especially under the control of the commercially and strategically important cities of Herat and Kabul. Mohammad, who became the shah of Persia in 1834, was a partisan of Russia, and at the instigation of the Russian minister to Tehran, Count Simonich, he embarked in the autumn of 1837 on a campaign for the conquest of Herat. At the same time the Russians succeeded in strengthening their diplomatic influence in Kabul.. Even more lamentable was the outcome of a Russian expedition for the conquest of Khiva. St Petersburg had long complained that the khan of Khiva had plundered Russian caravans, and in 1839 the tsar announced his intention of asserting in that part of Asia the influence which "rightly belong to Russia. Palmerston perceived in the Khivan venture a new threat to India, and spoke to the Russian ambassador of retaliatory measures that might lead to war. His apprehensions were again ill founded

p877 The tsar's ultra-conservatism was largely responsible for the formation of the anti-Russian coalition and although there are no conclusive proofs that he actually intended to destroy Turkey, there are reputable Russian historians who believed, as did Palmerston, that this was Nicholas' ultimate object. Professor S M Serebrennikov, for instance, wrote (in 1911) that in the 1840's Nicholas "had set as the aims of his policy the suppression of revolution and the elimination of Turkey" and in the final analysis, the establishment of "Russian hegemony over Europe." On the other hand, John Bright spoke of "the 50,000 Englishmen who died in the Crimea to make Lord Palmerston prime minister." Although the prejudices, theories, and personal ambitions of the chief actors in the great drama - Nicholas, Napoleon, Palmerston, Stratford - contributed to the making of the war, it is nevertheless more likely that the course of events was determined rather by spontaneous decisions, the consequences of which were not fully realized, than by any preconceived plan

p1028 The panslav doctrine of Ignatiev brand, translated in terms of the San Stefano treaty, deliberately sacrificed Orthodoxy and Slavdom to aggressive Russian nationalism {Ignatiev invented phyletism and FYROM}

p1185 Constitutionalism, therefore, was forced upon Witte by the personal failings of Nicholas and by the revolutionary situation in spite of his predilection for absolutism

p1193 Nationalism and the emancipation of the [Russian] peasants from [Polish] bondage to the land commune became the pillars of his political program.. Stolypin did not share the aversion of officialdom for the Duma

##

Embarrassing Europe WashPost 22Sep1885 Paris 21Sep Semi-official advices tend to confirm the report that Prince Alexander of Bulgaria acted entirely independent of Russia in annexing Roumelia NYTimes 13Oct1885 Brussels Oct 12 Mr Gladstone has written to M Emile Louis Victor Laveleye, the well known writer on political economy, as follows: "I favor the Bulgarian union, but trust its territory will not exceed its present limit, because I fear disastrous competitions between the great powers themselves, and also the Hellenic and Slavonic races, for an extension of territory. I express myself on the question with reserve, because my mind is perplexed by the many difficulties surrounding it. I see that Bulgarian union, excellent in itself, may produce immeasurable evils."

##

NYTimes 1Aug1860 was not the whole war a piece of folly and a sham, in the view of the recent part Turkey has taken in massacres of the Christians.. now plain beyond denial that the accursed Turkish Government, in whose defense Christian blood was made recently as cheap as ditch-water, is particeps_criminis in the war

##

NYTimes 15Oct1861 Edward Everett An official expression of the views of the

Russian Government on the American question must, under any circumstances, be a very important event.. "abolishing servage in his vast dominions, we shall perceive that, in addition to the political considerations to which I shall presently allude, he has strong grounds of sympathy with the United States, in a struggle forced upon them for the extension of Slavery".. It would be difficult to overstate the just influence which will be exerted by the latter of Prince Gortschakoff over the public opinion of Europe

###

NYTimes 16Jan1862 Rurik of Rosslagen (in Sweden) arriving sword in hand among the Salvonians of Novgorod and laying the foundation of the Russian Empire (862).. Russian-Norman Vladimir, under whom Christianity was introduced (988).. Poles deny the continuous history of Russia from Rurik until the present day. They maintain that the modern Russia, or "Muscovite" Empire is something quite different from ancient Russia or "Ruthenia,".. Western Russia united itself to Lithuania, Poland and the Catholic Church, while Eastern Russia remained Greek Catholic, and had to acknowledge the domination of the Mongols.. a State which in its sub-Mongol abasement, lost all notions of liberty and legality.. Mongol principle of autocracy.. Russian writers on the other hand.. cruel persecution of the Mongols, Poland not merely looked on, but profited by her weakness, to deprive her of an immense portion of territory subjecting the Russian population thereof to the tyranny of a Polish aristocracy, and forcing upon it the "Union" decreed between the Roman Catholic and Greek Church

###

Solzhenitsyn Mortal Danger 1980 Harper&Row (FA 58#4)

p11 Pipes even bestows upon Emperor Nicholas I the distinction of having invented totalitarianism. Leaving aside the fact that it was not until Lenin that totalitarianism was ever actually implemented, Mr Pipes, with all his erudition, should have been able to indicate that the idea of the totalitarian state was first proposed by Hobbes in his Leviathan (the head of state is here said to have dominion not only over the citizen's lives and property, but also over their conscience). Rousseau, too, had leanings in this direction when he declared the democratic state to be "unlimited sovereign" not only over the possessions of its citizens, but over their person as well

p14 Just what "model" could Stalin have seen in the former, tsarist Russia, as Tucker has it? Camps there were none; the very concept was unknown. Long-stay prisons were very few in number, and hence political prisoners -with the exception of terrorist extremists, but including all the Bolsheviks - were sent off to exile, where they were well fed and cared for at the expense of the state, where no one forced them to work, and whence any who so wished could flee abroad without difficulty

p42 And so hundreds of thousands of these Russians and Cossacks, Tatars and Caucasian nationals were sacrificed; they were not even allowed to surrender to the Americans, but were turned over to the Soviet Union, there to face reprisals and execution

p60 The majority of governments in human history have been authoritarian, but they have yet to give birth to a totalitarian regime

###

Imperial Russia, 1998, ed Burbank, indiana.edu, 0-253-33462-4

xxi fn1 In Russia under the Old Regime (New York, 1974), Richard Pipes dates the critical deviation of imperial Russia from the desirable Western path at the time of the 1730 [Anna vs Golitsyn] succession crisis, which led to the creation of a modern police state in the 1880s [Kivelson, Michigan]

p9 Dark rumors plagued the reign of Aleksei Mikhailovich (1645-1672) because he had foregone the crucial step of popular acclamation in his haste to solemnize the coronation

[Whittaker, CUNY]

p35 According to Lomonosov's typical list, the new duties included increasing the population, eradicating idleness, fostering prosperity, raising the cultural level, battling superstition, encouraging geographical exploration, and more traditionally, expanding borders. Autocrats were to provide moral, if not necessarily spiritual, leadership: Catherine II claimed that a monarch was needed to save the people "from envy," the vice most prominently mentioned by eighteenth-century Russian historians; Mankiev lauded autocrats who tried to eliminate drunkenness; Mal'gin looked to them to banish anti-Semetism from the realm

p45 Ivan Elagin [Opyt, 1803,1:81,166-67] emphasized that among the early Russians, "we do not find the slightest sign of autocracy, even less of despotism, and neither an hereditary throne," but rather "examples of the free election of Leaders or Princes".. "princes, boyars, and the people took part in government and the power of the Grand Princes was not autocratic"

[Hoch, Iowa]

pp205 large, patriarchal family farm and the repartitional land commune rendered society structurally less vulnerable to subsistence crises.. From the lords' perspective, patriarchy broke serf society into manageable units of control.. relations between serf patriarchs and lords were collusive, hedonistic, and cooperative. In Russia, cooperative exploitation was the result

p207 Russian peasants were not merely premodern and precapitalist, they were prefeudal.. Familism is a dependency which does not readily relate to traditional notions of freedom. At times, it was a dependency of great emotional and economic benefit; at times, a tyranny far worse than any class-based expropriation or repression

[Freeze, Brandeis]

p217 Amazingly enough, a century after the outbreak of the schism, the Church was dismayed to discover that many parishes not only had "ancient" icons but were also using old liturgical books, including some that antedated the Nikonian reforms.. prelates therefore ignored the ubiquitous practice of unauthorized "abridgements" in the parish performance of the liturgy. And when the bishops did dare encroach on religious practice, they encountered resilient opposition from below. That was perhaps most apparent in their attempts to standardize liturgical music so as to emulate the style prevalent in elite circles of St Petersburg, which were profoundly influenced by Western (specifically Italian) models

pp224-5 in 1844 that shriekers had "infected entire villages".. parish clergy - fearful of retribution by angry parishioners - turned a blind eye and simply declined to report the offenders.. tavern competed with the church for the parishioners' attention and resources, and it also emitted a din or drunken shouts and cursing that interfered with the liturgy in nearby churches.. Synod began to complain about such problems in the 1740s, when it compiled massive data to show that the problem was pandemic, afflicting thousands of churches. Thereafter it made repeated attempts to have such taverns relocated and to require that they remained closed until the conclusion of church services

p231 Although some bishops required the clergy to sign an oath to combat "superstition" in any form, including both "miracle-working icons" and fools-in-Christ, these directives had no discernible effect.. More important, by the early nineteenth century ranking prelates came to question whether they even should tamper with popular piety. In part, this shift in sentiment reflected the more conservative religious atmosphere of the post-Napoleonic era, when elites believed that - whatever its shortcomings - piety was a fundamental pillar of stability and a bullwark against the scourge of revolution. To this was added a powerful, special concern in Russia, incontrovertible evidence of an explosion in the number of Old Believers and sectarians

[Smith, USIA]

p291 But why was so much attention devoted to Freemasonry?.. lodges' sense of mystery distinguished them from other new institutions: secrecy was anathema to the logic of the public sphere

#@#

NY Times 1Feb1892 Serfdom Again in Russia p1

Paris, Jan. 1 - According to the advices from St Petersburg the Czar intends to initiate measures for the restoration of serfdom.. increase of population in the villages is so great that the land belonging to the "mirs" or local communes is insufficient to support all the members. The Government, with the view of remedying the evil, proposes to allocate to the peasants vast tracts of land, under conditions similar to those of serf tenure. One-third of the harvest is to be stored in the communal magazines for the support of the peasants; one-third is to be sold by the Government for the payment of local debts to the State, and one-third is to be retained for the payment of Government taxes. The peasants will not be allowed to move from their communes, but will be bound to the soil and will be obliged to fulfill their contracts with the State.

#@#

NY Times 2Apr1877 Socialistic Spectre of Europe p4

There exist everywhere on the Continent large classes of men whose position is almost that of the serfs and artisans of the Middle Ages; who though no longer dependent personally on a master, are entirely dependent on capital, and who in a moment, by change in the currents of business and production, may be plunged into abject misery.. To them property, as at present divided, seems robbery, and commerce and manufacture a means of enriching the capitalists and improving the laborers. The half-educated leaders of the masses take advantage of these feelings and prejudices.. In Great Britain, where inequality of distribution of property is greatest, we might reasonably expect to find most of Socialism.. profound disinclination

of the people to theoretic views, when applied to politics or social life.. In France, though French peasantry are really now the most conservative body in Europe as to property.. The two countries, however, where these ideas of communism ferment with most peril to future stability are Russia and Germany.. Socialism there is not a modern revolutionary and foreign idea. It is simply an endeavor to return to the pure and ancient Slavonic practice. It is in the highest degree patriotic and Russian in character.. The Slavonic mir, or commune, is a "survival" of a fossil age when all Europe lived in communities, and each German or British village owned its lands in common. The present agitation in the Muscovite Empire, and throuout the Slavonic countries, is to restore the old - the Pan-Slavic Commune. It has within it the aspiration of modern and radical Socialism - the passion of race and reverence for the established and the historical

#@#

Atkinson, EndRuLandCommune Stanford 1983

p6 early Slavic assembly known as the veche.. democratic gatherings of the populace, decisions were adopted by the unanimous agreement of the assembled community. When discussions failed to produce the obligatory unanimity, the recalcitrants settled issues by force: in the famous Novgorod veche, for example, opposing mobs battled on the bridge over the Volkhov, attempting to topple each other into the river. The same notion of forced unanimity as a guarantor of ultimate peace prevailed in the small world of the modern commune, where decisions reached by the collective were not only demonstrably enforceable, but morally binding on the individual. As the proverb put it, "What the commune orders, God ordains." Modern investigators of the redistributive commune believe that its development can be traced from the late fifteenth or sixteenth century.. In the peasant view, it has been said, cultivated land belonged to those whose energy had created it from wilderness

p7 In the course of time communes assumed the right to distribute vacant and escheated land, and they began to play a stronger role in the land affairs of the peasantry. This development paralleled the government's gradual assertion of a proprietary sovereignty over all land, for the property rights of individual households were subsumed under those of the commune just as the rights of more powerful landholders were superseded by those of the state. In the middle of the sixteenth century, administrative reforms enacted by Ivan IV offered communes broad powers of self-rule under the zemisto system, an optional arrangement giving peasants the right to elect local officials, who were then responsible to the state for maintaining public order and collecting taxes. The responsibilities were to prove more durable than the rights.. landlords tried to bind peasants to their properties by debt contracts. Many peasants lost their freedom in this fashion. In a troubled later year of the sixteenth century, many peasants fled the harsh conditions of life in the central regions to try their luck on the open steppes and on the frontiers. Desertion of the land threatened not only the class available for state service, but the state itself. In order to secure a stable work force and to assure tax revenues, the state began to introduce regulations that deprived peasants of geographical mobility by requiring them to maintain permanent residence on the estate or property where the cadastral registers had recorded their names. By the middle of the seventeenth century serfment was fully established. The failure of the tentative mid-sixteenth-century attempt to create a stronger popular base under the autocracy through administrative reform meant the loss of peasant freedoms but did not lead to the disappearance of the commune

p8 it was convenient to tax a community of serfs or state peasants as a whole, and to make the commune collectively responsible for paying the total amount due.. new attack on the budgetary problem, in 1722 Peter introduced a direct tax on individual "souls" - nonnoble, tax-paying males

p9 Once the tax was fixed and equal for all individual households, however, the commune could no longer adjust the tax load in proportion to landholdings, but had to adjust landholdings in proportion to the tax. Instead of being considered simply a basis for assessment, land began to be considered a means enabling peasants to pay taxes, just as it was a means enabling estate holders to provide the military or administrative service they were obliged to render in place of taxes.. At the same time, estate owners began to base their demands for labor and dues on the size of the workforce in a serf household. As a result, in the eighteenth century the tiaglo was gradually transformed into a unit of labor entitled to (or obliged to accept) a given amount of land and accountable for specific obligations

p10 To the extent that redistribution improved the ability of the poorer households to meet their obligations, it heightened the utility of the commune to all landlords.. Following the Pugachev rebellion, a major peasant uprising in the last quarter of the eighteenth century, administrative officials under Catherine II introduced land redistribution in communes in

the north, hoping both to increase tax receipts and to promote rural tranquility.. Although there were differences in the size of holdings within the commune, land redistribution sharply limited the range of social differentiation among the peasants by repeatedly improving the position of the bottom stratum at the expense of the top. Therefore, even though it did not raise from an "egalitarian spirit," over the course of time the practice fostered the development of a social concept of egalitarianism

p20 On the Western[ist] side, nineteenth-century historians of the "state school" (notable B N Chicherin, S M Solov'ev, and K D Kavelin) argued that the modern commune had been created by the state as a "fiscal-administrative device" by a series of measures traceable perhaps to the late fifteenth or sixteenth century. The modern commune took definitive shape only in the eighteenth century, in their view, and had little relation to ancient Russian communes, in which the distinctive practice of land redistribution was unknown. The Slavophiles (for example K S Aksakov, A S Khomiakov, and I D Beliaev), on the other hand, insisted that the contemporary commune was directly descended from ancient

p21 proto-socialists Aleksandr Herzen and Nikolai Chernyshevsky were writing in praise of the commune. Herzen's articles, smuggled in from abroad, reached the topmost levels of the government. Raising the spectre of renewed Pugachevshchina, a vast peasant uprising, he effectively exploited upper-class fears that social unrest might follow the disappearance of the commune. Chernyshevsky, the remarkable journalist who was soon to become the social conscience of radical youth, agreed on the desirability of retaining the commune. Formulating the problem in Hegelian terms, he suggested that under favorable conditions Russia might pass via the contemporary commune from lower forms of communal landholding to the highest socialist form, skipping the "negation" of private property. Such arguments in support of the commune brought the nascent revolutionary underground into uneasy alignment with the tradition-oriented Slavophiles

p22 The debate on the commune set a precedent by involving historiographic questions in the determination of policy on social reform. Yet the ultimate determinants of emancipation policy on the commune were undoubtedly the practical implications of its abolition. Long reliance on the commune in matters of local jurisdiction and tax collection left the state with inadequate administrative machinery to replace it.. Both conservatives and radicals supported the commune, and even most of its liberal opponents were in favor of retaining it temporarily. No surprisingly, then, the emancipation statute of February 19, 1861, preserved the commune

p24 At any rate, the Statute of February 19, 1861, made no provision for the conversion of private property into communal property, only for the reverse. Although the legislation did not disturb the predominant redistributive tenure, most members of the commission acknowledged the adverse consequences of communal land redistribution, noting that it led to excessive fragmentation of holdings and stifled incentive to make improvements on the land. The commission discussed the merits of prohibiting or restricting land redistribution, but finally agreed that the numerous exceptions required would clutter the legislation with excessive detail. Instead, it decided merely to discourage redistributions by requiring that each be approved by a large majority of the householders within a commune

p26 Besides retaining the commune, the emancipation legislation stated that the peasant - rather, the peasant household - was not merely granted a share of communal lands but was obliged to accept them, along with a corresponding tax burden and mutual responsibility for the taxes of the entire commune. A peasant who wanted to leave, even temporarily, for outside work was dependent on the commune for a passport. On the other hand, a peasant in arrears in his payments could be sent out to work by the commune. Despite emancipation, then, there were still serious constraints on the geographical mobility of the peasantry

p28 "the Emancipation was largely responsible for the social and economic crisis that resulted in the Russian Revolution"

#@#

Peasant19cRu Vicinich Stanford 1968

Peasant & Village Commune, Francis M Watters [orig Berkeley PhD thesis]

p138 By the sixteenth century the mir had become the agent of the lord, the vehicle for implementing his directives, and, in terms of the peasants' obligations, the unit that was collectively responsible to him. In 1724 the state, by imposing the soul tax, gave impetus to the practice of collective repartitional land tenure. In order to be assured of the ability of the peasant to pay the soul tax, the landlord assessed the tax on the basis of the tiaglo, a term that referred not only to the financial burden of the soul tax, but also to the unit of labor responsible for the payment of the tax and

to the allotment of land assigned to his unit of labor. The tiaglo varied from household to household, depending on the number of able-bodied laborers in each. As the number of laborers in the various households of a village community changed over time as a result of births and deaths, a redistribution of the tiaglo within the community would be undertaken to equalize the tax burden on the households and the ability of the households to pay the tax in relation to their allotments of land. In the eighteenth century, local officials were known to intervene in matters of land tenure to assure a sufficiently equal distributions of land to facilitate payment of the tax; by orders of such officials, land in certain areas was confiscated or newly cleared for this purpose

p152 The disadvantage of communal land tenure were manifold. While the peasant was assured of the right to cultivate a share of land belonging tot he village, he was deprived of security in the occupancy of a specific area of land; to the extent that he lacked such security, his interest in increasing his investment in his enterprise and in preserving the fertility of the soil was correspondingly reduced. The proponents of the obschina argued that it assured the peasant of his right to land and provided Russia with an avenue of development that would avoid the creation of a landless proletariat. However, it denied the peasant the security that was essential tot he improvement of his lot and to the increasing productivity of agriculture in general.. An optimal system of land tenure should afford the cultivator both the incentives and the opportunities to increase his output and his investment in his enterprise. High rents, ocnfiscatory taxes, usurious interest rates, and burdensome debts all serve to impede him. All of these impediments were to be found in the peasant land system in RUssia following the emancipation. It was within this highly inflexible, rigid, and restrictive pattern of land tenure - apaattern supported by government decree and butressed by a widely held belief that it wasintrinsically valuable - that the peasant faced the last decades of the nineteenth century. The history of rural Russia during these years can be characterized by two terms: "the agrarian crisis" and "the peasant question," both of which referred to the growing privation and misery of the peasant class and the mounting pressure for a change of official policy relating to the agricultural sector of the economy

p157 obschina prevented the introduction of rational policies in agriculture, policies that would have resulted in a more flexible allocation of human and non-human resources and, no doubt, would have led to technological improvements and increased output. THE efforts of the peasants to supplement their allotment holdings by leasing and purchasing land stand in testimony to the need for a less rigind system of land tenure.. condemned the peasants to increasing poverty in the last decades of the nineteenth century. This poverty was the price the peasants paid for continued rigid control of rural Russia by the autocracy through the obschina and the land captain Zenkovsky. Stolypin 1986 ISBN 0-440670-25-9

pp12-3 By the measures contained in the law of November 9. 1906, Stolypin obtained passage of a law about land tenure through the legislative institutions. The Land Tenure Commission was entrusted witht he following tasks: 1. securing land for peasantry as inalienable property; 2. consolidation of assigned land into single plots; 3. creation of farmsteads (that is, special properties); and, 4. developing alternatives to strip farming, and assigning land as property of individual peasants. Striving toward creation of a private peasant economy, Stolypin directed the attention of the Land Tenure Commission toward the necessity for encouraging, in every possible way, the creation of farmsteads as well as separation from communes. An individual member of the commune would, upon leaving it, receive that land allotted to him by local tradition, retaining his proportionate share in the pastures, forests, and other conveniences of the commune. The Land Tenure Commission was composed of the Marshals of the Nobility, chairmen of district land boards, individual representatives from the Ministry of Agriculture, members of the district courts, local agricultural leaders, three elected representatives from the peasants, and representatives of the communes where the work was being carried out. In the course of seven years it apportioned a total area of some 12 million desiatines to nearly 1.2 million households.. The speaker for the Agrarian Committee, Octobrist S I Shidlovskii, pointed out that the new agrarian law represented a return to the true liberal path of reform of Alexander II, the path from which authority had departed in the time of reaction

##

Redfield Peasant Society 1956 Chicago LC56-6654

p11 anthropologist no longer studies a primitive isolate.. takes the subway and studies a community of Boston Armenians.. it is cheap

p27 I shall call peasants who have, at the least, this in common: their

agriculture is a livelihood and a way of life, not a business

p53 In peasant societies as in primitive, many links are those of kinship, but the mesh is wider and looser. In French Canada, the peasant travels, but travel is to visit relatives

p55 In Punjab, for example, "each village is said to have a traditional set of villages to whom its girls regularly go in marriage and another set from which it regularly receives wives."

p59 The more primitive is the man likely to enter modern industry when it is established in his country; the landowning peasant, with a way of life already in stable adjustment to many aspects of civilization, is more resistant to industrialization

p65 peasant admits his relative inferiority as to culture and manners but naturally claims the virtue accorded him and sees the city man as idle, or false, or extravagant. He sees himself as low with regard to the common culture but nevertheless with a way of life morally superior to that of the townsman

p73 Every aspect of tribal life is everybody's business

p94 Fifteen of nineteen festivals celebrated in Kishan Garhi are sanctioned in universal Sanskrit texts. But some of the local festivals have no place in Sanskrit teaching.. This kind of syncretization is familiar to students of panagism and Christianity or to students of Islam in its relations to local cults in North Africa

p106 Oscar Handlin [Uprooted,1951,p7], reviewing the peasant qualities that immigrants brought to North America, asserts that "from the westernmost reaches of Europe, in Ireland, in Russia in the east, the peasant masses had maintained an imperturbable sameness. He then describes that sameness: everywhere a personal bond with the land; attachment to an integrated village or local community; central importance of the family; marriage a provision of economic welfare; patrilocal residence and descent in the male line; a strain between the attachment to the land and the local world and the necessity to raise money crops.. recent French writer.. peasant and remote peasant are more alike than are city man and peasant in the same country

p112 Among peasants of nineteenth-century England, present-day Yucatan, and ancient Boeotia, I seemd to find a cluster of three closely related attitudes or values: an intimate and reverent attitude toward the land; the idea that agricultural work is good and commerce not so good; and an emphasis on productive industry as a prime virtue

p117 THE possibility presents itself that around the Mediterranean Sea the prestige of the town, the polis, carried with it at an early date the peasant's distaste for agricultural life [ditto Abe Lincoln; obsessive commercial Mediterranean & North Sea peoples rescued most Jews from Nazis, yet paranoid inland peasant communities betrayed them]

p125 Maya villager's remark to me that "one should care for the land as for a wife and family" [Russian "mother" land] when I read the parallel injunction in Hesiod: "First of all get a house and a woman an an oxe for the plough"

p137 In every part of the world, generally speaking, peasantry have been a conservative factor in social change, a brake on revolution, a check on that disintegration of local society which often comes with rapid technological change

#@#

Keyes Peasant Strategies in Asian Societies JAsnStd 8/83 42#4

p753 In an essay entitled "Village Reconstruction," first delivered as a lecture in Dutch in 1952, J H Boeke.. conjures up a framework of thought that has had a powerful influence on those interested in interpreting the lives of Asian villages buffeted by the forces associated with the expansion of a global capitalist economy. Before this expansion, Asian villagers were assumed to have carried out their lives within the confines of rural communities in which a communal spirit was so deeply rooted that it was taken as "natural"

p[????] Constrained by "the vagaries of weather and the claims of outsiders" (scott [Moral Economy of the Peasant, Yale] 1976; 4), peasant cultivators are conscious that they live near the margin of scarcity. They therefore prefer to avoid risks that would threaten their basic subsistence. Rather than seeking to maximize the well being of themselves and their families, Scott argues, they commit themselves to a moral economy predicated on two principles "that seem firmly embedded in both the social patterns and injunctions of peasant life: the norm_of_reciprocity and the right_to_subsistence. THERE is good reason," Scott continues, "for viewing both the norm of reciprocity and the right to subsistence as genuine moral components of the "little tradition," that is, of peasant culture universally. "reciprocity serves as a central moral formula for interpersonal conduct. The right to subsistence, in effect, defines the minimal needs that

must be met for members of the community within the context of reciprocity" (Scott 1976; 167; emphasis in original)

#@#

Edral & Whiten [St Andr Scot] Human Egalitarianism Curr Anthro 35#2 1994
p176 Hunter-gatherer ethnographic data suggests that the social environment was one of small mobile foraging groups in which most people were related, people knew each other intimately, strangers rarely being encountered, and food and other resources were shared... universality of egalitarianism in hunter-gatherers suggests that it is an ancient, evolved human pattern

p177 Although effective individuals are recognised and generally heeded, the function of leadership remains situational and is not transformed into a permanent social role with distinct status. When leading individuals attempt to achieve personal dominance through making such a transformation, they are brought down several pegs by those around them, and they are never "obeyed" (Riches 1982:74). But this is best characterised as "counterdominant" behaviour rather than a reversal of hierarchy.. In hunter-gatherer conditions the fitness advantage provided by food sharing is the reduction of risk (Lovejoy 1981, Wiessner 1982, Cashdan 1985, Smith 1988).. Envy and jealousy are sometimes observed to be important in this process of sharing (eg Marshal 1976 [Sharing, talking and giving, Kalahari !Kung San in Lee & DeVore Harvard], 1961]:368; Briggs [Never in Anger, Eskimo, Harvard] 1970:47; Tanaka [San hunter-gatherers of the Kalahari, U Tokyo] 1980:113)

p178 eventually the maintenance of direct dominance would have become prohibitively costly in time and/or energy. Under these circumstances there would have been a fitness advantage to the strategy of "vigilant sharing" or "playing fair" - of resisting dominance by others but not attempting to achieve dominance oneself

#@#

Macey Govt&PeasRu 1861-1906 1987 ISBN 0-87580-122-6

p24 This process gained further impetus by a series of measures, initiated by Interior Minister Tolstoi, designed to expand the government's role in local administration, inhibit the role of the market forces within the commune, yet foster individual economic initiative. Paradoxically, however, although he was critical of the commune as an economic institution, he ultimately strengthened the commune's administrative role and increased the government's reliance on it. Along with the better known K P Pobedonostev, Count D A Tolstoi is usually seen as the evil genius behind Alexander III's reign and the principal architect of the so-called counterreforms

p25 The most important of the measures initiated by Tolstoi was the establishment, in 1889, of a new official, the land captain (zemskii nachal'nik), in response to what he perceived as a breakdown of authority in the countryside and the failure of the Emancipation's experiment in peasant self-government. The remedy for this situation was modeled on the autocratic principles of personal and absolute power and was vested with joint police, administrative, and judicial authority. In addition, he had the utmost flexibility in interpreting the law so as to make it conform to local conditions. Within his own district, the land captain was indeed a "little tsar"

p26 to enforce the government's prohibition on usury, which set the maximum interest for loans at 12 percent, as well as its ban on grain speculation in times of crop failure. he was also to ensure that family members fulfilled their moral obligations to one another.. he had no authority to intervene in the peasants' economic life. A proposal that he regulate periodical repartitions was dropped quickly lest such a violation of nonintervention delay the legislation's passage.. growth in the number of families in that period had outpaced the rate of growth of the whole population, in some areas by nearly four times. Consequently, there had been a reduction in the average size of the family and an increase in the number of those with only one adult male worker

p27 Meanwhile, under the influence of a rising revolutionary movement at home and such European developments as the revolutions of 1848, the Paris Commune of 1871, and the rapid development of labor movements and labor-oriented political parties, the government's fears about the social consequences of capitalism were paralleled by a new fear of socialism. Rather like later Marxists, some members of the government seem to have begun looking on capitalism as but the precursor of a socialist order.. Unwilling to accept this logic, the government was driven to find a third way that would enable it to reconcile the developments of a modern industrial society with an autocratic social and political system

p30 laws of 1886 and 1893 served to reinforce the peasants' legal isolation, immobility, and traditional agricultural practices. In effect, the soslovie principle had been extended to every aspect of the individual

peasant's existence, condemning him to near total civil and juridical dependence on the commune and reserfing [compare Jim Crow] him to the land. In the process, the commune became transformed into a permanent and virtually inviolable feature of peasant society while its various functions as administrative unit, landowner, and land user became indissolubly linked, reinforcing its role as the government's principal instrument for the preservation of rural order

#@@#

Moral Economy Peasant J C Scott 1976 Yale ISBN 0-300-01862-2

p2 If the Great Depression left an indelible mark on the fears, values, and habits of a whole generation of Americans, can we imagine the impact of periodic food crises on the fears, values, and habits of rice farmers in monsoon Asia? The fear of food shortages has, in most precapitalist peasant societies, given rise to what might appropriately be termed a "subsistence ethic". This ethic, which Southeast Asian peasants shared with their counterparts in nineteenth-century France, Russia, and Italy, was a consequence of living so close to the margin

p3 social arrangements served the same purpose. Patterns of reciprocity, forced generosity, communal land, and work-sharing helped to even out the inevitable troughs in a family's resources which might otherwise have thrown them below subsistence

p5 It is this "safety-first" principle which lies behind a great many of the technical, social, and moral arrangements of a precapitalist agrarian order. Within the village context, a wide array of social arrangements typically operated to assure a minimum income to inhabitants. The existence of communal land that was periodically redistributed, in part on the basis of need, or the commons in European villages functioned in this way. In addition, social pressures within the precapitalist village had a certain redistributive effect: rich peasants were expected to be charitable, to sponsor more lavish celebrations, to help out temporarily indigent kin and neighbors, to give generously to local shrines and temples. As Michael Lipton [JDvSt 4 (1969) 341] has noted, "many superficially odd village practices make sense as disguised forms of insurance". The modest but critical redistributive mechanisms nonetheless do provide a minimal subsistence insurance for villages. Polanyi claims on the basis of historical and anthropological evidence that such practices were nearly universal in traditional society and served to mark it off from the modern market economy. He concludes, "It is the absence of the threat of individual starvation which makes primitive society, in a sense, more human than market economy, and at the same time less economic" [GrXfm 1957 163-4]

p6 Barrington Moore [Soc Orig 497-8] has captured the normative tone of these expectations: "...standards is a crude notion of equality, stressing the justice and necessity of a minimum of land.. some sort of religious sanction, and it is likely to be in their stress on these points that the religion of peasants differs from that of other social classes"

p7 tenant prefers to minimize the probability of disaster rather than to maximize his average return.. rate his needs as a consumer as primary

p9 In Europe, moreover, as Polanyi eloquently shows, the indigenous forces which has much more to lose from a full market economy (including at times, the crown, portions of the aristocracy, artisans, peasants, and workers) were occasionally able to impede or at least restrict the play of market forces by invoking the older moral economy. In Germany and Japan the creation of strong conservative states allowed what Moore has called "a revolution from above" which kept as much of the original social structure intact as possible while still modernizing the economy. The results, while laying the ground for fascism and militarism at a later date, were somewhat less traumatic in the short run for the peasantry.. precapitalist community was, in a sense, organized around this problem of the minimum income - organized to minimize the risk to which its members were exposed by virtue of its limited techniques and the caprice of nature. Traditional forms of patron-client relationships, perspective, and redistributive mechanisms may even be seen from this perspective

p10 In more recent times, of course, the state itself has assumed the role of providing for a minimum income with such devices as countercyclical fiscal policy, unemployment compensation, welfare programs, social medicine, and the negative income tax. One effect of these guarantees, incidentally, has been to make it more rational for individuals to engage in profit-maximizing behavior.. moral economy of the subsistence ethic can be clearly seen in the theme of peasant protest throughout this period. Two themes prevailed: first, claims on the peasant incomes by landlords, moneylenders, or the state were never legitimate when they infringed on what was judged to be the minimal culturally defined subsistence level; and second, the product of the land should be distributed in such a way that all were guaranteed a

subsistence niche. The appeal was in almost every case to the past - to traditional practices - and the revolts I discuss are best seen as defensive reactions

p11 It was the smallness of what was left rather than the amount taken (the two are obviously related, but by no means are they identical) that moved peasants to rebel

p14 pay more to buy or rent land than capitalist investment criteria would indicate. A land-poor peasant with a large family and few labor outlets is often willing to pay huge prices for land, or "hunger rents," as Chayanov [Peas Eco 10,28,171] calls the, so long as the additional land will add something to the family larder. In fact, the less land a family has, the more it will be willing to pay for an additional piece: a competitive process that may drive out capitalist agriculture which cannot compete on such terms

p15 larger the family (more mouths to feed and more hands to work), the larger the marginal product of any additional land and, hence, the larger the marginal product of any additional land and, hence, the larger the maximum rent the family is willing to pay. Because of its near-zero opportunity cost and its need to reach an adequate subsistence, the peasant household will work for very low implicit wages

p33 At the core of popular protest movements of urban and rural poor in eighteenth- and nineteenth-century Europe was not so much a radical belief in equality of wealth and landholding but the more modest claim of a "right to subsistence" - a claim that became increasingly self-conscious as it was increasingly threatened

p42 What is notable is that the normative order of the village imposes certain standards of performance on its better-off members

p43 Occasionally, where the communitarian tradition was strongest, most notably Tonkin, Annam, and Java, the subsistence ethic took the form of village rights over land. An average of roughly 25 percent of the land in Tonkin and Annam was communal land, and in Quang Tri and Quang Binh provinces the figure was over 50 percent of paddy land. [Henry, Hanoi, 1932, pp43-44] Some of this land was allotted more or less on the basis of need to poor villagers. Different from communal land was developed in part to help the poor pay taxes and to support noncultivating widows and orphans. Elsewhere, rights to cultivate local wasteland within the village domain, grazing rights, gleaning rights, and the customary rule that no outside tenants or laborers be engaged if a needy villager could be found, all served the same end of enabling the village poor to scrape by

p176 Insofar as power relations within the village permitted, these rights to subsistence tended to be observed in the precapitalist agrarian order. Attitudes toward systems of tenancy and the obligations of landlords in both Lower Burma and Vietnam also turned on the duty of the landowner to provide for the minimum material needs of his tenants. We can do no better than to recall the words of the sharecropper quoted earlier: "A man of his means was supposed to loan his tenants rice and help when times were hard. That's part of being a landlord."

p177 The right to subsistence took concrete form in the doctrine of the "just price" tied to wages and in the practice of the Russian mir whose members redistributed land at regular intervals in accordance with family size. Pitt-Rivers, describing Andalusia, states the operating assumption of many of these practices: "The idea that he who has must give to him who has not is not only a precept of religion, but a moral imperative of the pueblo."

p238 For this reason, those who are least favored by a social order and its ethical rationale are most likely to be attracted to a new creed that offers them a place of dignity and a competing great tradition. Christian missions thus found a more sympathetic response among the lower castes in the Hindu hierarchy and among the minority peoples in Southeast Asia, considered by the dominant groups as less than fully civilized. In contemporary Java it is reported that Buddhism has made strong inroads among abangan peasants in areas most decimated by the repression of late 1965. Not much is known about this religious transformation yet, but it seems likely that many peasants have chosen to formalize their opposition to the self-conscious Moslem community by leaving Islam altogether.. Methodist chapels of the English working class helped provide the social soil in which unionism could grow

p239 Peasant rebels in Russia were often as devoted to the Czar as they were repelled by the rapaciousness of his subordinates

#@#

NY Times 2Jul1876 Russian Village Commune p4

As an organ of local administration, the rural Commune in Russia is very simple and primitive.. Their salaries are fixed by the Commune, and are so small that "office" in these village democracies is regarded rather as a burden than as an honor; but a peasant, when once chosen, must serve whether he desires it or not.. When matters of great importance are under

consideration, the heads of houses alone take an active part in the discussion.. frequently happens that the patria_potestas is in the hands of the oldest brother or of the mother.. In the northern provinces, where a large part of the adult male population annually leaves home in search of work, the female representatives sometimes compose the majority.. Toward afternoon, when all have enjoyed their after-dinner siesta - or it may be, immediately after the mornign service - the villagers may be seen strolling leisurely toward a common point. Arrived atthe village Forum, they cluster together in little groups, and talk in homely fashion about the matter they have met to consider. The various groups pay not attention to each other till gradually one particular group, containing some of the more intelligent and influential members, begins to exercise an attractive force, and the others gravitate toward this centre of energy. In this way the meeting is constituted, or, more strictly speaking, spontaneously constitutes itself; and the same absence of formality continues all through the proceedings.. subjects brought before these meetings are of the most varied kind, for the Village Assembly has no idea of laws limiting its competence, and is ever ready to discuss anything affecting directly or indirectly the communal welfare.. Rarely, if ever, is it necessary to put the question tot he vote. As soon as it has become evident what the general opinion is, the Elder says tot he crowd: "Well, Orthodox! you have deemed so!"

###

Soil & Soul Hellberg-Hirn Ashgate 1998 ISBN 1-85521-871-2

p113-4 From the Muscovite to the Imperial period, Russian society grew increasingly patriarchal and rigidly hierarchical, yet among the peasantry pagan matrilocal beliefs persisted.. cult of Mokosh continued among Russian women right up to the present century, resisting the imprecations of the Christian missionaries who thundered against women who sacrificed to Mokosh.. tsaritsa of all creation

p117 moral orientation of the Russian peasant: "Your first mother is Bogoroditsa [Virgin Mary], your second mother is the earth; and your third mother is your own mother..." concept of motherhood was crucial to the peasant's concern with fertility

p126 adherents of the female myth of Russian nationhood persist in seeing the essence of Russia in submissive and suffering passivity, as if she were an eternal baba always 'awaiting her bridegroom', a hero who will redeem and deliver her, be it the Varangian Prince, the Byzantine priest, Western Enlightenment, German socialism or the European market

p127 expansive character, shirota natury, boldness, udal', strength, sila, and daring, smelost, are exactly the qualities most prized by Russians

p128 "Appealing to Russia, Soloviev said: Which kind of East do you wish to be: The East of Xerxes or of Christ"

p129 soul of Russian nature abides in forests and fields of ripening rye

p200 widely travelled aristocrat and a champion of Westernization, Karamzin was deeply shocked by the French Revolution.. autocracy as the only power to ensure the evolutionary development.. for Karamzin, the difference between samoderzhaviie (autocracy) and samovlastiie (tyranny) - whether practiced by the ruler, by th eoligarchy, or by the people - was a crucial one [compare Edmund Burke].. Pushkin proclaimed, however, that Karamzin in his Istoriia simply and elegantly proves the necessity of tyranny and the pleasures of the whip, prelesti knuta.. contemporary poet Viazemskii, who wrote: "Karamzin saved Russia from oblivion and proved that we have a fatherland, as many of us learned in 1812"

p201 elite were sadly lacking in factual knowledge of their country and people.. December 1825 (sometimes called the first Russian revolution), when hopes of liberal reform and a constitutional monarchy were crushed.. elite now wstranged from the state, found a sense of personal closeness to, even worship of, the people

p204 "unkown in the West, that of sobornost or 'conciliarism' (Khomiakov). This was a form of true fellowship, a 'free unity' of believers that precluded both self-willed individualism and its restraint by coercion" [cit Walicki 1979:95-96].. 'ancient Russian freedom' had nothing in common with 'republican liberty'.. Konstantin Aksakov. Republican libery, he argued, was political freedom, which presupposed the people's active participation in political affairs; ancient Russian freedom, on the other hand, meant freedom_from_politics [how Platonic and unAristotellian!] - the right to live according to unwritten laws of faith and tradition, and the right to full self-realization in a moral sphere on which the state would not impinge. The people could be sure of complete freedom to live and think as they pleased, while the monarch had complete freedom of action in the political sphere. This relationship depended entirely on moral convictions rather than on legal.. Aksakov wanted every individual to submit totally to his mir

p205 Schelling and Herder.. Chaadaev in _Apology, and you will see that

each important fact in Russian history is a fact that was forced on us.. affinities between Germany and Russia: both faced the need to modernize at a time when capitalism was already growing in other European countries and had begun to reveal its negative features, which gave them a broader perspective and made it easier to "idealize the patriarchal traditions and archaic social structures that in their countries had shown an obstinate vitality" [107] The Slavophiles, longing to unite Russia's soil and soul, discovered Russianness first and foremost in the Orthodox [98]

p216 Russian way implied holiness, sin, guilt, and repentance.. Sergei Bulgakov, who eventually became known as an eminent Orthodox theologian, warned against repeating bot Slavophiles' and Westerners' mistakes.. doomed to oscillate between the extremes of popular idolatry and spiritual elitism

p223 liberal press hoped to use the Pushkin Celebration of 1880 as an argument for constitutional reform, while conservative nationalists, notably Dostoevskii, "used the occasion to stimulate nationalist pride by eulogizing the writer's universality and messianism"

p227 In the 1830s the Russian Idea was reanimated by the Slavophiles, and later, after Russia's defeat in the Crimean War of 1853-56, further developed by Vladimir Soloviev and Nikolai Danilevskii. While Soloviev insisted on the universal character of the Russian cultural mission, Danilevskii argued in *Rossia i Evropa* (1869) that the Russian cultural heritage was unique and self-contained. Following the Slavophiles, Danilevskii believed in the promise of the Russian peasant commune.. [Dostoevsky:] "But a Russian is not only a European, he is also an Asiatic. Moreover: our hopes may belong more to Asia than to Europe"

##

Russia & Soul Pesmen Cornell 2000 ISBN 0-8014-3739-3

p97 Spiraling complaining about how much food there used to be and what kinds, but we're not starving yet.. darkness of Russia's past, the shamefulfulness of her present, the absence of her future, how Jews were responsible for the Revolution..how everything will continue to decline until the red star is removed from the Kremlin "and until Lenin is buried, because he is roaming the country".. rumor that Saddam Hussein (who "has gone totally insane") is Stalin's lost grandson

p283 Berdiaev rhapsodizes about how "The West is conciseness; everything favors the development of civilization...[but] Russian soul... corresponds to the immensity, the vagueness, the infinitude of Russian land." "For this reason," he continues, "Russian people have found difficulty in achieving mastery over these vast expanses and reducing them to orderly shape"

##

Nomads & Sedentary Castillo 1981 ISBN 968-12-0109-4

p31 livestock represents a resource which the community could fall back on when the harvest failed.. sheep had to be got out of the arid steppes in the summer.. Inability to secure adequate summer pasture could well entail ruin and disintegration for the whole tribe. Until recent times, a nomadic tribe amounted virtually to a paramilitary.. deny the nomads summer pasture would be to invite armed confrontation..

p32 Akkadian term for these migratory groups is *nawum*. Both in West Semitic and in Akkadian, *nawum* denotes steppe and pasture as well as the animals living off the steppe and pasture. In *Baylonia* proper it denotes also the countryside between the cities. In *Mari*, however, it does not have either that meaning or the meaning "steppe," although it does retain the meaning "pasture." On the other hand, in *Mari*, it has yet another meaning, "encampment"

p33 For the better part of two thousand years, from the Arab auxiliaries in the Roman army to the Arab legion in Transjordan, nomads are seen to be supplying recruits to the armies of urban society, often in return for allocation of fields.. Earlier still the same holds true for the Amorites in *Babylonia*.. Another prominent aspect of nomadic economy in the last two millennia is caravaneering and overland commerce

p34 In the past, nomads have tended to supplement their income by taxing caravans and raiding those which refused to pay tribute; also they raid other tribes in order to supplement their own livestock. All this raiding is basically an economic factor rooted in the physical environment and the element of economic risk inherent in it. In fact, among the Bedouin, raiding of this kind has to some extent become institutionalized, with certain conventions observed to minimize loss of life

p35 Perhaps then we have to reckon with an implicit social compact between the nomads and the state. Essentially, this would have amounted to abstention from raiding caravans and raiding the livestock of the palace, in return for the guarantee of summer pasture

##

Rancour-laFerriere Slave Soul of Russia: Moral Masochism and Cult

p25 self-immolation practiced by some Old Believers eventually became an emblem of Russia's dark side. Mussogorsky's great opera Khovanshchina, for example, is based on events surrounding the Old Believer schism, and ends with amass suicide by fare. Avvakum's autobiography exerted an enormous influence of the RUssian radical intelligensia

p124 Sadistic attitudes toward the fool are very common in Russia. In general, it is assumed that a fool is someone who is beaten ofen, or who ought to be beaten or otherwise abused

p215 The commune seems to have gained even more ocntrol over the lives of individual peasants after the emancipation of 1861 than it held previously. The emancipated peasant in most cases still was not able to own arable land, but depended on the commune to parcel it out periodically. The commune did not assign land, moreover, to the peasant as an individual, but to the extended peasant household on the basis of the number of "tiagla" per household. A "tiaglo" was usually a mrried couple between the ages of eighteen and sixty (sometimes land was assigned instead on the basis of the number of adult males per household, or the number of mouths to be fed)

p223 In the meantime, however, psychological attitudes toward the land have not changed. In December of 1990, when the RUssian Parliament was taking steps for the privatization of farmland, President Boris Yeltsin made the following remarks to foreign correspondents: "You would never understand the spirit of Russians who never have become accustomed to the terminology and even more t the practice of selling and buying land - the motherland, as we call it." Yeltsin added: "As some legislators used to say, 'One can not sell his or her mother,'" "It is a psychological issue," declared the RUssian leader. THE traditional idea of teh Russian "land" as mother was thus alive and well late in the twentieth century. "You pick up the soil and it's like holding your mother's hand," said a collective farm worker to a reporter in 1988. THIS is an extremely common sentiment in the Russian countryside

p247 In his book on Dostoevsky Berdiaev says: "There is a hunger for self-destruction in the Russian soul, there is a danger of intoxication with ruin"

##

Russia 1812-1945, Graham Stephenson, Praeger 1969

p107 Zemstvo statute of January 1864. This created bodies at both the provincial (gubernia) and the district (uyezd) level. Following the Prussian model, the electors were divided into three classes, nobility, townsmen and peasantry

p139 some of the most sensational verbal combats of the Moscow drawing-rooms were between Herzen and the Slavophil champion Khomyakov

p140 By 1847, Herzen found his position in Moscow impossible simply because he could not agree with either party in the ideological struggle. It seemed to him intolerable that Old Russia should be dismantled merely to make room for a version of Victorian Manchester. To escape from his confusion he went abroad

p141 Slavophil doctrines looked more inviting; at least the commune might save Russia from the blight of a middle-class society. The emancipated peasant, free

p214 distinguished career ended in the Kiev opera where he was shot by Dmitry Bogrov, a man who was both revolutionary and police agent. It is still not known in which capacity Bogrov was acring on this occasion. Stolypin's high handed actions had made him enemies at court as well as in revolutionary circles

p215 suspicion - which still remains no more than that - that Bogrev acted witht he connivance of Rasputin.. Stolypin's conructive policy was centered around his peasant reforms.. Under the impetus of a more efficient agriculture the Industrial Revolution moved forward.. By 1913 the value of industrial production was more than 50 per cent greater that it had been in 1909.. Tax receipts doubled between 1900 and 1914. After 1905 less state money went into railways and much more into rearmament.. Stolypin was a constitutionalist but not a parliamentarian; a nationalist but not a reactionary

p250-1 Peace of Paris was the greatest check to Russian ambitions since the reign of Peter the Great. For the next fifteen years her foreign policy was dominated by a single motive - to escape from the Black Sea clauses.. Bismark rapidly grasped.. opportunity of the Polish revolt of 1863 to draw stillcloser to Russia.. against the

possibility of the revival of the Crimean coalition in Poland [vs Bailey]. Britain and France had worked together to secure the independence of Italy in 1859; Russia feared that they might do the same in Poland. Alliance with Russia.. enabled Prussia to defeat Austria in 1866.. weakening of Austria and was consequently a further step towards the abolition of the Black Sea Clauses.. Russia took the opportunity of French defeat and British isolation to unilaterally reject the Black Sea Clauses.. Gladstone (who had personally disapproved of the Clauses since 1856) was only concerned to defend the general sanctity of international agreements. He therefore summoned a conference which in 1871 legitimized the Russian action. This confirmed Russia's escape from the most humiliating result of the Crimean War.

p253-4 much more influential form of post-Crimean Pan Slavism was preached by writer like Danilevsky (Russia and Europe) and Fadeyev (Opinion on the Eastern Question).. The past, they argued, had been dominated by the Latin and the German races; the future belonged to the Slavs.. Russia must fulfil her destiny by conquering ancient Europe and saving her from herself.. The treacherous Austrian must be dislodged from the Balkans; this was the policy which Nicholas I had failed to pursue and the result was the Crimean defeat.. confused but Messianic notions had great influence.. Slavonic Benevolent Committee.. Pan Slavism.. consoled Russians for their defeat in the Crimean War. It directed hostility against Austria, the power whose defection had led to that defeat

pp255-6 N P Ignatiev to the key embassy at Constantinople.. (1864-77).. closely linked with one of the strongest centres of Pan Slav ideology, the Asiatic department of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.. He was the despair of Gorchakov and the officials of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.. Balkan crisis of 1875-8 was not prepared in St Petersburg. Its immediate antecedent was a bad harvest which made it difficult for the peasants of Bosnia-Herzegovina to pay their taxes to Turkey.. conjunction with Austria, Russia forced Turkey to call an armistice (October 1876) and a conference was held at Constantinople. The British delegate, Lord Salisbury, was notably less anti-Russian than his Prime Minister, Disraeli. He managed to reach a compromise agreement with his Russian and Austrian colleagues but the Turks, sensing that Salisbury would not be backed by the British cabinet, refused to implement the agreement. How right they were is revealed by a letter written by Disraeli in December 1876: 'Sal. seems most prejudiced He is more Russian than Ignatieff'. Having failed to get a European backing for intervention in Turkey, Gorchakov decided to neutralise Austria. He remembered the crushing effect of Austrian hostility in the Crimean War. In January 1877, by the Budapest Convention, Austria declared that she would remain neutral in the event of a Russian invasion of Turkey and agreed to accept Bosnia-Herzegovina as the price

p257 But in Britain war fever reached new heights. Queen Victoria chided Disraeli for failing to send the fleet up to Constantinople.. 1878.. anchored in the Sea of Marmora [cq] some fifty miles away; at the same time the Russian army was quartered in San Stefano, ten miles from Constantinople.. exhaustion of the Russian army.. Treaty of San Stefano (March 1878). In this treaty Serbia was abandoned - the Pan Slavs had been disgusted by their feeble military performance. It was, besides, essential to leave the western Balkans to Austria. Instead Russia created a big Bulgaria which was to include all Macedonia and a part of Thrace.. Ivan Aksakov wrote that Bulgaria was 'much more important for us and for the future of Slavdom than Serbia'.. united Europe against Russia.. Britain found itself at last with some allies. Russia's military weakness made war against Europe unthinkable. San Stefano had to be abandoned and a fresh settlement negotiated with Bismark's aid at Berlin (July 1878)

p257 Even before he arrived in Berlin Disraeli had persuaded Turkey to permit British occupation of Cyprus. From this base Britain claimed to exert a general protectorship over Turkey-in-Asia.. Britain could move warships into the Black Seas at the simple request of the Turkish.. rightly regarded in Russia and Europe as a sign that Britain was still afflicted with the disease of Russophobia

p260 1878 one of them, General Skobelev.. struggle is inevitable between the Teuton and the Slav

p267 The Turkish army was virtually under German command and with German financial backing the Turkish fleet was the equal of Russia's.. For more than a century Russian statesmen had hoped to

extend Russian power by seizing Constantinople. But in 1914, it seemed in St. Petersburg that Russian policy was defensive rather than expansionist. For Russia the Straits were a vital interest

##

Russian Negotiations Behavior, Schecter, 1-878379-78X

p24 Leites define the following as key elements of the Bolshevik Code:

Politics is war. Push to the limit.. Pressure creates opportunities.. It pays to be rude.. Enemies cannot be persuaded to accept the Bolshevik position by rational means.. All politics is a life-death struggle of who will dominate whom

p180 Insist on agreed-upon rules and procedures [tend to fuzz/change the goalpost], spelled out in detail with an ongoing verification process as part of the contract terms.. Russian diplomatic negotiators are proud and will promise the world but too often they cannot deliver. Like Russian business people, they lack resources and an adequate administrative support system

##

Randall, Reluctant Capitalists: Russia..Transition 0-415-92824-9

p27 property could be confiscated at the whim of the state. To counter any objection to this practice, the tsar's bureaucrats would simply claim that as the property ultimately belonged to the state, all activities derived from the property also belonged to the state. On the one hand, citizens had very limited rights in sixteenth- and seventeenth-century Russia; on the other hand, the tsar had power and rights with no limit. As Giles Fletcher, an English visitor to Russia in the late 1500s, noted, even the merchant class was extremely oppressed, heavily taxed, powerless, and so lethargic that they were no better off than the serfs

p128 These contacts and networks had had an important business role during the Soviet era, but now they became even more vital. At the beginning of the reform, existing networks - informal mechanisms designed to handle the business process when irregularities showed up in the planned economic system - began to overshadow the new and inconsistently imposed formal market rules such as competition based on product and price and the absence of government price control and subsidy

p129 "One of the problems that Western businesses find difficult to understand," he continued, "is the interpretation of liquidity in Russia. Money as a universal form of liquidity never was a fully accepted principle in Russia. Contacts, titles, privileges got you access to supplies, goods, and services" (interview with Consulting Firm, St. Petersburg, 1992)

##

Weber Protestant Ethic & Spirituality 1904..30 tr Talcott Parsons 0-415-25406-x

p26 The ability of mental concentration, as well as the absolutely essential feeling of obligation to one's job, are here most often combined with a strict economy which calculated the possibility of high earnings, and a cool self-control and frugality which enormously increase performance

p37 And the joy and pride of having given employment to numerous people, of having had a part in the economic progress of his home town in the sense referring to figures of population and volume of trade which capitalism associated with the word, all these things obviously are part of the specific and undoubtedly idealistic satisfactions in life to modern men of business

p41 renunciation of the duties of this world as the product of selfishness, withdrawing from temporal obligations. In contrast, labour in a calling appears to him as the outward expression of brotherly love.. moral justification of worldly activity.. worlds removed from the deep [Catholic] hatred.. for all worldly activity, which he was deeply convinced could only be understood in terms of vanity or low cunning

p64 Brotherly love, since it may be practised for the glory of God and not in the service of flesh, is expressed in the first place in the fulfilment of the daily tasks.. peculiarly objective and impersonal character, that of service in the interest of the rational organization of our social environment.. labour in the service of impersonal social usefulness appear to promote the glory of God

p69 however useless good works might be a means of attaining salvation, for even the elect remain beings of the flesh, and everything they do falls infinitely short of divine standards, nevertheless, they are indispensable as a sign of election.. technical means, not of purchasing salvation, but of getting rid of the fear of damnation.. helps those who help themselves.. systematic self-control which at every moment stands before the inexorable alternative

p74 Sebastian Franck struck the central characteristic of this type of religion when he saw the significance of the Reformation in the fact that now every Christian had to be a monk all his life. The drain of asceticism from everyday worldly life had been stopped by a dam, and those passionately spiritual natures which had formerly supplied the highest type of monk were

now forced to pursue their ideals within mundane occupations

p104 [Cromwellian Puritan Baxter] Waste of time is thus the first and in principle the deadliest of sins. The span of human life is infinitely short and precious to make sure of one's own election. Loss of time through sociability, idle talk, luxury, even more sleep than is necessary for health, six at most eight hours, is worthy of absolute moral condemnation

p107 True to the Puritan tendency to pragmatic interpretations, the providential purpose of the division of labour is to be known by its fruits. On this point Baxter expresses himself in terms which more than directly recall Adam Smith's well-known apotheosis of the division of labour. The specialization of occupations leads, since it makes the development of skill possible, to a quantitative and qualitative improvement in production, and thus serves the common good, which is identical with the good of the greatest possible number

p110 Old Testament morality was able to give a powerful impetus to that spirit of self-righteousness and sober legality which was so characteristic of the worldly asceticism of this form of Protestantism. characterize the basic ethical tendency of Puritanism, especially in England, as English Hebraism they are, correctly understood

p112 Impulsive enjoyment of life, which leads away both from work in a calling and from religion, was as such the enemy of rational asceticism, whether in the form of seigneurial sports, or the enjoyment of the dance-hall or the public-house of the common man

p115 But this irrational use [of wealth] was exemplified in the outward forms of luxury which their code condemned as idolatry of the flesh, however natural they had appeared to the feudal mind. On the other hand, they approved the rational and utilitarian uses of wealth which were willed by God for the needs of the individual and the community

#@#

van den Haag Capitalism:Src Hostlty 1979 Epoch 0-89948-000-4

p28 [vdHaag, New School] Hence intellectuals long for and have often designed utopias, generated by reason and desire, though bereft of reality or even possibility. They would reward morally valuable activities - their own kind of activities - rather than economic ones. Unfortunately such unworldly and incorruptible designs have fostered the institution of corrupt worldly systems

p36 Wealth now produces guilt feelings as often as comfort. The rich seldom feel that their wealth is deserved; their children almost never do

p42 Unlike the visible, manual controls of planners, automatic mechanisms - whether markets or a natural order functioning by itself, not planned and presided over by God - seems morally unintelligible and psychologically desolate, precisely because it is "meaningless to describe [them] as just or unjust"

p47 [Starr, NYU] root of much - perhaps not all, but much - of the hostility to free markets comes from man's difficulty in dealing with the most human of activities, the making of conscious choices. great fear that one will be stuck with the consequences of one's choices

p64 [Bauer, Cambridge] most of its history, British colonial rule was, on the whole, one of limited government - paternalistic and authoritarian, yet limited. But in the closing years of British colonialism, extensive and pervasive government controls came to be introduced. ready-made framework of a dirigiste or even totalitarian state was handed over by the British to the incoming independent governments

p101 [Glazer, Harvard] abstraction of a partially remembered or imagined community of the past [obschina] and the promise of a reintegrating ideology to build a new community in the future, in which the integrating bonds would derive not from tradition and communal controls but from the state

p108 [Feuer, Virginia] Educated as literary intellectuals, these men regarded entry into the competitive market as a traumatic and degrading experience. Usually the children of a protective family with an aesthetic or religious atmosphere, they grew up estranged from commerce and industry and hostile to its values

p133 The "hard" scientist, the engineer, or the technologist sublimates his generational aggression by coping with the environment. The human intellectual, on the other hand, oscillates between fantasy and force

p134 In his great book Capitalism, Socialism, and Democracy, Joseph Schumpeter argued that the overexpansion [inflation?] of universities multiplies the number of those "psychically unemployable in lower occupations" and nurtures "a discontented frame of mind"

p168 [Vree, Berkeley] As for the market system, I suspect that many of its detractors would concede that it bestows marvelous economic benefits upon people, but they would argue that these benefits are not worth all the psychological trauma that a competitive society induces

#@#

Mises Bureaucracy Yale 1944 Arlington 1969 87000-068-3

p5 America is faced with a phenomenon that the framers of the Constitution did not foresee and could not foresee: the voluntary abandonment of congressional rights.. delegation of power is the main instrument of modern dictatorship. It is by virtue of delegation of power that Hitler and his Cabinet rule Germany

p26 He who wants to reform his countrymen must take recourse to persuasion. This alone is the democratic way of bringing about changes. If a man fails in his endeavors to convince other people of the soundness of his ideas he should blame his own disabilities. He should not ask for a law, that is, for compulsion and coercion by the police

p81 Representative democracy cannot subsist if a great part of the voters are on the government pay roll. If the members of parliament no longer consider themselves mandatories of the taxpayers, but deputies of those receiving salaries, wages, subsidies, doles, and other benefits from the treasury, democracy is done for

p104 system that can be wrecked by the fault of only one man is a bad system.. Fuhrer system must necessarily result in permanent [Praetorian] civil war as soon as there are several candidates for the supreme office

p105 The capitalist variety of competition is to outdo other people on the market through offering better and cheaper goods. The bureaucratic variety consists in intrigues at the "courts" of those in power

#@#

Bastiat Law 1848 Dean Russell FEE 1950

p11 fatal tendency that exists in the heart of man to satisfy his wants with the least possible effort, explains the almost universal perversion of the law.. instead of checking injustice, becomes the invincible weapon of injustice.. by the legislator to destroy in varying degrees among the rest of the people, their personal independence by slavery, their liberty by oppression, and their property by plunder.. for the benefit of the person who makes the law, and in proportion to the power that he holds

p25 most popular fallacy of our times. It is not considered sufficient that the law should be just; it must be philanthropic. Nor is it sufficient that the law should guarantee to every citizen the free and inoffensive use of his faculties for physical, intellectual, and moral self-improvement. Instead, it is demanded that the law should directly extend welfare, education, and morality throughout the nation. This is the seductive lure of socialism. And I repeat again: These two uses of the law are in direct contradiction to each other. We must choose between them. A citizen cannot be at the same time free and not free

p27 protectionism, socialism, and communism are basically the same plant in three different stages of its growth. All that can be said is that legal plunder is more visible in communism

p29 purpose_of the_law is_to cause_justice_to_reign, is not a rigorously accurate statement. It ought to be stated that the purpose_of the_law is_to prevent_injustice_from_reigning

#@#

Moderation in defense of extremism. Rutenberg, Alan American Scholar; Spring97, Vol. 66 Issue 2, p290, 4p GREAT BOOKS: MY ADVENTURES WITH HOMER, ROUSSEAU, WOLF, AND OTHER INDESTRUCTIBLE WRITERS OF THE WESTERN WORLD. David Denby. Simon & Schuster. "In my day, back in the early sixties, the [Columbia] College was heavily populated with city Jews and Italian-Americans, bookish, sallow young men (like me) preoccupied with Sartre and Kafka,

Beethoven and the Modern Jazz Quartet.".. a lucid journalistic account with a considerable emphasis on personalities, a studied, ironic presentation of autobiography, and a sophisticated liberal politics that maintains a tacit distance from the academic left.. But Denby then acknowledges the force of the politically correct attack on literature: "However much I disliked Achebe and Said's approach--their fear of narrative pleasure, their demand for correct attitudes ... however wrong or extreme in individual cases, the academic left has alerted readers to the possible hidden assumptions in language and point of view.".. In his consideration of Nietzsche, Denby addresses the difficult and central problem of relativism directly. He understands that Nietzsche establishes the groundwork for the relativist stance of the academic left.. Denby manages to conclude his Nietzsche chapter as the moderate champion of "the case for the most complex pleasures"--a case which the academic left has ruled out "as some sort of reactionary formation.".. Denby does acknowledge that parts of the academic left are highly skeptical of free speech and other democratic institutions and liberties, and that Kolakowski deserves attention as a critic of such attitudes, but this note of moderation passes fairly quickly.. Anyone who

has read Kolakowski's truly magisterial criticism of Marxist thought, Main Currents of Marxism, will certainly find this crude, to put it gently. Leszek Kolakowski, a man of notable personal presence, stands as the one scholar of the very highest rank whom David Denby actually encounters in his year of remedial education. It is both remarkable and revealing that in his rather cynical response to Kolakowski, Denby fails to recognize the gravity of an exceptionally superior mind, a living exemplar of the Western intellectual tradition.

##

Lord Acton and the Lost Cause. Clausen, Christopher American Scholar; Winter2000, Vol. 69 Issue 1, p49, 10p The major conflict of his career was with the Vatican over papal infallibility and religious freedom, for Acton was a dissident but devout Roman Catholic. Otherwise, his life--the life of a comfortable member of the gentry, briefly a Liberal member of Parliament, who was later raised to the lowest rung of the peerage--mostly lacked external drama.. Worse still for his reputation today, this political moralist, who described himself early in life as "a partisan of sinking ships," passionately supported the South during the American Civil War. Although he was a lifelong opponent of slavery, he published a succession of influential articles embracing the Southern struggle for independence, and his partiality did not alter when the North won.. For decades segregationists made twin fetishes of the Confederate battle flag and the venerable political doctrine of states' rights on which the Confederacy was based, ultimately discrediting both among people who believed in racial equality and the righting of ancient wrongs.. Nonetheless, in her excellent biography of Acton, Gertrude Himmelfarb complains that he evaded the moral issue of Southern slavery.. Acton certainly admired the blue-blooded Lee, whom he hailed as a fellow opponent of slavery. But he took pleasure in pointing out to Lee that much English support for the Southern cause "was neither unselfish nor sincere. It sprang partly from an exultant belief in the imminent decline and ruin of Democratic institutions, partly from the hope that America would be weakened by the separation, and from terror at the remote prospect of Farragut appearing in the channel and Sherman landing in Ireland." Acton himself, who sat in Parliament for an Irish borough, admired the American system of government.. Laws that lack antiquity tend to be more rational and practical than those that have ancient superstition on their side. Second and more striking, colonies encourage "the mixture of races," another factor that breaks down old orthodoxies and leads to new nations.. Imperialism, though an evil in itself, could sometimes lead through the crooked tunnels of history to beneficial results.. The American Revolution, naturally, had been led by revolutionaries. A decade later the Constitutional Convention was dominated by conservatives.. In another lecture he again pays tribute to "the federal system, which limits the central government by the powers reserved, and the state governments by the powers they have ceded. It is the one immortal tribute of America to political science, for state rights are at the same time the consummation and the guard of democracy.".. Who can stand up against the voice of the people? "The true democratic principle," Acton wrote, "that none shall have power over the people, is taken to mean that none shall be able to restrain or to elude its power... The true democratic principle, that every man's free will shall be as unfettered as possible, is taken to mean that the free will of the collective people shall be fettered in nothing." Absolute power corrupts democracy just as surely as any other form of government.. Hence the overriding necessity in a democracy for institutional limitations on government authority.. the federal system of divided sovereignty offered effective checks against an ambitious, threatening national government that might arise once the representatives of the people discovered unlimited power in their hands.. Nationalism was bad for two related reasons: because it subordinated the state to the will of one race, excluding all others; and because the deification of the nation was one more pretext for suppressing human rights. The nation should be not an idol demanding sacrifices, but a collective name for the diversity of individuals whose freedom and wellbeing constitute its goals.. France was ruled by Napoleon III, whom some historians regard as the first modern dictator because he perverted the machinery of democracy so effectively. Italy was completing its messy process of national unification. The most powerful German state, Prussia, was a militaristic autocracy in the early stages, under Bismarck's leadership, of unifying Germany through a succession of wars. (Not surprisingly, Acton pointed out, Prussia supported the North in the Civil War.).. As a liberal Catholic in Victorian England, Acton knew all there was to know about holding minority opinions. As an Englishman who had been born in Naples to an aristocratic German mother and educated in Munich, he was politically and culturally far more cosmopolitan, more connected with the centers of Europe.. When the Western Allies reconstructed their

shattered enemy after two world wars, they created the Federal Republic of Germany, citing many of the same reasons that Acton gave for preferring a decentralized system.

##

Iatrogenic government. Moynihan, Daniel Patrick American Scholar; Summer93, Vol. 62 Issue 3, p351, 12p My first foray into the field came in August 1969, after the president had sent to Congress a considerable legislative program that addressed urban matters. In this program, the welfare system was to be replaced by a guaranteed income, known as the Family Assistance Plan. The federal government would share its revenue with state and city governments. Now was the time for drugs. At that time most of the heroin used here was coming in from Marseilles, where it was refined from Turkish opium.. distilled alcohol when it first became available in the eighteenth century as a combined result of the renaissance invention of distillation and the later agricultural revolution that produced an abundance of grain.. W.J. Rorabaugh's The Alcoholic Republic: An American Tradition would not appear for another decade, but enough of the American experience was available to provide some useful generalizations. The first law enacted by the first Congress established the oath of office.. The second law imposed a ten-cents-per-gallon tariff on Jamaican rum--to encourage consumption of American whiskey.. Laborers digging the Erie Canal were allotted a quart of Monongahela whiskey a day.. Apart only from the movement to abolish slavery, the most popular and influential social movement of nineteenth-century America concerned the effort to limit or indeed prohibit the use of alcohol.. The use of what might be termed high-proof drugs appears roughly a century later than the use of high-proof alcoholic drink. Just as beer and wine are naturally fermented products of grain and grapes, narcotics and stimulants appear in nature as attributes of the poppy or coca plant. The crucial technological event here was the development of organic chemistry in German universities in the middle of the nineteenth century.. while there is an agonist treatment (methadone) and an antagonist treatment (naltrexone) for opiates, no approved medication for the treatment of addiction to cocaine (including the smokable form of cocaine known as crack) currently exists. And crack cocaine is where the problem is centered.. Funding for treatment of substance abuse has been a bipartisan failure.. We oppose legalizing or decriminalizing drugs. That is a morally abhorrent idea, the last vestige of an ill-conceived philosophy that counseled the legitimacy of permissiveness.. It is essential that we understand that by choosing prohibition we are choosing to have an intense crime problem concentrated among minorities. It is no different from Prohibition in the 1920s.

##

Sowell Knowledge & Decisions 1980 Basic 0-465-03737-2

p5 Systematic authentication involves a testing of the logical structure of a theory for internal consistency and a testing of the theory's results for external consistency with the observable facts of the real world. Consensual approval may mean the approval of the general public as of a given time, or the approval of some special reference group

p6 A problem does arise, however, when one method masquerades as another - for example, when the results of essentially consensual processes to present themselves as scientific, as in the case of much so-called "social science"

p7 Civilization is an enormous device for economizing on knowledge. The time and effort (including costly mistakes) necessary to acquire knowledge are minimized through specialization, which is to say through drastic limitations on the amount of duplication of knowledge

p13 General knowledge - expertise, statistics, etc. - is usually more economically used by the higher decision-making units.. But for highly specific knowledge - the local life style, the reliability of particular suppliers, the level of skill of a given executive, etc. - the subordinate units immediately in daily contact with the relevant facts can much more easily and more cheaply synthesize the knowledge and draw inferences

p15 Much criticism of "incompetent bureaucrats" implicitly assumes that those in the bureaucracy are pursuing the assigned goal but failing to achieve it due to lack of ability. In fact, they may be responding very rationally and ably to the set of incentives facing them

p16 Time is continuous, and breaking it up into discrete units for purposes of assessment and reward opens the possibility that behavior will be tailored to the time period in question, without regard to its longer range implications

p19 With sequential decision making, all the knowledge which is finally available to the decision maker is not initially available when the sequence of decisions begins, and the course of action followed may be wholly different from what it would have been if all the knowledge had been available at the outset, or if any decision could have been postponed until

after all the facts were in

p25 It says that informal relationships may involved lower current costs because of past incestments in mutual familiarization.. The acquisition of the same information through informal relationships is of course not illegal, and is therefore less costly for this reason as well as because of the lower psychic costs of interaction among self-selected people

p27 A "foolish consistency" is less often necessary in informal relationships

p28 Informal decision making thus allows a fungibility of highly disparate factors in terms of their net effects, viewed retrospectively. The proverbial "advantage of hindsight" can be utilized by informal processes. But formal organizational decision making tends toward a prospective categorical specification of factors to be taken into account in specific, programmed ways. Each has its own advantages and disadvantages. The advantages of informal relationships tend to be greatest in decisions which turn on individual personal or circumstantial differences of a sort which cannot be explicitly or exhaustively specified in advance, which may result from too wide and varied an assortment of influences to list in advance, or even to convey in any logically compelling way after the fact, and which require a large amount of highly individual information at low cost

p35 The external costs in some economic processes, and the high transections costs of organizing thousands of scattered individuals, create special problems for third parties. Viewed as a social process, th eproblem with such economic processes is that the transacting parties are not coextensive with affected parties

p40 Even as compared to formal economic or political processes, juducual decision making tends to be dichotomized into guilty or innocent, and appellate decisions into constitutional or unconstitutional, the legal precedents apply to all similarly circumstanced individuals - where the similarity is in those articukated characteristics documentable to third parties, whether or not these are the characteristics most behaviorally determinatice or philosophically crucial

p43 Man's equally pervasive spiritual needs - whether met in religious or ideological ways - have often led to such mutual destruction, ranging from persecution to wholesale slaughter, when particular religious or political creeds required consensus as part of their tenets. Individualism and pluralism in social, political and economic processes reduce the need for consensus - at the cost of presenting an untidy spectacle of "chaos" to those eager for consensus in support of their particularl subjective values

p45 An economic system is a system for the production and distribution of goods and services. But what is crucial for understanding the way it functions is that it is a system for rationing goods and services that are inadequate to supply all that people want.. Capitalist systems use capitalist methods of denial, socialist systems use socialist methods of denial, but all economic systems must use som emethod of denial

p49 substitution.. same ingreddiant can go into many different products. It should also be recognized that many different products can be ingrediates in a consumer's sense of well-being

p51 The cost of any good is the cost of its ingredients, and their cost, in turn, is whatever alternative good had to be foregone in order to use them where they are used.. Value being ultimately subjective, it varies not only from person but from time to time with the same person, and varies also according to how much of the given good he already has

p52 Although neither value nor efficiency is wholly objective, the idea that there are dies hard. Denunciation of "inefficiency" and "waste" are often nothing more that statements of a different set of preferences. Schemes to turn particular decisions or processes over to "experts" who will promote acientifically neutral "efficiency" are often simply ways of allowing one group to impose their subective preferences on others

p53 When people caually speak of "the" cost of producing something, they usually mean the average cost - that is, the total cost of running the enterprise divided by the number of units of output it produces. But for actual decision-making purposes at any given time, the incremental cost is more crucial

p54 there is no fixed relationship between input and output but some general patterns that need to be kept in mind in discussion of economic systems - or even legal, political, and social systems. Generally, the pattern has been that increasing one input while othr inputs remain constant, usually increases output - at first faster than the one input is increased, then in proportion, then slower, and finally there is an absolute reduction of output when the one input is added in unlimited quantities

p55 more options generally means beter results

p57 future benfirs must be greater than present benefits to make it

worthwhile to wait

p61 for an optimal distribution of risks, knowledge must somehow be communicated through the system as to who is more willing and who is more reluctant to bear the various levels of risk which are inherent in undertaking different economic (or other) activities

p64 By this economists' standard, many successful small businesses are making no profit at all.. residual claim after such deduction would be negative, so that the owner operator is in effect paying for the privilege of being his own boss.. residual claimants are the stockholders.. paying some people at fixed rates (employees, executives, bondholders) and others in residual claims (stockholders and sometimes tax collectors)

p67 Both the "just price" doctrine and the usury prohibition refused to recognize differences in value due solely to location in time or space

p68 In reality, they deal through the middleman because he is changing the value of things by relocating them, holding them to times that are more convenient, assuming various risks by stocking inventories - and doing so at less cost than either the producer or the customer could

p72 Although we cannot reduce all the different sets of individual preferences to one set, we can conceive of an optimal performance by an economy as representing the satisfaction of the diverse set of preferences to such an extent that no one could be made any better off (by his own standards) without making someone else worse off (by his own standards). Economists call this "Pareto optimality"

p79 Perhaps the most widespread misunderstanding of economics is that it applies solely to financial transactions. Frequently this leads to statements that "there are noneconomic values" to consider. There are, of course, noneconomic values. Indeed, there are only noneconomic values. Economics is not a value itself, but merely a method of trading off one value against another

p87 Most objections to sorting and labeling of people - are based on ignoring the costs of knowledge, or ignoring differences in the cost of knowledge

p95 Differences in time horizons among social groups change the effectiveness of social policies involving either benefits or penalties, especially when one social group, with a given time horizon, predominates among policy makers and another social group, with a different time horizon, predominates among those to whom the policy applies

p102 Given the imperfection of language and the limitations of specific evidence, it is by no means a foregone conclusion that the mere formally logical articulation is in fact more rational, much less empirically correct

p121 The implicit assumption of the theory is that there will be not merely more numerous decision makers but more representative ones. But, turning from hopes to institutional mechanics, there is usually nothing to lead institutionally toward that result, and much to lead in the opposite direction. Those individuals who have the leisure, the education, and the inclination to "participate" may be very unrepresentative of the public

p129 incorporating it into specific law eliminates the transaction costs of pointlessly litigating anew each time the net harm of the individual act, in a common-law approach without any explicit law

p137 Numerous and relatively inflexible rules reduce the cost of monitoring, by reducing the basic question to whether or not established procedures were followed.. all accept some trade-off of discretionary flexibility for institutional dependability and insurance against discriminatory use of vast powers of government. "Red tape" is an implicit premium paid of this "insurance"

p164 Even within democratic nations, the locus of decision making has drifted away from the individual, the family, and voluntary associations of various sorts, and toward government. And within government, it has moved away from elected officials subject to voter feedback, and toward more insulated governmental institutions, such as bureaucracies and the appointed judiciary.. vast numbers of people have ceased being residual claimant decision makers and become fixed claimant employees

p169 The costs of an industry are difficult - if not impossible - for third parties to determine.. costs are foregone options - and options are always prospective. The past is irrevocably fixed, so all options are present or future

p232 importance of these regulatory commissions is out of proportion to their public visibility or political accountability. They create more law than Congress

p237 "environmental impact" requirements impose high costs on one party at low cost to the other party, regardless of the legal outcome of the case.. Where the costs of transmitting one set of knowledge (the demand for electricity, in this case) is artificially made greater than the costs of

conveying the other set of knowledge (recreational demands), then the distortion of knowledge can lead to results which neither the economic nor the legal decision makers would have reached had accurate knowledge been equally transmittable from opposing sides at equal costs

p340 The demand for intellectuals' services is also increased by developing preferences for such political and social processes as commonly use more of intellectuals' inputs - eg political control and status ascription from the top down, "education" or "more research" as the answers to the world's ills, and "participation" and institutional articulation as the way to better decisions. The occupational self-interest of intellectuals is served not only by product differentiation, but by "relevance." Many cognitively intellectual productions are of no immediate applicability, because (1) they have not yet been subjected to empirical validation or cannot be in the real world, or (2) their very nature and thrust are different from political discussions on the same subject matter, or (3) the time horizon of the scholarly endeavor may far exceed that of politics, so that no cognitively authenticated conclusion may be available within the time in which a political decision has to be made, and (4) such articulated knowledge as may be available may go counter to what is politically desired. Making intellectual output "relevant" involves resolving such dilemmas

p350 Such patterns - intellectuals promoting government power and intolerant divisiveness - were not peculiar to the Roman Empire, nor even to Western civilization. In the later dynasties of the Chinese empire, intellectuals also rose to dominance, producing a similar pattern in a very different setting. Beginning with the Sung dynasty (960-1127 AD), "scholar-officials," chosen by examinations, dominated the Chinese government and society. Rulers became more autocratic, and government powers more centralized and pervasive in their scope, including "smothering government control of large scale businesses" and a "secret police almost unfettered by legal restraints." Later the "recurrent factional controversies" among the intellectuals running the government became "a major factor in the decline of the Ming dynasty." As in ancient Rome, this was the prelude to the Chinese empire's being militarily overwhelmed by foreign peoples once disdained as barbarians

p367 Adam Smith came two thousand years after Plato, but contemporary versions of the philosopher-king approach are considered new and revolutionary, while contemporary versions of systemic decentralization are considered "outmoded".. The characteristics of the individual vision are strikingly similar to the characteristics of totalitarian ideology - especially the localization of evil and of wisdom, and psychic identification with the interests of great masses, whose actual preferences are ignored in favor of the overriding preferences of intellectuals. It is consistent with this that intellectuals have supported and indeed spearheaded the movement toward a centralization of power in democratic nations and have apologized for foreign despotisms and totalitarianisms which featured like-minded people

#@#

Bickel, *Morality_of_Consent*, Yale, 1975

p24 valueless institutions are shameful and shameless and, what is more, man's nature is such that he finds them, and life with and under them, insupportable

p27 The state regulates and licenses restaurants and pool halls.. why may it not similarly regulate and license abortion clinics

p38 Taney [in *Dred Scott*], by an ipse dixit, argued that when the Constitution says "people" it means the same thing as citizens. Yet the Constitution says citizens rarely, and people most of the time, and never the two interchangeably.

p53 A relationship between government and the governed that turns on citizenship can always be dissolved or denied.

p65 Political speech, said the Court, is often "vituperative, abusive, inexact" [394 US at 708]

p77 We had better recognize how much is human activity a random confusion, and there is no final validity to be claimed for our truths.

p86 So we are content, in the contest between press and government, with the pulling and hauling, because in it lies the optimal assurance of both privacy and freedom of information. Not full assurance of either, but maximum assurance of both. Madison knew the secret of this disorderly system, indeed he invented it.

p88 We thus contrive to avoid most judgements that we do not know how to make.

p92 we can find a connection between some at least of Mr. Nixon's men and part at least of the radical Left. Ideological imperatives and personal loyalty prevailed over the norms and commands of the legal order. They kept faith with their friends, and had the guts to

betray their country

p121 need to structure institutions so that they might rest on different electoral foundations and in the aggregate be better able to generate consent

p122 [Watergate] leaf from the Warren Court's book, but the presidency could undertake to act anti-institutionally in this fashion with more justification because, unlike the Court, it could claim not only a constituency but the largest one

p141 When bushels of desires and objectives are conceived as moral imperatives, it is natural to seek their achievement by any means

p142 But if we do resist the seductive temptations of moral imperatives and fix our eye on that middle distance where values are provisionally held, are tested and evolve within the legal order - derived from the morality of process, which is the morality of consent - our moral authority will carry more weight. The computing principle Burke urged upon us can lead us then to an imperfect justice, for there is no other kind

#@#

Chas Beard PSQ 27#1 3/12 Supreme Court - Usurper or Grantee?

p2 The arguments advanced to show that the framers of the Constitution did not intend to grant to the federal judiciary any control over federal legislation may be summarized as follows. Not only is the power in question not expressly granted, but it could not have seemed to the framers to have been granted by implication. The power to refuse application to an unconstitutional law was not generally regarded as proper to the judiciary. In a few cases only has state courts attempted to exercise such a power, and these few attempts had been sharply rebuked by the people. Of the members of the Convention of 1787 not more than five or six are known to have regarded this power as a part of the general judiciary power; and Spaight and three or four others are known to have held the contrary opinion. It cannot be assumed that the other forty-odd members of the Convention were divided on the question in the same proportion. If any conclusion is to be drawn from their silence it is rather that they did not believe that any such unprecedented judicial power could be read into the Constitution. This conclusion is fortified by the fact that a proposition to confer upon the federal judges revisory power over federal legislation was four times made in the Convention and defeated

p23 After lengthy debates on the draft submitted by the Committee of Detail, a committee of five was created to revise and arrange the style of the articles agreed to by the Convention; and Johnson, Hamilton, Morris, Madison and King were selected as members of this committee. Of these five men four, Hamilton, Morris, Madison and King are on record as expressly favoring judicial control over legislation. There is some little dispute as to the share of glory to be assigned to single members of the committee, but undoubtedly Gouverneur Morris played a considerable part in giving to the Constitution its final form

p28 The men who framed the federal Constitution were not among the paper-money advocates and stay-law makers whose operations in state legislatures and attacks upon the courts were chiefly responsible, Madison informs us, for the calling of the Convention. The framers of the Constitution were not among those who favored the assaults on vested rights which legislative majorities were making throughout the Union. On the contrary, they were, almost without exception, bitter opponents of such enterprises; and they regarded it as their chief duty, in drafting the new Constitution, to find a way of preventing the renewal of what they deemed "legislative tyranny"

p30 No historical fact is more clearly established than the fact that the framers of the Constitution distrusted democracy and feared the rule of mere numbers. Almost every page of Madison's record bears witness to the fact that the Convention was anxiously seeking to solve the problem of establishing property rights on so firm a basis that they would be forever secure against the assaults of legislative majorities. If any reader needs a documented demonstration of this fact, he will do well to turn to the Records of the Convention, so admirably compiled by Professor Farrand. Let him go through the proceedings of the Convention and see how many of the members expressed concern at the dangers of democracy and were casting about for some method of restraining the popular branch of the government. The very system of checks and balances, which is built upon the doctrine that the popular branch of government cannot be allowed full sway, and least of all in the enactment of laws touching the rights of property. The exclusion of the direct popular vote in the election of the president; the creation, again by indirect election, of a Senate which framers hoped would represent the wealth and conservative interests of the country; and the establishment of an

independent judiciary appointed by the president with the concurrence of the Senate - all these devices bear witness to the fact that the underlying purpose of the Constitution was not the establishment of popular government by means of parliamentary election

p34 In view of the principles entertained by the leading members of the Convention with whom Marshall was acquainted, in view of the doctrine so clearly laid down in number 78 of The Federalist, in view of the arguments made more than once by eminent counsel before the Supreme Court, in view of Hayburn's case and Hylton v The United States, in view of the judicial opinions several times expressed, in view of the purpose and spirit of the federal Constitution, it is difficult to understand the temerity of those who speak of the power asserted by Marshall in Marbury v Madison as "usurpation"

##

Zelermeyer Legal Reasoning Prentice Hall NJ 1960

p5 Legal reasoning involves the fitting of a particular situation into the fabric of legal history.

p167 seek to decide cases in accordance with common understanding; where common understanding is not clear, they seek to clarify it; where a legislature has spoken, they try to give its mandate effect; where precedents are available, they are evaluated in terms of their reflection of attitudes prevalent at the time of their inception, in terms of changing conditions and attitudes, and in terms of present circumstances; where precedents are not available, the judges reason by analogy and by comparison, keeping in mind applicable basic principles, the peculiar facts and circumstances of the case, and the possible effects of their decisions upon the future

p168 Beware of generalizations. They may not be well founded.. We cannot tell with certainty what the same or other men would decide, at the same or another time, in the same or another place, on the basis of the same or other reasoning applied to the same or other questions arising out of other happenings under the same or other circumstances

##

Blackstone, Commentaries Laws & Constitution, Clarke (1796, London; 2005, Elibron 2005)

p5 used so long, that the memory of man runneth not to the contrary (a) So that, if one can shew the beginning of it, it is no good custom.. It must have been continued.. It must have been peaceable, and acquiesced in not subject to contention or dispute.. Customs must be reasonable

p7 By the civil law, absolutely taken, is generally understood the civil or municipal law of the Roman empire, as comprized in the institutes, the Code, and the Digest of the Emperor Justinian, and the novel constitutions of himself and some of his successors

p14 For a woman is quick with child, and by a potion or otherwise, killeth it in her womb; or if any one beat her, whereby the child dieth in her body, and she is delivered of a dead child, this, though not murder, was by ancient law homicide or manslaughter.. As infant in ventre sa mere, or in the mother's womb, is supposed in law to be born for many purposes

p17 So great is the regard of the law for private property, that it will not authorize the least violation of it; no, not even for the general good of the whole community

p50 The children of aliens, born here in England, are, generally speaking, natural-born subjects, and entitled to all the privileges of such.. A denizen is in a kind of a middle state, between an alien and natural-born subject, and partakes of both of them.. Naturalization cannot be performed but by an act of parliament

p94 Corporations aggregate consist of many persons united together into one society, and are kept up by a perpetual succession of members, so as to continue forever: of which kind are the mayor and commonality of a city, the head and fellows of a college, the dean and chapter of a cathedral church. Corporations sole consist of one person only and his successors, in some particular station, who are incorporated by law, in order to give them some legal capacities and advantages, particularly that of perpetuity, which in their natural persons they could not have had

p103 liberum tenementum, franktenement, or freehold, is applicable not only to lands and other solid objects, but also to offices, rents, commons, and the like

p104 if a body of water runs out of my pond into another man's, I have no right to reclaim it. But the land, which that water covers, is permanent, fixed, and immoveable: and therefore in this I may have a certain, substantial property

p117 An annuity is a thing very distinct from rent-charge, with which it is frequently confounded: a rent-charge being a burthen imposed upon and issuing out of lands, whereas an annuity is a yearly sum chargeable only upon the person of the grantor.. The word rent or render, redditus, signifies a

compensation or return, it being in the nature of an acknowledgment given for the possession of some corporeal inheritance. It is defined to be a certain profit issuing yearly out of lands and tenements corporeal. It must be a profit; yet there is no occasion for it to be, as it usually is, a sum of money

p130 As the word heirs is necessary to create a fee, so in farther imitation of the strictness of the feudal donation, the word body, or some other words of procreation, are necessary to make it a fee-tail. and ascertain to what heirs in particular the fee is limited. If therefore either the words of inheritance or words of procreation be omitted, albeit the others inserted in the grant, this will not make an estate tail. As, if the grant be to a man and the issue of his body, to a man and his seed, to a man and his children, or offspring; all these are estates for life, there wanting the words of inheritance, his heirs. So, on the other hand, a gift to a man, and his heirs male, or female, is an estate in fee-simple, and not in fee-tail; for there are no words to ascertain the body out of which they shall issue

p148 A copyholder may, in many manors, be tenant in fee-simple, in fee-tail, for life, by the curtesy, in dower, for years, at sufferance, or on condition: subject however to be deprived of these estates upon the concurrence of those circumstances which the will of the lord, promulged by immemorial custom, has declared to be a forfeiture or absolute determination of those interests; as in some manors the want of issue male, in others the cutting down timber, the non-payment of a fine, and the like.. tenants themselves; who are sometimes called customary freeholders, being allowed to have a freehold interest, though not a freehold tenure. III. An estate at sufferance, is where one comes in possession of land by lawful title, but keeps it afterwards without any title at all

p150 Estates then upon condition thus understood, are of two sorts:
1. Estates upon condition implied; 2. Estates upon condition expressed; under which last may be included, 3. Estates held in vadio, gage, or pledge. 4. Estates by statute merchant or statute staple; 5. Estates held by elegit

p152 Estates held in vadio, in gage, or pledge; which are two kinds, vivum vadium, or living pledge; and mortuum vadium, dead pledge, or mortgage

p155 A fourth species of estates, defeasible on condition subsequent, are those held by statute merchant, and statute staple; which are very nearly related to the vivum vadium before-mentioned, or estate held till the profits thereof shall discharge a debt liquidated or ascertained

p158 Vested remainders (or remainders executed, whereby a present interest passes to the party, though to be enjoyed in futuro) are where the estate is invariably fixed, to remain to a determinate person, after the particular estate is spent

p165 The properties of a joint estate are derived from its [sic] unity, which is fourfold; the unity of interest, the unity of title, the unity of time, and the unity of possession

p170 Tenants in common are such as hold by several and distinct titles, but by unity of possession. Tenancy in common may be created, either by the destruction of the other two estates in joint-tenancy and coparcenary, or by special limitation in the deed

p184 The law of escheats is founded upon this single principle, that the blood of the person last seized in fee-simple is by some means or other, utterly extinct and gone: and, since none can inherit his estate but such as are of his blood and consanguinity, it follows as a regular consequence, that when such blood is extinct, the inheritance itself must fail; the land must become what the feudal writers denominate feudum apertum; and must result back again to the lord of the fee, by whom, or by those whose estate he hath, it was given

p206 A deed also, or other grant, made without any consideration, is, as it were, of no effect; for it is construed to enure, or to be effectual, only to the use of a grantor himself (a). The consideration may be either a good, or a valuable one.. Deeds made upon good consideration only, are considered as merely voluntary, and are frequently set aside in favour of creditors, and bona fide purchasers.. deed must be written.. Formerly many conveyances were made by parol, or word of mouth only, without writing; but this giving a handle to a variety of frauds [Statute of Frauds 29 Car II c3]

p211 Original conveyances are the following: 1. Feoffment; 2. Gift; 3. Grant; 4. Lease; 5. Exchange; 6. Partition; Derivative are, 7. Release; 8. Confirmation; 9. Surrender; 10. Assignment; 11. Defeasance

p309 abatement, or removal of nuisances.. removed, by the party aggrieved thereby, so as he commits no riot in the doing of it. If a house or wall is erected so near to mine that it stops my ancient lights, which is a private nuisance, I may enter my neighbor's land, and peaceably pull it down.. law allows a man to be his own avenger, or to minister redress to himself, is

that of distressing cattle or goods for non-payment of rent, or other duties; or distressing another's cattle damage-feasant, that is, doing damage, or trespassing upon his land

p318 submit all matters in dispute, concerning any personal chattels or personal wrong, to the judgement of two or more arbitrators; who are to decide the controversy: and if they do not agree, it is usual to add, that another person is called in as umpire, (imperator or impar) to whose sole judgment it is then referred

p357 affect a man's lands, tenements, or hereditaments, is that of trespass. Trespass, in it's largest, and most extensive sense, signifies any transgression or offence against the law of nature, of society, or of the country in which we live; whether it relates to a man's person, or his property.. Every unwarrantable entry on another's soil the law entitles a trespass by breaking his close

p360 Also, it has been said, that by the common law and custom of England, the poor are allowed to enter and glean upon another's ground after the harvest, without being guilty of trespass (a): which humane provision seems borrowed from the mosaical law

p364 So that nuisances which affect a man's dwelling may be reduced to these three: 1. Overhanging it; which is also a species of trespass, for cuius est solum ejus est usque ad coelum; 2. Stopping ancient lights; and, 3. Corrupting the air with noisome smells: for light and air are two indispensable requisites to every dwelling

p410-411 land is awarded to him, the writ of execution shall be an habere facias seisinam, or writ of seisin, of a freehold; or an habere facias possessionem, or writ of possession, of a chattel interest

p426 All the several pleas and excuses, which protect the committer of a forbidden act from the punishment which is otherwise annexed thereto, may be reduced to this single consideration, the want or defect of will

p458 The crimes and misdemeanors that more especially affect the commonwealth may be divided into five species; viz. offences against public justice, against the public peace, against public trade, against public health, and against the public police or economy [rule not economics]

p504 Mayhem.. atrocious breach of the king's peace, and an offence tending to deprive him of the aid and assistance of his subjects

p508 Burglary, or nocturnal housebreaking. The definition of a burglar, as first given by sir Edward Coke, is "he that by night breaketh and entereth into a mansion-house, with intent to commit a felony." In this definition there are four things to be considered: the time, the place, the manner, and the intent.. in day time there is no burglary

p512 Larceny, or theft, by contraction for latrocinium, latrocinium

p522 Open and violent larceny from the person, or robbery, the rapina of the civilians, is felonious and forcible taking from the person of another, or good or money to any value, by violence or putting him in fear

###

CENTENNIAL TRIBUTE ESSAY: A Theory of the Laws of War Winter, 2003 70
U. Chi. L. Rev. 297 Eric A. Posner States frequently violate the laws of war, and when they do not, it is often because the laws have minimal, and controversial, content.. lower the level of military technology, the less wealth that nations will invest in conflict, and the more they will invest in production and consumption.. Hague Conferences of 1899 and 1907 were the first significant, multilateral efforts to establish laws of war by treaty.. discrimination principle holds that civilians should not be targeted, and the proportionality principle holds that collateral damage to them and their property should be limited.. rule against perfidy, which forbids soldiers to wear the uniforms of enemies, to call a truce in order to lure the enemy into the open where they will be attacked, to disguise a warship as a hospital ship.. The jointly optimal outcome occurs if both states invest all their resources in production and none in predation.. In equilibrium each state will invest equal, positive amounts in both military and productive capital.. with greater efficiency, the predatory returns generated by an additional dollar invested in military capital will be greater than the share of productive returns generated by an additional dollar invested in productive capacity. But because both states invest more in predation, they become jointly worse off.. Rules prohibiting poison gas, the execution of prisoners, the laying of untethered mines at sea, and many other activities exhibit a similar logic.. belligerents also fear that if they treat neutrals too roughly these states will enter the war on the other side, they will balance this cost against the benefit.. Hirshleifer calls this phenomenon the "paradox of power": a weaker state can gain at a stronger state's expense.. lack of productive opportunities made its opportunity cost of military investment very low.. small state with powerful weapons can extract tribute, concessions, and other benefits from a much wealthier state, and

wealthier states would like to respond, even in concert, by creating international law that restricts the weapons and tactics favoring the small states.. small states will not necessarily consent to the laws of war.. It is possible that limits on the destructiveness of weapons make states worse off.. less likely to go to war against states that have destructive weapons.. fear of nuclear destruction prevented military conflict between the United States and the Soviet Union during the Cold War. The deterrence value of these weapons was one reason why the International Court of Justice did not declare them illegal.. States can enjoy increased levels of production and consumption only if the bargain sticks.. self-interested behavior. Prisoners are not usually executed, but only because they have value as hostages and are often ransomed. Armies often spare noncombatants because they pose no immediate threat, they can provide supplies, information, and other services, and armies do not wish to give other civilians a reason for resistance. And any army that pursues a defeated opponent risks outrunning its supply lines and falling into disorder. Patterns of behavior that seem humane are not necessarily signs of humanity.. Information asymmetries and coordination problems will interfere with joint efforts to punish states that violate the laws of war. It is always hard to verify that a violation has occurred, and states will often be reluctant to expend resources punishing a violator.. laws of war should be either weaker and more limited, or broken more frequently, as the number of states increases.. against use of poison gas might have succeeded because poison gas was an ineffective weapon.. militarily weaker states will more strongly support the laws of war when they involve expensive new technologies.. states that have recently been in wars will more strongly support laws of war, because they will have better information about the effectiveness of weapons.. economically powerful states will more strongly support the laws of war because they gain more from production than from military predation.. democracies seem more likely to support laws of war than non-democracies, either because of the public relations value of international law (an old realist chestnut) or because democracies place greater value on the rule of law than nondemocracies do

###

The Origins of Judicial Review Summer, 2003 70 U. Chi. L. Rev. 887
Saikrishna B. Prakash and John C. Yoo Judge Bork, however, has since modified his views on whether such an amendment would prove effective at controlling "judicial adventurism." See Robert H. Bork, *Coercing Virtue: The Worldwide Rule of Judges* 92 (AEI forthcoming 2003). From the left, Professor Mark Tushnet criticizes the Court's views on affirmative action and federalism, and has proposed the elimination of judicial review.. One burst of scholarly attention, apparently sparked by *Brown v Board of Education*, witnessed classic works such as Learned Hand's *Bill of Rights*, Alexander M. Bickel's *The Least Dangerous Branch* [Bobbs-Merrill 1962], Herbert Wechsler's *Toward Neutral Principles of Constitutional Law*, and Charles Black, Jr.'s *The People and the Court*. A second burst consisted of Jesse Choper's *Judicial Review and the National Political Process* and John Hart Ely's *Democracy and Distrust*, both efforts to solve the countermajoritarian difficulty by developing theories that harmonized judicial review with democracy.. Bickel and Van Alstyne suggested that *Marbury v Madison* was something of a coup d'etat that allowed the judiciary to seize a policymaking and political role for itself.. Section 1 of Article III states that the "judicial Power of the United States, shall be vested in one supreme Court, and in such inferior Courts as the Congress may from time to time ordain and establish." Section 2 declares, inter alia, that the "judicial Power shall extend to all Cases, in Law and Equity, arising under this Constitution, the Laws of the United States, and Treaties made, or which shall be made, under their Authority".. In concluding that the Constitution authorized judicial review of federal statutes, *Marbury* also relied upon the Supremacy Clause for the proposition that the Constitution must trump unconstitutional federal statutes.. As Alexander Hamilton expressed it in *Federalist* 78, "every act of a delegated authority, contrary to the tenor of the commission under which it is exercised, is void".. "the Senators and Representatives before mentioned, and the Members of the several State Legislatures, and all executive and judicial Officers, both of the United States and of the several States, shall be bound by Oath or Affirmation, to support this Constitution".. the Constitution's written, limited nature and its separation of powers -- explain why *Marbury v Madison* confidently ended by noting that the "particular phraseology of the constitution of the United States confirms and strengthens the principle" that the judges must ignore unconstitutional statutes.. Beginning in the early 1780s state courts began to treat the state constitutions as law to be applied over contrary state law. Notwithstanding the absence of any specific textual authorization in the state constitutions.. Records from the Philadelphia Convention reveal that

no fewer than a dozen delegates in almost two dozen instances discussed judicial review of federal legislation. Indeed, the understanding that judicial review would exist under the proposed Constitution proved critical to several decisions[Farrand 20-23,28,73,97,98,109].. During the Philadelphia Convention, several leading Framers, including James Madison, Gouverneur Morris, and James Wilson, spoke in favor of judicial review or assumed that it would exist. In fact, the assumption of its existence led the Framers to discard other proposed checks on legislative power. Furthermore, during the ratification debates, famous proponents and opponents of the Constitution alike understood that federal and state courts could review the constitutionality of federal statutes.

#@#

Dollar&PlcyMix, Mundell, Princtn Ess Inl Fnc 85, 5/1971 LC750-165467

p5 Even if the dollar had no special status as an international currency, the tremendous size of the American economy would give it special significance.

p8 countries can be illiquid even during a raging world inflation. The greater the rise of world prices - especially of internationally traded goods - the greater the erosion of liquidity

p9 The belief that easy money promotes expansion rather than inflation is a gross exaggeration.

p13 In each of these cases unemployment was the eventual result of the inflation policy. As inflation becomes rampant, velocity increases and both capital and labor are deprived of part of a complementary factor of production - money itself - and suffer productivity losses.

p15 The United States and most other countries do not have inflation-immune tax structures.. longer inflation goes on without an adjustment of taxes the more it reduces actual output..

p17 Financial instruments should be allocated to financial targets; real instruments to real targets

p25 Monetary acceleration is inflationary, but tax reduction is expansionary when there is unemployment.. Tax reduction and monetary expansion have substantially different effects both on effective demand and aggregate supply.

p26 Tax reduction however is expansionary, not inflationary, when there is substantial underutilized capacity.. distinction revolves around the effect on supply.. how aggregate supply responds to aggregate demand, and on the impact of tax reduction on costs. Prices will rise only if the increase in aggregate demand exceeds the increase in aggregate supply _and_ if any excess of the demand price over the supply price of aggregate output is not offset by a reduction in wage (_cum_ tax) and other costs

p27 [d (growth) / d (interest) = (fraction of income saved) * (compensated saving elasticity, say .2) / (interest) / (capital output ratio, assumed constant at 2.5) .. two terms on top, two on bottom]

#@#

Ottoman Centuries, Kinross, 1977, isbn 0-688-08093-6

p16 by the end of the ninth century most of the military commands and many political offices of the Arab Empire were held by Moslem Turks

p30 Bursa was invaded from the landward side, and eventually fell in 1326, just as Osman [the first Ottoman] lay dying.. buried, in a tomb looking down over the sea toward Constantinople

p33 Moslems alone were obliged to perform military service, and were thus alone leigible for the tenure of land.. all land was the property of the state.. no landed nobility

p42 Cantacuzene found himself wholly discredited.. retorted the tsar of Bulgaria, was the merited fruit of his unholy alliance with the Turks

p48 Women, on the other hand, whether war widows or the young daughters of Greeks, Serbs, and Bulgarians, were generally enslaved as wives or concubines for the conquerors, who had brought virtually no women of their own

p99 handiwork of a Hungarian engineer named Urban.. boasting of his capacity to make a canon that could raze the walls not only of Byzantium but of Babylon.. levelling of the road and the strengthening of its bridges, so that in spring the canon could be transported to a point outside the walls of Constantinople

p103 [Mehmed] transporting his ships overland.. illusion of a seaborne fleet moving down the hill

p108 Kerkoporta, in the northern corner of the walls, was inadvertantly left open

p109 Emperor saw that the battle was lost. Exclaiming, "The city is taken and I am still alive," he dismounted from his horse, tore off his insignia, plunged headlong into the melee of the oncoming Janissaries, and was never

seen again, alive or dead

p114 1454, Gennadius was enthroned as Greek Patriarch.. rank of a pasha of three tails, with his own civil court and his own prison

p115 Megadux, Lucas Notaras - the minister reputed to have said, when frustrated over the negotiations for the union of the churches, that he would sooner see the Sultan's turban in Constantinople than a cardinal's hat.. To test him, one evening at a banquet Mehmed, who was well flushed with wine, as was often his habit, and who was known to have ambivalent sexual tastes, sent a eunuch to the house of Notaras, demanding that he supply his good-looking fourteen-year-old son for the Sultan's pleasure. When he refused, the Sultan instantly ordered the decapitation of Notaras

p130 Dracul's bodyguard put the Turks to flight.. twenty thousand Bulgarians and Ottomans impaled on stakes and crucified [cf Pompei/Spartacus]

p132 Ottoman rule over Bosnia was thenceforth accepted at least by the Bogomils, who became converted in large numbers to Islam

p136 Thrusts were made in the direction of Brindisi, Lecce and Taranto [cf Ike], but repulsed by a vigorous force from Naples. The Sultan hoped to treat Otranto as an Ottoman bridgehead.. leaving only a small garrison supplied by the sea from the Adraitic coast - probably with Venetian aid

p147 Thus a foreign visitor to Istanbul, Baron Wenceslas Wradislaw, later expressed it: "Never... did I hear it said of any pasha, or observe either in Constantinople or in the whole land of Turkey, that any pasha was a national born Turk; on the contrary, kidnapped, or captured, or turned Turk"

p153 main strength still lay with the Janissaries, the infantry slave force, landless and Christian-born, whose numbers in the time of Mehmed rose to ten thousand men, with increased pay and improved modern firearms

p174 direct enemy was Francis I of France, his defeated rival in the election of the mantle of Holy Roman Emperor, with whom he was at war soon after Suleiman's accession. It was Charles's ambition to unite Western Christendom in a Holy Roman Empire under Habsburg dominion. But France was an obstacle to such dreams of European conquest, dividing his German from his Spanish dominions, obstructing his designs in northern Italy.. Suleiman subsidized him on several occasions, sending him in 1533 a sum of one hundred thousand gold pieces to help him form a coalition against Charles V, with England and the German Princes. Two years later, Francis requested a subsidy of a million ducats. To the Venetian ambassador he admitted that he saw in the Ottoman Empire the only force guaranteeing the combined existence of the states of Europe against the Habsburg emperor

p185 The emperor, when it came to providing troops for a war against the Turks, was largely at the mercy of a succession of Protestant Diets. They were to prove slow in granting them, even reluctant, since there were pacifist elements among them which saw the Pope, not the Sultan, as the principal enemy. At the same time they were quick to exploit, to their own ends, the secular conflict between Habsburg and Ottoman

p187 To this day, when disaster overtakes him a Hungarian will say: "No matter, more was lost on Mohacs field." Organized Hungarian resistance came to a virtual end with the battle of Mohacs, which sealed the position of Turkey as a predominant power in the heart of Europe for the next two centuries

p204 1535, a treaty with his "good friend," Francis.. complete religious liberty to the French in the Ottoman Empire, with the right to keep guard over the holy places.. end to the commercial predominance of Venice

p228 [Toulon] Christian captives were openly sold.. Francis I, having asked for Turkish support, soon grew disturbed at the overt nature and extent of it, and its unpopularity with his subjects

p263-4 link the two seas, the Black Sea, already an Ottoman lake, with the Caspian.. planned eighteen centuries earlier by Seleucis Nicator.. difficulties after a third of the canal.. north, so the survivors concluded, was not for Moslems.. Sokollu, with his eyes still on trade with the East, now contemplated a second grand technical enterprise in the form of a canal across the Isthmus of Suez

p272 When the Venetian minister in Istanbul first sounded the Grand Vezir as to the prospects of a settlement, Sokolu replied: "There is a wide difference between your loss and ours. In capturing Cyprus from you we have cut off one of your arms; in defeating our fleet you have merely shaved off our beard; the lopped arm will not grow again, but the shorn beard will grow stronger than before." The negotiation of the peace treaty received active support from an ambassador sent to the Porte by King Charles IX of France, who in common with the Venetians, feared the aggrandizement of Spain at her expense in the Levant

p275 But it was the Venetian, Sultana Safiye Baffo, who continued to exercise the predominant influence, particularly in foreign affairs. In face of strong provocation from Venetian shipping, she dissuaded the Sultan from attacking her native Republic of St Mark; and indeed Venice obtained

from the Porte the renewal of capitulations.. depths of corruption were reached when the Sultan himself became accessible to bribes on a substantial scale, as his share of the sums paid by petitioners to his courtiers and ministers. This practice was introduced to Murad by a powerful favourite named Shemsi Pasha, who was known as the "Falconer of Petitions." Shemsi claimed descent from the Seljuk princes, and thus looked upon their supplanters, the Ottomans as enemies. On one occasion (so his biographer records) he emerged from the Sultan's presence in a state of some elation, declaiming: "At last I have avenged my dynasty on that of the House of Ottoman. As it caused our ruin I have now prepared its own." Asked how he had done this, the favourite replied: "By persuading the Sultan to share in the sale of his own favours. It is true that I offered him a tempting bait. Forty thousand ducats is no small sum. From this day the Sultan himself will set the example of corruption, and corruption will destroy the Empire."

p279 The flaw in Suleiman's land reforms now became evident. It arose from the fact that, with the best motives but not, as time passed, with the best effects, his distribution of the principal fiefs was centralized in the capital, not decentralized as before in the hands of the provincial authorities. All too often it thus came to depend less on justice of claims to them than on palace intrigues and the corrupt distribution of favours. It led to the development of larger landed estates, which was the opposite of Suleiman's intention, and in the process to the growth of the hereditary principle. This accompanied the gradual ending of the period of continuous Turkish conquest with its profits to landholders, and thus to their increasing exactions from the peasantry

p337 [ca 1666] Four days later Morosini surrendered the city of Candia, acknowledging that it was no longer tenable. Its siege had lasted longer than the siege of Troy. Koprulu Ahmed granted honourable terms, which were loyally observed. The depleted Venetian garrison were allowed to take with them a portion of their artillery, while the Cretans were left free to seek homes elsewhere. Venice kept ports in the island, which otherwise became Turkish territory, forming a natural barrier across the southern Aegean, making the eastern Mediterranean a Turkish lake. Its Greek Christian inhabitants welcomed the Turks as liberators from the oppression of Latin Catholic rule; moreover, as time went on they became, to a substantial extent, converts to Islam

p349 [ca 1684] Morosini accomplished the conquest of the Morea, deriving support, despite firm Turkish action, from the obstreperous inhabitants of the Mani.. advanced northward to Corinth, then besieged and captured Athens. In the course of the Venetian bombardment the Parthenon, carefully preserved for two thousand years past, was hit by a shell. This blew up a powder magazine concealed there by the Turks and destroyed a large part of the temple, thus bequeathing to posterity a ruin. Afterward the Venetians evacuated Athens for fear of reprisals from the Turkish garrison still at Thebes, but removed the lion of Piraeus which now adorns, with a lioness from Delos, the Arsenal of Venice

p356 Thus the English ambassador, Lord Paget, and his Dutch colleague, Jacob Colyer, now offered to act as mediators for a peace treaty between the Porte and the Christian powers on the basis of *uti possidetis*.. 1689 at Karlowitz, in Croatia.. Habsburg empire retained Slavonia, Transylvania, a large section of Hungary without Temesvar, and a stretch of territory east of the Tisza.. Poland regained Podolia, Kamieniec, and the western Ukraine, with a stretch of territory east of the Tisza, but withdrew from Moldavia. Venice retained the Morea, the island of Santa Maura, and most of her conquests in Dalmatia and Albania, but relinquished conquered territories north of the Isthmus of Corinth

p365 But in the Balkans the prelates were at this time more inclined to seek Russian protection against the Catholic Austrians, who sought to convert them from the Orthodox to their own faith, rather than against the Moslem Turks, who did not seek to make converts. They pleaded with Moscow for salvation "from the Papists and Jesuits who rage against the Orthodox more than against the Turks and Jews." In fact Peter the Great, though ready enough in his own good time to emerge as Orthodox Christian champion against the infidel, was too wary a sovereign to be hurried into any such role, intent as he now was on his immediate strategic objective of establishing Russia as a power on the Black Sea

p374 In fact, as previously in Cyprus and Crete, the Greeks were inclined to welcome the Turks as liberators from the Latin tyranny of their Venetian masters, to whom they gave no assistance.. By the end of 1714 the republic had lost the whole of the Morea and the islands of the Archipelago

p384 foreign diplomats had to contend with the problem of language.. foreign envoy this depended upon his own dragoman - his interpreter and intelligence agent - who was usually a Greek or a Levantine of Latin

origin.. slanted interpretation, to influence talks as he chose.. calculated leakages to his fellow dragomen.. 1669.. high office of Dragoman of the Porte. Drawn as a rule from the Greek merchantile community, the Phanariots, his rank amounted in fact to that of a minister of foreign affairs

p400 For England at this time favoured the expansion of Russia as opposed to that of her enemy France; nor did she yet support the policy of upholding the integrity of the Ottoman Empire. The government thus indicated that any attempt by France or Spain to obstruct the entrance of the Russian [Orloff 1770] fleet into the Mediterranean would be treated as a hostile act

p412 To Burke "the Turks were an essentially Asiatic people who completely isolated themselves from European affairs" and had no part to play in the balance of power

p440 cultural revival. Here was a Greek renaissance in the classical tradition, drawing its ideas from the liberal philosophers of the French Revolution and from the general diffusion of knowledge among the Greeks, as among enlightened Turks, since the time of Selim III. This took the form of improved education, endowed by wealthy Greeks through schools which revived the study of Greek history, and through the dissemination of books published abroad in the Greek language. Within it lay the seeds of an ultimate liberation and the rebirth of the Greek national spirit. Expatriates in the West played a part in it. So within the Empire itself, did the Phanariot Greeks in the service of the Porte; also the affluent Greek commercial communities of Istanbul, Salonika, Smyrna, and the various islands of the Greek Archipelago. Several of these in effect governed themselves, notably Chios, where the Turks kept the enlightened government system of the former Genoese chartered company under local officials and soldiers; and also the three "nautical islands" of Hydra, Spetsai, and Psara, seafaring communities whose sailors had a share in their ships

p442 But if this were to succeed it must be systematically planned and coordinated. Here an integral part was played by the Greek merchant community, with its widespread contacts both in Greece and abroad. Its instrument of organization was the Philike Hetaeria, or "Society of Friends," originally a product of the unsuccessful Greek rising against the Turks, with the aid of the Russians, in 1770. Its foudr toward the end of the century was teh Greek national poet Rhigas Pheraios, who gave to the revolution its Marseillaise. By birth a Vlach, hence a native of Rumania, he dreamed, in terms more poetic than realistic, not merely of a liberated Greece but of a multinational Balkan federation of autonomous Christian states, like a miniature Byzantine Empire, whose official language and church would be Greek and for which, so he imagined, Serbs, Bulgarians, Albanians and Rumanians would readily draw the sword in Christian unity for the cause of Greek freedom. Into this indeed Kara George and the leaders of the first Christian rebellion against the Sultan were in fact to be initiated. The execution of Rhigas by the Turks led to the decline of his Hetaeria. Now, howeverm in 1814, it was revived, not in Greece but in RÜssiam by three Greek merchants of Odessa. In Athens itself it took sshape under cover of a Greek literary society, so as to spread its ideas among educated Greeks without arousing Turkish suspicions

p445 It had all too soon become evident that no Greek would accept the sovereignty of another Greek. Hence the solution must evetually be found in a sovereign prince from the West

p448 Right-wing Toryism in England had given place to a more liberal policy with the fall of Lord Castlereagh and the succession to his office of the liberal-minded George Canning, whose Philhellenic kinsman, Stratford Canning, was now appointed ambassador to the Porte. English consciences had been outraged by tales of the atrocities of Ibrahim Pasha, who was reputed to be enslaving Greeks with a view to the repopulation of the Peloponnese with Egyptians. Public opinion was stirred above all by the heroic sacrifice, in so noble a cause, of Lord Byron

p457 extermination by modern arms of the nucleus of a military force five centuries old, successively the terror of Europe anf of the declining Ottoman Sultans themselves. It was completed with unremitting severity, by the slaughter throughout the provinces of thousands more. On the same day the Sultan abolished, by proclamation, the corps of the Janissaries; their name was proscribed and their standards destroyed. A month later the brotherhood of the Benktashi dervishes, who had for centuries aided and abetted them, with the destruction of its convents, the public exeution of its principal

p459 Prussians who served the Sultan's purpose, in the person of the young Lieutenant Helmuth von Moltke.. start of a Germanic tradition in the Turkish armed forces, which was to prevail - not always altogether happily - into the twentieth century

p469 Led now by Palmerston, strong diplomatic pressure was brought to bear upon the Sultan to insist on the Russian withdrawal [1833 Bosphorus] , in

return for concessions to Mehmed Ali and an Anglo-French guarantee against his further invasion. A firman was thus issued by the Sultan, confirming Mehmed Ali not only in the pashalik of Egypt and Crete, but in those of Syria, Damascus, Tripoli, Aleppo, and Adana

p474 Hatti-Sherif of Guhane.. Tanzimat.. earliest constitutional document of any Islamic country [1839].. equal application of rights to all Ottoman subjects, regardless of race or creed

p495 admiration of a newly arrived British officer for "the cool indifference of the Turks to danger." [ditto Korea] While forbidding all thoughts of surrender, the young officers, in English sporting fashion, organized a sweepstake to name the date when Silistria might be retrieved

p510 Indeed, following the publication of Gladstone's pamphlet, the Tsar was informed by General Ignatiev, the Russian ambassador at the Porte: "The Bulgarian massacres have brought Russia what she never had before - the support of British public opinion"

p525 To the Greeks the British government had declared that it was "prepared to exert all its influence to prevent the absorption into a Slav state of any Greek population." The Balkan Moslems appealed for justice to Queen Victoria, as the empress of a hundred million Moslem subjects. The Albanians formed a league to "resist until death" any attempt on their lands. In this atmosphere the Tsar changed his attitude. In a secret agreement, soon revealed, between the British and Russian governments, his ambassador to London modified his original plans for a "great Bulgaria"

p538 [Abdul Hamid] had in particular "a kind of horror of Mr Gladstone," who had returned to power in 1880, and who in turn saw the Sultan and his government as "a bottomless pit of fraud and falsehood"

p548 It was from the outset Britain's genuine intention, as agreed by both parties, to withdraw her forces from Egypt as soon as it became possible to establish a stable native administration, still under Turkish sovereignty.. Abdul Hamid, who at first seems to have prided himself on a diplomatic victory against Britain, soon came to realize that he had in fact committed a serious blunder.. Attempts to secure British withdrawal by Turkey, France and Russia over the next five years came to nothing, and the problems inherent in an Anglo-Egyptian administration of Egypt [replacing Dixie cotton?] became such as to preclude it

p554 felt themselves to be Europeans.. dispatch to the Congress of Berlin of an Armenian delegation, requesting the appointment of a Christian governor-general - as in the Lebanon since its autonomy in 1861

p562 ambassadors, here on their own doorsteps, could see with their own eyes the true horror of those iniquities long perpetrated through the whole of Armenia, which the double-faced Sultan, behind the deceits of his official censorship, had sought to conceal.. Gladstone, at the age of eighty-six, emerged from retirement to make at Liverpool a last great speech against the "unspeakable Turk," whose empire deserved to be "rubbed off the map" as a "disgrace to civilization" and a "curse to mankind." He branded the Sultan as "Abdul the Great Assassin"

p566 Abdul Hamid the Kaiser was now doubly welcome, since Germany, alone among the powers, had refrained from protesting against his Armenian massacres

p590 The First Balkan War was a blitzkrieg, from three separate directions, which the Turkish armies, one defeat following another, survived for a bare six weeks. The Greeks, advancing from the south under the command of their German-educated Crown Prince Constantine, overcame a strong Turkish force, which they then trapped in a ravine to capture all its artillery and transport. When the Turks, reinforced, took up a stronger position, the Greek guns mowed them down, putting them to flight like a disorderly rabble. Then the Greeks pursued the rest of the Turkish army across the border to liberate Salonika, marching into the city on the feast day of its patron saint, Demetrios, to be pelted with roses by delirious Greek crowds in the streets

p592 But Bulgaria, in her obstinate belligerence, rejected Russian arbitration, threatened to occupy the whole of Macedonia.. lasted barely a month, confounding all expectation with a dramatic sequence of Bulgarian defeats, and wholly reversing the balance of power between the Balkan states. The Serbs and Greeks, at first taken by surprise, soon rallied to win resounding victories in the river valleys to the north and in the mountains to the east of Salonika

p607 British failure at Gallipoli gave a breathing space to the Young Turk triumvirate, leaving it free to pursue, without external interference, a premeditated internal policy for the final elimination of the Armenian race. Their proximity to the Russians on the Caucasus front furnished a convenient pretext for their persecution, on a scale far exceeding the atrocities of Abdul Hamid, through the deportation and massacre of one million Armenians, more than half of whom perished

American antiquity. Cornog, Evan

American Scholar; Autumn98, Vol. 67 Issue 4, p53, 9p "A republican government," Clinton said, "instead of being unfriendly to the growth of the fine arts, is the appropriate soil for their cultivation." Monarchies, by contrast, "create a barrier against the ascent of genius to the highest stations, and they cast the most distinguished talents and the most exalted endowments in the back ground of society." The proof lay in the achievements of the Athenians. The Acropolis, he declared, is "the most interesting place on the globe" and demonstrates "the immortal honour, which a small republic has acquired, by the cultivation of the arts".. The crucial shortcoming was in the elite: "There is not so much concentrated knowledge in so many individuals as in Europe." To make matters worse, Clinton continued, what intellectual life there was had been distracted by factional politics.. While it was a common conceit that the Indians of North America were the degenerate remnants of the lost tribes of Israel (William Penn and Roger Williams both espoused this view), Clinton rejected the theory in favor of Asiatic origins and a possible link to the ancient Scythians. Citing Herodotus's description of the Scythians' cruelty as warriors, he believed that from them "we may derive the practice of scalping... and it is not improbable, considering the maritime skill and distant voyages of the Phoenicians and Carthaginians, that America derives part of its population from that source by water, as it undoubtably has from the northeast parts of Asia by land."

##

Sons of Conquerors, Hugh Pope, Overlook Duckworth, 2005

p25 core genius of the Turks is military organization. It is Turkic rulers who forged most of the great empires of the Middle East and Central Asia.

p42 The turkic peoples were not necessarily ashamed of their ruthless, all-conquering reputation. As late as the 17th century, Ottoman diarist Evliya Celebi penned tales of fantastical barbarity as the Ottomans sallied out each year.. "If we make a 40-year peace with you, the who are we, the Ottomans, to make war against?"

p72 Byzantine chronicler Theophylactus of Simocatta reported 1400 years ago the boast of early Turks that earthquakes were rare in their lands. The truth is, tremors are frequent.. The other Turkish boast, Theophylactus said, was they had no epidemics of disease. Similarly, when HIV/AIDS swept the world in the 1990s, many Turks mistakenly believed their race was immune.

p132 He told me how he had set things straight in 1992, when the late Turkish President Turgut Ozal gathered the presidents of the newly independent Turkic states in Ankara and urged them to sign a strong declaration of common Turkic purpose.. "Mr. President, we just left the Russian Empire. We don't want to enter another empire now." [Kazak Nazarbayev]

p152 Peter Fleming, a British traveler through Xinjiang in the 1930s, was horrified by Uygur attitudes, especially when he passed a donkey abandoned on the roadside to die of its hideous sores. "The TURKIS are completely heartless with their animals, whose breakdown is accelerated by callous neglect"

p189 In the centuries prior to the Russian conquest in the 1860s, Central Asia's governing class and military were as a rule Turkic, and preserved the clan structure of the steppe. Persian was usually the culture of literature and the administration in the towns. Arabic was the lingua franca of religion and science, like the Latin of Europe's medieval scholars

p210 Over the centruies, the Turks have found many ways to Europe. It has often been a prmised land they gilded as the kizil elma, or golden apple, of their literary imagination. Not counting proto-Turkish raiders like Atilla the Hun, the first of these tenacious infiltrators crossed what was to become known as the Turkish Straits in the 14th century. Byzantine Emperor John Cantucazene had hired them as mercenaries in a civil war. He had offered only a season's right to plunder his Balkan territories in return for their services, but the Ottoman Turks stayer don, telling him it was "not Muslim custom to give up territory conquered from the infidel." Ottiman troops went on to conquer much of southeastern Europe. A more subtle invasion of northwestern Europe started in 1961, also by invitation, as Turkish guest workers set out to help power Germany's post-war economic boom

p221 Izvestia, for instance, reported in 1998 that scientists had found a 72% correlation between genes of American Indians and a village in Russia's Central Asian republic of Tuva - and that the TURKIC Tuvans looked exactly like American Indians too. Likewise, a University of Arizona study found a strong linkage between 19 native American groups and 15 from Siberia

p223 "Native Americans and Turks worship the wolf. They value the color turquoise. Shamans exist in both world," he said. "There is a common legend, too. Kukulkan was a man who came by the sea and taught everything in the

Manas epic of the Kyrgyz. In Mexican legend, he also appears as a white-bearded, knowledgeable man." He listed American Indian tribal names like Koman and Yoruk, exactly the same as well-known Turkic clans. Core Turkic words like ata for father and anne for mother are shared with the Cherokee and other tongues. The word yurt means tent for the Obigwa.

p248 Iran's population is mostly Shia, but has a significant Sunni minority. Turkey, meanwhile, is majority Sunni, but has a minority of perhaps one fifth of the population which is "Alevi," a kind of folk cult with strong Shia elements. In ethnic terms, the paradox is more complicated. Turkey, while claiming a strong ethnic link to Azerbaijan, is only home to a few hundred thousand full ethnic Azeris - other Turks are close, but more like ethnic cousins. Yet few people realize that perhaps one quarter of Iran's population are ethnic Azeris

p269 Altay, the forested Central Asian mountains at the point where the borders of Russia, China and Mongolia meet. The modern Turks count Altay as their legendary motherland. Indeed, Yuguseva said that the people considered themselves the purest of all Turkic peoples, and the center of the world. Turkey's Turks are taught that the first Turks were saved by a she-wolf that led them from danger in Altay; Nadya [Yuguseva] said that her people had a similar legend. She claimed her shamanism was the oldest religion in the world

p279 Just 6% of young Turks regularly went to a mosque.. Some 90% believed in God, and two-thirds fasted during the holy month of Ramadan

p292 Since Baku became the world's first oil-boom town in the late 19th century - the origin of the fortunes of Alfred Nobel, who endowed the famous prize, and a branch of the Rothschild family - it has attracted foreign competition and intervention. The need for Azerbaijani oil hardened the determination of Soviet Russia to crush the fledgling independent republic of Azerbaijan of 1918-20. The Baku oil fields were a prime target of Hitler's catastrophic 1941 invasion of the Soviet Union

p300 For more than half a century now, they have drained off the lifeblood of Central Asia to irrigate fields of cotton.. water slowly evaporates, leaving behind arid bowls of salt and dust.. gradual drying up of the steppe is one reason given by historians for the great westward movement of the Turkic people. It could date back to pasture failures when the skies darkened after an enormous explosion of Krakatoa, the Indonesian volcano, in 535 AD

p314 When 19th century adventurer Arminius Vambery visited the lands here, indeed, rapacity was a public and positive virtue. In one group of Turmen yurts, he chanced to witness the return of a raiding party. First everyone listened to the tale of the chief raider, whose excitement was mixed with outrage that his Persian victims should dare to resist being plundered

p363 "I advise people to have a critical loyalty to Germany, but a critical solidarity with Turkey." The resistance to assimilation among German Turks was especially strong in the two-thirds of the community who were from conservative and rural backgrounds

p374 teased his husband with a smile. "I guess the reason you guys like your home town so much is that none of you have to live there!"

p383 However secular the Turkic style of government is judged, Islam and nationalism are inextricably entwined at the heart of any Turkic identity.. The Turkic states with the strongest Islamic movements - Uzbekistan and Turkey - are also those with the strongest sense of national identity.. Thanks to their relatively secular and opportunistic outlook, the Turks have shown themselves to be more open to Western ideas than other major Islamic peoples

##

The National Interest 2002 SPRING Charles Horner The Other Orientalism: China's Islamist Problem. Confucianism, China's homegrown ideology, was integral to the growth and consolidation of China's influence in Korea, Japan and Vietnam. But the New Thinking of New China? Communist and Maoist China? carried even grander ambitions to make China a force in places where it had never before been well-established. Among those were the core countries of that other great non-European center of culture and power, the Islamic world.. 1965, when secular radicalism informed both Chinese strategic ambitions in Southeast Asia and Indonesia's own internal political vocabulary. The Communist Party of Indonesia, made up mostly of local Chinese, attempted a coup d'etat that, had it succeeded, might have solidified a much-feared Beijing-Jakarta axis.. In the Philippines, China had comparable hopes for the Huks' "national liberation movement".. The rise of Islam is itself closely coincidental to the flourishing of China's great Tang dynasty (618-907), a dynasty renowned through the ages for its many splendors. There are Chinese accounts of Arab traders in Canton offering a dazzling array of goods. There are records of intrepid Chinese pilgrims like

Xuanzang, the 7th-century monk who traveled the Silk Road westward.. At the moment, for example, Beijing's most important preoccupation is drawing the Sino-Islamic boundary in Xinjiang ("New Territories" in Chinese, or Chinese Turkestan or East Turkestan in our gazetteer), a 600,000 square-mile chunk of land that accounts for about 20 percent of the territory of the "People's Republic of China." Perhaps twenty million people live there, of which about 13 million are Muslim. Of those, 9 million are Uighurs, and 4 million are a mix of Kazaks, Uzbeks, Tajiks and others.. ancient Silk Road. Centuries later, the larger region as a whole, finding itself situated between expanding Romanov and Manchu empires, became a place of rivalry?and this well before anyone had internalized the significance of large oil deposits in Xinjiang's Tarim Basin.. how Chinese came to think of Xinjiang as China. To understand that, we need know that in the mid-18th century, Qianlong (1736-96), the greatest of the Manchu emperors, brought Qing imperial rule there. James Millward of Georgetown University has reconstructed for us the debate over this great enterprise and has especially recapitulated the opposition of the Manchu emperor's Han Chinese counselors of state. These men saw no point in wasting the empire's resources on the conquest of barbaric wastelands. The Emperor argued back that the incorporation of the New Territories would prove an economical way of defending the core of the empire in China proper over the longer run.. might be a wasteland, but that did not necessarily make it barbaric as long as its inhabitants honored his rule. As it happened, the decay of the Qing dynasty's power resulted in the loss of Xinjiang to local "rebels" in the mid-19th century.. Chinese mandarin who began to argue for the re-establishment of imperial power in the region, seeing the problems there as the result of prior misunderstandings of how to govern the place. In this view, a re-conquered Xinjiang properly run?that is, run along traditional Chinese, not Manchu, lines?would contribute to the solution of the country's difficulties.. Central to the Manchu view of things was the notion that "China" and "Xinjiang" were separate places.. traveler in Xinjiang today will be told by local Chinese that "Taklamakan" means "you go in, but you don't come out." The quip aptly expresses what they think about Xinjiang's entry into China more than 200 years ago.. The Manchu dynasty ended in 1912, the Romanov in 1917.. between 1944 and 1949, there was even a formally-proclaimed East Turkestan Republic.. In the early 1950s, the regimes in both Stalin's USSR and Mao's PRC were sufficiently synchronized in their debased brutality that a Turkic person on one side of the line had no particular reason to envy his brother on the other. They also shared a roughly similar radioactive peril: while the Soviets were busily contaminating Kazakstan, the Chinese were establishing their nuclear testing site at Lop Nor, in Xinjiang.. In another sense, though, Xinjiang is thoroughly up-to-date?in the Islamic Internationalist character of its politics.. People outside the country who support their Xinjiang kinsmen report on Chinese repression beyond that which Beijing itself publicizes, so that Beijing admits to "hundreds" of arrests, while others say "thousands." Beijing admits to "dozens" of executions, while others say "hundreds.".. Since China fears, for example, that Iran and Saudi Arabia might stir up and subsidize discontent among Turkic Muslims in Xinjiang as they once did among the Afghans, the Chinese response is to cool proliferation concerns and supply arms and "problem technologies" to them?at generous prices. Since China fears that the now-independent "stans" will harbor sympathizers and supporters of independence for East Turkestan, it subsidizes their trade, overpays for their mineral rights, gives them weapons, and, most of all, provides great ceremonies for their leaders.. Long before the world worried about Islamic extremism, China was hard at work building back doors through the Islamic world to the world beyond as, for example, the fabled Karakoram Highway chiseled into forbidding mountains, ultimately designed to connect China's far west to the Pakistani port of Karachi. There is also the need for oil; China is now a major importer and, therefore, a competitor for access to energy in the Persian Gulf, the Caspian Sea, the Indonesian archipelago, and the waters adjacent. Obviously, these projects are advanced by the co-optation and isolation of extremist Islam, not only by China, but also by others.. Yet there seems to be an unalterable commitment within the Chinese government to keep millions of such bloody-minded people under Chinese control, with the risk of turning Xinjiang into a Chinese Chechnya.. Chinese government has complained bitterly to Pakistani President Pervez Musharraf about his having granted the United States exclusive access to airfields at Jacobabad and Pasni, and to his allegedly having allowed U.S. intelligence agencies to set up listening posts in the north opposite Xinjiang and Tibet.. Early in 2002.. issued an official paper linking heightened disorders in Xinjiang to Osama bin Laden saying, among other things, that "bin Laden has schemed with the heads of Central and West Asian terrorist organizations many times to help the East Turkestan forces in Xinjiang launch a holy war with

the aim of setting up a theocratic Islamic state in Xinjiang." [Charles Horner is a senior fellow at the Hudson Institute. During the administrations of Presidents Reagan and George H.W. Bush, he served in the Department of State and the U.S. Information Agency.]

#@#

Stavrianos, Balkans, NYU 2000 0-8147-9766-0

p17 The Greeks now made their unique and well-known contributions to Western civilization. Although handicapped by their incurable particularism and by the poverty of their technology, they succeeded nevertheless in emancipating the human mind from the supernaturalism and intolerance which had characterized Oriental civilization.. Whereas the Roman Empire was continental in character, the Greek world was maritime and coastal

p19 In the Balkans, Greek culture penetrated to a greater degree than heretofore, though in this respect also the peninsula was far from being united. The Thracians were only slightly influenced and the Illyrians almost not at all. The Macedonians, however, became thoroughly Hellenized in the third century.. Despite their mixture of blood, the Macedonians were now one people and their country was an integral part of the Greek world

p202 entry of Turkey into the war on the side of Napoleon. Britain and France had signed the Peace of Amiens in March, 1802, but hostilities between the two powers broke out again in May, 1803. Two years later Russia and Austria joined England to form the Third Coalition

p270 Greek Phanariote administrators and Orthodox prelates were at the height of their power in the eighteenth century.. In the sixteenth century the South Slavs rather than the Greeks had been especially prominent in imperial affairs

p274 lowest point in the fortunes of the Greek people in modern times was reached during these decades in the late seventeenth and early eighteenth centuries. When the Venetians acquired the Peloponnesus by the Karlowitz Treaty in 1699 they found less than 90,000 inhabitants, a number smaller than that of any other period since prehistoric times

p275 Greek economy was stimulated also by certain provisions of the Russo-Turkish treaties of Kuchuk Kainarji (1774) and Jassy (1792). They stipulated that the Black Sea straits be opened to Russian and Austrian commerce, and that the Greek subjects of the sultan be allowed to fly the Russian flag on their ships.. At the same time, Greek communities were established and were soon flourishing in Russian ports such as Odessa, the Chersonese, and Taganrog. Russian historians have recognized the fact that "the Greeks were the chief middlemen in the whole of the southern trade. . . and that the success of the southern Russian trade depended to a very great degree on the freedom and safety of Greek navigation"

p290 At this critical moment Tsar Nicholas appointed a "Special Committee on the Problems of Turkey" with instructions to consider the political complications arising from the war with Turkey. This committee made a decision of far-reaching significance. It concluded that a partition of the Ottoman Empire was contrary to Russian interests. One reason was that partition would create a "labyrinth of difficulties and complications" with other great powers.. By the Andrianople Treaty of September 14, 1829, Russia relinquished her conquests in the Balkans but advanced her frontier from the northern to the southern mouth of the Danube.

p281 October 9, 1831, when Capodistrias was assassinated by two members of the Mavromichalis clan.. May, 1832, satisfactory terms had been arranged, including the extension of the frontier slightly northward to the Volo-Arta line

p325 The tsar had conversations with Seymour in January and February of 1953. He asserted his views with typical frankness. But he also expressed doubts as to the longevity of what he termed the "sick man" of Europe. Reportedly he stated that Turkey was "gravely ill" and he urged that Britain and Russia agree beforehand concerning the disposition of the sick man's estate. So far as Russia's aims were concerned, the tsar specifically repudiated Empress Catherine's designs on Constantinople and the Balkans. He already had as much territory as he desired, the tsar declared, and he would be satisfied if Constantinople were made a free port. Serbia, Bulgaria, and the Danubian Principalities should be independent states under Russian protection. Finally, the tsar informed Seymour that he would have no objections if Britain acquired Crete and Egypt

p361 Transylvania. Louis Kosuth, the Hungarian leader, stated outright in his personal newspaper that "we must hasten to Magyarize the Croats, Roumanians and Saxons for otherwise we shall perish"

p367 As late as the 1840's a French traveler noted that throughout the Balkans "the best commercial houses . . . the best schools are held by the Greeks. The Greek is the mens_agitans_molem [leavening intellect] of all the East: where he is not, there is barbarism"

p405 [1876] British delegate was Lord Salisbury, one of the ministers who had less fear of Russia and more sympathy for the Balkan Christians than did Disraeli. Salisbury got along well with Ignatiev and the conference quickly reached a compromise agreement

p496 Albanians are generally considered to be the most ancient ethnic group in Southeastern Europe. They are descendants of pre-Hellenic stock that was pushed back into the mountains of the western Balkans by the Hellenes and the Slavs

p497 Even before the appearance of the Turks there had been a considerable Albanian exodus southward into Greece because of Serbian pressure in the north.. Albanian colonies in Italy were more advanced culturally than the homeland under Turkish rule and therefore were able to contribute substantially to the national awakening.. Ghegs are typical mountaineers - tall, rough and warlike.. Tosks are shorter, more sober, somewhat mellowed by centuries of contact with Byzantine culture

p498 Ghegs in the north adopted Catholicism, apparently in order to resist the pressure of the Orthodox Serbs.. Islam. Many of the Catholics in the north embraced the new religion, their reason apparently being their fear and hatred of the Slavs

p586 Turks fighting on interior lines in their own country, Thus Metaxas foresaw a repetition of Napoleon's experience in Russia. In fact the distances in Russia and Asia Minor were on a similar scale.. Metaxas concluded that an expedition in Asia Minor would have no success.. Russians were aiding the Turks openly, while the French and Italians were doing so covertly. Only the British and the Greeks were left to resist the Turkish nationalists.. became clear that the main issue in the forthcoming elections would be the question of Constantine's return, A monkey's bite had bought the feud once more to a head by pitting the old adversaries against each other - Constantine and Venizelos. The election results surprised everyone - even the most sanguine royalists. Venizelos himself was unseated

p677 1920 a total of 2,259 chifliks existed in Greece, distributed as follows: Macedonia, 818; Thessaly, 584; Epirus, 410; "old" Greece, 363; Thrace, 64.. Under the terms of this law the government distributed 53,700 hectares of state land and 48,000 hectares of church land. Then with the coming of the refugees more legislation was passed relating the disposition of various properties available in the new provinces. As a result, an additional 1,142,000 hectares were divided, of which 592,130 were vacated by departing Turks and Bulgars; the remainder consisted of former church, state, and private holdings. The magnitude of the reform is indicated by the fact that the lands distributed constituted 38 per cent of the total cultivated area of Greece

p786 [1941] Bulgarian government made every effort to absorb the Greek and Yugoslav territory it had annexed.. Bulgarian policy was from the outset much more ruthless in the former Greek lands. Since there were few Slavs in these regions, the Bulgarians here sought not to convert the local population but to eliminate it one way or another and to replace it with Bulgarian colonists. Greek citizens were conscripted, deported, deprived of their property, and in various other ways hounded until they sought refuge in flight

p772 Ustashi accordingly set out to exterminate one portion of the Serbian population and to force the remainder to become Croats. There followed a series of St Bartholomew's Nights against the Orthodox Serbs and also against the Jews. Some members of the Croatian Catholic hierarchy endorsed the butchery and participated in the forcible conversion of Serbs to Catholicism. The Moslems joined in the massacres, so that Yugoslavia was rent by a virtual religious war with Catholics and Moslems allied against the Orthodox and the Jews. In 1942 Pavelich boasted that "Great deeds were done by Germans and Croats together. We can proudly say that we succeeded in breaking the Serb nation, which, after the English, is the most thick-headed, the most stubborn and the most stupid"

p787 Such was the nightmare of occupation in Greece. During those three and a half years, 30 per cent of the nation's wealth was destroyed, 7 per cent of the population (500,000 out of 7,000,000) perished in battle or of starvation and diseases

p802 Another explanation for Churchill's Greek policy may lie in the fact that the EAM was not as powerful and militant an organization as its Yugoslav counterpart. Churchill was informed unequivocally that the Partisans would play a decisive role in postwar Yugoslavia. The reports from Greece, although stressing the pre-eminence of the EAM, did not accept its ultimate triumph as inevitable. Accordingly, Churchill, in giving arms to the EAM to fight the Axis, imposed throughout certain conditions and restrictions designed to make possible British supervision and control, and to prevent the EAM from consolidating and extending its predominance

p805 Brigadier Myers, who had become identified with the plan to keep

King George abroad, was not allowed to return to Greece, being replaced by Colonel Woodhouse

p806 When the Italians surrendered in September, 1943, ELAS seized most of their arms and supplies

p807 [Woodhouse, Discord 1948 p82] "it is perfectly correct to say . . . tht without British support Zervas' army [EDES] would never have existed . . . If Zervas had not been supported the whole of Greece would have been controlled by EAM-ELAS when the Germans left it"

p814 When Churchill proposed a meeting between King Peter and Tito, the latter hreplie that he had no objection in principle to the meeting but that the time was premature. The outstanding feature of the Churchill-Tito meeting was the resolute independence of the Yugoslav leader. Churchill wished to promote the interests of the king in the hope of thereby furthering Britain's postwar position in Yugoslavia. Despite Tito's rebuffs, Churchill continued to provide aid to the Partisans. Even King Peter himself broadcast an appeal fom London on September 12 urging his people to unite under Tito

#@#

Charlemont in Greece & Turkey 1749 Trigraph London ISBN 0-9508026-5-4

p63 I have little to say of Syra, the ancient Syros, birthplace of Pherecydes, the disciple of Pittacus, and master of the Great Pytahgoras, only that it is the most Catholic and dirtiest of all the islands

p87 present name Stanco is apparently derived from the Greek words eis tav Kw (tav Doric for tnv) in like manner as the name by which Constantinople is now usually called Stambol.. tree is a platanus, and its amazing size and beauty brought to our recollection the wonders related of this favourite plant by the ancient poets, orators, naturalists, and historians

p112 groan is the tyrannic custom of inflicting arbitrary fines, which are here styled avanias, this being the usual mode of punishing, or of compounding for every sort of crime. And here it must be allowed that the Athenians themselves are wholly to blame, and can alone accuse their own folly and natural love of litigation.. allowed to conduct themselves according to their ancient usages, and to retain the form and exercise of their municipal government, subject however to the control of the Turkish Vaivode, to whome, as to the last resource, an appeal lies from all inferior tribunals. The principal court of justice among Athenian Greeks is a tribunal of judges, and what is very remarkable, these magistrates are still dignified with the illustrious title "Archontes" [same as now used for Archons of EP].. (Wheler names these magistrates Epitropi, and tells us that the elders of great quality are styles Geronti or Archonti.. Over these the Archbishop of Athens sits as president, holding in his hands the power of excommunication, the only punishment with which the tribunal is armed, or which it is allowed by the Turk to inflict

p113 no person is permitted even to speak to the excommunicated party under the penalty of equal excommunication

p116 Spartans still possess a great portionof the Peloponnesus, and are now called Maniotes.. When the Venetians were masters of the Morea, some frigates were sent to demand tribute.. principal leaders, perfidiously detained, and threatened with death

p117 Indeed the manner of life which these Maniotes are compelled to lead must necessarily render them excellent soldiers, by inuring them to every kind of hardship.. dwelling for the most partin caves.. allof them sefaring men and pirates.. But the principal and most remarkable article of this treaty is that itis thereby stipulated that no Turk shall ever dwell among them, that the tribute shall not be imposed or allotted by Turkish authority, nor collected by Turkish officers, but that they themselves shall levy the tax according to their own pleasure, and marching out of their country in armed bodies shall deposit the tribute in the hands of the neighboring Agas

p118 They are governed by their own peculiar laws, which appear to be of the true Lycurgian cast.. prostitute, the penalty is that her nose shall be cut off, and one of her ears; and this they excercise with a view, as they say, of encouraging matrimony.. strict observers of the Greek religion. Such Mahometans as are converted to Christianity take shelter among them, and are safe under their protection.. whole peninsula is supposed to contain not more than six thousand families.. Imitating their glorious ancestors they nobly resolved to secure the Morea against the invasion of barbarians, when in the last war between the Venetians and the Turks, they offered, alone and unassisted to defend against the latter the Pass of the Isthmus; a proffer which was rejected by the infatuated Venetians, who in consequence of this refusal, and from a total want of conduct, in nine days time saw the enemy master of their country, having in that short space lost all their strong places, Corinth, Napoli de Romania, [Navplio], and Patras

p136 These Albanese are, properly speaking, natives of Epirus, the country now called Albania, which is divided into upper and lower, taking in the whole

length of Epirus, old and new, including all the Illyricae_Gentes, and perhaps a portion of Macedonia, nearly from the confines of the present Dalmatia to the bounds of Livadia, or of Greece properly so called. In the last Venetian war these were the only troops who valiantly and efficaciously resisted the Turks

p137 What Mr Chandler, in his account of Athens, can mean by bringing the Grecian Albanian all the way from the coasts of the caspian, I cannot well conceive. That a country situate on the western coast of the above-mentioned sea, was, so late as in the fourth century, style Albania is most certain; but that the inhabitants should migrate from thence in order to become peasants or militia in the North of Greece, and even in the neighborhood of Athens, seems to me somewhat extraordinary, especially when we consider that this Albania has long since lost its name, and is now probably contined in the great province of Chirvan

p199 It would seem indeed as if they thought their women not only debauched but profaned also by Christian communication; and the female who is so far gone in depravity as to suffer herself to be defiled by the touch of a Giaour or Infidel is deemed to be no longer fit to live. If a Christian be found in a room with a Turkish woman, even though nothing criminal can be supposed to have passed between them both parties are punished with death

#@#

Biddle [later Bank of US prez], Greece 1806, ed McNeal, PennStateU 1993

P90 & a roast were supplied at the expense of the sheep. My Turk eat the first with a wooden spoon & the second with his fingers.. There was much of our Indian character about him. He was a pious man too

p91 dogeared dirty volume & finding it a Greek collection of Aesop's fables, Musaeus & some othe classic pieces. THE learned pedantry of our Hellenists would have been very disconcerted at finding his boasted treasures thus degraded, & finding a ragged boy a better commentator than the disciplined pedagogues of Oxford.. ought not to omit that for the first time I hear a shepherd's boy yhe sound of a flageolet [klarino], that rural music so sweet so famous yet so little heard. I had never heard a note from a Swiss peasant whilst watching his fold. Instead of music they love only tobacco, & from their pipes nothing issues but smoke

p109 The dark looking Bashaw received us with politeness, ordered that we should have our horses without delay.. We found him smoking a large hooker, & surrounded by his turks to whom we ought to have given a present.. seems that our not having feed the servants of the Pasha or some other cabinet reason made them remiss in their duty for iour horses did not arrive. THat fact is, as it will be under all tyrants that these dependaents whilst they tremble before their tyrant have no fear as soon as he is absent

p114 Indeed so complicate are the little houses over the ruins that you see but little of the majesty of the temple not being able to see it close. What is still more unfortunae is tha the Turks have a mosque in the middle which spoils very much the effect.. olive tree which Minerva made tos pring out of the ground & on Neptunes side the well. The fugures are very much injured, & two of them have been taken away, one by Lord Elgin..

pp114-5 The temple of Theseus (on a rising near the Pnix) is the most perfect building which is to be seen at Athens. Bing converted into a church the ends of the interior are curved, the roof is vaulted & the shape of the inside quite altered, but the exterior is quite preserved

p115 From the Pnix after crossing the little valley where the Piraeus wall passed formerly we reach the Musaeum now occupied by a single monument that of Philopappus [fn C Julius Antiochos Epiphanes Philopapos, an exiled prince of Commagene in Asia Minor (the kingdom had become a R0man province in AD 72) because he was a great paton of the Athenians, was granted a burial place on the Mouseion hill, wher ehis tomb was built between AD 114 and 116]. From the Musaeum you walk tot he temple of Jupiter Olympian that is to three rows of columns supposed to belong to the temple of that name. THEY form a most majestic sight, the columns being larger that any other at Athens & the foundations of an astonishing size. THE Areopagus lies between the citadel & the pnix. It is small hill where justice used to be rendered by the people.. Beyond the temple of Jupiter Olympian is the bridge of Herodius Atticus across the ilissus. The bridge had three small arches of which the foundations are distinguishable. The river or rather the bed of it is very narrow. I crossd it in twlve steps

p116 same character distinguishes the people of Greece as formerly, The Boetians are still a heavy, clownish and vicious people but the Athenians have not these vices & are compararively polite and affable.. (& sic) Spartans are rude and uncivil. All over this country are scatered Albanese villages of which people speak no Greek but a peculiar language of their own, a mixture of Sclavonic & other languages. These are very inudustrious people..

p146-7 With regard to language the Athenian thinks Mt F is the softest -

it is little italicised. For instance, they pronounce the K like our CH, the Italian C. The Moreans {are} more harsh & the Constantinopolitans still more harsh, tho; they laugh at Athenian pronunciation. There is a dispute about the present Greek pronunciation, whether it be the proper standard of the ancient language. Let us see. The principal difference is this. The B (beta) is pronounced like our V. THE D (delta) like our TH. e & n (epsilon & eta) the reverse of our way, n being pronounced out I & the epsilon like our A (as in bad). the Z (zeta) like our S. The K like CH (tho' this an Athenian custom rather). Y (upsilon) like our B or rather F. They pronounce EY EF; AI like A simple, EI like E; after N, tau is pronounced like D.. Can a foreign people dictate to the descendants of the Greeks how Greek is to be read? It ought not to be so. It is said that the Greeks themselves pronounce differently.. The controversy turns around the Beta. The moderns pronounce it V, to make our sound of B they write M/7 (MP).. As to Roman translation from Greek it is to be remarked that the Romans most probably knew the Greeks first by their writing {and} the Greeks first {knew the Romans} by intercourse with the Romans. The Greeks therefore copied from actual hearing, the Romans from books; and finding a Greek geographer the name of a town they put it into Latin by substituting the same letter of their alphabet, & afterwards pronounced them as they chose. In the same way as do the French & English now

p149-150 Albanese are of doubtful origin partly turk partly Christian. The turkish part is a very bad race of thieves and assassins

p158 The Cadi cannot put a man in prison longer than 24 hours without the Voivode's permission. Between the Turks & Greeks in cases before the Cadi, the Khoran is the law, the Turks believing that in that sacred book they can find a decision of every possible case. But before the Archons & particularly before the Archbishop, the Theodosian code is the rule of justice. These two (the Archons & Archbishop) have only a jurisdiction as arbitrators, no compulsory power. A Pasha has complete power of life & death over every man in his kingdom

p166 The Protestants themselves quarrel at once with the mother church & with each other. The Church of England looks with disdain on the rabble of Methodists & Quakers & Baptists & Presbyterians & Anabaptists. Not content with Chusing his own path, & going along quietly, each sect jostles its neighbor & if it cannot make him fall, at least throws dust in his face.. I took a Greek master at Athens & afterwards at Trieste. The first was an Athenian, the second a Macedonian. They gave me ideas of modern pronunciation

p167 much smoother language pronounced by the Greeks; the oi's the ou's &c which we pronounce so roundly, are much less noisy when changed into ees (as in geese) and oos (as in goose). Homer they read like our blank verse which I think the right way, without halting at the end of the line. It is thus that the Italians read their poetry. There is very little of our "sound echoing sense".. Homer is still very musical, tho' they follow the accent without regarding much the metre. Anacreon as the call him is I think less musical in the Italian translation; tho' the Greek master thought otherwise & was very enthusiastic in praise of the original

p184 Following the ancient road towards Eurotas you find the old bridge which has 4 piers. The middle arch was large - the bridge of brick. The river has deserted its bed, & gone nearly 50 yards to the eastward. Under the bridge grain is planted. The Eurotas now Eri is the most respectable river in Greece & has a singular property for a Greek river, being always full of water. The Inachus near Argos has I think a wider but a dry bed. The river does not supply a sufficient depth for a bath; where I crossed near the old bridge it was not knee deep & about 30 or 35 feet wide.. Like of old, the surly republicans of Sparta have built their houses divided into little sections on the hill, unlike the social Athenians

p185 The people of Sparta are accused of being clannish & barbarous. On the contrary I have found them among the most polite & affable Greeks. The country people decent.. when the Turks & Russians were fighting here. Fear made the peasants go crazy. The people are certainly civil & having few Turks are not so much afraid. I have seen some females, young of fine complexion, as have in general Greek children before exposure has spoilt it

p186 Mainotes occupy the country between Sparta & the sea, & along the coast. Their neighbors give them the character of bad people, robber pirates &c. I believe this false. They are free. They have no Turkish gov't but one of their own choice; they are subject only to the Captain Pasha, the great admiral; they are the Greeks of Homer's time, always fighting with each other. They have just finished a bloody war (civil). Marathonisi is their capital. They are traders. They do not suffer Turks to come there. At least they lay aside their arms when they do come. Over the ruins of Sparta a republican has a melancholy pleasure. My own country offers an interesting

analogy of which I have thought much. The Mainotes pay a karatch, or poll tax to the Grand Seigneur.. Just after I left Tripolizza there was a man found stealing out of a shop. The pasha had him brought before him, at the same time two carpenters whom he ordered to make a sort of scaffold or bed with iron nails, in ten minutes. It was made in the time specified, & the unfortunate wretch {was} first suspended & then thrown down upon the nails. This took place whilst the people were asleep & the next day he was exhibited in this miserable state to the people. He languished thus two days & they then finished his pain by cutting his throat. This is a Turkish mode of doing justice

p198 The crew are from Galaxithi a little town near Salona in the gulph [of Corinth] They are ten in number, and I think the Greeks in general gay lively almost babyish. They are very religious. Near the head of my bed I observed a lamp which annoyed me sadly by keeping me from sleeping. I changed its place often but always found it got back again; & upon my remonstrating they said the lamp was before the saint, a little dirty figure on the wall, & they did not like to remove it. To accommodate the saint I let it stand

p199 part of Corfu.. Seat of the govt of the Republic. Their constitution changes sadly. They have no longer a Prince, the office being exercised in rotation by the Senators. Governed wholly by Russia. They have not got a ship of war of any degree. And yet they have just begun a war with France.. sailors first go to the church then to the store; first pray then drink.. curse of the Greeks not to be united to be jealous of each other. Could they unite, they could easily be free. A small town [Suli 1790-1803] resisted for 18 years the whole Turkish power in Roumelia. The Greeks certainly would be capable of much exertion, had they hope of freedom; but they think that they were once betrayed by the Russians [Orlov] & are distrustful of foreign help

#@#

Mod Greece Woodhouse Praeger/Faber 1968..91

[Woodhouse & Hammond were WW2 British SOE agents in Greece]

p102 main tax on non-Muslims was the kharaj or capitation-tax, which literally entitled the tax-payer simply to retain his head.. few Muslims engaged in trade, which was regarded as an undignified occupation not to be compared with the profession of arms. Trade thus generally passed into the hands of Greeks, Jews, Armenians, who flourished in spite of the tax

p104 There were some areas where the Turkish administration seldom ventured at all, and failed to impose itself when it did. The most famous were the districts of Souli in Epirus, Maina in the Peloponnese, and Agrapha (which literally means 'unregistered' [uncharted in Aetolia]) in the Pindus mountains

p105 But the subject peoples were never allowed to forget that they were, in the eyes of their conquerors, simply 'cattle'.. At least two Sultans seriously contemplated exterminating the Greeks altogether. They were subject to mass-deportations in the early days of Turkish rule, though not later.. Then came the period of headlong decline of the Ottoman Empire, which the Greeks exploited to the full. They both accelerated the decline and profited from it

p107 Wallachia and Moldavia were gradually brought under control between 1456 and 1512, though they were allowed to elect their own princes, subject to the Sultan's suzerainty for another two hundred years.. Ragusa (now Dubrovnik) remained autonomous, though tributary, and Montenegro clung to its independence.. Austria retained Slovenia, Hungary retained Croatia, Venice held a number of islands encircling the Greek mainland as well as some fortified ports in the Peloponnese

p108 Venetian rule was found more oppressive than that of the Turks.. links between Russia and Greece had never been entirely broken by the subjugation of either

p109 1510 by the monk Theophilus of Pskov in a letter to the Tsar Basil III: '.. sole Emperor of the Christians, the leader of the Apostolic Church which stands no longer in Rome or Constantinople, but in the blessed city of Moscow.. Two Romes have fallen, but the third stands and a fourth there will not be'

p113 declining revenue of the state led to an intensification of oppression.. Sir Thomas Roe, British Ambassador at Constantinople in 1622: "...all the territory of the grand signor is dispeopled for want of justice, or rather by violent oppressions, so much as in his best parts of Greece and Natolia, a man may ride 3, and 4, and sometimes 6 daies, and not find a village able to feed him and his horse...'

p114 only functions of the Turkish officials in Greece were to collect taxes and to raise troops.. machine for waging permanent war.. momentum of conquest became exhausted

p115 Inefficiency bred oppression and oppression inefficiency.. Men took

to the hills rather than submit, the title of klephts (brigand) became one of honor

p116 monopoly of these posts.. Ypsilantis and Mavrokordatos.. Phanariotes came to dominate the administration..

p117 Monks from Mount Athos stimulated the religious revival in Russia during the 18th century; and about the same time the Church was corresponding with the Non-Jurors in England (a group of Anglicans who regarded William III as a usurper)

p118 Rumanians and Slavs identified their Greek princes and bishops with their oppressors. At Greek instigation, for example, the Serbs lost their independent patriarchate in 1766, and the Bulgars lost theirs a year later.. first systematic attempt to subvert the Ottoman Empire by means of the Orthodox religion was made a generation later by Catherine the Great (1762-96), who was German by birth and Russian only by marriage

p119 She sent a fleet to the Mediterranean by way of the Atlantic, and two brothers, Gregory and Alexei Orlov (who had previously obliged her by murdering her husband, Peter III), to stimulate a rising in the Peloponnese.. Catherine's friend Voltaire was so optimistic that he predicted Constantinople would soon become the capital of the Russian Empire - a tactless boast which certainly did not [even today] correspond with the aspirations of the Greeks.. Orlov for his part was soon writing back to his mistress that 'the natives here are sycophantic, deceitful, impudent, fickle and cowardly, completely given over to money and plunder'.. Navarino were captured in 1770 - the only success of the campaign - and the Greek and Russian forces presses on to the interior of the Peloponnese. At Tripolitza they were met and defeated by a largely Albanian force.. redeemed his failure by a decisive naval victory at Cheseme

p121 Greek deputation visited Catherine's court in 1790 with an offer to recognize Constantine (then aged ten) as their Emperor

p122 Napoleon.. 'Corfu, Zante, and Cephalonia are more of interest to us than all Italy'. One of his advisers at the time was the Greek revolutionary poet, Rhigas Pheraios

p129 klephtes were already active all over the country, including the islands, many of them following a hereditary profession: Kolokotronis in the Peloponnese, Botsaris in Epirus, Odysseus Androutsos in Rumeli, and the legendary men of Sphakia in southern Crete.. privateers, notably Andreas Miaoulis and Constantine Kanaris from Psara

p130 decisive step was taken by a group of these merchants in Russia, who formed the Philiki Etairia at Odessa in 1814.. Nicholas Skouphas, Emmanuel Xanthos, and Athanasios Tsakalov.. Rhigas Pheraios had founded an Etairia twenty years before but it lapsed after he had been trapped by the Austrian police in Vienna and handed over to his death at the hands of the Turks (1798)

p132 Greeks, including Capodistria, had at first welcomed the British presence in Corfu, but they were soon to regret.. many Russian consuls established under the treaty of Kutchuk Kainardji.. Frederick North (later Earl of Guilford, a convert to the Orthodox Church and founder of a university at Corfu).. Philhellenism became fashionable in Britain, but mainly in Whig or radical rather than Tory

p135 surprise, which enabled them to overwhelm most of the Turkish garrisons in the Peloponnese while the Commander-in-Chief Khurshid Pasha, was absent in Epirus on a campaign to crush Ali Pasha.. almost complete control of the sea which the Greek privateers established, making skillful use of the fire-ship against the cumbersome Turkish battle-ship

p136 Byron and Shelley, Goethe, Schiller and Victor Hugo meant nothing to the Sultan, but these were his real enemies. He was left to depend on Metternich and Castlereagh - an unequal match, as history was to show

p141-3 Metternich spared no effort to strengthen the Turks' resistance and to undermine the position of Capodistria at St Petersburg.. Mavrokordatos favoured the British, Kolokotronis the Russians, Koletis [Rumeliotis had Napoleonic Epirus experiences] the French.. Byron's warning to 'trust not for freedom to the Franks'.. Ali of Egypt to crush the insurgents.. death of Byron had shamed Christian rulers

p146 conduct of [Egyptian] Ibrahim Pasha in the Peloponnese became a scandal to Christian consciences.. resolved itself into a question of how large a Greece would have to be detached and how autonomous

p155 Sunday 9th October 1831 they took advantage of their freedom to assassinate Capodistria.. between the pro-Russian troops of the Peloponnese under Kolokotronis (who supported Agostino) and the Rumeliotis under Koletis

p161 Greeks had still not forgiven Catholic.. replace Otho.. remnants of Capodistria.. pro-Russian faction led by Andreas Metaxas after the death of Kolokotronis

p163 Greece included considerably fewer than half of those who regarded themselves as Greeks

p167 Crimean War in March 1854, ranging France, Britain and Austria with Turkey against Russia.. French and British governments retaliated by occupying Piraeus and compelling Otho to renounce his alliance with Russia. The occupation lasted from May 1854 to February 1857

p169 revolution, which was dominated by Voulgaris [pm 1877], Koumoundouros [PM 1883 forefather of US UN Ambassador Negroponte] and Deligiorgis [pm 1879].. expel their king

p172 Large states were compulsorily broken up.. hundreds of monasteries which were large land-owners, were closed and their lands sold by the state.. certain families, which established a sort of aristocracy of talent, whose names reappear agains and again in prominent positions: Koundouriotis, Zaimis, Metaxas, Voulgaris, Mavromikhalis, Theotokis, Rallis, Trikoupis

p177 George I was 'King of the Hellenes'.. his marriage in 1867 to the Russian Grand Dutchess Olga.. born in 1868, popular clamour that he should be christened Constantine

p179 Greeks went so far as to pass a resolution in February 1878 'to occupy the Greek provinces of Turkey', but it was too late to do anything effective. Plevna had fallen by then and the Russians were at the gates of Constantinople. Britain threatened war on Russia if the Ottoman capital were captured.

p180 treaty of San Stefano provided for the indepenence of Rumania, Serbia, and Montenegro from their remaining links with the Ottoman government, and for the creation of a Great Bulgaria with a considerable coast-line on the Aegean Sea.. So alarmed was the British governement at the proposed enlargement and independence of Bulgaria that they insisted, under threat of war, that all the terms of the treaty of San Stefano should be submitted to a conference of the powers. At the same time they negotiated a separate convention with the Sultan by which Cyprus was to be occupied as a place d'armes from which Britain could in certain circumstances, help to defend Turkey's possessions in Asia against Russian attack. With these preliminaries, the Congress of Berlin was convened in June 1878 to re-draw the boundaries of eastern Europe. A Greek delegate was admitted to the Congress, but allowed to play no effective part

p183 Balkanisation thus became a calculated policy.. The first deliberate step had been the creation of the Bulgarian Exarchate in 1870. After offering this sop to Bulgarian nationalism, the Sultan tried variants of the same policy with the Albanians, the Serbs and the Vlakhs. An Albanian League was formed by the turks to help them delay the cession of territory to Montenegro in 1879, under the treaty of Berlin. The Serbs were allowed to establish an independent bishopric at Uskub (Skoplje)

p184 Turkish policy had no reason to regret or oppose the creation about 1893 of a Macedonian Committee based on Sofia, whose purpose was ostensibly to promote the formation of an autonomous Macedonia with its capital at Salonika.. Internal Macedonian Revolutionary Organization (IMRO), which deliberately set out to organize violence and terrorism

p188 rebels quickly gained control of European Turkey from their base in Salonika, and threatened to march on Constantinople. By the end of July 1908 the Sultan had capitulated and promised a constitution...October 1908 the Austrian government annexed Bosnia and Herzegovina. Simultaneously King Ferdinand of Bulgaria proclaimed his country's independence.. 12th October, the Cretan Assembly proclaimed its union with Greece

p190 Italy had declared war on Turkey in 1911, principally to secure control of Lybia, but in the course of operations the Italians had also bombarded the forts of the Dardanelles and occupied the Greek-inhabited islands of the Dodecanese.. Balkan League of 1912 was a remarkable but precarious achievement. It linked four countries - Greece, Serbia, Montenegro and Bulgaria

p191 British and French governments were unwilling to allow the Agean islands covering the Dardanelles to fall to the Greeks, whose navy under Admiral Paul Koundouriotis had complete control of the sea throughout the war. The Austians were determined that the Serbs should not obtain an outlet to the Adriatic.. Turks needed little persuading to accept an armistice after two disastrous months

p192 Bulgarian government disputed possession of Salonika with the Greeks, and the rest of Macedonia with both the Greeks and the Serbs.. Greeks, the Serbs, and the Rumanians to ally themselves against the Bulgars

p193 Greece's gains from the two Balkan Wars were considerable. The territorial additions - southern Epirus and Macedonia, the islands of Crete and Samos - nearly doubled the size of Greece, and they included the important towns of Ioannina, Salonika and Kavala.. Two of the indisputably Greek islands of the Aegean, Imbros and Tenedos, were reserved for the disposition of the powers

p194 Venizelos at once confirmed to the Serbs that Greece would declare

war if Bulgaria attacked them; but he also went further. He offered Greek support to the western allies against Turkey if they could guarantee Greece against Bulgarian attack. The offer was not accepted by the allies, who were anxious to limit the war as far as possible

p195 not accepted by Constantine. But his personal decision in favour of neutrality contrasted sharply with the bold attitude of the prime minister.. Constantine's enemies labelled him pro-German and anti-British, and it is true that later in the war he surrounded himself with ministers and courtiers who were at best defeatist. But Constantine himself was rather pro-Greek than for or against any foreign power.. His brother-in-law [Kaiser] had told him in so many words that for this reason 'unfortunately Germany can do nothing for Greece'.

p196 had the support of his Chief of the General Staff, Colonel Metaxas.. true that Metaxas was trained in Germany. So were many other Greeks, including Liberal prime minister, George Papandreou, who was a whole-hearted ally of the western powers in both World Wars.. entry of Turkey into the war immediately made the support of Greece much more desirable to the western allies, but it did not decisively alter the calculation on the side of the Greeks, who still looked on Bulgaria as the more formidable enemy

p197 Russians objected that the plan might lead to a Greek occupation of Constantinople.. Metaxas, carried his opposition to the use of Greek troops against the Dardanelles to the point of submitting and publishing his resignation.. king kept Gounaris in office until August, when he could no longer refuse to recall Venizelos

p198 king refused.. allies could not, and Greece would not, help to prevent Austria and Bulgaria overrunning Serbia, the remnants of whose army escaped across the mountains [and by ship from Valona to Gouvia] to take refuge in Corfu [where 10,000/150,000 died of hunger]

p199 Italians were allowed to take over the occupation of northern Epirus from the Greeks as soon as they entered the war in May 1915. To emphasize their displeasure, the allies demanded the demobilization of the Greek army (which was not carried out), instituted a partial blockade of Greece, and declared military law at Salonika.. British government finally recognized the failure of the attack on the Dardanelles [Gallipoli].. Constantine had treated with undisguised contempt the constitutional principle of parliamentary mandate, which Tricoupis had obliged his father to accept in 1875. The king's government now felt justified in pursuing an active collaboration with the central powers

p201 After an enthusiastic reception in Crete, he proceeded to Salonika, where he landed on 5th October 1916, to establish a 'provisional government' [NB: USA was still not at war]

p207 Turkish triumph also destroyed Lloyd George.. group of officers under Colonel Nicholas Plastiras had taken refuge from Smyrna on the island of Chios, where they formed a Revolutionary Committee [infiltrated by soviet spies posing as refugees] and prepared to seize power in Athens. Venizelos refused

p208 slightly improved Greece's bargaining position by sending a force to Thrace under General Theodore Pangalos, thus threatening Turkey on the European side and ensuring at least that there would be no question of restoring Bulgaria's access to the sea

p209 most important consequence of the treaty of Lausanne, painful at the time but salutary in the long run, was probably the enforced exchange of populations.. Greece's first winner of a Nobel prize for literature, George Sepheriadis, was born in Anatolia. So were a number of leading figures in the Greek Communist Party (KKE). The Athens suburb known as New Smyrna.. notorious as a breeding-ground of Communism

p216 but the Yugoslavs would accept nothing less than an enlargement of the free zone [of Salonika] and its complete cession to Yugoslavia [there still exists a Serb Cathedral in Salonika]. More significantly they demanded that Greece should recognize the Slav population of Greek Macedonia as being not Bulgars but Serbs.. Macedonia has never ceased to bedevil Balkan relations.. Treaty of Lausanne proceeded uneasily, and was complicated by external factors. A straightforward movement of Bulgars out of Greece and of Greeks out of Bulgaria

p224 In the decade before the first World War, some 300,000 Greeks went to America, and in 1921 their remittances reached a peak of over 120 million dollars. But in the same year the American government imposed its quota-system, which admitted no more than 100 Greek immigrants a year [1930s USA negative net immigration - many Greeks went back]

p230 number of leading figures died in rapid succession within a few months: Venizelos, Kondylis, Tsaldaris, Demertzis. So did the two father-figures of the Republic, Koundouriotis and Zaimis. By a process of elimination, General Metaxas found himself promoted from Deputy Prime

Minister to the premiership in April 19936, although he had only six followers in parliament

p232 Freedom of speech was suppressed by means that were often ridiculous, such as censoring Pericles' funeral oration in Thucydides. A youth organization (EON) was created on the Nazi model.. tried to restrict the number of goats because they hindered his schemes of re-afforestation by nibbling the young shoots

p237 Italian forced recovered courageously from the criminal follies of Mussolini and his contemptible entourage. After the first shock of defeat, they succeeded in holding a line in the wintry mountains of Albania, and prevented the Greeks from capturing Valona, the principal port in the south, which would have enabled the Greek forces to be supplied by sea. The Albanian war was thus reduced to deadlock

p241 misunderstanding between the Greek and British high commands resulted in an ill-organized formation of the new front on the Aliakmon.. 18th April Koryzis committed suicide.. another banker, Emmanual Tsouderos.. Crete was the only considerable part of Greece that still might be held

p244 British agents were soon active in Greece, particularly in Crete, but their activity was at first mainly directed to espionage and the evacuation of the thousands of British and Commonwealth troops at large in the country, who had been left behind in the retreat but evaded capture.. not long before the pretensions of EAM to be a truly national coalition began to seem transparent. In name, it included many different parties - socialist, agrarian, liberal, and even purportedly monarchist, as well as communist

p247-8 Communist-controlled organization of Slavophone Macedonian known as SNOF.. willing to cede Greek territory to an independent Macedonia.. as early as 1942 one of the two consequences was already inevitable: either a civil war or an unopposed Communist takeover

p251 Germans succeeded in convincing both ELAS and EDES (in both cases probably with some degree of justification) that they were in secret collaboration with the other

p253 General Scobie ordered dissolution of the guerilla forces. Zervas agreed on behalf of EDES (which was located entirely in Epirus, round Ioannina and Arta), but the ministers of EAM refused to disband ELAS and its ancillary organizations. They resigned from Papandreou's government, and prepared to fight. Fighting broke out in Athens on Sunday 3rd December

p254 convince Churchill at last that the king must declare his intention not to return to Greece without a plebescite.. Archbishop Damaskinos was appointed Regent. Papandreou resigned, and was succeeded by General Plastiras, the titular head of EDES.. repudiated only by the fanatical Communist guerilla-leader, Aris Veloukhiotis [Athanasios Klaras adopting name of 1821 klepht], who took to the hills with his personal followers in the spring of 1945, and was killed by security forces

p256 government could not control inflation.. congestion of the gaols with prisoners awaiting trial, both Communists and collaborators

p257 KKE boycotted the elections, which nevertheless produced a 60 per cent poll, of which the Populaist party under Constantine Tsaldaris (nephew of the old Populist leader) won more than half.. Soviet influence had probably been used to persuade KKE to join Papandreou's coalition in 1944, and almost certainly there had been no Soviet encouragement of the December uprising. But in 1946 the atmosphere had changed. In January, the Soviet government used the first meeting of the UN Security Council to demand the withdrawal of British troops from Greece, without success. It also pressed for a revision of the Montreux Convention of 1936, in order to gain improved access through the Straits to the Aegean. It even claimed the cession to the USSR of the Dodecanese

p259 still doubtful whether an independent, pro-western Greece could survive.. The civil war had rendered homeless nearly a quarter of a million Greeks, and nearly 30,000 children were carried off from their villages across the northern frontiers, to be brought up under Communist regimes

p262 The most influential advocate of electoral reform was General Papagos, the victor over the Communist rebellion.. conscious imitation of deGaulle.. Greek Rally

p264 Papagos was not a replica of Metaxas.. never deviated from parliamentary democracy

p267 Markezinis' economic policy proved too severe to be accepted by the Greeks, and insufficiently severe to win the necessary measure of American support.. Germany became the main destination for Greek emigrants, whose remittances were a substantial contribution to the balance of payments. There was also a revival of remittances from the USA

p268 Several East European countries to which Greek children had been carried off during the civil war agreed to repatriate them

p270 It was the Church that had led the riots of 1931; it was the Church

which organized the unofficial plebiscite of January 1950 - conducted, indeed, generally in the churches, and therefore boycotted by the Turks - resulting naturally in an overwhelming vote for enosis

pp272-3 Soon after the conference assembled at the end of August, the tension was aggravated by an outbreak of anti-Greek violence in Istanbul and Smyrna on 6th September. It was always suspected (and later proved, after the overthrow of the Menderes regime in Turkey in 1960) that the violence had been official. Greece withdrew from a number of inter-allied engagements, including the current NATO exercises in the eastern Mediterranean. British government would concede self-government to Cyprus if Greeks and Turks could agree on the terms, but would make no commitment on a change of sovereignty. expected that Papagos' successor would be his Foreign Minister, Stephanos Stephanopoulos. But instead King Paul summoned his Minister of Communications and Public Works, Constantine Karamanlis, a loyal adherent of Papagos but still relatively unknown

p277 American opposition to enosis in the United Nations, and the need to collect more votes there, dictated co-operation with the anti-colonial powers, including those of the middle East. Hence the Greek refusal to allow American aircraft to land in Greece during the crisis in Lebanon and Jordan [sic] in 1957

p278 Makarios had installed himself in Athens after his release from the Seychelles, since he was debarred from returning to Cyprus. change of mood in British policy, partly caused by an appreciation of the deficiencies of Cyprus, which had no deep-water harbour, in operations such as the Anglo-French expedition against Egypt. partnership in the administration of Cyprus between Britain, Greece and Turkey

p281 President Nasser's government of Egypt proved a disappointment: Greek property there was confiscated with inadequate compensation; Greek nationals were expelled or accused of espionage; and the expectations of mutual support in international relations proved illusory. most of the prominent leaders of the KKE were known to be in East European capitals. In Athens it was taken for granted that the left-wing party, EDA, was scarcely more than a front for the illegal KKE, though in fact there were some real differences between the two

p283 Queen Frederika, who had a reputation for autocracy not unconnected with her German descent, was accused of mishandling a royal fund raised during the civil war for relief of refugees. An increase of the civil list was opposed in parliament, and so was the dowry of Princess Sophia on her marriage to a Spanish prince. George Papandreou, who repeatedly accused the king of involving himself in politics. hostile crowd of Greek and British demonstrators on behalf of the 'political prisoners'

p284-5 Karamanlis advised the king to postpone his state visit. The king, and more particularly the queen, firmly refused the Prime minister's advice. Karamanlis therefore resigned. Papandreou's Centre Union (EK) won a small majority over Karamanlis' National Radical Union (ERE), but the balance of power rested with the Communist-sponsored Union of the Democratic Left (EDA), which won thirty seats. Karamanlis resigned the leadership of ERE to his deputy, Panagiotis Kanellopoulos, and left the country. Papandreou formed a minority government, which won a vote of confidence with the support of EDA; but he refused. Kanellopoulos tried and failed. new king was the handsome twenty-three-year-old Constantine II [XIII], who had won a gold medal as a yachtsman at the 1960 Olympic Games and was about to marry the beautiful Danish Princess Anne-Marie

pp286-7 months of friction, Makarios announced at the end of 1963 his intention to revise the constitution unilaterally. General Grivas returned to Cyprus to take command of all Greek forces in June 1964. Two months later Turkish aircraft bombed Greek positions in the north of the island. expulsion of many Greek residents from Turkey and some ominous threats directed at the Patriarchate. inevitable that most of the senior officers were in sympathy with the outgoing government which had appointed them. Papandreou sought to replace them with nominees of his own. At the same time, he sought [self-fulfilling!] evidence of a conspiracy within the army which he believed had helped defeat his electoral ambitions in 1961. The quest for conspirators rebounded against him for evidence emerged of a left-wing conspiracy within the army under the name Aspida ('Shield'), for which eighteen officers were eventually convicted in 1967. Moreover, there were strong rumours that the left-wing officers had been associated with the Prime Minister's son, Andreas. acceptance of an invitation to Moscow (though this proved abortive) and the entry into the government of Elias Tsirimokos (once a leader in EAM and now in EDA)

p289 Andreas Papandreou could not be indicted for complicity with Aspida so long as he enjoyed immunity as a Deputy, but his immunity would lapse on the dissolution of parliament. His father proposed that the new electoral law

should extend parliamentary immunity for long enough to cover the electoral period. Kanellopoulos would not agree [some junta officers insist a trial of Andreas was their only objective but LBJ would not permit since Andreas was US citizen]

p290-1 [Junta] Among the initially popular measures were decrees fixing prices, increasing pensions, re-distributing land, and compelling government departments to deal with all complaints within two days [Gen Marshall's Green Hornet]. Less popular were decrees forbidding trade unions to meet, or any other gatherings of more than five persons.. Andreas Papandreou was indicted for treason.. dismissed the Archbishop of Athens and the Holy Synod.. condemned long hair on boys and mini-skirts on girls.. Even foreign tourists.. no pre-eminent leader of the coup

p293 king, supported by his civilian Prime Minister, Constantine Kollias, saw the opportunity to dismiss his military bosses and re-establish his own power.. king fled north to rally royalist support.. king fled to Rome.. Papadopoulos then appointed a Regent, and had himself sworn in as Prime Minister. But he was careful not to declare the monarchy abolished. The king, he said, 'voluntarily abstained' from his duties, but he was welcome to return [following form 1991 edition - follows identical pagination up to here]

p297 widespread allegation of systematic torture.. responsibility lay mainly on the Military Security Police (ESA) under Brigadier Ioannidis

p298 Allegations that the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) had helped Papadopoulos to seize power were probably false, although he had benefited from CIA training. But the US authorities were slow in reconciling themselves to the new regime. From the beginning of 1970, at the latest, when a new Ambassador was appointed in Athens, American policy became one of active support

p299 Trade agreements were signed in 1970 with the Soviet Union, East Germany, Bulgaria, Rumania and Albania.. sharp quarrel with Archbishop Makarios earlier in 1972.. Czech arms were in the end turned over to the United Nations peace-keeping force, which had been in Cyprus since 1964. Although Papadopoulos won that round, he had made a mortal enemy of Makarios

p302 March 1973 the government took power to revoke the deferment of military service for students who neglected their studies.. inflation was a severe penalty: in 1972 it was the highest in Europe, and in 1973 it exceeded 30 per cent

p303 May 1973, when a mutiny took place in the Navy.. arrested many naval officers and right-wing politicians, including Evangelos Averos, a former Foreign Minister, who had in fact been in touch with the plotters. He also took the opportunity to abolish the monarchy.. unashamedly contrived plebescite on 29th July.. November 1973 a 'sit-in' was organized at the Athens Polytechnic. During the night of 16th-17th November armed police, supported by army tanks, were sent to break into the Polytechnic. In doing so they caused heavy casualties, including more than twenty dead. Papadopoulos and Markezinis found it in their hearts to congratulate the perpetrators of this atrocity, but it turned the stomachs of most senior officers.. determined that Papadopoulos must go.. arresting Papadopoulos on 25th November, and put in his place the respectable General Gizikis

p304 Ioannidis, the real master of power, was a man who would have been perfectly at home in the Gestapo, whereas Papadopoulos had been no more formidable than a Latin-American caudillo.. 15th July Makarios miraculously survived an attack.. Sampson was proclaimed President.. Turkish forces, which had been mobilized for many months [no, years] in anticipation of such a contingency, began to land on the north coast of Cyprus on 20th July

p305 24th July.. Gizikis invited Karamanlis to return from Paris and assume office.. Treaty of Guarantee of 1960, the three contracting powers - Britain, Greece and Turkey - had an obligation to consult together if the settlement of Cyprus established in that year were overthrown, and a right to act individually to restore the status_quo_ante if joint action proved impossible.. Turkish forces acting ostensibly under the Treaty, then advanced further still into Cyprus on 14th August, finally occupying some 40 per cent of the island and displacing thousands of Greek Cypriots.. British government did nothing to fulfill its obligations under the 1960 Treaty

p306 Karamanlis.. following French precedent in withdrawing the Greek forces from NATO command.. 17th November 1974 the first general election for ten years resulted in an overwhelming victory for Karamanlis' party called New Democracy. He won 54 per cent of the votes and 220 seats out of 300; the Centre opposition, led by Mavros and Pasmazoglou, won 20 per cent and 60 seats; Papandreou's Socialist party won 13 per cent and 12 seats; and the extreme left won 10 per cent and 8 seats

p308 clear that the Turks had no intention of withdrawing their forces altogether. Their presence was bringing about a shift of populations which

could only end in a de_facto partition

p309 dispute grew even worse during 1976, when it was extended from Cyprus to the Aegean. There three issues divided Greece and Turkey: control of the air-space, demarcation of territorial waters, and the exploration of oil-deposits under the territorial waters

p311 The American Ambassador in Cyprus and a CIA official in Athens paid with their lives for the bitterness of anti-American feeling in these years

p314 Greece's relations with the Arab states had long been friendly, in part because Israel had never been recognized de_jure. Now a great expansion of trade, investment and political activity took place. Karamanlis and his ministers visited most of the Arab states, and he himself travelled still further into Asia, including Pakistan, Thailand and India, as well as China. At the same time Papandreu was establishing contact with the more revolutionary Arabs in Lybia, Syria and the PLO

p316 American officers did not hide their belief that Turkey was strategically more important

p317 Circumstances had given the Turks a virtual veto over the negotiations between Greece and NATO, which the American Supreme Commander was reluctant to override

p318 After much hard bargaining, and many personal interventions by Karamanlis in the western capitals, the Treaty of Accession to the European Communities was signed on 28 May 1979

p319 The second major change took place in Turkey. On 12 September 1980 the Chiefs of Staff brushed aside the charade of parliamentary democracy.. Greece's re-entry to NATO were then quickly settled.. Greeks have a habit of following the example of the French.. PASOK won 172 seats, New Democracy 115 and the Communists 13

p324 Among other such gestures were the visits made by Papandreu to Warsaw and Moscow at times when allied relations with both capitals were very cold; and his support for a Romanian initiative to establish a nuclear-free zone in the Balkans, in opposition to NATO policy

p328 Mitsotakis, who had played a distinguished role in the Cretan Resistance during the German occupation. He had in fact been captured and condemned to death by the Germans, until he was saved by a timely British intervention.. leading member of the so-called 'apostates' from the Centre Union, who in 1965 abandoned Panadreu's father..not forgotten or forgiven

p329 On 9 March, less than twenty-four hours after privately rereassuring Karamanlis of PASOK's support for his re-election, Panadreu announced his intention to nominate.. Sartzetakis had made his name as the examining magistrate in the investigation of the death of Lambrakis ["Z"] in 1963

pp334-5 Soviet government to establish an aluminum plant near Delphi, the whole production of which would be bought by the USSR; and in the following year he also began negotiating a twenty-five-year contract with the Soviet government to supply natural gas by way of a pipe-line through Bulgaria, in return for which the USSR would use Greek shipyards for repairs and buy Greek agricultural produce

p342 He took few overt steps against the Arab countries, but Western governments suspected that clandestine bargains were struck to divert them from operations on Greek soil or against Greek targets

p354 Papandreu clearly did not expect to win an overall majority again. So he introduced a new electoral law based on a variant of proportional representation, even more complex than usual, which virtually guaranteed that New Democracy could not win an overall majority either.. coalition [ND+red] to be formed under a retired naval officer, Tzannas [sic, Tzannis] Tzannetakis, who had been elected for New Democracy. he undertook to hold office only for three months, with the express purpose of carrying through a parliamentary investigation into the charges against Papandreu.. Parliament voted to lift their immunity from prosecution, and was then dissolved for a fresh election on 5 November. Most notably, the short-lived government had not attempted to introduce a new electoral law

p355 All parties agreed to support a Prime Minister outside Parliament, and the choice fell on Xenophon Zolotas, and eighty-five-year-old economist and [central] banker of great distinction

p356 sense of renewal, even if achieved by the narrowest margin, was reinforced by the agreement of Karamanlis, on a second approach by Mitsotakis, that he would after all be a candidate for the Presidency. He was duly re-elected, in his eighty-fourth year, to the post from which he had been unceremoniously ousted by Papandreu five years earlier

#@#

Chicago Tribute 6Apr1866 there was probably no country in the world in which the regeneration of Greek nationality was hailed as enthusiastically as in the United States. The Greeks treasure in their country these

manifestations of American sympathy in their hour of trial.. The Greek loves independence and education, and carries like the Yankee, the church and the schoolhouse wherever he goes, the Greek priests officiating as schoolmasters, and being respected accordingly. As Greek settlements are more scattered over Turkey, the Moslems are receding before them. It is the civilizing tendency of the Greek which is the great source of his political and moral power in the Sultan's dominions. The educational institutions in Greece and the Ionaian Islands are inferior to none in any other part of the world, and there is no other county in which the proportion of schools and colleges to population is greater than in Greece.. The great trade between the produce and manufactures of the Eastern and Western hemispheres is carried on by these Greek merchants and their relatives all over the world, the establishments being conducted like those of the Rothschilds, by members of the same families and of the same religion, with the precision clock-work and the secrecy and affinity of free-masonry

##

Grant and Greece NYTimes 9Dec1868 quoting Independence Hellenique "sentiments of justice and of Philhellenism which the General has always expressed in his public life, as well as his known sympathies with the cause of Crete, leads us to believe that the public policy of the American Government toward the East will receive a fresh impulse under the direction of Gen. Grant"

##

Greeks in America NYTimes 4Aug1873 Greek merchants of this City, whose enormous transactions in cotton and grain form an important item in the exports of the country.. Their first care is to send the little which they can spare to their families in Greece.. In New-Orleans the Greek colony is important enough to maintain a church of their own religion.. There are twelve commercial greek houses in this city, dealing largely in cotton, grain, and East Indie produce; four more are in New-Orleans, similarly engaged; one in Mobile, one in Memphis, Tenn., and two in Boston, Mass.

##

Modern Greece NYTimes 11Mar1874 Greece stood next to Germany in educational enterprise. Attendance at the public schools embraced about three-fifths of the children between the ages of five and sixteen.. constitutional monarchy, but was even more republican in its practical working than that of Great Britain

##

NYTimes 11Dec1876 Greeks & Turks The Greeks, whatever defects they may have, have been very shrewd and successful throughout Europe in making money.. arms are being smuggled in immense quantities into Albania and Thessaly.. Greeks in Albania, Thrace, and Macedonia are an exceedingly vigorous and warlike race.. troops and supplies from the Grecian Kingdom.. passes and battlefields which have become immortal in classical history will appear again in our ocean telegrams.. It would be an unspeakable blessing to mankind if this struggle ended in the entire expulsion of the Mussulmans from the Grecian provinces, or of their subjection under an extended Grecian rule. The Greeks ought, by virtue of race and history, to govern all that portion of Europe

##

CANARIS NYTimes 10Oct1877 A funeral service for the repose of the soul of Admiral Contantine Canaris, late Prime minister of Greece, and naval hero of the Grecian Revolution in 1821, was celebrated yesterday morning, in the Greek Chapel on Second-avenue at the request of the Philhellenis Adelpotes Syllogus.. head-quarters are at Athens, where one of its directors is M. C. Evangelides, who was rescued by Americans from the Turks when a boy during the Greek struggle for independence, was brought to this City and educated at Columbia College, and was the original of William Cullen Bryant's "Greek Boy".. services were conducted by Father Nicholas Bjering, the Pastor of the chapel, assisted by Father Alexis J. Mikhailowsky, and were partly in Russian, partly in Greek, and partly in English. NYTimes 15May1871 Greek Chapel is a private chapel of the Russian and Greek legations.. 951 Second-avenue

##

Chicago Daily Tribune 26Aug1878 DEFRAUDED GREECE The records of the meeting of the Congress show that this promise was deliberately violated by Lord Beaconsfield, who not only refused to recognize any pledge, but snubbed and insulted the Greeks after he reached home again in a public speech made at the banquet given to him. Had the promise been kept, Greece would have had Thessaly and Epirus and perhaps Crete.. offensive alliance which England has made with Turkey, based on the occupation of Cyprus.. double act of perfidy

##

Hellenes of To-Day (review of book by Glasgow Prof Jebb) NYTimes p3

1Aug1880 The West was pagan, but the Greek in the East was, on the whole, Christian. It was Constantine who resolved to wed his power as Roman Emperor with the wide-spread corporation of Greek Christendom.. M. Lenormant writes: "The role of Greece on the contemporary East closely resembles its role in antiquity. The Hellenic race represents the motive power in the Ottoman Empire, as 22 centuries ago it represented it in Persian Asia".. There is no family among the races of men having greater versatility than the Greeks. They are industrious, singularly temperate, have the strongest regard for the ties of the family..

##

DOWNTOWN GREEKS WORSHIP NYTimes 8Jan1894 basement of the Judson Memorial Baptist Church, Washington Square South.. Archimandrite Divelisi's new church is the second of the Greek faith to be established in this city. The first was organized two years ago, when the Rev. Archimandrite Ferantios was sent from Athens and opened a church, the services of which were held in the building of a German Evangelical church in Fifty-third Street, near Ninth Avenue.. "The church which was established today is the fifth of our faith in America, the others being, besides the one in this city already, in Chicago, New-Orleans, and San Francisco, but the services in the last-named are conducted in the Russian language."

##

F A ROE p5 NYTimes 6Dec1896 Greece has been the universal pedagogue of nations.. In ancient days they were frugal and a thrifty people - never a luxurious one.. political incapacity of the Greeks has been proverbial.. From 1700 to 1820 the population of Greece underwent a subjugation and experienced a condition of slavery and suffering unparalleled in human history.. In the mountains the Greek preserved not only his blood in purity, but he preserved his glorious language, his traditions, the memory of his ancestors, and the belief in his destiny.. ravaging of the Morea by Ibrahim Pasha continued for about six years

##

US ADMIRAL WANTS TURKS DRIVEN OUT NYTimes 11NOV1912 [Colvocoreses on Thessaloniki] Rev Dr Methodios Courcoulis, rector of the St Trinity Greek Church at Lexington Avenue and Seventy-Second

##

CONDEMN GREEK ACTIVITIES IN ANATOLIA 3Jan1920 NYTimes p10 findings of an international military commission.. violence and pillage.. women were violated.. without previously asking permission from Entente representatives at Smyrna.. large number of Turks, men, women, and children, who tried to escape from the quarter that was burning (at Aydin) were killed without cause by the Greek soldiers.. reoccupation of Aidin was ordered by the Greek Commander in Chief in spite of the strict orders to the contrary of the Entente representative.. replace as soon as possible all or part of the Greek troops by allied troops.. commission is unanimous, and is signed by: Admiral Mark L. Bristol, Delegate for the United States

##

MORGENTHAU URGES EXPULSION OF TURK Boston Daily Globe 23Feb1920 p8 "If the Turk is permitted to keep control of the police and judicial system the Greeks, Syrians, Armenians and Jews cannot call their souls their own.. If the Turk is not punished, I venture to prophecy that within three years the Russians will massacre 2,000,000 or 3,000,000 Jews, for they will argue that public opinion did not protest against massacréd of a million by the Turk

##

RED TROOPS FORM LINK WITH KEMAL NYTimes 22Aug1920 Two Bolshevik cavalry regiments have passed over Southern Armenia into Turkish territory and linked up with followers of Mustafa Kemal Pasha at Baiazet.. TURKS MEET LENIN ON INVADING INDIA 18Jul1920 NYTimes Plot Also with Spartacides to Start Uprisings of Mohammedans against British - OPEN PROPAGANDA SCHOOL - Young Turks Get Training at Moscow and Soviet Promises Force of 150,000 Troops.. Enver Pasha, Kemal Pasha and Talaat Pasha, Turkish Nationalist leaders, were reported to have conferred with Spartacides and Bolsheviks at Munich.. SOVIET-TURK PLOT NIPPED BY BRITISH Chicago Tribune 8Jun1921 p15 Said to Have Contemplated Seizure by Trotsky and Kemal of Constantinople.. WHERE KEMAL GOT HIS ARMS 26Sep1922 NYTimes Supplied by Moscow Soviet and France.. almost steady stream of munitions from Soviet Russia.. almost invariably shipped through the port of Batun to various Turkish Black Sea ports and it is reported that the motive for the recent Greek bombardment of Samsun

##

TRAGEDY OF SMYRNA AS GREEKS SEE IT 17Sep1922 NYTimes HE BLAMES FRANCE CHIEFLY - But Says America, by Failure to Recognize Constantine, Contributed to the Disaster By Adamantios Th Polyzoides, Editor of Atlantis.. made Islam so powerful and victory-mad that it encourages all the maddest dream of its adherents.. Turkish army may rush into Constantinople and repeat the Smyrna

holocaust.. Bolshevik Russia, the closest ally of Kemal

###

GREEK EX-PREMIERS SHOT FOR WAR ROUT 29Nov1922 NYTimes Blamed for Upholding Constantine

###

SEE REUNION STEP AT ANGLICAN PARLEY NYTimes 9Jul1930 movement for intercommunion between the Eastern rthodox Church and the Anglican Church. A delegation headed by Patriarch Meletios of Alexandria was welcomed warmly by the Archbishop of Cantenbury

###

Jews at Sofia Aroused 13Sep1934 NYTimes Sofia Jews ascribe M. Venizelos's statement to the fact that the Jews voted not for him, but for the present Greek Premier, Pantagiotis [sic] Tsaldaris

###

GREEK ARMY ROUTS MACEDONIA REBELS NYTimes 5Mar1935 Venizelos was reported to have proclaimed a separate government.. GREEK REVOLT SPREADS; REBELS NOW HOLD CRETE.. CIVIL WAR GRIPS COUNTRY 4Mar1935 NYTimes.. GUNS HEARD IN GREECE; CIVIL WAR IS REPORTED WashPost 25Aug1926.. Eye Witness Describes Battle NYTimes 30Oct1909

###

GREEK JEWS HERE PRAY FOR VICTORY 25Nov1940 NYTimes p13 Greece may be defeated, but she will never be conquered, the Rev. Dr. David de Sola Pool declared yesterday at a special serive in the Spanish and Portuguese Synagogue, Central Park West at Seventieth Street, for the "suffering people of Greece." Sponsored by the Greek Jews of New York City, the service was attended by 600 persons, including Archbishop Athenagoras

###

EXTINCTION FEARED IF AID FAILS GREEKS 2Jun1942 NYTimes p4 Returning Americans Reveal Starvation Toll - Death Rate Is Up 1,500 per cent.. BULGARIAN INFLUENCE RISES IN GREEK AREAS - Macedonia and Trhace said to be Virtually Annexed by Sofia NYTimes p6 22Jun1942.. NAZIS IN GREECE FAMINE MAKERS 20OCT1941 p5 NYTimes Their Shipping to Germany of Country's Stocks.. Greeks Despoiled and STarving under Germans NYTimes 6Feb1942 Famine Created by Nazis' taking of Food.. The Glory That Is Greece NYTimes 25Oct1942 pSM16 by C L Sulzberger Two years after the Italian attack, the battle of Greece is still being fought. The spirit of a starving people remains unbroken, unconquered.. FURTHER ATROCITIES REPORTED IN GREECE 14Jan1944 p6 Every act of Greek sabotage or even a hint of hostility brings forth retribution by the Germans - carrying off of hostages by the score, shootings by firing squads, burning of villages and destruction of crops

###

Paidomazoma Karavasilis Rosedog 2006 isbm 0-8059-7320-6

px "When I was in Bulkes, Yugoslavia, I tried to escape from camp one night, but they found me and tortured me with the tactics of starvaton. I was fifteen. I almost died. When the torture of hunger was over, they gave me a gun and dragged me to the mountains of Grammos and Vitsi. They told me that I had to kill the enemy, the Greek soldiers. My own father was a Greek soldier fighting the rebels.."

p4 In the mountains of Macedonia, the Communist General Markos Vafiadis was organizing his own resistance group.. born in the village of Tosia in Asis Minor in 1906

p11 waited until darkness covered the small villages of Macedonia, Epirus, and Thrace, in order to execute their plan with force and brutality: to enter every household and extract the innocent victims from their mothers' embraces.. Stalin didn't believe in the structure of the Greek society, family, religion, and heritage. He believed in the collectivization of the people, which he called the family of Russia

p27 On December 23, 1947, another KKE meeting took place in Prespa under the direction of Nikos Zachariadis, the General Secretary of the KKE from 1935-1956. Zachariadis was born in Indianola, Asia Minor in 1902 and was one of the first students in Moscow at the University of the Eastern Peoples, whose initials in RUssia were KUTV. He became an apostle of communism when Lenin, the founder of the new era and of greatd elusion, was still alive. He was aggressive and intelligent and he spoke perfect RUssian and Greek.. became Stalin's closest friend and was sent to Greece in 1923 to organize the youth wing of the KKE

p28-9 Eight thousand refugees, nearly 10% of the population of Greece, fled from the villages for the big cities, trying to escape the forceful recruitment and Paidomazoma. TOWns and villages had largely been destroyed by the continuous and sudden executions and attacks by the rebels. The villages had been reduced to nothing. When they had destroyed everything, Markos's men disappeared beyond the frontiers, taking with them children and whole families whom they had encountered. THE constant transportation of the Greek

children was increasing into thousands. THrains transferred children from Bitola through Prilep, Titov Veles to Skopje, and then to other countries: ROmania, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungray, Russia and East Germany.

p51 The UN Inquiry Commission began compiling a dossier on the "kidnapping of the Greek children." THE Balkan Commission of the UN took the time to visit the villages of the northern section of Greece to investigate the truth.. The parents who resisted the rebels' Paidomazoma informed the Commission, "The children are being kidnapped, conditioned, and indoctrinated abroad and then rushed back to battle by the kidnappers." Dominique Eudes in his book Kapetanios wrote: "These unhappy victims, torn from their families and forced to absorb Slavic ideology by intensive brainwashing, would surely illustrate the true extent of pan-Slavic intervention in Greece." [1972 p317]

p98 The masks and the lies about the abducted children were lifted by the Vitsi battles. THousand of children ages thirteen-sixteen of paidomazoma had participated in the DAG Army against the Greek National Army, and thousands of them were killed on top of these mountains. FINally, the truth was revealed to the whole world that the rebels used the children of Paidomazoma as shields and military warriors. Markos's explanation of saving abducted children from the bombing and the atrocities of war was nothing more than communist propaganda. THE rebels led men, women, and children to their graves in their last flower of their youth, with all their illusions, ideologies, and lies. THE children who survived after the Civil War behind the Iron Curtain, were in bad shap: 26% were suffering of pneumonia, 175.% of Bronchitis, 10.5% of neurological stress, 14% of scabies, and 21.5% or rheumatism. Only 10% were healthy. [Boutira &al, 2005, p80]

##

Gerolymatos Red Acropolis Black Terror 2004 ISBN 0-465-02743-1

p8 The tidal wave of refugees from Asia Minor provided the KKE with its only consistent supporters. A large number of members of the central committe and politburo, including Nikos Zachariadis, the secretary General of the KKE from 1924 to 1952, and Markos Vaphiadis, the commander of the Greek communist forces in 1946, came from the working-class neighborhoods of Constantinople, Smyrna, and other large cities of the Ottoman Empire

p80 Woodhouse, on the other hand, highlighted the communist links of EAM.. "I beleieve the Communists control EAM unknown to most members"

p90 George Papandreou. A follower of Venizlos, he had held three cabinet portfolios and had a reputation of supporting progressive legislation. In March 1942, he had signed the petition calling upon George II to remain outside Greece until a plebiscite had determined the fate of the monarchy. During the occupation, Papandreou kept in touch with members of the resistance but declined to join ELAS-EAM and later sent a series of dispatches to Cairo denouncing the left-wing organization, as well as warning the government-in-exile and the British of the growing influence of the KKE. These communications had greatly impressed the Foreign Office - particularly Papandrou's analysis of the international political order, which he divided into Pan-Slavist communism, which threatened to swallow Greece and Europe, and Anglo-Saxon liberalism, the only force able to oppose it. Accordingly,the British and George II decided to bring Papandrou out of Greece, and with Churchill's approval, he became acting premier on 26 April 1944

p103 recalls Kenellopoulos, but "he appeared confused, nervous and incapable of making decisions".. Papandrou's daughter, Miranda, was a communist who took part in the EAM.. may have mused that one face in the crowd could easily be that of his own daughter screaming for his blood

p109 Piraeus.. front of the British soldiers proceeded to gouge out the eyes of these hapless prisoners.. butcher's cleavers and began to hack off the forearms of the blinded police.. forcing the British to observe the atrocity

p132 Peasants who had land or wanted land were not well disposed to the KKE's plan for collectivization. "In general," writes Woodhouse [SFG p20], "the devotion of the Greek people to their family and their Church made them poor material for ideological recruitment"

p156 According to the diary of the Eleventh Battalion, "Lieutenant B E D Collier ordered a rifleman to fire at a young woman approaching his house with a tray of food and wine. The rifelmen obeyed, and then begged not to be given such an order again. He quickly changed his view when the German stick grenade in her right hand was pointed out to him"

p163 The father of the current prime minister of Greece, Kostas Simitis, at the time a popular professor in the busiess school, was one of those who persevered to get EAM students elected to the boards of student societies at the universities. Later he joined PEEA, established by EAM in the Greek mountains as a rival to the Greek government-in-exile inLondon and Cairo, and struggled against George Papandreou, the premier in 1944 and the father of Andreas Papandreou, who led the Greek Socialist Party (which claims EAM's ideological mantle) to victory in 1981

p170 standard means of execution was the axe. Each victim had to undress and kneel with the head resting on a large stone. The executioner could decapitate the condemned man or woman (occasionally even a child), slice his or her throat, or hack away with the axe, reducing the individual to a heap of flesh and bone. Gendarmes and police officers usually suffered ghastly and extensive torture just prior to execution

p181 "Mostly old and elderly men, women and children, they were all scantily clad and most without shoes. Some were leaving bloody footprints in the snow" [Maule Scobie p244]

p236-7 Yiotopoulos senior quickly emerged as the leader of the Archive Marxists.. OPLA, the dreaded security service of the KKE, took particular delight in dispatching Archive Marxists by slicing their throats with the tops of tin cans.. son, Alexandros, inherited his father's complex sense of social justice and gravitated to the French radical student movement as a student in Paris during the 1960s, eventually coming to lead one of the most ruthless and long-standing terrorist groups in Greece's post-civil war history

###

64 PLANES IN RAID 10Aug1964 NYTimes p1 Turkish aircraft struck against Greek Cypriote positions today as war fears mounted. Archbishop Makarios, the President of Cyprus, warned Turkey that unless the raids ended, Greek Cypriotes would launch full-scale indiscriminate assaults against Turkish Cypriote villages. The warning was made through the United States Ambassador.. Cypriote Government said two Turkish destroyers were unloading troops and materiel in northwest Cyprus.. Makarios Formally Declared Defrocked 14Apr1973 NYTimes p3.. Greek Landing on Cyprus Repulsed, Turkey Reports pA1 WashPost 22Jul1974

###

ATHENS ATTACKS EX-PREMIER'S SON 18Jul1966 NYTimes The Government of Premier Stephanos Stephanopoulos said today that Prof Andreas Panadreu, son of the former Premier, George Papandreu, had taken part in communist activities in his youth.. confession signed by Andreas in 1939, when he was 20 years old, that he had been an active Communist since 1933.. did not deny the charges today. He said only that he was "proud of his struggle against the dictatorship".. Papanadreu Gives a Warning to Son NYTimes 29DEC1966 Greek Leader Threatens to Oust Him From Party

###

King Was Isolated When Coup Began 27Apr1967 NYTimes p5 The preparations for the coup, at least theoretically, goes back about a decade. It was conceived as a standby measure against a possible Communist take-over.. Ex-Premier of Greece, in Exile, Urges Return of King to Athens 24Apr1973 p8 NYTimes Constantine Caramanlis, the former premier of Greece and a conservative, broke a long silence today to call on the Government to resign and bring back King Constantine

###

NYTimes 24Mar1974 Greece's Worst Crisis p220

A study mission for the House Foreign Affairs Committee believes Greece is facing its worst crisis since the civil war.. insecure military junta that overthrew Colonel Papadopoulos last November.. Foreign Secretary James Callaghan said he ordered British ships to turn back because "we have to differentiate ourselves from the dictatorships." Congressman Fraser's mission fears that the Nixon Administration's reluctance to make the same differentiation has already badly damaged the United States with the Greek people and could turn them decisively against the whole NATO relationship when political change comes to Greece.. The obscure, second-rate civilians drafted for the Cabinet by the military rulers cannot even come to grips with Greece's burgeoning problems, including Europe's most rampant inflation. AND the top military leaders remain divided about Greece's political future, with one faction of respected officers still favoring formation of a government of national unity, charged with preparing early elections and a return to civilian democratic rule

###

Pettifer, New Macedonia question, St Martin's 1999 ISBN0-312-22240-8 p3 [Elisabeth Barker, Reuters, BBC] The Macedonian question came into being when in 1870 Russia successfully pressed Ottoman Turkey to allow the formation of a separate Bulgarian Orthodox Church, or Exarchate, with authority extending over parts of the Turkish province of Macedonia.. Greek Patriarch in Constantinople declared the new autocephalous Bulgarian Church to be schismatic.. not the result planned by Russia in 187. What Russia wanted was to extend her own influence in the Balkans through the Orthodox.. choice of Bulgaria or Serbia as her chief instrument in this policy; Greece was of course non-Slav and so less suitable

p4 San Stefano Treaty of 1878, by which Russia gave Bulgaria nearly

all Slav Macedonia. Nationalist Bulgarians blame the Treaty of Berlin, in the same year, by which the great Powers took Macedonia away from Bulgaria.. Macedonia belong successively to the Roman Empire, the Byzantine Empire, the medieval Bulgarian and Serbian Empires, and the Ottoman Empire. Consequently its borders fluctuated.. bounded in the north, by the hills north of Skopje and by the Shar Mountains; in the east, by the Rila and Rhodope Mountains; in the south, by the Aegean coast around Salonika, by Mount Olympus, and by the Pindus mountains; in the west by Lakes Prespa and Ochrid [this is TURKISH Macedonia - in fact the pre-conquest ancient Macedonia was bounded entirely by the Aliakmon and Erigon rivers, today entirely within Greece]

p5 By far the most important town of this territory, in fact its only wealthy city, is Salonika.. Until 1923, a bare majority of the population of Macedonia was Slav.. grammatically akin to Bulgarian but phonetically in some respects akin to Serbian

p6 Turkish census of 1905.. Greeks 648,962 / Bulgars 557,734 / Serbs 167,602

p9 Article 10 of the Turkish decree of 1870 by which districts where two-thirds of the population wished to join the Exarchate might do so.. Although the bands were theoretically formed to struggle against the Turks, the more often - Bulgarians, Greeks and Serbs - attacked each other, and sometimes betrayed each other to the Turkish authorities. The Macedonian dispute was injected with a large dose of venom by the Treaty of San Stefano in 1878, which Russia imposed on Turkey after the Russo-Turkish war. This gave Bulgaria enormously inflated frontiers which have haunted Bulgarian nationalist dreams ever since.. nearly all Slav Macedonia, including Vranje, Skopje, Tetovo, Gostivar, the Black Drin, Debar, and lake Ochrid; a strip of what is now southeast Albania, including Korca; and, in what is now Greek Macedonia, Kastoria, Florina, Ostrovo, and a small strip of the Aegean coast west of Salonika. It was a startlingly large gift to receive even at Russia's hands; but before the year was out it was taken away again by the other great Powers, who compelled Russia to abandon San Stefano and to negotiate the Treaty of Berlin, which restored Macedonia to Turkey once again.. left Bulgaria with a burning grudge and undamped ambitions

p10 From the early days of IMRO there were always two trends.. wings.. with the Bulgarian War Office and the Bulgarian Tsar.. other trend in IMRO was towards genuine autonomy or independence for Macedonia. In the early days of the movement, this wing preached brotherhood of all the peoples of Macedonia, not only Slavs, but also Turks, Albanians and Greeks, and it tried to preserve a certain independence.. Nevertheless Bulgaria was its main source.. August 1903 it came into the open in the 'Ilinden' (St [Prophet] Elijah's Day) rising against the Turkish.. ruthlessly crushed by the Turkish

p11 July the Young Turk revolution broke out, and attempts by the great powers to intervene in Macedonia were dropped on the grounds that the new rulers of Turkey were liberals.. 1912 came a unique.. alliance, first that Russia had succeeded in temporarily reconciling Bulgaria and Serbia, and then that Greece had found in Venizelos an unusually enterprising and broad-minded

p12 Because the great Powers decided that Serbia must abandon the northern Albanian territory which she had occupied, Serbia demanded more than her agreed share of Macedonia as compensation. Bulgaria demanded her agreed share of Macedonia and also claimed the Greeks had advanced too far.. [Second Balkan War] Bulgaria was badly defeated and, by the Treaty of Bucharest of August 1913, managed to retain, of Macedonia, only the middle Strum Valley, the upper Mesta Valley, and a westward-jutting salient in the Strumica Valley.. When the First World War broke out in 1914, it was clear that Bulgaria would eventually join the side which offered her the largest share of Macedonia

p13 Bulgaria occupied the whole of Serbian Macedonia and the eastern section of Greek Macedonia.. Thus at the end of the First World War, Macedonia was partitioned into three. A resentful Bulgaria was left with only a small corner (6,789 square kilometers); while Yugoslavia, with 16,776 square kilometers, and Greece, with 34,600

###

Yugosl Communism & Maced Question Palmer & King (US dipl) 208-00821-7 1971

p4 [Turko-Roman province called Macedonia] region is a zone of transition between and overlapping the Dinaro-Pindus [Alps] range and the Rhodope massif [Original pre-empire Macedonia was entirely bounded by the presently Greek Erigon & Aliakmon rivers]

p5 abortive Treaty of San Stefano in 1878. The treaty utilized the

diocesan boundaries of the Exarchate.. San Stefano remained the blueprint for Bulgaria's thwarted national ambitions

p7 ninth and tenth centuries there was the First Bulgarian Empire, with its last capital at Ohrid.. fourteenth century there was a Serbian Empire of Stefan Dusan, with its capital at Skopje

p14 It is reasonable to hold that, prior to World War II, the Slavs of Yugoslav Macedonia considered themselves Bulgarians, but they developed reservations during Bulgarian occupation in World War II

###

Greeks and Bulgarians NYTimes NYTimes 25Apr1886 In short, Russia is backing Greece from antagonism to England, and for the same reason is very much down upon the Prince of Bulgaria, who is credited with subserviency to the counsels of perfidious Albion.. pamphlet was published at Phillipopolis, descriptive of the condition of Bulgarians in Macedonia, which the Bulgarian newspaper, the Macedonoki_Glas, attributed to the Bulgarian Exarchate of Constantinople, and which consequently may be considered a semi-official document, intended to work up the sympathies of the Bulgarians of Bulgaria in favor of "their suffering brethren of Macedonia".. After explaining why Macedonia ought to be Bulgarian the pamphlet kindly admitted that some of its regions were inhabited by Greeks and Serbs and might be left to them. The Serbs might have all the country on the far side of the Scardon Mountains, and the Greeks all of the region south of a line passing through the towns of Veriia, Siatiata, and Korytza; in other words the Bulgarians would take every inch of soil of any value.. One of the chapters of this pamphlet.."only the lowest classes of the people are Bulgarian; all that is intelligent and alive is undoubtedly Greek.. Hellenism has only succeeded by trickery and surprise.. financial help sent on by the wealthy Slav communities of Moscow and St Petersburg. "If we can only isolate the Greeks of Macedonia from those of Thessaly," continues the pamphlet; "if we can keep the Greek propaganda out of the western and southern districts, we are sure of our success. If they be ours, no one can dispute our entire supremacy in Macedonia.".. This system of propagandism shows that the Bulgarians fully appreciate the distance which exists between their aspirations and the reality.. "If," says the pamphlet, "Europe wished to know what nationality belongs the Macedonian population, we fear that the greater part of the country would be lost to us.. above all, Turkish friendship is a necessity"

###

NY Times 24Feb1878 Russo-Turkish Treaty p1

London, Feb. 23 - Reuter's Constantinople dispatch says: "The Grand Duke Nicholas and Safvat Pasha will meet to-morrow at San Stefano. The signing of the peace conditions will follow.".. The correspondent of the Times at Vienna, who is believe to derive his information from the Austrian Foreign Office, reiterates the statement that the Czar threatened to occupy Constantinople, and rejected the Sultan's personal appeal to withdraw this threat. "Nevertheless," the correspondent says, "Safvet Pasha still hesitates to sign Gen. Ignatieff's conditions, which define the eastern and sothern limits of Bulgaria to extend from a point east of Adrianople, southerly to Dedeagatch, thence westerly along the Aegean Sea to Salonic, thence along the northern slopes of Mount Olympus to the pindus range, including Grevno, Castoria, and monastir. The conditions also, despite the denial of the Agence_Russe, prescribe the expulsion practially of the entire Mussulman population. The idea of the Sultan's withdrawal to Broussa is again mooted at Constantinople

###

Raphael Patai, The_Arab_Mind, hatherleighpress.com 2002,1983,1976 [author (1910-1996) taught at Princeton,Columbia,Penn]

p27 corporal punishment administered to Arab children is much greater than is the case in the Western world..

p31 boy is suckled twice as long as a girl

p34 female relatives.. play with the penis of the boy

p41 lower paternal control is correlated, in Lebanon as in America, with higher achievement [cites p152 Protho Child Rearing in the Lebanon, Harvard MidEast VIII, 1961]

p48 Until the appearance of Muhammad, Arabic was spoken only in Arabia, and not even in all parts..

p52 Exaggeration, Overassertion, Repetition

p71 In Arabic the imperfect form can stand for present, future, and past..

p75 In Koran 19:28, Maryam the mother of Jesus is addressed as "sister of Aaron" and a few verses later (v.53) Aaron is referred to as the brother of Moses

p75 sudden flare-ups, which can easily lead to violence and even murder, followed by remore and long periods of tranquility, inactivity, almost apathy

p94 "By cutting or stabbing them, the father not merely punishes the boys but hardens them for their future life" [cit Musil]

p101 By killing her they demonstrated for everybody to see that they had cut off the offending.. Next, they would try to kill her paramour, because they must take blood revenge on him for bringing about the death of a member of their family

p116 "not look upon authority or leadership as something necessary.. but rather as an irresistable power to which the individual resigns himself submissively when it implants fear and dread in his soul" [cit Hamid Ammar] ..only respected the ruthless tax collector while ridiculing and despising one who showed them mercy

p133 When a man marries he is not expected to refrain from extramarital sexual activity. He becomes guilty of a sexual offense only if the woman with whom he has sex relations commits thereby an act of sexual dishonor

p142 Southwest Arabia, it was an old custom that a guest had to pass the night with his host's wife

p155 [paradise] well-watered, shady garden, in which the pious will have everything, including the services of houris, those eternally young, beautiful, and virginal black-eyed maidens

p160 sinful in engaging in long-range planning, because it seems to imply that one does not put one's trust in divine providence

p171 On November 2, 1945, when the leaders of Egypt called for demonstrations on the anniversary of the Balfour Declaration, the demonstrations not only developed into anti-Jewish riots, but led to attacks on a Catholic, an Armenian, and a Greek Orthodox church.. "al-kufru millatun wahida" - "unbelief is one nation"

p175 greater weight in thought and speech to wishes rather than to reality

p178 complexity, symmetry, and, yes, perfection was incomparably superior to anything found in nature.. artist went against nature was in his constant recourse to repetition..

pp180-1 [music] repetition of the same small-sized element.. minor variations.. feel himself possessed.. improvise for an hour

p229 Qahtan with the biblical Yoqtan (Genesis 10:25), a son of Ebher, and Adnan as the son of Ismael, son of Abraham.. all the peoples conquered by the Arabs adopted this genealogical scheme and came to believe, not only that they were Arabs in a generalized sence, but that they were either of Adnan (Qays) or Qahtan (Yaman) descent [ancestral feud - two political parties/moeties]

p244 "The question of rightness of one claim over the other is not a paramount issue so far as one's obligation to support is concerned"... "are neither expressly interested in determining the guilt or innocence of any party in the dispute nor the rightness or wrongness of one claim over the other. They mediate. They do not arbitrate. They do not judge"

#@#

The Middle East crisis in historical perspective. Lewis, Bernard American Scholar; Winter92, Vol. 61 Issue 1, p33, 14p The United States and the Soviet Union competed, and in some measure cooperated, in securing the majority of votes that passed the U.N. resolution for the partition of Palestine in 1947, and the Soviet Union preceded the United States by some time in according de jure recognition to the Jewish state. More important, it was the speedy supply of arms from the same Soviet surrogate, Czechoslovakia, which enabled the infant state to survive its first war in 1948.. Rashid `Ali was by no means the only Axis supporter in the Arab world. One of his closest associates, the Mufti of Jerusalem Hajj Amin al-Husayni, joined and helped him in Iraq and after the fall of his regime became his companion in exile in Germany. Nasir, Sadat, and several other members of the officers' group that seized power in Egypt in 1952 had at least been sympathizers and some of them active workers for the Axis. The Mufti had declared his support and offered his help immediately after Hitler's accession to power in 1933, and during the war years the rulers of the Third Reich received more offers of help than they found it expedient to accept.. Islam, even more than Christianity, is not only a religion, a system of belief and worship. It is a civilization--an identity, and an allegiance, which remain even when belief is lost and worship abandoned.. In the course of the nineteenth century, more and more Muslim thinkers identified the principal problems of their own society as ignorance, poverty, and arbitrary rule, and tried to understand and adapt the European remedies for these problems--education; economic development, especially through industry; political freedom, and the laws by which it is maintained.. It is surely significant that one of the most widely and frequently repeated grievances of the Muslim fundamentalists is the emancipation of women and the consequent damage to propriety and decency..

Japanese, Chinese, Korean, and Indian scientists are now part of the world scientific community, to which they make a significant contribution. That of the Muslim world, with its billion inhabitants, is still embarrassingly small.

#@#

Pluralism, Intolerance, and the Qur'an. Asani, Ali S. American Scholar; Winter2002, Vol. 71 Issue 1, p52, 9p The paradox of a religious tradition being used to promote harmony and tolerance on the one hand, and to justify war and intolerance on the other, is not unique to Islam. History shows us that all religions, particularly their scriptures, have been interpreted by believers to justify a wide range of contradictory political, social, and cultural

goals.. my understanding of the conflict between pluralist and exclusivist strands within the Islamic tradition has been greatly influenced by Abdulaziz Sachedina's pioneering study, The Islamic Roots of Democratic Pluralism. I am also indebted to my colleague Roy Mottahedeh, whose article "Towards an Islamic Theology of Toleration," Islamic Law Reform and Human Rights, ed. T. Lindholm and K. Vogt, I've found helpful.. (Qur'an 49:13). This verse from the Qur'an formed the first teaching I received as a child on the subject of pluralism. Now, many years later, as I reflect on it and its meaning, I believe it is clear that from the perspective of the Qur'an, which forms the core of Islamic tradition, the divine purpose underlying human diversity is to foster knowledge and understanding, to promote harmony and cooperation among peoples. God did not create diversity as a source of tensions, divisions, and polarization in society.. The idea that God's message is universal, but its manifestations are plural, provides the basic underpinning of the manner in which the Qur'an relates itself and the faith it preaches to the religious traditions that preceded it in the Middle East, namely Judaism and Christianity. Far from denying the validity of these predecessor traditions, the Qur'an repeatedly affirms their essential truth, acknowledging that their message comes from one and the same God, and that the Qur'an is only the latest of God's revelations to affirm and confirm those that preceded it.. "And argue not with the People of the Book unless it be in a way that is better, save with such of them as do wrong; and say we believe in that which has been revealed to us and to you; our God and your God is one and unto Him we submit" (Qur'an 29:46).. In seventeenth-century India, Dara Shikoh, a prince from the ruling Mughal dynasty who was strongly influenced by the pluralistic teachings within Islamic traditions of mysticism, considered the Hindu scriptures, the Upanishads, to be the "storehouse of monotheism" and claimed that they were the kitab maknun, or "hidden scripture," referred to in the Qur'an (56:77-80).. "Some of the People of the Book are a nation upstanding: they recite the Signs of God all night long, and they prostrate themselves in adoration. They believe in God and the Last Day; they enjoin what is right and forbid what is wrong and they hasten to do good works. They are in the ranks of the righteous" (Qur'an 3:113-114).. postulates that since Islam is the successor to the Judaic and Christian traditions, it is the latest and most complete form of revelation.. forging solidarity among various Arab tribes that had previously been engaged in petty rivalries.. defensive struggle by the early Muslims against religious persecution: "Leave is given to those who fight because they are wronged--surely God is able to help them--who were expelled from their habitations without right, except that they say 'Our Lord is God'" (Qur'an 22:39-40). "And fight [struggle] in the way of God with those who fight with you, but aggress not: God loves not the aggressors" (Qur'an 2:190).. came to be interpreted as a general military offensive against nonbelievers and as a means of legitimizing political dominion. (For more about the theological debates on the term jihad in early Islam, see R. Mottahedeh and R. Al-Sayyid, "The Idea of Jihad in Islam before the Crusades," The Crusades from the Perspective of Byzantium and the Muslim World, ed. A. Laiou and R. Mottahedeh [Dumbarton Oaks Center Studies, 2001].. war broke out in the seventh century between the small, beleaguered Muslim community and its powerful pagan Arab, Christian, and Jewish adversaries. Typical of these verses is the following: "Then when the sacred months are drawn away, slay the idolators wherever you find them, and take them, and confine them, and lie in wait for them at every place of ambush. But if they repent and perform the prayer and pay zakat [the alms tax], let them go their way. Surely God is forgiving and merciful" (Qur'an 9:5). Another verse, revealed when certain Jewish and Christian groups betrayed the Muslim cause and joined in the military assault by the pagan Arabs against the prophet Muhammad and the Muslim community, cautioned against taking Jews and Christians as close political allies (Qur'an 5:51). It is only by completely disregarding the original historical contexts of revelation of such verses and using them to engage in a large-scale

abrogation of contradictory verses that the exclusivist Muslim exegetes have been able to counteract the pluralist ethos that so thoroughly pervades the Qur'an.. Named after the reformer Abd al-Wahhab, who died in 1791, this puritanical movement acquired an explosive energy after its founder allied himself with a petty Arab chieftain, Muhammad Ibn Saud. Abd al-Wahhab was influenced in his thought by the writings of a controversial fourteenth-century thinker, Ibn Taiyimiyyah, whose exclusivist and literalist interpretations of the Qur'an led him to declare that the descendants of the Mongols were infidels, notwithstanding their public profession of belief in Islam. To propagate their particular brand of Islam, the Wahhabis attacked fellow Muslims, whose practices they considered "un-Islamic." Targeting in particular popular expressions of Sufi practice as well as Shii Muslims, the Wahhabis steadily expanded their power over central and western Arabia until they were able to effect the political unification of the peninsula into the kingdom of Saudi Arabia. Once established, the Wahhabi authorities instituted a religious police force

#@#

Panislamism in Europe NYTimes From Paris Liberte 16Jul1881 All Islam is aroused, and, if appearances are to be trusted, a breath of holy war is exciting the Secretaries of the Koran against the sons of the Gospel

#@#

Trifkovic, Sword of Prophet, ReginaOrthodoxPress.com,2002

p15 Needless to say, there was no such thing as an "Arab nation" before Muhammad, either in the sense of a centralized political structure or of the shared ideals, collective memories, and cultural traits

p17 scant regard for human life, especially if it infringed on one's honor, or claim to pastures, camels, women, or some other earthly good, was the mark of manhood. Robbery and murder outside the protective confines of one's clan were not deemed bad per se, they were judged by the results as means to an end.. "Never has a lord of our race died in bed," boasts an Arab poet of old

pp19-20 The Sassanians, who gave their name to the Empire, followed Zoroastrianism, a form of monotheism that postulated the world as the scene of permanent warfare between good and evil under the watchful but nonintervening one God, in which the eventual triumph of good was assured but needed to be facilitated by virtuous men. A dualist variety known as Mazdaism was the Sassanide state religion that legitimized the secular order.. Byzantines and Sassanians fought from AD 540 to 629, when much of Syria, Palestine, and today's Iraq was a battlefield.. border reestablished on the Euphrates

p21 From the remotest times Mecca had been a place of pagan pilgrimage. Arabs came to bow down in the temple of Kaaba ("cube") before a certain black stone, probably a meteorite said to have been brought down from heaven. The use of meteorites was a perennial pagan favorite; Acts 19:35 mentions "that which was sent down from Zeus," probably a meteorite

p25 He was an only child, and at the age of six he lost his mother, a gentle sickly woman prone to [schizophrenic?] hallucinations

p26 595, when the Ethiopians threatened Mecca from their coastal base and were repelled by a coalition assembled by his influential uncle. It appears that Muhammad could not bear the sight of the battlefield and ran away, which exposed him to contempt and ostracism.. met a wealthy widow.. matrimonial scheme regarded as unworthy of a real man

p27 610, when Mohammed was 40 years of age, that he told her he was visited by a majestic being

p31 Muhammad then refrained from cursing the Meccan idols but called them all by the same name, "Allah," thus merging 300-odd deities at the Kaaba into one, and calling all of them by the same name. He subsequently abrogated this section of the Kuran, claiming that this was an interpolation of Satan - hence the "Satanic verses") [cit W Montgomery Watt, 1953]

p35 success of the raiders was partly due to the complete surprise of the victims: the attack took place in the holy month of Ramadan, the time of truce generally respected even by the most pugnacious of brigand.. not present a problem to Muhammad, however, who had just received a revelation allowing warfare even during Ramadan

p39 Abu Afak also mocked Muhammad in verse, and especially his desire to control people's lives: "Saying 'Permitted,' 'Forbidden,' of all sorts of things.: The apostle simply commented, "Who will deal with this rascal for me?" - and one of his "weepers" did, That a person of so advanced an age should be murdered for a verbal slight would have been inconceivable to the pre-Islamic Arab custom

p43 In telling his companions to go ahead and rape their captive married women without practicing al-'azl [coitus interruptus], the only contentious issue was whether the victims' ransom value would be diminished

or lost completely if they were returned pregnant to their husbands.

Muhammad's revelations had already sanctioned the rape of captive women

p50 Attacking caravans in the month of Ramadan, taking up arms against his own kinsemen, murdering people without provocation, and indulging with considerable abandon one's sensual passions was so fundamentally at odds with the moral standards of his own Arab contemporaries

p51 "Fight all those who do not profess the true faith (Islam) until they pay the jizya (poll tax) with the hand of humility"

p62 Nothing we do, say or think is good or bad as such in Islam, nothing is right or wrong without specific reference to the revealed will of God or the traditions of the prophet. One consequence of Allah's absolute transcendence and lordship is the impossibility of human free will. Islam not only postulates the absolute predestination

p63 Allah will give each Muslim 72_houris and the manliness of a hundred mortals in this heaven of perpetual youth and copulation

p76 Muhammad's widow A'isha complained that one Surra was reduced from two hundred to only 73 verses in Uthman's edition. She also stated that some verses were lost when a domestic animal got into the house during preparations for Muhammad's funeral and ate them. In tradition we frequently encounter reference to "the verse of the stoning" that was lost because no two witnesses could be found who memorized it identically

pp110-1 all able-bodied men were to be killed.. "passed through India like a whirlwind, destroying, pillaging, and massacring".. ancient cities of Varanasi, Mathura, Ujjain, Maheshwar, Jwalamukhi, and Dwarka, not one temple survived whole and intact. In his The Story of Civilization, Will Durant lamented the results of what he termed "probably the bloodiest story in history." He called it "a discouraging tale, for its evident moral is that civilization is a precious good, whose delicate complex order and freedom can at any moment be overthrown by barbarians invading from without and multiplying from within." The bitter lesson, Durant concluded, was that "eternal vigilance is the price of civilization. A nation must love peace, but keep its powder dry."

p114 The annual "blood levy" of Christian boys in peacetime was a novelty even by the Arabian standards. In Arabia those families unable to pay the crushing jizya were obliged to hand over their children to be sold into slavery, and to deuct their value from the assessment. But Turkish "dervshirme," introduced by Sultan Orkhan (1326-1359), consisted of the periodic taking a fifth of all Christian boys in the conquered territories

p116 And yet contemporary Turkish propagandists present the tragedy of the kidnapped boys and their families as the Ottoman equivalent of a full scholarship to Harvard or Yale

p119 Ottoman Jews were also subjected to discrimination and periods of cruel persecution

p121 From the dozens of anti-Christian pogroms in the nineteenth century, the "Bulgarian Atrocities" were remembered because they provoked a cry of indignation from Gladstone (to the chagrin of Disraeli)

p122 Regular slaughters of Armenians in Bayazid (1877), Alashgurd (1879), Sassun (1894), Constantinople (1896), Adana (1909) and Armenia itself (1895-1896) claimed a total of 200,000, but they were only rehearsals for the horrors of 1915.. "Who remembers the [extermination of the] Armenians? Hitler asked those members of his inner circle who feared that Germany's reputation would suffer because of its persecution of the Jews. Along the route to Adana and beyond, Turkish women were given the dagger (hanjar) to give the final stab to dying Armenians in order to gain credit in the eyes of Allah as having killed a Christian

p127 As late as 1955, Istanbul's Christian suffered what William Dalrymple called "the worst race riot in Europe since Kristallnacht"

p172 The slave had no legal powers or rights whatsoever. A Muslim slave-owner was entitled to the sexual enjoyment of his slave women. The Kuran mandated that a freeman should be killed only for another freeman, a slave for a slave, and a female for a female

p174 The Tatars raided surrounding Christian lands from their stronghold in the Crimea and sold captured Eastern Europeans in the slave markets of Istanbul and other Turkish cities. This practice only ended with the Russian annexation of the peninsula in 1783

p186-7 Mufti praised the Germans because they "know how to get rid of the Jews, and that brings us close to the Germans and sets us in their camp." Echoing Muhammad after Badr, on March 1, 1944, the Mufti called in a broadcast from Berlin: "Arabs! Rise as one and fight for your sacred rights. Kill the Jews wherever you find them. This pleases God, history and religion. This saves your honor.".. After the war, with the Mufti re-established as the leader of the Palestinian Arabs, the Muslim line was that he had "killed nobody" and that he had only done his duty against Zionism

p193 They moved the capital city to Baghdad, absorbed much of the Syrian and Persian culture as well as Persian methods of government, and ushered in "the golden age." Three speculative thinkers - notably all three Persians, al-Kindi, al-Farabi, and Avicenna - combined Aristotelianism and Neoplatonism with other ideas introduced through Islam. Greatly influenced by Baghdad's Greek heritage [Persian:Arab::Greek:Roman]

p194 At this time Sufism arose in reaction against philosophy. It rejected all philosophical inquiry, condemned the use of Greek philosophy

p200 It was not until 1683 that the menace to Europe was finally crushed at the gates of Vienna, but for long before that the Islamic world had little interesting to say, or do, at least measured against the enormous cultural melting pot it had made for itself.. Like all totalitarian ideologies, Islam has an inherent tendency to the closing of the mind. The spirit of critical inquiry essential to the growth of knowledge is completely alien to them

p206 When Khomeini announced, "In Persia no people have been killed so far, only beasts," he was following in the footsteps of the architects of the Holocaust and the Gulag.. Islam and Communism differ from Nazism only in their inability to create a viable economy. Always reliant on the plunder of its neighbors and robbery of its non-Muslim subjects, Islam was unable to create new wealth once the conquerors had run out of steam and reduced the vanquished to utter penury. Pre-Islamic Egypt was the granary of Europe, just like pre-Bolshevik Ukraine; now both have to import food

p210-1 [1/98 Brzezinski Nouvel Observateur interview] "What matters more to world history, the Taliban or the collapse of the Soviet empire?.. There is no global Islam".. \$4 billion into setting up Islamic training schools in Pakistan (hence the "Taliban" movement, which means "student").. enlistment of militant Islam in the destruction of Communism was an error compounded by simultaneous Muslim mass immigration

p232 Indeed, not only Taliban but most other Islamic extremist and terrorist movements all over the world were born out of ideas conceived in the battlefields of Afghanistan 0 Dr Brzezinski's "excellent idea" of the 1980s - but subsequently matured and spread from Pakistan's political, military and religious establishment

p238 That the "modern" descendants of the Ottomans are perhaps among the least tolerant nations in the world - as is evinced by Turkey's continuing persecution of not only fellow Muslims such as Kurds and Alawites but of Greeks, Cypriots, Assyrians, and Armenians as well - gives us a small insight into what the Eastern Christians must have endured.. Stanley Cohen [cit Law&SocInq, Winter 1995 pp13-14], Professor of Criminology at Hebrew University in Jerusalem, has called it the nearest successful example of "collective denial" in the modern era: "this denial has been sustained by deliberate propaganda, lying and coverups, forging documents, suppression of archives, and bribing scholars. The West, especially the United States, has colluded by not referring to the massacres in the United Nations, ignoring memorial ceremonies, and surrendering to Turkish pressure in NATO and other strategic arenas of cooperation" An example is the pressure exerted by the Microsoft Encarta Encyclopedia editors on its contributing scholars to cast doubt on the occurrence of the Armenian genocide because "the Turkish government had threatened to arrest local Microsoft officials and ban Microsoft products unless [the] massacres were presented as topics open to debate" [cit ChronHiEd "Other Side of Genocide" 18Aug2k]

p241 The fact that political Islam had found such fertile ground in Turkey came as a shock to many, revealing the ultimate dependence of the political system on the army.. may yet discover that "democratization" of Turkey would mean its irreversible Islamization

p242-3 While the Saudis continue to build mosques all over the world, thousands of Christians among the hundreds of thousands of foreign workers from India, Europe, America, and the Philippines must worship in secret, if at all. They are arrested, lashed, or deported for public display of their beliefs.. In July 1977, an Englishman with a miniature camera was able to take photographs that shocked the world. He recorded the public execution in Jeddah.. Anthony Thomas' TV documentary, "Death of a Princess".. Carter Administration strenuously opposed the program being shown on PBS

p247 In 1966, the vice president of the Islamic University of Medina complained that Copernican theory was being taught at Riyadh University

p259 There is "democracy" of sorts in Iran, for instance, for all participants in the political process have to subscribe to the principles of the Islamic revolution. Only candidates (including non-Muslims) who subscribe to the official ideology may run for office, as under former Communist countries.. hatred of atheism and enjoy dealing with believers.

They used Muslims in just the way the used the Church of Rome in the early 1950s in their fight against the Communists. But appeasement by their feeble successors in our time only breeds contempt and arrogance of the radicals and fuels their ambition. Changing the self-defeating trend demands recognition that the West is in a war of religion, whether it wants that or not, and however much it hates the fact

p264 In Islam, Muslim minorities are oppressed as long as they are not governed by Shari'a, which is the only "full liberty" possible

p266 FBI interrogation by Siddiq Ibrahim Siddiq Ali, one of the suspects in the first World Trade Center bombing "Of Course, don't forget God said in the Kuran, in times like this, everything is lawful to the Muslim, their money, their women, their honors, everything.. Muslim will never go to hell by killing an infidel".. in the United States four-fifths of the Arabs are Christians, many of whom have fled persecution by Islamic governments

##

National Interest 2005 FALL Dov S. Zakheim Blending Democracy: The Generational Project in the Middle East Democracy may be elbowing its way into the region, but not exactly in the manner that some of its more strident American advocates would necessarily prefer.. Although the Iranian mullahs had rigged the electoral process, Ahmadinejad's final margin of victory was so large as to indicate that his views certainly resonate with a plurality, if not a majority.. bluntly put it, "we did not have a revolution to have a democracy".. legislative elections, which were originally scheduled for July, but which Palestinian Authority leader Mahmoud Abbas (Abu Mazen) has postponed out of fear of a Hamas victory.. One hundred years ago, Persia had a constitutional government with an elected parliament. Lebanon's parliamentary government flourished for three decades in the aftermath of World War II; Iraq had a short-lived parliament as well.. Islam is a faith that gives pride of place to authority.. never has experienced a thoroughgoing reform movement (among its core populations).. Indeed, one of the few major reform movements within Islam to develop a mass following in recent centuries is none other than Wahhabism.. rule of law in many Arab and Muslim societies is that of sharia law, which takes precedence over secular law.. All too often, assumptions about cultural change in the region derive from Western experience with a relatively small group of Arab intellectuals.. Turkish society is undergoing a religious revival that is gradually undermining Ataturk's reforms.. The Ottoman Middle East, which comprised the entire region with the notable exception of Iran, stifled the development of viable democratic institutions. It also spawned a culture of corruption that is the bane of whatever democratic institutions do come into being.. When Iran first experimented with democracy, much of Europe was ruled by emperors, only to be succeeded by fascist dictators. And while Lebanon 's democracy flourished, half of Europe was choked by communism.. Like the former Ottoman provinces of both the Middle East and southeastern Europe, these Latin American states suffer from endemic corruption at all levels of society.. The kings, princes and emirs who tell their Washington interlocutors that they support a path of gradual reform for their conservative societies do have a record to back up their case.. The shah of Iran, for all his other faults, granted minorities??notably Druze and Jews??freedoms that are unheard of in Iran today.. Under the shah, women had opportunities that they must fight for today.. Kuwaiti ruling family was not even the first in the Gulf to grant women the franchise. Women already had the right to vote in the Kingdom of Bahrain, the Sultanate of Oman and Emirate of Qatar.. The rulers of Dubai in the United Arab Emirates have created a unique mix of social and economic freedom in their city?state unrivalled in much of the world. The kings of Jordan and Morocco, both descended from the Prophet Muhammad, were among the first to give women ministerial and other high governmental offices. They have also gone to great lengths to preserve and protect minority rights. And they have increasingly opened the political process, permitting opposition parties to function actively in the national legislatures.. The West's efforts to reach out to captive societies during the Cold War not only involved a long-term commitment but also required a concerted program to reach out to all levels of those societies.. Only a small group of Arab intellectuals interfaces with the West on a regular basis.. usually highly secular.. What is needed is a Middle Eastern version of democracy that in form may hardly resemble its Western counterparts, though in substance will offer the people of the region the freedoms they seek, in common with the rest of mankind. First and foremost is the freedom to pray freely to the God of their choice. In addition, Middle Easterners of all stripes seek the freedom to earn a decent living, the right to an education, and, finally, to be represented, and to represent themselves, to their rulers and to be judged fairly by them. How they are represented is a secondary issue. Replacing or

even alienating traditional rulers is unlikely to achieve these goals. There are simply too many intolerant radicals eagerly waiting in the wings.. alternative approach would be to blend indigenous values with democratic ideals.. profoundly different perspective.. Anyone defining the rule of law as the complete replacement of sharia law by purely secular norms will merely be branded a heretic.. tools that brought it success during the Cold War. It should provide financial support to elements of civil society such as unions, professional organizations and journalists. It should sustain schools that offer non-religious curricula, whether these curricula are taught alongside or apart from religious studies.. It should refine its foreign language broadcasts and telecasts to reflect indigenous preferences and draw upon indigenous resources to the maximum extent possible.. Rapid upheavals have rarely yielded the results America hoped for: not in Egypt in 1953, not in Iraq in 1958, not in Iran in 1979. The stakes in the Middle East are as high as they ever have been. We should be careful that our best intentions do not lead to disasters that will take decades to undo.

##

The National Interest 2004 SPRING Derk Kinnane Winning Over the Muslim Mind. A new American effort is Al-Hurra, meaning "The Free One", a satellite television station being set up in Springfield, Virginia, that will beam news and entertainment in Arabic to the countries reached by Al-Jazeera. Al-Hurra boasts that it is committed to being fair and balanced in what it broadcasts. Its staff of 200 is also to be largely Arab.. appetite for American pop culture that is not infrequently coupled with rejection of U.S. policies in the Middle East.. current anti-Americanism in the Arab world dates back to the 1950s and was originally promoted by "progressive" secularists rather than by Islamists. As Reuven Paz wrote in the December 2003 issue of the Middle East Review of International Affairs: "The roots of Islamist anti-Americanism were deep long before the rise of the Jihadist movement in the 1990s, or the Islamic revolution in Iran in 1979. They were developed by the anti-American atmosphere of secular Arab regimes, such as the Nasserist and Ba'thist ones, and encouraged by their alliance with the Soviet Union.. Secular Arab anti-Americanism was mainly political, and not part of a cultural worldview. But, it heavily contributed to the development of Islamist anti-Americanism, by contributing one very important element: the sense of a global Western conspiracy against.. the Arab and Muslim world." In fact, Arab anti-Americanism, whether among pious Muslims or secularists, has a common root in a sense of powerlessness and humiliation.. Kanan Makiya, an outstanding Iraqi chronicler of his country's misfortunes under Saddam Hussein, points out that since the Arab defeat in the 1967 war with Israel, anti-Americanism changed hands from secular nationalists to Muslim religious fanatics. It is a transition that the crafty Saddam latched onto.. equally alarming is that an Islamic identity appeals not only to the ill-educated rural and urban poor but also to members of the urban elites.. Paz notes: "The Islamic socio-political revival, particularly since the 1960s.. suffered from the state's tendency to nationalize the economy - have found in the Islam propounded by modern Islamists the solution to their problems".. What the Islamists seek is a return to the primitive Islam of 7th-century Arabia, seen as a lost golden age. Such Islamists, including the Wahhabi, call themselves salafi. In Arabic, salaf means "pious ancestors".. [Algerian] Sahrawi says: "The war in Palestine, in Afghanistan, in Iraq, in Algeria, in Chechnya and in the Philippines is one war. This is a war between the camp of Islam and the camp of the Cross, to which the Americans, Zionists, Jews, their apostate allies and others belong. The goal of this war, which they falsely called a War on Terror, is to prevent the Muslims from establishing an Islamic state whose regime will be in accordance with the Quran and the Sunna of the Prophet, and which will constitute a source of pride and strength for the Muslims. America and its allies the Jews, the Christians and the apostates will not cease their war on Islam before they remove the last Muslim from his religion and bring him into apostasy".. As this is being written, Muslim clerics in Kanu state in Nigeria have succeeded in halting vaccinations against polio in the midst of a recrudescence of that disease because, they claim, the vaccinations will make Muslim women sterile as part of a Western plot.. Margaret Thatcher put it, "Islamic extremism today, like Bolshevism in the past, is an armed doctrine." The reprise of the Leninist concept of a vanguard elite is evident in the words of Abdallah Azzam, a Palestinian disciple of the most influential Islamist ideologue, the Egyptian Sayid Qutb. Azzam wrote: "There is no ideology, neither earthly nor heavenly, that does not require such a vanguard that gives everything it possesses in order to achieve victory for this ideology".. Congress for Cultural Freedom (CCF) played an important role in the war of ideas with the international communist movement. The Congress first convened in Berlin in June 1950. Delegates included Sydney Hook and James Burnham, both professors of

philosophy; novelist James T. Farrell, playwright Tennessee Williams and actor Robert Montgomery; Arthur Schlesinger, Jr., historian and later aide to President Kennedy; and David Lilienthal, chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission. The meeting persuaded some prominent cultural figures to abandon neutralism. A major element in the success of the CCF was the prominent role it assigned to voices of the non-communist Left, such as the doughty polemicist Arnold Beichman and labor union leaders.. For the ideological combat against Islamism to be similarly effective, Muslims must conduct it.. In 1967, it became public knowledge that the CCF had been bankrolled by the CIA.. Nasser's pan-Arabism lasted for 15 years until the Arab defeat in the Six-Day War. The French "progressive" intelligentsia remained loyal to the Soviet Union until the translation in 1974 of Solzhenitsyn's Gulag Archipelago.

##

Sproul & Saleeb, Dark Side of Islam 2003 IBN 1-58134-441-4

p87 [Sura 2:216] "Fighting is prescribed upon you, and ye dislike it. But it is possible that ye dislike a thing which is good for you, and that ye love a thing which is bad for you. But Allah knoweth and ye know not".. "fought or been slain - verily, I will blot out from them their iniquities, and admit them into Gardens with rivers flowing beneath - a reward from the Presence of Allah" (Sura 3:195)

p90 Islam has viewed as oppressive any government that does not allow Muslims to come in and set up Islam as a religion of the state

p96 [Hadith al-Bukhari 4:55] "Allah's apostle said, "Know that paradise is under the shades of swords"

p98 [Abu Harairah] "An infidel and the one who killed him will never be brought together in Hell"

##

Mohammed 1902 Margolith Putnam

p238 We do not know whether the Prophet when he fled to Medinah foresaw that he would assume the characyer of robber-chief; but his attaching to himself the robbers of the tribe Aslam, and the provision in the contract which has been quoted, excluding the Meccans from all friendly relations, make it likely that even he expected to have to fall back on plundering their caravans

p243 attacking an unarmed caravan in the sacred months would be certain to bring home some prisoners and booty.. Mohammed resorted to this expedient [Musnad i 178]

p272 Of the whole sum taken, God and His Prophet were to have a fifth. Each captor was otherwise to have the ransom of his prisoner

##

Musl W Eur Nielsen Edinburgh 2004 3ed

p2 Frederick I (the Great) formed the first Prussian lancer unit from Tatars who had deserted from the russian army.. Prussian kings' fascination with the Enlightenment was reflected in their consideration for the religious concerns of their Muslim troup.. after Bismark was dismissed, the Emperor embarked on a more ambitious approach to the Ottomans

p3 quarter of a million captured Soviet troops chose to serve the Third Reich, either in the Ostlegionen or in Wermacht and SS units. A large proportion of these troops were from Soviet Muslim nationalities. They were servd by a corps of Muslim 'chaplains', some of whom were trained at the faculty of Islamic studies at the University of Gottingen

p4 personal physician to Queen Victoria was for a long time occupied by an Indian Muslim

##

Tsugitaka Muslim SOc 2004 ISBN 0-415-33254-0

p6 At the time when Salah al-Din (1169-93) established his authority over Egypt, the symbiotic relationship between Muslims and Copts had already begun to collapse. The situation of the Copts was worsened by growing hatred shown by Muslims toward Christians as a result of the Crusader invasion

[Komatsu Hisao]

p47 General Dukhosvskoi's report advised the czar to draw up a state strategy against Islam, "which has been hostile to Russian civilization with no exception".. Rusian Empire at the time embraced a Muslim popuation of over 14 million (approximately 20 million including the protectorates of Bukhara and Khiva) in a large territory extending from the Crimea and the middle Volga basin to Turkistan.. SInce the conquest of Kazan by Ivan IV in 1552, General Dukhovskoi continued, Muslim subjects such as the Tatars, enjoying a completely peaceful life under the protection of Russian law and armed forces, had followed devoutly the way of strengthening the dogma and practices of Islam, and had worked to spread pan-Islamism under the influence of the neighboring Ottoman Empire

p48 The threat of pan-Islamism was one of the main issues of the

Dukhovskoi report. In this respect he was very wary of the national reformist movement of the contemporary Tatar intellectuals, which was "neglected by Russian intellectuals who were ignorant of Islam." He wrote "It may be difficult for people who are not accustomed to the contents of the Sharia and its sophistry to understand that our Tatars are trying to persuade the Russian government and community of true Islam by using all means and every poor trick without any hesitation. They insist that Russian discourses about the intolerance of Muslims toward infidels and the incompatibility of the dogma of Islam with the idea of universal progress are nothing but misunderstandings by Russians who are ignorant of the Sharia and the "real" spirit of Islam. At the same time or Tatar Pan-Islamists are working hard to have educational activities among Tatars and other Muslim peoples of Russia under their own influence, and are using all kinds of propaganda in order to spread the knowledge of the Turkish language among the Muslims in Russia"

[Manuel Marin]

p161 reduced to choosing between forced conversion to Christianity or leaving Spain. All who stayed in the country were finally expelled at the beginning of the seventeenth century. If the Christian conquest of Granada has been the historical end of al-Andalus as a political autonomous entity, this expulsion marked the disappearance of any Islamic cultural presence in the Iberian peninsula. Reconquest made its first important advance, the majority of the Muslim population in al-Andalus were descendants of the indigenous population converted to Islam during the two previous centuries. Notwithstanding that, the ideological background of the Reconquest was based upon the necessity of recovering land from its unlawful occupants. When Muslim Arabs and Berbers first established themselves in the peninsula, they were only a small minority in regard to the total population. They were based in the cities, from where they exercised the fiscal and military control of the country. The overwhelming majority of the population was Christian, with a more reduced presence of Jews. Gradually, in a slow process which needed nearly three centuries to be completed, this population converted to Islam. It is only at the end of the tenth century that al-Andalus may be considered as a truly Islamic country

##

Luke & Keith-Roach Hbk Palestine & Transjordan 1930 Macmillan

p51 They are in communion with the Copts. Their rite is a Syriac form of the ancient rite of Antioch, with the liturgy attributed to S. James the Less, and Syriac is their language. We first hear of a Jacobite Bishop of Jerusalem at the end of the sixth century (Severus), and from 1140 onwards the succession is regularly maintained

p49 The Armenians are known in Palestine from early times, and the Vardabet Anastasius, who made a pilgrimage from Armenia to Palestine in the seventh century, has left a list of 70 Armenian monasteries then in existence in the Holy Land

p44 When, after the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 AD, Caesarea became the civil capital of Palestine, the Church followed the Government, and the Bishop of Aelia Capitolina became only a local bishop under the Metropolitan of Caesarea

p17 Jews, Samaritans and Christians all welcomed the Arabs as their deliverers from the persecution and oppression of the 'orthodox' Greeks. Naturally the Arab tribes of the eastern frontier were ready to throw in their lot with the newcomers. Not a single Syrian town was captured by force of arms. Sooner or later they all accepted the generous terms of the Arab chiefs. Jerusalem and Caesarea were strongholds of Greek sentiment and power

##

Russia & Mediterranean 1797-1807 Norman E Saul Chicago 1970 SBN 226-73540-0 LC 72-96755

p3 appearance of the Russian fleet in the Mediterranean and its subsequent victory over the Turks at Chesme in 1770

p5 Prussia agreed to a "Turkish Clause", which stipulated that Prussia would provide troops or a subsidy to Russia if requested in the event of an Ottoman attack on Russia. Britain stalled on the issue

p9 Leadership of the Armed Neutrality of 1780, which was directed against British naval practices in the Baltic and North Seas during the American Revolutionary War

p10 1780. Greek Project. Potemkin. The plan called for the resurrection of the Byzantine Empire under Catherine's second grandson

p45 Bonaparte, too, missed the main point of Paul's interest in Malta. The tsar was paying not for the island but for the order [Malta], which Bonaparte valued very little. The French general, by seizing the island in the way he did, ruined the reputation of Hompesch and delivered the order into the outstretched arms of the Russian emperor

p49 Evidence has been uncovered that in late 1800 Paul secretly proposed the unification of the Eastern and Western Churches [cit Rouet de Journal, "L'Imperatore Paulo I e la riunione della chiesa," La_Civilita_Cattolica, 9/1960 pp604-14]

p55 On 26 May 1797, Bonaparte... instructions to [general] Gentili, the general wrote, "If the inhabitants of the region are prone to independence, flatter them, and in the various proclamations that you issue do not fail to speak of Greece, Athens and Sparta" [cit Jean Savant "Napoleon et la liberation de la Grece" l'Hellenisme Contemporain, 7-10/1960, p32]

p56 On 13 September, Bonaparte wrote to Talleyrand, "From now on the great maxim of the Republic must be never to give up Corfu.. great importance to us in the future movements of Europe

pp65-6 Russian ambassador at Constantinople chiefly responsible for the negotiations was Vasili Tomara, a rich Greek merchant and state servant from the Russian Black Sea coastal region who had aided Catherine and Potemkin in the annexation of the Crimea in 1783.. made up for a lack of diplomatic skill with a liberal distribution of bribes.. As the engineer of the Russo-Turkish alliance, Tomara was the most powerful foreign envoy in the Turkish capital

p82 [Ionian] The former Venetian aristocracy, originally Italian but by this time predominantly of Greek blood, controlled the economic life of the islands

p83 classically-minded French underestimated the Greek religious intensity {here again fiercely loyal conservatism of Orthodoxy!}

p85 While virtually ruling a large portion of [Alpine] western Greece and Albania, Ali Pasha had already achieved fame for his daring and bloody military exploits

p86 During a friendly reception at Ali's capital in November the Russian emissary, Lieutenant Metaxa, received a promise of troops to participate in the siege of Corfu. But the scheming pasha was looking to his own interest first, a fact the Russians were soon to realize

p99 "Republic of the Seven United Islands," [Eptanese, Ionian] which was to be ruled by "the principal and notable men of the country." Like Ragusa [Croatian Dubrovnik], an old commercial city-state on the Darianic Sea, the Republic was declared a "suzerainty" of the Ottoman Empire, but uniquely under the "protection" of the Russian Empire.. Ottoman Porte agreed to protect Ionian shipping from the Barbary pirates in the same manner as Ragusan ships

p126-7 Thugut believed that Russian influence in Italy posed a real threat that would always be detrimental to Austria, which he believed must expand and rebuild in Italy in order to balance the advances of France and Russia. As a result of the last two partitions of Poland, Thugut believed that Russia was now firmly entrenched in Central Europe. Austria should be compensated in Italy

p149 The Armed Neutrality and embargo on British ships were interpreted in Britain as acts of war.. Paul made overtures to Bonaparte for a joint project against India

p152 personal favorites, but under Paul several of these were non-Russians such as Kutaisov, a Turk, and Father Gruber, a German Jesuit

p153 The British involvement in Paul's murder cannot be adequately assessed.. news of the tsar's death was received with joy in Saint Petersburg and London

p169 restoring central authority, Capodistrias was named secretary for foreign affairs, navy, and commerce for the republic, the beginning of an illustrious public career

p171 The Ionian Republic had again become a self-governing Russian colony just in time to prevent a real contest between France and Britain over the islands

p176 The new hospodar of Wallachia, however, appointed in 1802 through Russian pressure, was Konstantin Ypsilanti, a Phanariot Greek, who never wavered from his pro-Russian, pro-Greek sympathies

p180 Greek shippers, using Russian, Turkish, and Ionian flags, came to Russia in large numbers, established a network of communications throughout the eastern Mediterranean and Black Sea, and helped to found a Greek revolutionary center, the Hetairia, in Odessa in 1804

p186 proposed a partition of the Ottoman Empire that would take into account both Russian expansionist aims and his own interest in autonomy or independence for Poland. According to Czartoryski's plan, which was to be operative only in case of Ottoman collapse, Austria would receive Croatia, part of Bosnia, Wallachia, Belgrade, and Ragusa; Russia would obtain Corfu, Cattaro, Moldavia, and Constantinople and the Dardanelles; Greece would be independent; and

France and Britain would get Aegean islands and parts of Turkish Asia and Africa. Support of the integrity of the Ottoman Empire remained the official Russian policy, but the plan could be of use in case the French succeeded in gaining control at Constantinople

p196 Russia's interest in the Balkan Slavs, which had been growing under Catherine, was limited after 1796 by Paul's policy of friendship with the Turks and Alexander's policy of noninvolvement

p199 Ragusa was militantly Catholic territory surrounded by predominantly Orthodox Slavs

p202 A Russian squadron nearby could have supplied aid, but the senate decided that the French were the lesser of two evils. The Ragusans were motivated in part by the fear that a Russian occupation would lead to an influx of Orthodox Slavs

p204 fall of Ragusa to the French is due to the inconsistencies and peaceful inclinations manifested by Russian foreign policy

p214 Because of the Russo-Montenegrin army in Dalmatia, the presence of a large fleet in the Adriatic, and the success in winning local Greek and Albanian populations through the activities of consular agents and by accepting their leaders into Russian service, French influence was sharply curtailed south of Ragusa

p218 On 7 March, a few days after running the gauntlet, the British fleet met Seniavin's at the island of Tenedos

p220 The Treaty of Tilsit was signed before news of the Russian victory had arrived, but it would not have made any difference.. By the terms of this treaty Alexander agreed to abandon the Mediterranean, withdraw from the Third Coalition, accept French mediation on the Russo-Turkish conflict, and join the Napoleonic continental system. The Ionians and Dalmatia were to be delivered to the French

#@#

Nesselrode & Rus Rappr w Britain, Ingle, California, 1976, ISBN 0-520-02795-7 LC74-79764

p1-23 [Nesselrode was born on a British ship and considered himself Anglican. His father had served a wide variety of states. His family's religious heritage was extraordinarily varied and he was considered by many Russians to be a German and indeed Metternichian agent, but then again, so were the Tsars of the day. In fact, what comes out is that sympathy for Greece came not from the Russian government, but from the Russian people alone. How incredibly fierce loyal conservatism repeatedly appears in Orthodoxy!]

p24 The personal views of Alexander I and his extensive involvement in diplomacy made Russia's support for the European system fairly secure in the first decade after 1815. But Nesselrode, largely responsible for administering European policy, faced a challenge in the conduct of Near Eastern policy in a different spirit by a rival of subordinate rank in the ministry, Joannes Capodistria. Capodistria, who was Greek, Orthodox, and philhellene, was favorable to deeper Russian involvement in the Near East to support the Greek independence movement against Turkey. In this he was backed by Russians who for their own reasons were dissatisfied with the status quo. The rivalry continued through the period of the congresses of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1818, which both attended, and Troppau in 1820, by which time the founders of the concert realized that it was not as solidly established as the had hoped it would be. The Greek War of Independence in 1821 presented Russia with an opportunity to intervene, and Alexander's refusal to send the army against Turkey was a disappointment not only for Capodistria, who soon resigned, but for Russians who had long coveted Constantinople and the straits. Nesselrode afterward assumed greater responsibility for Near Eastern policy, and those who had backed Capodistria suffered. "Capodistria's patronage was enough to win me the enmity of his mortal foe, Nesselrode," Gorchakov recalled.

p47-8 He had conducted the diplomacy that Alexander I had hoped would lead to a reconciliation with the Vatican on matters of policy in 1816. He had mediated relations with Polish Catholics and the Uniates, had helped plan and arrange [Archmandrite] Porfiri Uspenskii's mission to the Near East in 1840-1842 {to get Jerusalem and Antioch patriarchates abandon Greek language, as latter did in 1847}, and after sitting on a committee to study relations with the Vatican, had conducted the negotiations that led to the Concordat of 1847. What is surprising is that with his ideals of a Christian community or Europe, he exercised influence for as long as he did, despite the importance of Orthodoxy as a pillar of Official Nationality. "There is one fact which cannot be guarded against, and cannot in any way be entrusted to

diplomacy," he remarked in June 1853. "This fact is the sympathy and community of interests binding our population of fifty million Orthodox with the twelve million comprising the majority under the Sultan" (in European Turkey). Nicholas, who expressed regret that he had sacrificed "his religious beliefs" and "the traditions of Russian policy," according to Martens, may well have considered the Menshikov mission to be the expression of a patriotic policy.. To Nicholas, the Crimean War seemed pointless, a dreadful accident - "So many lives are sacrificed for nothing!" he said shortly before he died in 1855.

#@#

1983 Thessaloniki Inst Balk Stud "Les Relations Greco-Russes Pendant la Domination Turque et la Guerre d'Independance Grecque pp 109-111 "Aspects of Anglo-Russian Rivalry During the Greek Revolution" B Kondis: Moreover, Nesselrode, on 16/28 December 1821, ordered A F Lanzeron, Director General of South Russia, to disperse the Philandropic Hetairia of Greeks of Odessa, which actually was the Philiki Hetairia, in view of Russian talks with the Ottomans for the reestablishment of relations.. Above all, Castlereagh before his death in 1822, and George Canning afterwards, were anxious to preserve Turkey as a bastion against Russian expansion.

[But Capodistria felt able to write Nesselrode asking to return to Russia!:] "Capodistria et le Gouvernement Russe", G L Ars [cit Crawley, Capodistrias unpubl docs Thessaloniki 1970] p120 L'equivoque de sa situation pesait de plus en plus sur Capodistria. Si au debut, le ministre en disgrâce pensait encore a reprendre son service en Russie, ces intentions s'effaceraient vite et, finit 1825, il fit savoir a son ancien collegue K V Nesselrode son desir de demander un demission en bonne et due forme.

p125 En janvier 1827, Capodistria recut une lettre de Nesselrode. Le ministre des Affaires etrangeres informait son ancien collegue: "Les circonstances qui, l'ete dernier, s'opposaient a votre arrivee en Russie ne subsistent plus aujourd'hui, l'Empereur consent a ce que vous vous rendiez aupres de lui" Capodistria fut invite a se rendre a Saint-Petersbourg au printemps de la meme annee.

#@#

A J P Taylor, From Napoleon to the Second International (Essays on Nineteenth Century Europe) Hamish Hamilton (Penguin): London, 1993; ISBN 0-241-13444-7

p160 Marx, prophesying revolution for the rest of his life, was in fact foretelling the revolution of 1848

p217 British policy in the Near East had not been consistently anti-Russian before the Crimean War, though it became so afterwards.. Great Britain and Russia often made common cause in resisting French encroachment

p219 After 1848 British liberals picked up the habit of continental radicals and began to regard Russia as the tyrant of Europe.. Karl Marx wrote on The Eastern Question; he learnt it from the pro-Turk lunatic Urquhart [reln to 1990s anti-Serb UN und scy gnl?]

p220 Napoleon III pushed into [Crimean] war in order to overthrow the balance of power and to clear the way for French domination

p225 took Russia a generation to recover from the effort of the Crimean War

p226 national reconstruction, especially of Poland, which would incidentally make France supreme in Europe... Treaty of Paris.. Russia was forbidden to maintain a fleet in the Black Sea..

p227 Cavour and Bismark, not Napoleon III, were the real victors of the Crimean War

pp237-8 The route to India had nothing to do with the Crimean Wars. The Danube, not the Suez Canal, was the only waterway involved.. English radicals thought they were now getting their own back for the Russian intervention which had helped to defeat the revolutions on 1848

pp238-9 [Richard Cobden] In a pamphlet which he wrote as early as 1836, he asked: 'Can any one doubt that, if the Government of St Petersburg were transferred to the shores of the Bosphorus, a splendid and substantial European city would, in less than twenty years, spring up in the place of those huts which now constitute the capital of Turkey? In a pamphlet Cobden even challenged the radical predilection for Poland. Russian rule, he wrote, 'has been followed by an increase in the amount of peace, wealth, liberty civilization and happiness, enjoyed by the great mass of the people... The Polish people, though far from prosperous, have enjoyed many benefits by their change of government.'

p240 French demands of 1852 in favor of the Latin Church at Jerusalem

p242-3 [Count] Nesselrode, the Russian chancellor.. issued an interpretation of the Vienna Note, claiming that it gave Russia the full protectorate over the Orthodox Christians allegedly stipulated in the treaty of Kutchuk Kainarji... Tsar met with Francis Joseph.. confessed that Nesselrode made a 'forced interpretation' and now offered to withdraw it

p245 [John Bright speech 31 March 1854] 'The danger of the Russian power was a phantom; the necessity of permanently upholding the Mahometan rule in Europe is an absurdity'

p251 In the next Eastern crisis of 1876-8 Gladstone took a clearer and more consistent line. He held that the destruction of the Turkish Empire in Europe was eminently desirable and therefore wished Russia to succeed, preferably in association with England

p355-8 Disraeli deserves to be lectured about. He was the oddest great man in our public life... despised the members of the aristocracy even more than he disliked the poor.. cared for causes only as a means of combat... attacked Palmerston's irresponsible support of Turkey during the Crimean War, yet repeated this support even more irresponsibly twenty years later.. placed the trade unions above the law.. Disraeli himself who finally excluded the Crown from politics and turned it into a decorative figurehead.. Disraeli disguised this, perhaps even to himself, by the flattery which he gave to Queen Victoria.. He was the first politician to put loyalty to party above loyalty to country.. true sphinx without a secret. Or, rather, his secret was the absence of moral earnestness

##

Disraeli Sayings (Blake, Duckworth 1992 2003)

[Coningsby bk iii, ch4] The real old families of this country are to be found among the peasantry

[Lothair, general preface] The feudal system may have worn out, but its main principle, that the tenure of property should be the fulfillment of duty, is the essence of good government

[Sybil bk ii, ch 10] Infanticide is practised as extensively and as legally in England as it is on the banks of the Ganges; a circumstance which apparently has not yet engaged the attention of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts

[Young Duke, bk i, ch 14] A good eater must be a good man; for a good eater must have a good digestion, and a good digestion depends upon a good conscience

[Bentinck 488] If the Jews had not prevailed on the Romans to crucify our Lord, what would have become of the Atonement? [496 Jews] are a living and most striking evidence of the falsity of that pernicious doctrine of modern times, the natural equality of man [497] all the tendencies of Jewish race are conservative. Their bias is to religion, property, and natural aristocracy.

[Sybil, bk ii, ch12] Christianity is completed Judaism or it is nothing.

[Tancred, bk iv, ch 3] Arabs are only Jews on horseback

[Henrietta Temple, bk ii, ch 1] Debt is the prolific mother of folly and crime

[Lord Bartram, Endymion ch5] The greatest compliment you can pay a woman is to give her your time, and it is the same with our Senate

[Esper, Vivian Gray, bk viii, ch4] Like all great travellers I have seen more than I remember, and remember more than I have seen

[Oxford 25nov1864] Party is organised opinion

[Edinburgh 29oct1864] Change is inevitable. In a progressive country change is constant

[Contarini Fleming, pt i, ch 23] Never argue. In society nothing must be discussed; give only results. If any person differs from you, bow and turn the conversation. In society never think; always be on the watch

[Contarini Fleming, pt i, ch 23] You are yet too young to comprehend how much in life depends upon manner. Whenever you see a man who is successful in society try to discover what makes him pleasing and if possible adopt his system

[Endymion ch 61] Tact teaches you to be silent. Inquirers who are always inquiring never learn anything

##

Disraeli, Andre Maurois (aka Emile Herzog) tr Miles 1928 LC55-14913

p4 Puritans were assuming Jewish names and searching for the Lost Tribes. In 1649 a petition for the return of the people of Israel was presented by Lord Fairfax.. 1748.. young Italian, Benjamin Israeli.. from Cento in Ferrara

p7 poem on which his son was working, to wit, "Against Commerce, which is the Corruption of Mankind," he abandoned the idea of finding him employment.. spent his days in the Reading Room of the British Museum

p10 engaged in writing a Life_of Charles_Stuart, and he loved to explain to them that far from having been a tyrant, the handsome Cavalier King was in reality a martyr. Devotion to the Stuarts and hatred of the Puritans were the sole religion of the household. Grandpapa said that the family had lived for a long time in Italy; and further back, in the time of Ferdinand and Isabella, they had had their home in Spain

p13 When they asked their father for explanations, Isaac D'Israeli, the Voltairian philosopher, shrugged his shoulders. It was all meaningless. Superstitions. He, for his part, felt no shame in being a Jew. On the contrary, he spoke with pride of the history of his race. But he held it utterly ridiculous to maintain, in an age of reason, practices and beliefs which had been adapted to the needs of a tribe of Arab [the Disraelis continued to view Jews as Arab and Asiatic] nomads several thousand years earlier

pp13-14 In spite of this attitude, and perhaps because of it, he learned one day in 1813 that the London Jews, proud of his literary celebrity, had just nominated him as Warden of their Congregation. His indignation was aroused, and forthwith he wrote them a violent letter: "A person who has always lived out of the sphere of your observation; of retired habits of life; who can never unite in your public worship, because, as now conducted, it disturbs, instead of exciting, religious emotions, a circumstance of general acknowledgement; who has only tolerated some part of your ritual, willing to concede all he can in these matters which he holds to be indifferent; - such a man, with but a moderate portion of honour and understanding, never can accept the solemn functions of an Elder in your congregation, and involve his life, and distract his pursuits, not in temporary, but in permanent duties always repulsive to his feelings"

p15 Moreover, the handsome and dry grandmother, faithful to her youthful grudges, was pressing him to liberate her grandchildren from a connection which had caused her so much suffering. Isaac D'Israeli let himself be persuaded. Catechisms and prayer-books made their appearance in the house, and one after another the children were led off to St Andrew's Church, and there baptized. Benjamin was then thirteen

p21 What displeased the author of Curiosities of Literature was to see his son studying with such passion the history of the conspiracies of Venice

p36 His hero, Vivian Grey, like himself, was the son of an abstracted man of letters, always shut up with his books. Like himself, he was expelled from a school

p44 Byron was Byron. In a great poet and in noble blood, arrogance is more easily condoned. - Poor reasoning. The humbler the origins, the more necessary is arrogance

p47 "Never argue. In society nothing must be discussed; give only results. If any person differ from you, bow and turn the conversation. In society never think; always be on the watch, or you will miss many opportunities and say many disagreeable things. Talk to women, talk to women as much as you can. This is the best school. This is the way to gain fluency, because you need not care what you say, and had better not be sensible. They, too, will rally you on many points, and as they are women you will not be offended. Nothing is of much importance and of so much use to a young man entering life as to be well criticised by women"

p53 Visiting the Alhambra, he sat on the throne of the Abencerrages with such an air that the old woman custodian asked if he were a descendant of the Moors. "This is my palace," he told her. She believed him

p54 D'Israeli was enraptured with the Turks, took to wearing a turban, smoked a pipe six feet long, and spent his days outstretched on a divan. These habits of idleness and luxury were in harmony with an indolent and melancholic side of his nature which Western activity had kept concealed, but had not completely suppressed

p56 As a mere boy he had been irresistably attracted by the story of that young Jew, David Alroy, who about the thirteenth century had wished to emancipate his people from the Turkish yoke. In those days the Jews, although a subject race, used to still elect a chief, who bore the melancholy title of Prince of Captivity. Of these princes Alroy had been one. And he, Benjamin D'Israeli, son of this same people, could not he likewise be a Prince of the Captivity?

p59 "Poetry is the safety-valve of my passions, but I wish to act what I write"

p63 At the very time of Disraeli's return from his travels, the Reform agitation had reached the pitch of rioting. It was easy to foresee that the Government would be forced to grant an election

p65 candidate's best interest in 1831 lay in joining the Whigs. But the D'Israeli family was Tory. History showed the Tories as the partisans of those Stuarts so dear to the heart of Mr Isaac D'Israeli. He had always

taught his son that the Whigs were merely an oligarchy in revolt against a martyr-king. Moreover, the young Disraeli refused to show fitting enthusiasm for the liberal sentiments of the Whigs

p67 And in the England of 1831 this world of politics was indistinguishable from the world of fashion. The entrance to Parliament lay [as in Russia] through the drawing-rooms

p74 His deep interest in history led him to seek out old people. One of his closest women friends was the aged Lady Cork

p84 On polling-day Disraeli made one more speech. He did not wear, he said, the badge of any party; the Tories had supported him, but the people had supported him first. He sought the amelioration of the lot of the poor (a rare formula in electoral declarations at a time when the poor had no votes). And he was sprung, moreover, from the people, and had in his veins neither Tudor nor Plantagenet blood

p85 "I am a Conservative," he said, "to preserve all that is good in our constitution, a Radical to remove all that is bad".. Corn Laws [blamed for Irish famines], but he maintained an attitude of reasonableness: "If we have recourse to any sudden alteration of the present system, we may say farewell to the county of Bucks, farewell to the beautiful Chilterns... You will ask is bread, then, always to be dear? By no means, but it is surely better to have dear bread than to have no bread at all"

p86 "The world calls me conceited. The word is in error. I trace all the blunders of my life to sacrificing my own opinion to that of others. When I was considered very conceited indeed I was nervous and had self-confidence only by fits. I intend in future to act entirely from my own impulse. I have an unerring instinct - I can read characters at a glance; few men can deceive me. My mind is a continental mind. It is a revolutionary mind. I am only truly great in action. If ever I am placed in a truly eminent position I shall prove this. I could rule the house of Commons, although there would be a great prejudice against me at first"

p106 "This respect for precedent, this clinging to prescription, this reverence for antiquity, which are so often ridiculed by conceited and superficial minds, appear to me to have the origin in a profound knowledge of human nature"

p108 Four appearances as candidate, an extravagant mistress, an extensive dandyism, had tripled Disraeli's debts

p154 On the previous night Mrs Disraeli, unable to endure any longer her Dizzy's sadness, had herself written to the Prime Minister without her husband's knowledge

p154 Disraelis were invited by Mme Baudrand, the wife of General Baudrand, aide-de-camp to the King, a lovely Englishwoman, and young enough to be her husband's daughter. There they met the Anglo-French couples of Paris, the Lamartines, the Odilon-Barrots, the Tocquevilles

p168 To Dizzy the Church of England was a great historic force which had to be respected and maintained, but the idea that the slightest importance could be attached to the letter of its doctrines did not even faintly occur to him

p177 He would defend a policy long after the time when it would have been wise to compromise, and then, with a sudden understanding of his adversaries' objection, would become an advocate for the Opposition policy. It was in this way that, after fighting Canning with an almost cruel doggedness for his anxiety to emancipate the Catholics in England, he himself, after Canning's death, became the Catholics' emancipator [Interesting here that Nixon sought, via Moynihan and Blake, to emulate Disraeli]

p200 Tancred.. young Englishman of noble family who makes a pilgrimage to the Holy Sepulchre in an attempt to understand "the Asian mystery." It served mainly as a pretext for the author to develop his theories of Judaism and the Church. To Disraeli the mission of the Church was to defend, in a materialist society, certain Semitic principles expounded in the Old and New Testaments, the chief of which was the belief in the role of the Divine and the Spiritual in this world. It was a commonplace amongst summary judges to explain Disraeli by saying, "He is an Oriental." It was an inaccurate label, a judgement too scanty in light and shade. Brought up as an Englishman, shaped by English thought, surrounded by English friends, passionately attached to England, he was much further removed from a Jew of the East than from a man like George Bentinck. Yet he was very different too from his friends of English blood. In particular he shared with the Oriental that double sentiment of a desire for the good things of this world and a perception of their hollow emptiness

p208 Disraeli was the Mephistopheles to the Conservative party's Faust

p209 In his early days his hectic manner might have left an unpleasant taste, but now the House must be satisfied by his immobility

p210 party must have a faith. The imaginations of men cannot be set afire

with customs regulation. And men are led only by the force of the imagination

p222 And his tendency was to believe that his desires were those of the Almighty. He was reproached, not so much for always having the ace of trumps up his sleeve as for claiming that God had put it there. Disraeli had a horror of abstract principles.. Disraeli was sure that Gladstone was no saint, but Gladstone was far from certain that Disraeli was not the Devil

p241 "Why not grant a domestic vote," he said to Derby, "one household, one vote, whatever the rental, with appropriate restrictions of time and residence?" It was at least a feasible principle, and a conservative principle; it could be argued that householders are always interested in the prosperity of the country.. party which enfranchised these new electors would have some chance of rallying them to itself

p244 [Derby on Disraeli] "Whig or Radical or Tory don't matter much, perhaps; but this mightier Venice - this Imperial Republic on which the sun never sets - that vision fascinates him"

p246 On the whole his welcome was favourable. "A triumph of industry, courage and patience," even his adversaries admitted. When he entered the House of Commons for the first time as Prime Minister, the lobbies were thronged with men who gathered to acclaim him. John Stuart Mill was speaking and had to break off for several minutes

p251 Disraeli had exasperated more men than one in the course of his life, but women he found indulgent. His horror of abstract reasoning, his old-world courtesy, the imperceptible undercurrent of cynicism, his consciously flowery phrases - he had everything in him to attract women

p253 But particularly on Prince Albert's death had Mr Disraeli revealed himself. Nobody had written the Queen such a beautiful letter; nobody had spoken more finely of the prince in the House of Commons

p259 Ireland was in the depths of trouble. Crimes and outrages were being committed by the hundred, and the criminals could not possibly be punished because the whole country was their accomplice. Gladstone maintained that by the separation of Church and State in Ireland, by "disestablishing" the Protestant Irish Church, one cause of discontent, and perhaps the gravest, would be removed, and then Disraeli realized that his rival had determined to fight the elections on a religious issue.. That Ark was the semitic and Christian revelation, the Bible made complete by the Gospels; it is also the sense of mystery. Disraeli believed whole-heartedly that the world is divine

p260 "discoveries of science, we are told, are not consistent with the teachings of the Church.. What is the question now placed before society with a glib assurance the most astounding? THE question is this - Is man an ape or an angel? My Lord, I am on the side of angels."

p261 In ethical or aesthetic pseudo-religions he put no trust. "Every religion of the Beautiful ends in orgy"

p272 In foreign politics, Gladstone had accepted the principle of arbitration in all questions where England had found herself involved. But it seemed that arbitration always went against him. Popular pride was irritated

p289 How lucky it was for Disraeli that England had a Queen and not a King!

p297 In 1875, when Bismark menaced Belgium and then threatened France, Disraeli wrote to Lady Chesterfield that Bismark was really another old Bonaparte, and had to be bridled. He spoke of it to the Queens, who approved and offered to write to the Emperor of Russia. England and Russia acted simultaneously at Berlin, and Bismark beat a retreat. England's return into European politics had been triumphant and the Queen was in ecstasies

p304 Bulgaria followed Bosnia in revolt, and when Russia, Germany, and Austria, having drawn up a stern memorandum to be addressed to Turkey, requested England to sign it along with themselves, the Prime Minister refused

p305 travelled in Turkey and dined with the pashas, smoking argillies with them, and he could not see these amiable gentlemen butchering little children

p306 "doubt whether there us prison accomodation for so many, or that torture has been practised on a great scale among an Oriental people who seldom, I believe, resort to torture, but generally terminate their connection with culprits in a more expeditious manner"

p313 While the Cabinet applied the brake, the Sovereign pushed the wheels. The Queen had always had scant love for Russia. Albert had always said that the danger would come from that quarter. She regarded herself as responsible for the integrity of the Empire and the security of the highway to India. She blamed both Gladstone and Lord Derby. She could not understand the weakness of so many men, while she, a woman, would have been ready to march on the foe. She bombarded her Premier with bellicose notes. The organizers of pro-Russian meetings ought to be prosecuted.

p315 indispensable to the preserving of the [British] Empire: the Suez Canal, the Dardanelles, Constantinople

p321 Lord Beaconsfield remained very cool. He considered the treaty as impossible of acceptance, and informed Schovaloff that he would attend the Congress only after a direct Anglo-Russian agreement on the gravest points. His conditions were twofold: no Great Bulgaria, and no Russian Armenia

p323 At that moment a bombshell fell, in the shape of troops brought in secrecy from India having begun to disembark. That was the final blow. Russia accepted everything. A secret convention was signed with the Sultan, who agreed to cede the island of Cyprus to England, whilst in return England would assure him defensive alliance in the event of Russia in Armenia pushing beyond Kars and Batum

p333 Next day the English made public the agreement regarding Cyprus. This time British opinion was enthusiastic. It was delighted by this parade-ground in the Levant, this English Mediterranean. Even abroad the altogether Disraelian boldness of this coup was extolled. "The traditions of England," wrote the Journal des-Debats, "are not altogether dead; they survive in the hearts of a woman and an aged statesman"

p338 Lord Chelmsford's headquarters had been surrounded, and the Zulus had taken or killed nearly 1500 men. THIS time the country was indignant. So long as the Conservative Ministry had brought it "peace with honour," [that's where Nixon got the phrase!] the country had applauded. But when John Bull found himself engaged in ridiculous and difficult wars in all four corners of the globe, he began to think Gladstone was perhaps right in his talk of the danger of the colonies and the insane policy of his rival

p340 whole of the British mission at Kabul had been assassinated

p350 Endymion was the story of a young politician whose success was brought about by female friendships

p354 "Lord Beaconsfield," said Hyndman shyly, "Peace with Honour was a dead formula. Peace with Comfort was what the people would have liked to hear." One eyelid rose. "Peace with Comfort is not a bad phrase." He opened both eyes and smiled.

#@#

New World, Old Myths Mann 1491: Reviewed by Bruce S. Thornton Summer 2006 issue of the Claremont Review of Books. And critics of American society, whether identity-politics tribunes or anti-capitalist leftists, have found in what Mark Twain called an "extinct tribe that never existed" a powerful weapon for attacking the perceived crimes and dysfunctions of modern America--from ravaging the environment to fetishizing private property.. On the contrary, pre-contact Indians were builders of many more urban centers and complex societies than just those created by the Mexica (Aztecs) and Inca. In North America, for example, the Cahokia chiefdom near modern St. Louis was the greatest city north of the Rio Grande between 950 and 1250 A.D., with a population of 15,000. Its huge mounds are still visible today, the largest 900 feet long, 650 feet wide, and 20 tall. Fronting it was a plaza 1,000 feet long. As Mann observes, "[a] thousand years ago it was the only place for a thousand miles in which one could be completely enveloped in an artificial landscape".. The most important tool used by Indians to shape their environment was fire.. As much as an eighth of the Amazon forest was created by humans who nurtured plants like the peach palm, bacuri, and ac,ai. They even invented dirt: terra preta, a nutrient-rich soil produced by mixing charcoal and organic refuse with earth, helped their orchards grow.. Indeed, some of the icons of America's supposedly pristine wilderness were in fact the consequence of the Europeans' presence, which disrupted the resource management techniques the Indians had developed over the centuries.. some Indian societies occasionally overtaxed their environment and hastened their own demise. The Cahokia over-hunted animals, over-cleared forests and vegetation to plant maize, and diverted a river to supply water. These interventions led to erosion and cataclysmic flooding

#@#

Fischer Albion's Seed 1989 Oxford 0-19-506905-6

p6 During the very long period from 1629 to 1775, the present area of the United States was settled by at least four large waves of English-speaking immigrants. The first was an exodus of Puritans from the east of England to Massachusetts during a period of eleven years from 1629 to 1640. The second was the migration of a small Royalist elite and large numbers of indentured servants from the south of England to Virginia (ca 1642-75). The third was a movement from the North Midlands of England and Wales to the Delaware Valley (ca 1675-1725). The fourth was a flow of English-soaking people from the borders of North Britain and northern Ireland to the Appalachian backcountry mostly during the half-century from 1718 to 1775

p25 [New England] Those who did not fit in were banished to other colonies or sent back to England.. winnowing

p62 The Northfolk whine has retreated to the remote northern coast of East

Anglia. The old Yankee twang survives mainly in the hill towns of interior New England. But throughout these larger regions, a trained ear can still detect the old accents in more muted forms. The postvocalic r still tends to disappear in rural East Anglia, and traces of Yankee speech may yet be heard in every part of America where the children of the Puritan great migration pitched their homes

p63 Wood-sheathing and particularly wooden clapboard are also found more frequently in East Anglia, Kent and Sussex than elsewhere in England, just as they are more common in New England than in other parts of the United States

p99 "breaking of the will." This was a determined effort to destroy a spirit of autonomy in a small child - a purpose which lay near the center of child rearing in Massachusetts.. Calvinist writers from the Netherlands to Hungary

p101 sending out also had another purpose - a child was thought to learn better manners and behavior in another home

p133 Samuel Eliot Morison [Puritan Pronaos] was one of the first to perceive that the Puritans lived in fear of losing their cultural heritage in the New World.. levels of schooling and school support were consistently higher in New England than in the mother country

p134 by most empirical tests of intellectual eminence, New England led all other parts of British America from the seventeenth to the early twentieth century [HC Lodge HPE 1892 pp138-68; Dumas Malone Geogr Am Ach AM154 1934 666-79] eastern counties of England and East Anglia ost of all accounted for a much larger proportion of literary, scientific and intellectual achievement

p218 [Virginia] With few exceptions, these immigrants were staunch Royalists. Many had served in the Civil War as military officers of company or field grade

p219 In England, most had lived within a day's journey of London or Bristol

p258 In place of New England's harsh, rapid, rasping, metallic whine, Virginia's speech was a soft, slow, melodious drawl that came not from the nose but the throat. Virginians tended to add syllables where New Englanders subtracted them

p259 Virtually all peculiarities of grammar, syntax, vocabulary and pronunciation which have been noted as typical of Virginia were recorded in the English counties of Sussex, Surrey, Hampshire, Dorset, Wiltshire, Somerset, Oxford, Gloucester and Warwick or Worcester

p268 Virginians tried to build with a local yellow sandstone which seemed similar to Cotswold limestone. But in practice it proved too soft for general use, and nothing better was available. Therefore, stone was generally abandoned in Virginia except for embellishments. The taste for stone, survived.. wooden weatherboards which were carved to resemble masonry and sprinkled with sand to give the look and feel of stone

p274 Virginians gave more importance to the extended family and less to the nuclear family than did New Englanders

p312 Boys especially were required to develop strong wills and boisterous emotions. Not to possess them was thought to be unmanly

p314 By the third quarter of the seventeenth century, the social ritual of the dance had become an important part of Virginia's culture, and also an instrument of the socialization process

p367 same ambivalence also appeared in attitudes toward money, which Virginians liked to have, but hared to handle.. Wealth was regarded not primarily as a form of capital or a factor of production, but as something to be used for display and consumed for pleasure. A gentleman could never appear mean-spirited.. consequence of this attitude was debt

p430 [Delaware] Dutch and German Quakers were also recruited actively by William Penn, who had traveled as a missionary in the Rhine Valley. As early as 1683 thirteen families settled Germantown, north of Philadelphia, where their leader Francis Daniel Pastorius founded the first non-English-speaking Quaker meeting in Pennsylvania. These people came mostly from rotestant communities in the lower Rhineland such as Krefeld and Kriegsheim, and spoke a mixed German-Dutch Rhenish dialect

p446 North Midlands, more than any other part of England, had been colonized by Viking.. where Quakerism was strongest.. Norman conquest of the north had been particularly brutal, and had left a region bitterly divided against itself

p558 Quakers condemned unrestrained capitalis.. beliefs provided a strong support for industrial and commercial activity.. Quakers tended to help one naother. They loaned money at lower rates of interest to believers than to nonbelievers, and sometimes charged no interest at all "to those who have no capital of themselves and may be inclined to begin something." It is interesting that Quakers also developed systems of insurance against commercial risks, and played a major role in the development of the insurance industry.. International ties throughout the Atlantic.. Frederick Tolles

[Meeting House and Counting House] writes from long acquaintance with the records of Quaker capitalists, "One is probably justified suggesting that in the records of Quaker capitalists, "One is probably justified suggesting that in the conduct of business, the Quaker merchants were extremely cautious and prudent, meticulously accurate details, and insistent upon other being so, It is not difficult to understand how men who exhibited these traits in their commercial dealings (no matter how generous and sympathetic and individuals and friends) should have acquired a reputation for driving a hard bargain."

p560 In place of the Puritan idea of "Improving the time," and the Anglican notion of "killing the time," the Quakers thought in terms of "redeeming the time.".. purge time of sin and corruption

p618 [Appalachia] Military metaphors abounded in backcountry sermons and hymns. Prayers were invoked for vengeance and the destruction of enemies. When these Christian warriors were not battling among themselves they fell upon the Indians with the same implacable fury. Their militant faith flourished in the environment of the back settlements, just as it had done on the borders of North Britain for many generations before

p755 These attitudes were not invented on the [US] frontier. They had long been characteristic of the [UK] borderers. Travelers in the region frequently described the manners of the natives in terms such as "insolence," "impudence" "forwardness," "familiarity," "unruliness," "licentiousness," and "pride."

[cf tables p797, 804, 813-5, 872, 891]

###

Anglophilia, American style. American Scholar; Summer97, Vol. 66 Issue 3, p327, 8p Something in the English character was too stolid--too sensible is the more charitable word--to be swept away by the mad ravages of ideology. England was too fair-minded a country for organized, really vicious hatred.. The genius of England, as Conrad knew, had much to do with its parochialism, a parochialism that refused to go flying off in pursuit of millennialist dreams at the expense of its integrity.. much could--and has--been said against England. Begin with its class system.. Much of this grew out of the English tradition of the amateur, which itself derived from that of the English gentleman, who could do many things well and all with the appearance of effortlessness, easy elegance, and sangfroid.. Evelyn Waugh, stepping out of a bunker during a Nazi bombing raid in Yugoslavia, looking up at a sky raining down bombs and announcing, "Like all things German, this is vastly overdone.".. English insouciance seems to me also partly based on the English distrust of the theoretical and concomitant respect for the factual. Ralph Waldo Emerson, in English Traits, remarks that "the English shrink from a generalization.".. This willingness to delimit oneself to the ground of fact, to the palpable and the knowable, is at the heart of English common sense, which is another English quality greatly attractive to Anglophiles.. The allegiance to common sense implies an automatic diminution of zeal

###

Lost Causes and Gallantry. Burroughs, Franklin 1 American Scholar; Autumn2003, Vol. 72 Issue 4, p73-92, 20p [SCOTT, Walter, Sir, 1771-1832] Johnny Reb and the Shadow of Sir Walter.. Strangely, the fates of those men entered into the negotiations there in McLean's parlor. When Lee finished reading the terms of surrender, he asked one concession: that the private soldiers be allowed to keep their horses and mules. He explained that in the Confederate armies, mounted soldiers furnished their own animals... It had mostly to do with self-maiming violence, and was directed at least as much against the temporizing Yankee wimps who ran the country as against the unsuspecting Soviets. Right down to the ruined toe, it was a new retelling of the loser's story, an illustration of its mutability and staying power.. shiftless, tobacco-chewing replicas of their Pa. In my memory, they said his 'n instead of his, ye instead of you, holpen instead of helped, cotched instead of caught, and ary a instead of any. Their verbs did not agree with their nouns, and they managed to say ain't at least once in every sentence.. What was important to me then was that scene in which Johnny is caught reading the book and is forced to watch as his father and brothers burn it. When I read Johnny Reb, I think I understood this scene in about the way that I was supposed to. Hampton had passed on to the boy the essence of his true heritage, the key that would allow him to unlock his own innate nobility. I saw Hampton, Millwood, the silk dressing gown, the library, and Ivanhoe in terms of a hierarchy of the human spirit, one that offered itself as a redemptive vision to the boy--the South Carolina version of the City on a Hill.. Sir Walter Scott was enormously popular and enormously influential throughout the English-speaking world of the nineteenth century, but his status in the South was unique.. Just over the line into North Carolina was Caledonia plantation, testifying to the vogue of romantic Scottishness.. The South--particularly the upcountry and backcountry South, the small-farm

South--was full of people who traced their ancestry either directly back to Scotland or indirectly, through the Scottish plantations in Ulster.. South became a place where "practical common sense, progressive ideas, and progressive works [are] mixed up with the duel, the inflated speech, the jejune romanticism of an absurd past that is dead, and out of charity ought to be buried." Twain thought a plausible argument could be made that Scott "was in great measure responsible" for the Civil War. Scott was born in Edinburgh in 1771.. Scott's audience and ambition lay southward, toward London; his imaginative orientation was northwestward, toward the Highlands.. In 1746, twenty-five years before Scott's birth, the last political aspirations of Scotland died at Culloden.. The vindication of the Highlands and Highlanders came indirectly, through ballads and stories. The legend of Charles Edward (aka Bonnie Prince Charlie, the Young Pretender, the Prince Over the Water) drew on old Christian and Arthurian myths of rex quondam, rex futuris.. Scott's subsequent novels follow this pattern. They assign victory and civility to the side that in some way anticipates modernity; they assign individual bravery, a strict sense of personal honor, and a passionate loyalty to the party of anachronism. And they posit as an ideal a man who is intermediate between the two, able to adapt many of the virtues of the old order into the potentially soulless world of a mercantile society. More than any other single figure, Scott lay behind the great nineteenth-century fad of ersatz medievalism, especially and emphatically including the mania for Highland regalia, "ancient" ceremonies, and invented customs. He made his world of boyhood make-believe into a kind of national and international franchise. The Scottish Highlands became the landscape of the imagined life, as the battlefields of Virginia would for me and my friends.. Whitman understood that the Civil War wove together the unspeakable and the inexpressible--the obscene and the sublime--in ways that language and literature could not encompass.. the familiar diagonal cross in the center of the flag is the Saint Andrew's Cross, and derives from the national flag of Scotland.. staple genesis-myths of the North-South conflict--that Yankees were descended from Puritans and the "Roundheads" who formed the nucleus of Cromwell's army, and Southerners from the aristocratic adherents of King Charles.. Mary Chesnut, whose Civil War diary is South Carolina's one indispensable contribution to American literature.. The dispossessed Highlanders were the equivalents, and often the ancestors, of the largest single class of Southerners before the Civil War and for many years after it.. Town kids took courses in English literature, algebra, Latin, chemistry, history, civics. Country kids took shop, practical math, practical English, agriculture, auto mechanics, and home economics.. So maybe there was a certain justice and justification in Johnny Reb's tobacco-chewing pa and his shiftless brothers dismantling Wade Hampton's precious copy of Ivanhoe. Hampton was enlisting all of Johnny's loyalty and admiration by the inexpensive expedient of making him an honorary aristocrat

##

Bourgeois virtue. McCloskey, Donald American Scholar; Spring94, Vol. 63 Issue 2, p177, 15p The four classical pagan virtues are those of Odysseus: prudence, temperance, justice, and courage. The aristocrat is honorable, great-hearted in hospitality, quick to anger.. The other way of virtue-talk is plebeian, the way of St. Paul. The peasant suffers yet endures. "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God...Owe no man any thing, but to love one another." Faith, hope, and charity, these three, but the greatest is charity. It is a "slave morality," bending to the aristocratic virtues that Nietzsche and other Hellenizers prized.. the farmer since 1800 has become more productive in the United States by a factor of 36.. Stanley Lebergott recently calculated that the time involved in food preparation during the years from 1900 to 1965 fell from 44 hours a week to 10.. The only way to become a good bourgeois, according to Flaubert and Sinclair Lewis and Paolo Pasolini, is to stop being one.. I am suggesting, in other words, that we stop sneering at the bourgeoisie, stop being ashamed of being middle class, and stop defining a participant in an economy as an amoral brute. The bad talk creates a reality. Adam Smith knew that a capitalist society such as eighteenth-century Edinburgh could not flourish without the virtues of trustworthiness or bourgeois pride, supported by talk.. The growth of the market, I would argue, promotes virtue, not vice.. And yet we all take happily what the market gives-polite, accommodating, energetic, enterprising, risk-taking, trustworthy people; not bad people.. an ethics of greed is better than an ethics of slaughter, whether by patrician sword or plebeian pike. Commercial greed must work by mutual agreement, not by violence. "There are few ways in which a man can be more innocently employed than in getting money," said Dr. Johnson. The disdain for modest greed is ethically naive, because it fails to acknowledge that the greed prospers in a market economy only by

satisfying the customer. Donald Trump offends. But for all the envy he has provoked, he is not a thief. He didn't get his millions from aristocratic cattle raids, acclaimed in bardic glory. He made, as he put it in his first book, deals. The deals were voluntary. He didn't use a .38 or a broadsword to get people to agree. He bought the Commodore Hotel low and sold it high.. An omniscient central planner would have ordered the same move. Market capitalism should be defended as the most altruistic of systems, each capitalist working, working, working to help a customer, for pay.. William Robertson in 1769: that sweet commerce "tends to wear off those prejudices which maintain distinctions and animosity between nations. It softens and polishes the manners of men.".. The aristocrat can sneer at the goody-goodness of the bourgeois; but after all, in seriousness, is it not a matter of virtue to pay one's tailor?.. A reputation for fair dealing is necessary for a roofer whose trade is limited to a town with a population of fifty thousand.. A potent source of bourgeois virtue and a check on bourgeois vice is the premium that a bourgeois society puts on discourse. The bourgeois must talk. The aristocrat gives a speech, the peasant tells a tale. But the bourgeois must in the bulk of his transactions talk to an equal.. because of their peculiarity they were able to establish a speech community within the larger society. Old Believers on the northern River Vyg, for example, were able in the early eighteenth century to become major grain merchants to the new St. Petersburg "by utilizing their connections with the other Old Believers' communities in the southern parts of the country.".. About a quarter of national income is earned from merely bourgeois and feminine persuasion: not orders or information but persuasion.. John Wallis and Douglass North measure 50 percent of national income as transaction costs.. The Theory of Moral Sentiments, he [Adam Smith] called speech "the characteristic faculty of human nature.".. The high share of persuasion provides a scene for bourgeois virtue. One must establish a relationship of trust with someone in order to persuade him. Ethos, the character that a speaker claims, is the master argument.. Bourgeois friendship is false in aristocratic or peasant terms.. The virtues of the bourgeois are those necessary for town life, for commerce and self-government. The virtue of tolerance, for example, can be viewed as bourgeois. Its correlations in European history, such as between Spain and Holland, suggest so. The experience of uncertainty in trading creates a skepticism about certitude--the arrogant and theoretical certitude of the aristocrat or the humble and routine certitude of the peasant. As Arjo Klamer has pointed out, "the dogma of doubt" is bourgeois, an attitude suited to the vagaries of the marketplace. charity follow the bourgeois norm of reciprocity.. But the intellectuals were mistaken about the growth of rationality. They mistook bourgeois life, the way a rebellious son mistakes the life of his father. The life of the bourgeoisie is not routine but creative.. No intellectual since 1890 has been ashamed to be ignorant about the economy or economics. Lawyers and physicists sound off about economics without having cracked a book.. Marx never visited a factory.. The sneerers at Franklin, such as Baudelaire and Lawrence, were anti-democrats and anti-Americans. Dickens came to detest the United States as much as he came to detest businessmen

#@#

Gura, UNCCH, Jonathan Edwards, 2005, fsgbooks.com ISBN 0-8090-6196-1

p7 The English Puritans believed that such individual experience was also immediately related to how one joined with others to practice religion and thus sought to reorganize their churches more in line with what they understood as the scriptural injunction for the "communion of the saints"

p25 [Yale] When scholars applied for admission, for example, they had to show themselves "Expert in Latin and Greek Authors both Poetick and oratorical" and "ready in making Good Latin".. First-year students, for example, typically spent Monday through Thursday studying Greek and Hebrew grammar, considered essential to their clerical training. In their sophomore year they also began work in logic, the two upper classes moving on as well to natural philosophy, mathematics, and metaphysics. All students studied rhetoric, oratory, ethics, and theology, capstone course to which all the others led.. Johann Wollebius' Compendium Theologiae Christianae, William Ames's Cases of Conscience, and the Westminster Assembly's catechism.. Many students continued their education through the MA, but this degree was based in large amount on two years' independent study

p35 Edwards believed that complacency was a great impediment to the Christian life.. In his "Personal Narrative," Edwards reported his earliest religious experiences and wrote that just prior to going to Yale, he believed he had experienced soiritual transformation. But the fires of this awakening eventually guttered out, and, with them, Edward's exuberance.. eventuated in

what he finally regarded as unmistakably God's gift of grace that allowed him to accept without qualification all of Christianity's tenets.. bore little relation to the manner in which New Englanders hitherto had mapped religious conversion

p30 Henry More and John Smith.. Cambridge Platonists suggested to Edwards that rather than undermine Christianity, the scientific study of the natural world might actually make more visible the beauty and wisdom of God in disposing the universe as he had.. To know the world scientifically, he believed, enabled men and women to know even more of God than they ever had

p96 George Whitefield was the most important Anglican convert to the evangelical cause. Under John Wesley's tutelage he questioned the Arminian [Jacobus Arminius, 1560-1609] thrust of his colleagues' piety and, like Wesley, emphasized the centrality of the "New Birth" to religious experience

p122 Edwards begged critics to proceed prudently, to wait to see the fruits of the Awakening in people's "lives and conversation." He also urged both "humility and self-diffidence" and, in a slap at lay exhorters, respect for education that aided one properly to "try the spirits," as he had attempted to do

p127 By the spring of 1743 Edwards thought the battle lost because the New Lights had not exercised enough control over its dynamic. He wrote to the Reverend William McCulloch of Glasgow.. "We have run from one experience to another, with respect to talking of experiences," Edwards observed. Before, "there was too great a reservedness in that matter," he wrote, but now "many have gone to an unbounded openness, frequency, and contancy in talking of their experiences, declaring almost everything that passes between God and their souls, everywhere and before everybody"

p132 saint's apprehension.. "transcendentially excellent and amiable nature of divine things as they are in themselves".. Further, truly gracious affections were attended with evangelical humiliation and "the lamblike, dovelike spirit and temper of Jesus Christ"

p204 Taylor's book against original sin was the centerpiece of the Arminian's assault on Calvinism because it appealed to those who found the doctrine of an inherent universal evil abhorrent to their notion of man's true worth and dignity

p233 By insisting on the eternally progressive nature of Christian life.. liberated and awakened souls were exhilarated at what the power of God within allowed them to dream and accomplish. Some of them became the men and women of 1776; others, members of the abolitionist ranks in the 1850s; and still others, soldiers on the ramparts at Gettysburg, Shiloh, and the other battlefields where their religion of the heart demanded that they act for what they felt was right

#@@

Bell, D L Moody Collection, Moody Press, 1997, 0-8024-1715-9

p30 [Fitt] They kneeled and prayed together, and as a result of that interview, Mr Moody had no more organized persecution from his Roman Catholic neighbors

p42 He had been an abolitionist since his Boston days

p71 never began to preach until he had gathered his audience into almost perfect rapport with himself

p101 [Torrey] The first thing that accounts for God's using D L Moody so mightily was that he was a fully surrendered man

p103 Oftentimes Mr Moody would write me when he was about to undertake some new work, saying: "I am beginning work in such and such place on such and such day; I wish you would get the students together for a day of fasting and prayer," and often I have taken those letters and read them to students in the lecture room and said: "Mr Moody wants us to have a day of fasting and prayer, first for God's blessing on our own souls and work, and then for God's blessing on him and his work"

p122 [Moody] Notice how the Scripture puts it: "Except a man be born again (born from above)" (John 3:3). From amongst a number of other passages where we find this word "except," I would name just three. "Except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish" (Luke 13:3,5). "Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven" (Matthew 18:3). "Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven" (Matthew 5:20). They all really mean the same thing

p149 Take a witness in court and let him try his oratorical power in the witness-box, and see how quickly the judge will rule him out. It is the man who tells the plain, simple truth that has the most influence with the jury

p154 Humility is as sensitive as that; it cannot safely be brought out on exhibition.. The ears that God has blessed bow their heads and acknowledge every grain, and the more fruitful they are the lower their heads are bowed

p187 constantly chasing after fashion.. worship of pleasure is slavery

p195 Faith is the foundation of business. It is an essential asset to every bank and mercantile house in existence. Many a thriving business and successful enterprise has been carried through dark days of reverse on no other capital; and without such capital the markets of the world would soon come to a standstill. I have known men whose ruin has been brought about by some little insinuation relative to their credit - the business equivalent for trustworthiness. The loss of public faith has brought about the darkest reverses to the richest of corporations, and even nations have felt the ruin which it entails

p209 By His grace and your own cooperation your soul is being gradually developed into a more perfect resemblance to Him

p304 You can talk about love and heaven and other things, and people get so warmed that they shout; but when you talk about obedience, there is a sort of coldness over the meeting

p318 account of the Transfiguration. That was the most important council ever held on earth. There were present Moses, the great law-giver; and Elijah, the great prophet, and Peter, James, and John that became the founders of the new church and the new dispensation, and Jesus, the Son of God, and God the Father

p342 God have mercy on a young man in perfect health who will beg! He is not far away from being a thief

p351 The word "Believe" in the New Testament is the same as "Trust" in the Old Testament

p389 1. Learn of Christ. Do not look to men. In Hebrews 11 - Paul tells of the Old Testament worthies, but lest we try to imitate them he immediately turns our eyes and fixes them on Jesus - "looking unto Jesus." 2 Claim by faith the promises of the indwelling Christ. Until we are born again, and He lives in us by the Spirit, all our efforts will be in vain. 3. Keep in touch with Him. Get better acquainted with Him. Talk to Him in prayer. Let Him talk to you through the Bible. It is a recognized fact that two persons thrown together a good deal are apt to become alike in habits of thought and conduct, and even in looks. It is said of the early disciples that the rulers "took knowledge of them that they had been with Jesus." Moses had a shining face after he had been with God

p412 If Jesus Christ was not God manifest in the flesh, He was the greatest impostor that ever came into this world, and every Christian throughout Christendom today is guilty of idolatry, of breaking the first commandment, "Thou shalt have no other god before me." He comes and says unto the world, "Come unto me and I will give you rest." Elijah never said that; Moses never said that; no man that ever trod this earth dared to have said it; and if Jesus Christ had not been divine as well as human, it would have been blasphemy, and the Jews ought to have put Him to death

#@#

Schrader, Germans in Making America, 1924/1972 0-8383-1432-5 K of C

p9 [McSweeney] That many Irish settled in Maryland is shown by the fact that in 1699 and again a few years later an act was passed to prevent too great a number of Irish Papists being imported into the province. Shipmasters were required to pay two shillings per poll for such

p11 At the end of the colonial period, over one-half of the 170,000 inhabitants of New York were descendants of the original Dutch

p18 The Revolution of 1848 was the contributing cause of a large influx of Germans, many of whom were professional men and artisans. From 1873 to 1879 there was great industrial depression in Germany and consequently another large immigration to America took place

p21 In 1914, the total immigration from Turkey was about 20,000, but the actual Turkish immigration was only 3,000. The remaining 27,000 were Greeks, Bulgarians, Serbians, Montenegrins, Syrians, Armenians and Hebrews

p24 By an act of March 3, 1875, the National Government made its first attempt to restrict immigration; this act prohibited the bringing in of alien convicts and of women for immoral purposes

p27 A well organized effort is under way in the Congress which began its session in December 1923, to reduce the quota to two per cent. of immigrants recorded as coming to the United States in 1890. This bill, which will probably be passed, is being opposed vigorously, by the Jews and Italians who are immediately the particular racial groups to be affected

p35 [Schrader] Dutch had a trading station on Manhattan before the landing of the Mayflower.. great Palatine immigration which began in 1683

p46 Penn's personal interest and friendship for the pilgrims of Germantown is easily explained. Duth was his native tongue as well as English, as his mother, Margaret Jasper, or Rotterda

p93 Commercially the Germans had to concede the advantage to the English, but in industrial pursuits and in mechanical trades they were preeminent

p193 They were not only the most loyal but the most disinterested members

of the Republica party, he [Carl Schurz, Wisconsin, 1856] declared. "We shall never come to you for a favor nor with expectations of reward; all we ask of you is to allow us to fight in your ranks with faith in your principles and with honor to ourselves"

p223 Texas seceded February 5, 1861, by a vote of 29,415 to 13,841. The majority of the negative votes was cast by the Germans. Immediately afterwards the storm broke

p233 John D Rockefeller is a descendant of one of the Palatines

p234 John Jacob Astor stands out as preeminent. He was born in Walldorf near Geidelberg, July 17, 1763, the son of a butcher

p243 One of the most successful bridge builders in the United States, still living, is Gustav Lindenthal, constructor of the Hell Gate bridge at New York, said to be one of the most perfect works of the kind in the United States, and among the foremost of electrical engineers and inventors was Charles P Steinmetz, the associate for many years of Edison. The ancestry of Westinghouse, whose name has spread to many parts of the world, too, harks back to a German immigrant

#@#

Soc Darwinism Am Thought Hofstadter 1944 1955 Beacon 0807054615

p35 Herbert Spencer and his philosophy were products of English industrialism.. trained to be a civil engineer.. his early years on the staff of the Economist

p39 "In October 1838, this is fifteen months after I had begun my systematic inquiry, I happened to read for amusement "Malthus on Population," and being well prepared to appreciate the struggle for existence which everywhere goes on from long-continued observation of the habits of animals and plants, it at once struck me that under these circumstances favorable variations would tend to be preserved and unfavorable ones to be destroyed. The result of this would be the formation of a new species" [Darwin, Life&Letters, I, 68, 1888].. Spencer failed to reap the full harvest of his insight, although he coined the expressio "survival of the fittest." [Westminster Review LVII] He was more concerned with mental than physical evolution

p51 William Graham Sumner of Yale.. great Puritan preacher, an exponent of the classical pessimism of Ricardo and Malthus, and an assimilator and popularizer of evolution.. Ricardian principles of inevitability and laissez faire with a hard-bitten determinism that seemed to be at once Calvinistic and scientific

p115 conscious evolution would be a far different thing from the unmodified natural evolution of the past, an that human intervention must play an increasingly important role in development. Having also read Marx, Gronlund asserted that the rise of trusts was paving the way for socialism, [ditto Galbraith] and the continuing "trustification" of industry was a proof of the superiority of combination over competition

p135 With James, Dewey preached the effectiveness of intelligence as an instrument in moifying the world

p147 Darwin was generally thought to confirm Malthus' law, Patten said, but in one critical respect Darwin's theory was the exact opposie of Malthusianism. Malthus assumed that man has a definite and unalterable set of attributes; but Darwinism holds that man is pliable and circumstances determine g-his characteristics. On true Darwinian premises one can assume no such thing as a permanent natural rate of increase; for the human rate of increase would be susceptible to change in accordance with ma's surroundings and circumstances [Premises 1885 pp78-9]

p162 In 1910 a group of eugenists, with the financial assistance of Mrs E H Harriman, founded at Cold Spring tthe Eugenics Record Office, which became a laboratory and a fountainhead of propaganda

p163 The rediscovery by DeVries, and others, of Mendel's studies in heredity placed in the hands if geneticists the organizing principle which their inquiries had lacked

p175 Theodore Roosevelt, who had been Burgess' student at Columbia Law School was also inspired by the drama of racial expansion. In his historical work , The Winning of the West, Roosevelt drew from the story of the frontiersman's struggle with the Indians the conclusion that the coming of the whites was not to be stayed and a racial war to the finish was inevitable

p197 Klaus Wagner had said in his Krieg (1906); "the modern natural scientists see in a war a propitious mode of selection"

p198 When those who had actually read Nietzsche pointed out he had nothing but contempt for German chauvinism, it was said that the dominant idea emerging from his acknowledged contradictions was that of German diplomacy and German militarism. Bishop j Edward Mercer, alarmed at the tendency to show that Nietzsche's thought derived from Darwinism, wrote a defense of Darwin for the English Nineteenth Centruy, playing up Darwin's theory of the moral

sense and dissociating him from Nietzsche. The conventional image persisted, however, and was accepted even by scholars who knew Germany well

p201 There was nothing in Darwinism that inevitably made it an apology for competition or force. Kropotkin's interpretation of Darwinism was as logical as Sumner's. Ward's rejection of biology as a source of social principle was no less natural than Spencer's assumption of a universal dynamic common to biology and society alike. The Christian denial of Darwinian "realism" in social theory was no less natural, as a human reaction, that the harsh logic of the "scientific school." Darwinism had from the first this dual potentiality; intrinsically it was a neutral instrument, capable of supporting ideologies

##

Calif Progressive and His Rationale Mspi Vly Hist Rvu 36#2 9/49

p242 The long religious hand of New England rested heavily upon California progressivism as it has on so many American movements.. Obviously this was a group of traditional small independent free enterprises and professional men

p242 California progressive reacted politically when he felt himself and his group hemmed in and his place in society threatened by the monopolistic corporation on one side and organized labor and socialism on the other

p244 "Class government is always bad government," the progressive Los Angeles Express vehemently declared as it exclaimed that "unions had no more right to usurp the management of public affairs than had the public service corporations".. The progressive were members of an old group in America. Whether businessmen, successful farmers, professional people, or politicians, they had engaged in extremely individualistic pursuits and had since the decline of the colonial aristocracy supplied most of the nations' intellectual, moral and political leadership. Still confident that they possessed most of society's virtues, the California progressives were acutely aware in 1905 that many of society's rewards and badges of merit were going elsewhere. Although fairly educated, they were all but excluded from politics unless they accepted either corporate or labor domination, a thing they were extremely loath to do

p245 California Weekly. "Nearly all the problems which vex society," the illuminating item ran, "have their sources above or below the middle class man. From above the problems of predatory wealth... From below come the problems of poverty and of pigheaded and of brutish criminality" [SF 18Dec08 p51]

p246 Under the influence of Darwinism, the rising social sciences, and a seemingly benign world, the progressive had traded some of his old mystical religion for a new social faith. He was aware that the evil still existed, but it was a man-made thing and upon earth. And what man created he could also destroy.

p250 But the composite California progressive in 1910 was perhaps the best his economic and social group produced. He was educated, intelligent, able. A man of unquestioned sincerity and public integrity, he was also benevolently aware of the underprivileged groups around him

##

Lincoln's Virtues Wm Lee Miller 2003 Knopf 0-375-40158-x

p16 [Edmund Wilson on Lincoln] "intent, self-controlled, strong in intellect, tenacious of purpose"

p43 religious skepticism.. In a society of hunters, Lincoln did not hunt.. fled from farming.. avoided manual labor.. when a temperance movement condemned all drinking, Lincoln the non-drinker did not join

p64 Hay would observe all the way up to his presidency.. "intellectual self-confidence was galling to vastly better educated, learned men"

p84 did so as a man in conversation with the Bible, making up his own mind

p100 Some moralistic older Whigs objected to the Jacksonians using hoopla in campaigns, making unabashed appeals to class and region, and exploiting a military hero's popularity for electoral gain. Younger Whigs, of whom Abraham Lincoln in Illinois was a particular leader, came to recommend and use all of those "Jacksonian" "political" methods.. must do so to counter the Democrats

p111 early career.. "canal companies, bank stock subscribers and builders of toll bridges".. supporter of a thriving capitalist economy.. energetic positive government action to assist in its thriving

p115 legislative committees and party calculations, with rivers and harbours and quorum calls and appeals to the German vote.. no radical discontinuity

p180 dictum of Oliver Wendell Holmes that Reinhold Niebuhr liked: "It is not the man of Principle I admire but the man of principles" - plural. Such a man confronts moral problems as they exist in real life - relating one principle to another, one moral contradiction to another

p187 "[T]he act of sending an armed force among the Mexicans was unnecessary inasmuch as Mexico was in no way molesting, or menacing the US or

the people thereof, and... it was unconstitutional, because the power of levying war is vested in Congress, and not in the President" (Autobiographical sketch, June 1860)

p194 [1844] "If the Whig abolitionists of New York had voted with us last fall, Mr Clay would now be president, Whig principles in the ascendant, and Texas not annexed"

p199 [Clay] internal improvements, the bank, the tariff, a commerce-enhancing, West-developing "American system," and a certain kind of cautious sections-sensitive opposition to slavery

p237 reason that the Emancipation Proclamation, when it finally came, would resemble the work of a "pettifogging lawyer" (as Karl Marx, serving as a newspaper correspondent, would write with a sneer), and have "all the moral grandeur of a bill of lading" (as the twentieth-century historian Richard Hofstadter would state in more than one book), was exactly that it was a closely justified legal document.. doing something he absolutely could not have done in peacetime, or merely on the basis of his own opinion

p257 "in the pure fresh, free air of the revolution," he said, Jefferson's policy - the Founders' policy - of excluding slavery from the Territories was put in place. "[T]hrough sixty-odd of the best years of the republic did that policy steadily work to its great and beneficent end"

p268 The earliest Congress "hedged and hemmed it to the narrowest limits of necessity," prohibiting an outgoing slave trade in 1794; prohibiting the bringing of slaves from Africa into the Mississippi Territory in 1798, prohibiting American citizens from trading in slaves between foreign countries in 1800, restraining some state-to-state slave trade in 1803; and then in 1807, "in apparent hot haste," "nearly a year in advance," they passed the law to take effect on the first day of 1808 - "the first day the constitution would permit" - prohibiting African slave trade. And then in 1820 "they declared the trade piracy, and annexed to it, the extreme penalty of death.. Thus we see that the plain unmistakable spirit of the age, towards slavery, was hostility to the PRINCIPLE, and toleration, ONLY BY NECESSITY." But now it is to be transformed into a "sacred right"

p318 One had to get the votes, simultaneously of the nativists who were antislavery, about whom Lincoln was writing to Lovejoy, and at the same time of the immigrant German Protestants who were becoming an increasingly large part of the Illinois population, who were antislavery but regularly offended by nativists, and by moralistic temperance reformers who would take away their beer

p377 Lincoln's speeches were marked by clarity, logic, intelligence, and aptness. They were not dependent on the spontaneous excitement of the moment, as the orator's flights often are, but were carefully written out beforehand

p393 Immigration and migration, swelling the population of the North, were changing the shape of the nation, and therefore of House delegations and electoral votes. Slave states [slaves counted 3/5 in census redistricting] states had dominated presidential elections for all of the early decades of the nation's life, but by 1860 the free states had 183 electoral votes, the slave states only 120

p448 For instance, why may not South Carolina, a year or two hence, arbitrarily, secede from a new Southern Confederacy, just as she now claims to secede from the present Union?" Jefferson Davis and other Southern leaders would have experiences during the war to come that would bear out Lincoln's warning

p453 "Constitution will not be preserved and defended unless it is enforced and obeyed in every part of every one of the United States. It must be so respectedm obeyed, enforced and defended"

#@#

The Civil War Congress Fall, 2006 73 U. Chi. L. Rev. 1131 David P. Currie "It was in 1861, in the face of Southern secession, that Andrew Jackson's universally popular notion of a federal government passive in domestic affairs began to be abandoned"; and by the end of the war the central government was "a far ampler sovereignty than it earlier had been, more powerful, more ambitious, and more besought." [Bray Hammond, Sovereignty and an Empty Purse 11, 26 (Princeton 1970)].. Constitution did not explicitly answer the question, as it spoke neutrally in the passive voice: "The privilege of the writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended, unless when in cases of rebellion or invasion the public safety may require it.".. Indiana Senator Henry Lane made the sole serious effort to defend Lincoln's suspension of habeas corpus, echoing the President's powerful argument that if he could not suspend it when Congress was out of session there would be times when nobody could suspend it at all.. In addition, Congress made conspiracy a crime if its object was to overthrow the government, to levy war against the United States, to obstruct the execution of the laws, or to seize government property; outlawed the recruiting of soldiers to fight against the

United States; authorized the President to prohibit commercial intercourse with rebel states; required federal officers to take an oath of allegiance to the nation; and removed a source of ambiguity in the President's authority to enforce the laws by empowering him to call out the armed forces and militia for that purpose whenever it was "impracticable" to enforce them by ordinary judicial means.. Congress adopted, and the President signed, legislation providing land grants both for homesteads and for colleges of agriculture and the mechanical arts. President Buchanan had vetoed such measures on constitutional grounds before the war; in 1862 they zipped through Congress without significant constitutional quibbles of any kind.. Congress in 1862 enacted a new districting requirement for congressional elections. When such a provision was first adopted in 1842, it was vociferously assailed on the ground that it unconstitutionally imposed affirmative duties on state officers. After the next election a new majority on the Elections Committee pronounced it invalid, and it was not reenacted after the 1850 census. In 1862 it sailed through both Houses.. A revolutionary bill to establish a Department of Agriculture, in contrast, encountered a bit of heavy weather in the Senate, though it too was ultimately enacted. The tasks of the Department, the bill recited, would be "to acquire and to diffuse among the people of the United States useful information on subjects connected with agriculture . . . and to procure, propagate, and distribute among the people new and valuable seeds and plants.".. further item of unfinished business was authorization of the Pacific railroad, which had long been stalled less by constitutional qualms -- it was generally understood to be necessary to the defense of the West Coast.. incorporated the Union Pacific Railroad to build and maintain the line from the 100th meridian in Nebraska to the western boundary of Nevada.. Congress also forbade polygamy, the second of what the 1856 Republican platform had described as "twin relics of barbarism." Each House spent about fifteen minutes on the polygamy bill, and the proceedings were quite unembarrassed by the arguments of federalism and religious freedom that had characterized earlier debates on the subject.. establishment of a national banking system and a tax on state banknotes frankly designed to drive them in part out of circulation.. rewrote the internal revenue and banking laws, raised tariffs again, declared federal obligations immune from state taxation, incorporated a second transcontinental railroad, and authorized the copyright of photographs and the issuance of postal money orders.. Secretary Chase had said nothing about making the new notes legal tender. Paper money had never been made legal tender in this country since the Constitution was adopted.. No one questioned the basic principle of conscription; the only constitutional objection was to the drafting of members of Congress, who under Article I, § 6 were privileged from arrest during attendance in their Houses or while traveling to and from a congressional session -- except for treason, felony, or breach of the peace.. declared the offices of Governor, Lieutenant Governor, and Attorney General vacant by reason of the treasonable behavior of their incumbents and proceeded to replace them. It also redefined a quorum of the legislature as a majority of those members taking an oath to support the Constitution of the United States, ordered a referendum on the question whether a new state.. admit West Virginia to the Union.. A highly respectable but very small number of the citizens of Virginia -- the people of West Virginia -- assembled together, disapproved of the acts of the State of Virginia, and with the utmost self-complacency called themselves Virginia.. for the Constitution no longer applied to Virginia.. It was not long before the Senate found itself considering a bill, introduced by New York Republican Ira Harris, to establish "provisional" governments in the reconquered states. n412 The governments in question were to be patterned after the first stage of territorial government established by the Northwest Ordinance in 1787. The President was to appoint a governor and three judges to exercise the executive and judicial powers respectively; the governor and judges together were to constitute the legislature, with authority to make laws on all subjects of rightful legislation not inconsistent with the Constitution and laws of the United States

#@#

Dennis D Cordell Warlords & Enslavement in

Lovejoy Africans in Bondage 1986 Wisconsin 0-299-97020-5

p337 The enslavement frontier in North Central Africa in the late nineteenth century stretched through the sahel and savanna roughly in an east-west direction. From the Chad basin in the north, it followed the Shari RIVER southeast to the present boundary between Chad and the CAR, then dipped south to the Bongo Massif that separates the Shari and Ubangi River watersheds. From there the zone extended east to the Bahr al-Ghazal region of the southwestern Sudan and on to the Nile. Neither stationary nor recent, this frontier was but the latest geographical manifestation of a broader,

longer-term process - the incorporation of Saharan, sahelian, and Sudanic Africa into the international economy by way of the Muslim world. The process had begun long before, with the expansion of Islam into North and Northeast Africa in the centuries after the death of Muhammad. Muslims captured labor from non-Muslim societies within and on the fringes of the Muslim world; with time Muslim immigration and local conversion Islamized raided regions, and the boundaries of the Muslim world expanded. The attention of raiders then shifted beyond the new frontier to non-Muslim societies previously protected by distance. By the nineteenth century the frontier had reached the upper Nile as well as the Lake Chad region; by the late nineteenth century, it reached North Central Africa.

##

Kagan Origins War Prsvn Peace 1995 ISBN 0-385-42374-8

p567 [check all page numbers as cropped] hardheaded men who sat at the Congress of Vienna in 1815.. preserve the peace they urgently wanted after so many years of deadly war. They depended instead on the Concert of Europe, a prudent attempt to recognize the realities of power.. general peace was not shattered fundamentally until 1914.. Henry Kissinger suggests that the international stability was "so pervasive that it might have contributed to disaster. For in the long interval of peace the sense of the tragic was lost; it was forgotten that states could die, that upheavals could be irretrievable, that fear could become the means of social cohesion"

p569 In the past such unforeseen changes often have threatened the peace, and we have no reason to doubt that they will do so again.. world of sovereign states a contest among them over the distribution of power is the normal condition and that such contests often lead to war.. reasons for seeking more power are often not merely the search for security or material advantage. Among them are demands for greater prestige, respect, deference, in short, honor. Since such demands involve judgments even more subjective than those about material advantage, they are still harder to satisfy. Other reasons emerge from fear, often unclear and intangible, not always of immediate threats but also of more distinct ones, against which reassurance may not be possible

p570 no international situation is permanent, that part of their responsibility is to accept and sometimes even assist changes, some of which they will not like, guiding their achievement through peaceful channels, but always prepared to resist, with force if necessary, changes made by threats or violence that threaten the general peace

p571 Greek states, moreover, the Athenian democracy no less than any other, were warrior communities that accepted without question the naturalness of war and the absolute obligation of each able-bodied man to do military service and risk his life for his community. He also regarded these actions as among the highest attributes of a man, proof of his freedom and dignity and a source of honor and glory, themselves the highest values for human beings

p572 democratic country subject to the power of public opinion and organized groups that benefit from its largess, governments face increasing pressure to satisfy domestic demands at the expense of the requirements of defense.. states with the greatest interest in peace and the greatest power to preserve it, appear to be faltering in their willingness to pay the price in money and the risk of lives. Nothing could be more natural in a liberal republic, yet nothing could be more threatening to the peace they have achieved

##

Thos Andr Bailey (Stanford) Dilp_Hist_Am_People (9ed=1974;1940) PrenticeHall

p2 Six of the most important traditional or fundamental foreign policies are: 1. Isolation.. 2. Freedom of the seas.. 3. The Monroe Doctrine.. 4. Pan-Americanism.. 5. The Open Door.. 6. The peaceful settlement of disputes.. noninvolvement wore three faces in the 19th Century: 1. Nonintervention in Europe.. 2. Intervention in Latin America.. 3, Co-operation in the Far East

pp22-3 A noted Massachusetts clergyman, Increase Mather, declared in 1677 with obvious exaggeration: There never was a generation that did so perfectly shake off the dust of Babylon, both as to ecclesiastical and civil constitution, as the first generation of Christians that came into this land for the gospel's sake" [Thornton, Pulpit, Boston, 1878, p xviii]

p65 In an indirect sense, the brutal Dey of Algiers was a Founding Father of the Constitution

p79 Washington's decision was not only courageous but wise. Jay's Treaty, unsatisfactory though it was, postponed war with Britain for eighteen years and enabled adolescent America to establish its footing

p110 Why all the evasiveness and downright untruthfulness on the part of

Talleyrand? The answer is that Napoleon was playing the crafty old game of divide and conquer. He hoped that boundary disputes would embroil Spain and the United States, and that he could play one antagonist against the other to his own advantage. "If an oncurity did not already exist," he cynically remarked, "it would perhaps be good to put one there." His fondest dreams in this regard were abundantly realized.

p139 By the spring of 1812 the clamor for hostilities, chiefly in the western areas and the Jeffersonian Republican states south of Pennsylvania, had become almost irresistible. In March, 1812, the populace was further aroused by the publication of certain damaging letters, written by the English agent John Henry. They revealed that the British were deeply involved in intrigues with the Federalist leaders of New England

p172 In Washington the Adams-Onís negotiations for Florida, which had been rudely interrupted by the Jacksonian invasion, were now renewed. Incredibly enough, the bull-in-the-china-shop tactics of Jackson actually facilitated the work of the diplomats. The slow-moving Spanish Court now saw clearly the handwriting on the wall. Laboring under domestic difficulties, lacking effective support from Britain, and hoping for a freer hand to crush the South-American rebels, Madrid perceived that Florida would inevitably fall to the grasping Yankee. The course of wisdom would be to dispose of the territory gracefully

p181 The Greeks were imitating America's revolutionary blow for liberty; they were challenging the despotic policies of the Holy Alliance; they were Christians battling against Moslem infidels; and they were the "classical creditors" of Western Civilization. The so-called "Greek fever" was further heightened by atrocity stories: the Turks reputedly collected bushels of Greek ears. Pro-Greek enthusiasm also took the form of sermons, orations, balls, mass meetings, poems, resolutions in Congress, and the solicitation of funds. Yale college students alone contributed \$500

p189 Monroe Doctrine was not law.. a simple, unilateral, Presidential statement.. Long-Range Self-Defense.. Monroe warned the European allies to keep out of Latin America, and Russia to forego further colonization.. had an "aura of antiquity"

p245 The discredited President Tyler still desired the honor of bringing the Lone Star Republic into the Union. His zeal was encouraged by the erroneous belief, shared by many Southerners, that the recent election had been a clear-cut mandate to annex Texas. But if Tyler waited until Polk took office, the British might succeed in snatching the rich prize. The Texan leaders cleverly took advantage of this situation by alternatively playing on the fear of England and America

p263 Following the elections of 1846, the Whigs had enjoyed a majority in the House of Representatives, and in January, 1848, that body resolved, 85 to 81, that the war had been "unnecessarily and unconstitutionally begun by the President of the United States." The danger loomed that the Whig House might block further appropriations for the armies in the field.. The ardent Whig, Philip HOne, complained that the peace "negotiated by an unauthorized agent, with an unacknowledged government, submitted by an accidental President, to a dissatisfied Senate has, notwithstanding these objections in form, been confirmed" [14Mar1848, Tuckerman, Hone Diary, NY 1910]

p281 There was also much sentiment in America for Russia because of the curiously friendly relations that had long existed between the giant despotism of the East and the giant democracy of the West. The Russian minister in Washington actually received a communication from three Kentucky riflemen who asked to be sent to Crimea. But the feeling of the American people on the whole was probably more anti-British than pro-Russian

p310 This result was doubtless hastened by the appearance of a four-ship Russian squadron off Nagasaki, in August, 1853, a month after Perry had arrived

p321 The British aristocrats, to an even greater degree, detested the anarchy of "demon democracy" and "democratic degeneracy." They had long expected the collapse of the ungainly American government, supported, so they believed by a "gibbering mob" derived from the "scum of Europe." Now they were witnessing the end of the "detestable" democratic experiment. The caustic historian Carlyle wrote that America was but a "smoky chimney which had taken fire." Another British commentator snarled, "The republic had rotted into Empire and the gangrene had burst." Blackwood's was especially vicious in assailing Lincoln - that "obscure and commonplace man" who was now the "imbecile executive" of America

pp 363-5 Both countries were huge, self-sufficing areas. Both were energetic and expanding nations. Both, as huge melting pots, had the common task of fusing many different races. Both had almost simultaneously freed millions of subject peoples - slaves in America, serfs in Russia. Both had been faced during the Civil War years with the task of suppressing

insurrection.. The seeming friendliness of Russia was spectacularly underscored during the Civil War. In the bleak autumn of 1863, when the outcome of the fighting still hung in doubt and foreign intervention still seemed possible, two Russian fleets unexpectedly dropped anchor in American harbors, one at New York, the other at San Francisco.. prevent British and French interference [suggests ulterior cacheing Russian ships if Polish war with England and France, Mspi_Vly Hst_Rvu, 1951, 81-90] ..Manifest Destiny or an overnight gold rush might enable the Americans to acquire territory.. scare had already been caused by a rumor that the prolific Mormon following of Brigham Young was planning to settle in Alaska.. selling while the selling was good

p499 I have always been fond of the West African proverb: "Speak softly and carry a big stick, you will go far." Theodore Roosevelt, 1900

p511 Perdicaris, a Greek subject who presumably held American naturalization papers, was seized by one of the native chieftains, named Raisuli. United States warships were prominently rushed to Moroccan waters.. "Perdicaris alive or Raisuli dead"

p517 Russians, who had counted on American sympathy, were deeply angered. As a Christian people comprising the largest and most populous white nation, they were shocked when the Americans loudly expressed their preference for the non-Christian yellow men of Japan. But this time the traditional American attachment for Russia had largely gone down the drain. Naked imperialism in Asia, the banishment of political dissenters to Siberian prisons, the Russification of Finland, and the merciless pogroms directed against defenseless Jews had all chilled American friendship

p565 German-American relations, on the other hand, had not been genuinely friendly since the 1880's. By 1914 the American people had come to regard German militarism, imperialism, and commercialism as an international menace.

p634 During World War I, the United States had dipped heavily into its own reserves of petroleum to float the Allies to victory. Modern navies had recently been converted from coal-burners to oil-burners, and the sea-dominant British agreed with Clemenceau that oil was "as necessary as blood in the battles of to-morrow." With a calculating eye to the future, British promoters had staked out their claims to the gigantic oil pool of the Middle East by securing a mandate from the League of Nations to Palestine and Mesopotamia. By 1919 British oil companies, which accounted for less than 5 per cent of the world's production, had cornered more than half of the world's known reserves.. The United States, having contributed magnificently to the common Allied victory, could not take British monopolistic tactics lying down.. in 1928, five American companies were admitted to an important Middle East petroleum combine [deNovo, Am Hist Rvu, LXI (1956) 854-76]

##

70yrs Pan Slavism Russia 1800-1870, Frank Fadner, Georgetown, 1962

p44 Alexander met Napoleon on the raft in the Niemen, and Tilsit was an accomplished fact. A spirit of Russian nationalism, by the way of reaction.. against gallomania

p90 Czartoryski proposed that after the war Alexander of Russia should become King of Poland

p190 Orthodoxy took precedence over race.. Greco-Slav world held together by the interior bonds of charity

p216 urged that these people's natural aptitude for becoming Orthodox Russians should be gratified; he demanded that the process of Russification be hastened lest the Balts lose patience

p231 Poles should constantly be reminded that St Petersburg had but recently granted emancipation to millions of Polish peasants

p250 Hilferding translated a decree from the Patriarch of Constantinople which purported to show the agreement between Jan Hus's doctrine and Orthodoxy

p294 Russian Ambassador in Constantinople came to enjoy the singular title of vice-Sultan.. First must come the revision of the Treaty of Paris which had concluded the Crimean War

p296 In the first place Ignat'ev felt that the marriage of Alexander's niece to King George of Greece in the fall of 1867 had perhaps imprudently committed Russia to the successful issue of Cretan demands for union with Greece

p299 insistence that Russia reserve freedom of action in favour of the Slavs "when the unavoidable antagonism should appear between Greeks and Slavs".. prevent the Greeks from settling the fate of Constantinople.. Greek Oecumenical Patriarchate of Constantinople was to be de-Hellenized and transformed into a permanent international synod of bishops representing the Russian, Greek, Rumanians, Serbian and Bulgarian Churches

p300 example of A S Khomyakov's tirade against the Greeks in 1860

p245 Bulgarians, particularly in the view of the oppression which

they suffered at the hands of Greek ecclesiastical authorities

p251 emphasized the need of helping the Russian Uniat Church in this regard by supplying pastors with the liturgical goods

p328 "and into this All-Slav Federation must enter, whether they want to or not, those non-Slavonic nations (the Greeks, Rumanians and Magyars) whom historical fate, for better or for worse, has irrevokably linked up with us, having squeezed them, so to speak, into the Slavonic body"

p329 Danilevski, Constantinople could not be returned to the legal heir because unfortunately the legal heir was dead

#@#

Panslavism, Kohn, Notre Dame, 1953

p157 Danilevsky regarded the Islamic domination of the Balkan peninsula as a Providential act which had protected the Slavs from falling victim to Western Christianity

p138 When Khomyakov in the last year of his life decided to sum up his message, he wrote it in the form of a "Letter from Moscow to the Serbs", and asked all leading Slavophiles to sign it and thus to make it into the testament of the Slavophile movement. He warned the Serbs against the spiritual pride of the Greeks and the intellectual pride of Western nations, against pride of race, against social inequalities and an aristocracy by birth

p160 [Danilevsky] He offered several justifications for the inclusion of non-Slavic Greeks, Rumanians and Magyars into the Slav unions: besides geographic and strategic reasons, he found the Rumanians and Greeks strongly intermixed with Slav elements and, through their Orthodox faith, spiritually related to the Slavs. These peoples had never formed part of Europe and had been only abused for the purposes of European imperialism

#@#

Petrovich Panslavism Columbia 1956

p95 Hilferding's comments on his trip through the Czech lands reflected the importance which Panslavists attached to the peasantry as the bearers of the Slavic way of life. Comparing urbanized Bohemia with Moravia, he pointed out that "in Moravia.. the towns are almost entirely German, but most of the villages are purely Slavic. The Moravians have preserved the ancient Slavic character and customs better ([than the Bohemians]), but for the most part they are simple villagers, poorly developed, poor in historic memories." Hilferding also expressed regret over their conservative Catholicism. [How inconsistent how they try to "find" ancient Slavism here, while they also tried to negate any ancient links to Greekness in Greece]

p98 since both Khomiakov and Constantine Aksakov died before the year was out, it stands at the bounds between Slavophilism and Panslavism.. Epistle.. castigation of Westernism within Russia.. claim to judge other Slavs in the light of a peculiarly Russian ideology.. Karadjorjevic, Serbia had maintained a careful neutrality during the Crimean War.. ensued what Russian Panslavists considered the pernicious Westernization of Serbia, especially with the influx of Austrian-educated Serbian officials

p100 Epistle held up the Poles as an example of the tragedy which could befall a society based on the aristocratic principle

p101 Serbs were advised to maintain the principle of unanimity in all decisions of a public nature, to support local justice on the communal level, to avoid giving too much power to officials or to priests at the expense of social freedom, and to establish popular education [cit Serb opponents Danicic & Novoakovic & supporters Vukievic & Ilijc]

p252 Aksakov insisted that Russia's main task was, therefore, to remain true to the Slavic way of life. "Russia's vocation is clear," he wrote. "It is the only representative of these ancient principles of the Slavs, and it must bear high and in strict purity the political and spiritual standard of Slavdom - not with any selfish designs, but as a symbol which will show the way, which will lend strength and encourage the hopes of our suffering Slavic brethren" [1865]

p254 Throughout Europe this was a time of reaction against democracy in politics, against romanticism in literature, and against sentiment and idealism. Philosophy was being pushed into the background by science and by pseudo science

p255 Evidently, Aksakov pointed out, Napoleon III was dreaming of a Latin Confederation. The Italians were energetically consolidating their new state, and Germany was being united by blood and iron. Did all this mean, Aksakov asked, that Europe would be forced - "in the very nature of things" - to recognize also the right of the Slavs to unite

p260 Ignatiev averred that a centralistic "Old Austria" could have been Russia's ally, but not a dualistic Austria which trained its sights on the

Agean Sea and dreamed of an Eastern Hapsburg Empire in which the victims would be especially the Slavs

[cf Ignatyev at Constantinople Slavonic_Review XI 1/1933 p351]

#@#

Tschizeskij Ru Intlx Hst trOsborne Ardis AnnArbor 1978

p203 Russian intellectuals often granted freedom of speech only to the political opposition, and just as often they overlooked the fact that Herzen considered it absolutely necessary to apply moral standards in politics. Herzen's political ideal was a combination of democracy and socialism. The failure of the Revolution of 1848 led him to judge Western European liberalism harshly, although he continued to hold England's liberal constitution and liberal traditions in very high esteem. After 1848 he saw only "victims" and "the oppressed". In time he became convinced that Russia, like America, was a country with few traditions and thus best suited for socio-political reforms, all the more so since in Russia there were also the psychological beginnings of socialistic consciousness, namely in the mir, which Herzen regarded not as a happily preserved vestige of the patriarchal and idyllic past, but as the germ of a future political order

p221 The basis for Danilevskii's prediction is the theory of "cultures," "cultural spheres," or "cultural areas." He saw these cultural areas as analogous to living organism, to creatures which are born, grow and develop, and then grow old and die.. The political goal he had in mind was a Slavic federation, which, in fact, would also include Greeks, Rumanians, and Hungarians and which would have Constantinople as its capitol

#@#

Russian Thinkers Isaiah Berlin 194..1948 penguin.com isbn 0-14-013625-8

p7 Tsar Nicholas I remained all his life obsessed by the Decembrist rising. He saw himself as the ruler appointed by Providence to save his people from the horrors of atheism, liberalism and revolution

p10 Galician peasant rising in 1846, did not stir. But Polish liberty was being acclaimed, and Russian autocracy denounced, as a matter of course, at every liberal banquet in Paris

p11 Paskevich, crushed the revolution in Hungary.. confirmed Nicholas.. had saved Europe from moral and political ruin

p33 Throughout the 50s Tolstoy was obsessed by the desire to write a historical novel, one of his principal aims being to contrast the 'real' texture of life, both of individuals and communities, with the 'unreal' picture presented by historians

p51 No author who has ever lived has shown such powers of insight into the variety of life.. concrete imagery.. No one has ever excelled Tolstoy in expressing the specific flavour, the exact quality of feeling

p54 Slavophil doctrine derived principally from German Idealism

p75 According to Tolstoy all our knowledge is necessarily empirical

p81 Tolstoy's sense of reality was until the end too devastating to be compatible with any moral ideal

p83 Alexander Herzen grew up in a world dominated by French and German historical romanticism. The failure of the great French Revolution had discredited the optimistic naturalism of the eighteenth century as deeply as the Russian Revolution of our own day weakened the prestige of Victorian liberalism

p87 general solutions are not solutions, universal ends are never real ends.. upholding of civilised values, the protection of individuals from aggression, the preservation of sensibility and genius from individual or institutional bullying

p112 makes Herzen the sworn enemy of all systems, and of all claims to suppress liberties in their name

p119 Romanticism [comparative advantage vs particularism?]. every human being, country, race, institution has its own unique, individual, inner purpose which is itself an 'organic' element in the wider purpose of all that exists

p163 Belinsky is always 'relapsing' towards earlier, 'abandoned', positions; his consistency was moral, not intellectual

p181 To some degree this peculiar amalgam of love and hate is still intrinsic to Russian feelings about Europe [like Obolensky on Greeks]: on the one hand, intellectual respect, envy, admiration, desire to emulate and excel; on the other, emotional hostility, suspicion, and contempt, a sense of being clumsy, de_trop, of being outsiders; leading, as a result, to an alternation between excessive self-prostration before, and aggressive flouting of, western values

p193 Herzen declares that any attempt to explain human conduct in terms of, or to dedicate human beings to the service of, any abstraction, be it so noble.. always leads in the end to victimisation and human sacrifice.

p199 terrified of the oppressors, but he is terrified of the

liberators.. straitjacket which he wishes to impose on humanity as the sole possible remedy for all human ills.. call this Petrograndism - the methods of Peter the Great

p200 hated most of all was the despotism of formulas

p219 All populists were agreed that the [prefeudal clan] village commune was the ideal embryo of those socialist groups on which future society was to be based.. capitalism was already destroying the mir

p224 Orthodox Church with its conciliar and communal principle and deep antagonism both to the authoritarian hierarchy of the Roman Church, and the individualism of the Protestants

p235 Jacobins and moderates, terrorists and educators, Lavrovists and Bakuninists, 'troglydites', 'recalcitrants', 'country folk', members of 'Land and Liberty' and of 'The People's Will', were all dominated by a single myth: that once the monster was slain, the sleeping princess - the Russian peasantry - would awaken without further ado and live happily ever after

p244-5 contrast between life and literature haunted Tolstoy.. established a school.. France he found that learning was almost entirely mechanical.. schoolboy who replied that the murderer of Henry IV of France was Julius Caesar.. true home of theory was Germany.. grotesque and pompous dolts.. demoralised: they have no notion of what they are meant to say.. confused and perfectly correct feeling that the schoolmaster wants them to say something unintelligible

p246 enemy is always the same: experts, professionals, men who claim special authority over other men [cf Sowell K&D]

p253 Tolstoy, opens the path to regeneration, and is the proper function of art. Vocation - talent - is obedience to an inner need.. There is only one human goal, and it is equally binding on all men.. tell the truth, and be guided by it in action.. Coercion is evil.. Christian anarchism

p256 'French bring up one-sided and self-satisfied persons'

p263 Turgenev possessed in a highly developed form what Herder called Einfuehlen (empathy), an ability to enter into beliefs, feelings, and attitudes alien and at times acutely antipathetic to his own

p270 All that was free and dignified and independent and creative seemed to Herzen to have gone under beneath the wave of bourgeois philistinism.. Against this, Herzen declared, there was only one lightning conductor - the Russian peasant commune, free from the taint of capitalism, from the greed and fear and inhumanity of destructive individualism. Upon this foundation a new society of free, self-governing human beings

p272 Russian reader wanted to be told what to believe and how to live.. No society demanded more of its authors than Russia, the or now

p273 emancipation of the serfs, which moved Turgenev and all his liberal friends profoundly, was to these men not the beginning of a new era, but a miserable fraud: the peasants were still chained to their landlords by the new economic arrangements

##

Kaplan Arabists 1995 FP ISBN 0-02-874023-8

p ix The Iraqi invasion of Kuwait and the Serbian conquest of Bosnia, is now clear, were the two signal crises of the post-Cold War era. They occurred back to back in the lands of the former Turkish Empire, whose postimperial pathologies burden us still.. Milosevic, as awful as he is, was not building nuclear or chemical weapons as Saddam was. And the Serbian-run "ethnic cleansing" camps constituted an atrocity no worse than Saddam gassing to death thousands of Iraqi Kurds. Moreover, because of the mountainous terrain and complex military system of the former Yugoslavia, American military intervention against Serbia has always been less feasible than decisive action against Iraq

p7 Bill [Stoltzfus] admits that "to a man, the American community in Syria and Lebanon remained opposed to the State of Israel and some even crossed the line into anti-Semitism. The community finally had to accept Israel, sure, but not in its heart: the way conservatives finally had to accept Communist China..."... diplomats, military attaches, intelligence agents or even scholar-adventurers. Arabists also represent the most exotic and controversial vestige of the East Coast Establishment. Francis Fukuyama, a former member of the State Department's Policy Planning Staff and a renowned political philosopher, says Arabists are a sociological phenomenon, and elite within an elite, who have been more systematically wrong than any other"

p24 [Ashael MD ca 1835] Grant's enthusiasm was driven by his belief that the Nestorians numbered among the lost tribes of Israel

p25 Though the Nestorian community, as well as elements of the Jewish and Moslem ones, became loyal friends and defenders of the missionaries on account of the humanitarian help.. in essence, administering America's first foreign aid program

p27-8 Named after a fifth-century hermit saint, Maron, the Maronites

originated in north central Syria, near the town of Hama, as a renegade offshoot.. When the Moselm Arabs invaded in the seventh Century, the Maronites welcomed them and eventually adopted Arabic.. Though claiming religious seniority over the Church in Rome, the Maronites sent congratulations to the Pope and joined with the Crusaders.. switched allegiance to the Egyptian Mamliks.. resumed ties with the Catholic Church on the eve of the Ottoman Turkish invasion, thus assuring themselves a protective alliance with France, a powerful Catholic nation. Tough mountaineers, the Maronites were in every way the ultimate survivors.. French Catholic missionaries had been in Syria, working with the Maronites for 150 years before the New England Protestants arrived. It was thus not surprising that the French government and the Maronite hierarchy reacted angrily to attempts by both the British and the Americans to proselytize among Maronite villages. Tensions worsened in 1840 when Mohammed Ali's Egyptian troops began withdrawing from Syria. Because the Maronites had in their typical manner, ingratiated themselves with the Egyptian soldiery during its brief occupation, they were now in an exposed position. The returning Turks gave military support to the Maronites' principal enemy, the Druze, a heretical Moselm sect that also lived in the Lebanese mountains. The French reacted to the Turkish provocations by increasing their support for the Maronites. This caused the British, and to some extent the American missionaries, to support the Druze.

p40 If a village youngster in eastern Anatolia or western Iran was lucky enough to get a decent education back then, it was very likely that his teachers were American Congregationalists or Presbyterians

p58 Every Westerner who came to Riyadh over the next quarter century seeking oil concessions and other commercial contracts had to do business with Jack Philby [aka Abdullah, father of Cold War traitor Kim]... The following year Ibn Saud gave Philby a slave girl, Amriam, as a gift in honor of his conversion.. Philby despaired of a coming war against Adolph Hitler and began whispering in the king's ear that it would not be such a bad thing if England were to conclude a peace, more or less, on Hitler's terms. Still, the king was careful to play both sides, and in addition to making arms deals with Nazi Germany and fascist Italy, he tipped off the British to an antiwar speaking tour that Philby was about to embark on in 1940. As soon as Philby left Saudi Arabia, he was arrested by British intelligence

p71 [Chgo toilet Charles R] Crane "envisioned a world-wide attempt on the part of the Jews to stamp out all religious life and felt that only a coalition of Moslems and Roman Catholics would be strong enough to defeat such designs." In 1933 Crane actually proposed to Haj Amin Husseini, the Grand Muft of Jerusalem, that the Mufti open talks with the Vatican to plan an anti-Jewish campaign

p122 Arabic, along with Chinese, Japnaesem and Korean is classified by the Foreign Service as a "super-hard" language; more difficult than Russian and Persian even, which are merely "hard".. more than two dozen U.S. embassies and consulates in the Arab world, enough to last a diplomatic lifetime

p127 [Roy Atherton:] Because President Dwight Eisenhower had suspended economic aid to Israel and was about to force the Jewish State to withdraw from the Sinai territory it had just captured, "we Americans were in good standing with our Arab friends in Syria".. [Ike] with critical help from Loy Henderson - forged the Baghdad Pact, an anti-Soviet alliance that included Turkey, Iran, Pakistan, and the pro-Western Hashemite regime in Iraq

p144 Eilts told Kissinger to "just let Feisal talk, talk, talk. He'll lecture you about the Zionist conspiracy and all of that. Just listen quietly and politely." There would come a moment, Eilts explained, when Feisal would motion the note taker to leave - that would be the version of the meeting sent to the PLO - and then Feisal and Kissinger could get down to serious business

p145 Though not Jewish, Eilts, like Kissinger, was a refugee boy who had fled political uncertainty in Germany. Both men had the German immigrant experience in America at roughly the same time. More interesting is that both seem to have lodged deep in their genes an almost nineteenth-century historical framework for interpreting the unfolding reality of the present day

p151 enhanced National Security Council headed by Henry Kissinger, a German Jewish refugee who, perhaps ironically, had been a protege of John McCloy, the man who prevented the U.S. military from bombing the railway lines to Auschwitz and who had urged Truman not to recognize Israel. In 1956 McCloy tapped Kissinger, then a little-known Harvard professor, to do a study of Soviet-American relations and afterwards got him a job with Nelson Rockefeller, who would later introduce Kissinger to Nixon's people. While previous administrations sought to avoid conflict in the middle East, Nixon and Kissinger saw the imminent threat of confrontation as a series of opportunities for rearranging the pieces of the Arab-Israeli puzzle more to America's liking. As one Middle East analyst puts it: "Kissinger hated the very notion of helping the parties out of a fix. Kissinger basically said:

'Don't help them out. Make them desparate. That way they'll need us' "

p163 Nixon and Kissinger faced a stark realization: only Israel could save the king of Jordan and preserve the balance of power in the region. The threat of Israeli military intervention caused the Syrians to retreat, allowing King Hussein to crush the Palestinian guerrillas in what came to be known as the Black September War

p181 professor of psychology for most of his life, E Terry Prothro [cited by Patai].. "I'm a native of Louisiana, which, as many of you know, is the westernmost of Arab states - from the point of view of multicultural cuisine and political corruption.."

p186 commercial competition that prevailed between Greeks and Jews in the Middle East prior to World War II

p272 "Scratch an Arabist and you'll find an anti-Iranian" [Iran-Contra]

p307 Jack McCreary, former press and culture officer in Baghdad, points out, "There is an enormous, widening gap.. Arabs see clearly that they are cut off from their own governments and that their press lies. Arab intellectuals trust Israel Radio's Arabic service more than their own.."

#@#

Rose, Origins of the War, Putnam Knickerbocker, 1915

pp115-7 The Serbs of Bosnia-Herzegovina have twice set Europe in a blaze - in 1875 when their revolt against Turkish misrule reopened the Eastern Question, and again in June, 1914.. Peninsulas are like pockets hanging from the mainland. They hold up the flotsam and jetsam of humanity.. It is Kossovo [1389], not the capture of Constantinople [1453], which marks the beginning of the Eastern Question.. During ages the Osmanli Turks, the bravest but most ignorant and fanatical of the Moslem peoples, studied practically nothing but the Koran, a bewildering jumble of precepts calculated to muddle the clearest of brains. Napoleon greatly admired the Koran because it made men good fighters.

#@#

Baer See No Evil (Syriana) 3Rivers 2002

p59 Soon recruiting agents became as natural as ordering a pizza on the telephone. It's all a matter of listening to what people are really saying. Money problems, an awful boss, secret desires or allegiances can all be windows into small compromises that grow into larger and larger ones. It took me a while, but when I finally learned to read the dark forest of other people's minds and then walk them into espionage small step by small step. Toward the end of my career, I never had a pitch rejected

p81 Everything in the Middle East is interconnected. Pull on one thread and a dozen more will come out. Sniff up one trail and you'll come to twenty forks in the road, each of which could be profitably followed

p128 Arafat was born Muhammad `Abd-al-Rauf al-Qudwa in 1929. The Qudwas were a branch of the prominent Huysayni clan, famous for its religious scholars. One member of the clan, Mufti of Jerusalem, had supported Adolph Hitler during World War II. Arafat grew up in Egypt, studied civil engineering at the University of Cairo, and for a time headed the Palestinian Students' Union there. After graduation, he served in the Egyptian army as a second lieutenant. It was then that he joined the Egyptian Muslim Brotherhood. Later, he was arrested twice for his Brotherhood activities. Eventually forced to leave Egypt, Arafat moved to Kuwait, a country more tolerant of extreme religious views. There he founded Fatah in the late fifties, mainly drawing on members of the Muslim Brotherhood and Palestinians living in the Gulf

p166 Incidentally, Russia's and Tajikistan's concerns proved to be well founded. In July 1996 Nuri brokered an alliance between Osama bin Laden and Iranian intelligence. At least one meeting took place between bin Laden and an Iranian intelligence officer. Although we never found out what happened at the meeting, we knew bin Laden intended to propose to Iran a coordinated terrorism campaign against the US

p266 Whether it was Osama bin Laden, Yasir Arafat Iranian terrorism, Saddam Hussein, or any of the other evils that so threaten the world, the Clinton administration seemed determined to sweep them all under the carpet. Ronald Reagan and George Bush before Clinton were not much better. The mantra at 1600 Pennsylvania Avenue seemed to be: Get through the term. Keep the bad news from the newspapers. Dump the naysayers. Gather money for the next election - gobs and gobs of it - and let some other administration down the line deal with it all

p267 for me to be awarded the Career Intelligence Medal on March 11, 1998, officially signed by my old Georgetown classmate George Tenet. The medal turned out to be one secret the CIA was willing to keep. I didn't learn about it until two years later, when some friends finally called and told me. Still, I love it, especially the part of the citation that reads: He repeatedly put himself in personal danger, working the hardest targets, in

service to his country

##

NY Times 11Dec1917 p13 "Says Germans Aided Armenian Killings"

Henry Morgenthau, former United States Ambassador to Turkey.. Turks had been encouraged and aided by the German Army officers.. "I was at Constantinople when the massacre began. I was personally told by the Turkish authorities that their forefathers, when they took Turkey, determined to destroy the Armenians; that now, after 450 years, they were going to make up for that little mistake, and that they were going to destroy them then. They gloried in the fact that they were able to accomplish in thirty days what Abdul Hamid had not been able to do in thirty-one years of his reign. They were determined to do it - nothing could stop them - and as I have said before they could have been stopped if they had not been encouraged by the Germans, and when all the facts are known it will be the darkest mark against the Germans of any of their vandalism"

##

Vahakh Dadrian German Responsibility Arm Genocide 1996

p39 Court-Martial produced a July 10, 1915 secret cipher (series 13, document No. 1). Through a proclamation M Kamil in it warns the Muslim population as follows: "Any Muslim who dares to harbor an Armenian will be hanged in front of his house which will also be burned down."

p139 According to the former dean of Columbia University's Pulitzer School of Journalism, a native of Turkey (see Part I, note 146). "Twenty years ago (i.e., 1901), when the Constantinople and Baghdad Railroad was just planned, the ex-Kaiser told an American university president that some Armenians taught in American colleges would_have_to be_eliminated as unruly" (italics added). Continuing in this theme the late Professor Talcott Parsons [cit book Turkey, NY pp196,278,301 ??Doubleday] declared, "Sultan Abdu Hamit alone would never have adventured on the massacres of twenty-five years ago without the backing of Berlin"

p199 Franz von Papen helped the Nazis seize power when he was Chancellor in postwar Germany (June 1932). He was Chief of General Staff of the IVth Turkish army in World War I.. Neurath served as Councillor at the German Embassy in Constantinople 1915-16, and was instructed by Chancellor Hollweg to monitor the operations against the Armenians

p202 Last Will and Testament Hitler elevated Donitz to the rank of President of the Reich and Supreme Commander of the German Armed Forces. At the start of World War I Donitz was an ensign on duty on board of the light cruiser Breslau (later assigned the Turkish name Midilli).. Alfred Jodl, Hitler's chief of Wehrmacht operations, Chief of Staff of the High Command, was assigned to a tour of duty (1934-1937) in Turkey as part of a military exchange program. Likewise to be mentioned is Pfeffer von Wildenbruch, who was a first lieutenant in wartime Turkey but in World War II he had become SS Obergruppenfuhrer (General) and the military governor of Budapest. World War II general, Alexander von Falkenhausen, also served in Turkey in the 1916-18 period and in the 1940-44 period was military governor in Belgium. Finally, reference may be made to Rudolf Hoss, the Commandant of the Auschwitz extermination camp 1940-43 and Deputy Inspector of concentration camps at SS Headquarters 1944-45. After running away from home, dominated by his authoritarian father, in 1916 he joined the German forces serving in Turkey when he was only 16 and after the war he joined the Freikorps

p250 In December 1914, military authorities in Palestine ordered, in compliance with the instructions of the IVth Army Commander and "Viceroy" of Syria and Palestine, Cemal Pasa, the immediate deportation to Egypt of all Jews holding Russian citizenship

p251 Cemal Pasa was reported to have declared that "because of Zionism, Palestine might have to become a second Armenia"

p253 Even though the British attack in Gaza had failed, claiming "military necessity" the district governor (mutasarrif) of Jerusalem, Izzet, sought to evict the Jewish population of Jaffa and its environs. Those without the means to relocate themselves would be transported (deported) to the Syrian hinterland and be cared for by the government. As Friedman put it, "With the memory of the Armenian atrocities fresh in their minds, the Jews feared the worst"

##

May 23, 1943, Goebbels Diaries, Lochner, Doubleday, 1948 " A report concerning Turkey claims that under no circumstances is there any danger of Ankara's jumping over to the enemy side before autumn. According to influential Turks we achieve wonderful military successes, but our enemies are superior to us in their political strategy. That is probably largely true....The report regards Papen as the greatest diplomatic authority in Ankara. He enjoys the confidence of all leading Turkish circles; in Turkey he is the best horse in our stable."

Peacemakers (aka Paris 1919) Margaret Mac Millan,

Murray(London, 2001, ISBN 0-7195-5939-1)

p123 While Pasic had been dreaming of destroying Austria-Hungary, Trumbic had sat in its parliaments .. Although he had spent much of his life working to create a Yugoslav state which would include Serbia, he regarded the Serbs as barbarians {autrix is not pro-Serb, indeed may have written entire book as justification for dissolution of Yugoslavia.. she is great grand daughter of Lloyd George}

p124 In his exile in Corfu, Pasic met with Trumbic and, in July 1918, the two men agreed that Serbia, Croatia, and Slovenia would be united into Yugoslavia, with the king of Serbia as ruler

p127 At its very first meeting in Paris the Supreme Council found itself dealing with the fall-out from Yugoslavia's sudden appearance

p137 And the French reciprocated in their own offhand way; Rumania, it was said, was a fellow Latin country, the Rumanians descendants of Roman legionaries and still speaking a Latin language

p142 Bratianu also accused Hoover of holding up loans and food supplies until American interests, Jewish ones at that, got concessions to Rumania's oil. {grief, it seems those legionnaires were ready to support Hitler already}

p147 In the Great War the hare Bulgaria wanted above all else was Macedonia, the goal that was shared by their king, an ambitious and wily German prince, known to Europe as Foxy Ferdinand. Possession of Macedonia gave control not only of the Aegean coast but also the valleys and railways that linked central Europe with the south and the Middle East

p358 Energetic, persuasive, indefatigable, he won over the British, cajoled the French, reassured the Americans and almost neutralized the Italians

p360 In the decades before 1914 thousands of Greeks migrated to Turkey looking for work and opportunity

p361 A prolonged political crisis between 1915 and 1917 saw Venizelos driven from office; in 1916 he set up a provisional government in defiance of the king, which brought half of Greece into the war; and in 1917 Constantine was forced to leave Greece... Greek troops had not only fought in the war but had gone off to help Allied anti-Bolshevik forces in Russia. He was a loyal ally, completely in sympathy with the West and its values.. one of the starts of the Peace Conference, the 'biggest man he met', said Wilson with unwonted enthusiasm.. Greece was not asking for Constantinople..

p362 This Greece of the 'two continents and the five seas' was a country inside out, a fringe of land around waters it did not control..

p364 Greece was Western and civilized, Ottoman Turkey Asiatic and barbaric. And Venizelos was so admirable, 'the greatest statesman Greece had thrown up since the days of Pericles', in Lloyd George's opinion... Lloyd George, however, backed Venizelos in a way that he backed few people..

p365 Lloyd George indeed later claimed that he and Venizelos had plotted the overthrow of Constantine together

p373 In the case of Albania, Italy agreed that Greece should have the south; in return, Greece would recognize Italy's possession of the porte of Vlore, and its hinterland and an Italian mandate over what was left

p378 'General attitude among Turks', reported an American diplomat, 'is one of hopelessness, waiting the outcome of the Peace Conference'

p389 Lloyd George promised that Armenia would never be restored to 'the blasting tyranny' of the Turks

p438 Wilson had never wanted to give Italy all it wanted in the Adriatic and he was now equally cool on the idea of an Italian mandate in Asia Minor

p439 Italian nationalists called on the memory of the great Roman empire to bolster their claims (although when the Greeks recalled their even older empire, Italians dismissed it as 'empty Hellenic megalomania')

p441 His great rival General Metaxas, later dictator of Greece [when Venizelos' Plastiras soviet coup was foiled], warned of this repeatedly: 'The Greek state is not today ready for the government and exploitation of so extensive a territory. [p51 Michael Llewellyn Smith, Ionian Visions, NY 1973]

p446 The French could take the north of Anatolia and the Greeks would have Smyrna and its surroundings, as well as the Dodecanese islands, and, said Lloyd George magnanimously, he would give them Cyprus as well.. Wilson was for giving them a chance 'By showing them our confidence, we give them the ambition to do well.' Caught up in the spirit of things, Wilson even said that he felt hopeful the United States would take the mandate for Armenia. He assumed, Clemenceau said, that Americans would then take Constantinople as well

p451 [Curzon, who opposed Lloyd George on Greece and eventually drew modern Turkey's borders] 'That the Turks should be deprived of Constantinople is, in my opinion, inevitable and desirable as the

crowning evidence of their defeat in war.. practically no Turkish Empire.. shall be giving a most dangerous and most unnecessary stimulus to Moslem passions throughout..'

p453 Armenia, Daghestan, Georgia, and Azerbaijan had all declared their independence in the spring of 1918

p456 Kurdish culture blurred into Arab, Persian, Turkish, even Armenian

p458 April 1920 Lloyd George admitted.. 'No Kurd appeared to represent anything more than his own particular clan..'

p460 Privately, the Greek prime minister had moments of panic but, by this point he had little choice but to go on.. independent Armenia incorporating part of Turkey

p461 In Greece, Constantine's return led to a purge of pro-Venizelos officers in the army, throwing it into confusion just as the spring campaigning season of 1921 opened in Asia Minor

p462 Lloyd George was for war, but cooler heads, including Curzon's and those of the military on the spot, finally prevailed. Ataturk too was ready for negotiations

#@#

NY Times 22Aug1920 Red Troops Form Link With Kemal p1

Miazim Kara Bekir, commanding the Turkish Nationalists at Erzerum, has ordered a general celebration because of the Bolshevist advance. He said it was one of the greatest events of modern history and the beginning of a movement which would "prevent enforcement of the shameful treaty".. Mustapha Kemal Pasha has sent a message to Nikolai Lenin, the Russian Soviet Premier, thanking him for the assistance rendered his forces

#@#

NY Times 25 Nov 1920 Kemal and Soviet Plan Free Islam p17

Constantinople, nov 23 (Associated Press). - An agreement entered into by the Russian Bolsheviki and the Turkish Nationalist forces of Mustapha Kemal Pasha, according to private information the following points: 1. Assurances of the territorial integrity of Turkey and restoration of Turkish administration in regions entirely inhabited by Turks. 2. Turkish control to be established in the new States of Arabia and Syria. 3. Facilities to be accorded Russian delegates with a view to the development of Communism in Turkey. 4. Russia and Turkey agree to "liberate Moslem countries, such as India, Algeria, Egypt, Morocco and Tunisia from the foreign yoke" and grant them independence.. Nationalists do not entertain hostility toward the present Turkish Government, whose patriotism they highly appreciate. The main concern of the nationalists, the message said, were the Allies, with whom the Nationalists virtually are in a state of war.. The belief is gaining ground in official circles that the defection of Greece is likely to entail modification of the treaty of Sevres

#@#

TURKS ARE EVICTING NATIVE CHRISTIANS NY TIMES 12jun15 p4

Both Armenians and Greeks, the two native Christian races of Turkey, are being systematically uprooted from their homes en masse and driven forth summarily to distant provinces, where they are scattered in small groups among Turkish villages and given the choice between immediate acceptance of Islam or death by the sword or starvation

#@#

German Directed the Turks at Van NY Times 6oct15 p3

confirmed the reports that the Turks and Kurds are waging a "holy war" against the Armenians. The missionaries include the Rev Dr Ernest Yarrow and Mrs Yarrow, Dr Clarence Usher, and Dr George Reynolds. They went through the siege of Van from April 20 to May 17, in the course of which thousands of Armenians perished by the sword, fire, and pestilence. "For twenty-seven days," Dr Yarrow said, "1,300 determined Armenians held Van against 5,000 Turks and Kurds, and for the last three days they were shelled with shrapnel from a howitzer brought up by a Turkish company headed by a German officer, I myself saw him directing the fire of the gun"

#@#

Armenian Massacres 16Dec1894 NYTimes As a consequence of the Crimean war the Turkish Government promised to carry out certain reforms for improving the condition of its subject Christian populations, and the allied powers became practically the guarantors of these reforms.. The Christian population of the Armenian mountains, both Armenians and Chaldeans, has been exposed from time immemorial to ravage and outrage on the part of the unruly and barbarous Kurds.. Now the Kurds were good Moslems, and on that ground were entitled, according to the general principles of Turkish rule, to harass and abuse their Christian neighbors

#@#

SAW ARMENIANS KILLED NYTimes 23Mar1896 Mihram Dalmajian, an Armenian refugee who recently escaped from Turkey.. "Russians have a craze for

obliterating every shade of race or religious distinction, and in short, of Russianizing all the peoples who come under their control"..
##

NY Times 14Nov1915 Bulgaria to become Catholic? p2

Naples, Nov 13 (via Paris) - The Mattino asserts that it has been informed King Ferdinand of Bulgaria has communicated with Pope Benedict stating that after the war Bulgaria will become a Catholic country.. The national faith of Bulgaria is that of the Orthodox Greek Church, although in 187, in consequence of its demand for and receipt of religious autonomy, the Bulgarian church was declared by the Patriarch of Constantinople to be outside the Orthodox Communion

##

NYTimes 10Dec1921 Metaxakis Elected Patriarch p4

Constantinople, Dec 9 (Associated Press) - The Most Rev Archbishop Meletios Metaxakis [Venizelos nephew], whose election as Patriarch of the Greek Orthodox Church in Constantinople took place yesterday, was elected by an overwhelming majority. He has been in America for some time. A supporter of former Premier Venizelos, Archbishop Metaxakis was formerly a candidate for election as Bishop of Athens. His election, it is understood here, signifies a rupture in relations between the Constantinople Patriarchate and the Athens Government.. Meletios sat in his modest office in the residence of Bishop Alexander of Rodoshelow, acting bishop for the Greel Church in North and South America, at 140 East Seventy-second Street. He has been here in exile since last March. He was Metropolitan or Archbishop of Athens until Nov 14, 1920, when the Venizelist Government fell, and another Metropolitan put in his place.. In these eight months Meletios has organized the Greek churches of this country into a body independent of the See of Athens, with which they were formerly in direct connection. He has labored in trying to stop the new martyrdom of the Christians of Asia Minor. He has established a Greek theological seminary in this city, naming it the Seminary of St Athanasius.. In 1910 Meletios was elected unanimously as metropolitan of Kition, in the Island of Cyprus. In 1918 he was elected Metropolitan of Athens.. This morning at 10 o'clock the Most Rev Alexander, Archbishop of the Aleutian Islands and North America for the Russian Church [predecessor to OCA], will formally call upon the Patriarch-elect and officially present the felicitations of the 100,000 Russians in the Western Hemisphere who are his spiritual subjects

##

NY Times 11Jan1923 Millions Must Quit Homes in Near East p1 Edwin L James

The statesmen of the civilized nations and of Turkey this morning voted to exchange the Greek population of Turkey against the Turkish population of Greece. Excepted from the measure are the 200,000 Greeks in Constantinople and in return the 300,000 Turks in Western Thrace, which belongs to Greece. By the terms of today's decision all other Greeks in Turkey and all other Turks in Greece must move. It is estimated that 600,000 Greeks in Turkey are affected and about 450,000 Turks in Macedonia and the rest of Greece.. It must be made plain that this extraordinary step is due entirely and exclusively to the Turks' determination to expell Greeks from their country.. it is to be remarked that the retention of the patriarchate in Constantinople and the permission given the Greeks to remain in that city represent two solutions favored by the Americans. It should also be pointed out that the dropping of the Armenian home project and the decision to exchange populations represent the rejection of two other measures advocated by the Americans. The net result does not indicate the influence of the Americans is predominant in the settlements made here.. The Turks sought to have the exchange made non-compulsory or voluntary, which would mean that they would chase out the Greeks, whereas the Turks would not have to leave Greece unless they chose to do so.. It has been agreed that the present Patriarch, Melitios IV, shall not return to Constantinople, but shall be replaced. The Allies' action of yesterday and today under Lord Curzon's leadership brings into relief the present British policy toward the Turk. After weeks of threatening them, the British seem now to have gone back to their traditional policy of buying them off against the Russians. In the negotiations over capitulations and Mosul the Turks are still demanding a high price, and on both issues Lord Curzon has declared that he will not yield. But one must wait and see. England is more likely to give way on the capitulations issue than on that of Mosul and its oil.. One may wonder if the result would have been much different had there been no American delegates here.. conference will run for several weeks, more or less, all depending on the Mosul issue

##

Monks of Mount Athos NYTimes 18Aug1878 from the Turkish Sultan a lease of life and property. They paid and still pay a tribute.. difficulty of raising

the tribute-money drove them finally into speculations.. generous contributions which, since the time of Catherine II, have flowed from Russia into the lap of Mount Athos.. most of its present inmates are Russians or Slavs makes its political diatribes very suspicious

#@#

ATHOS MONKS DEPORTED 27Jul1913 C3 NYTimes colony of Russian monks, which had first gained a foothold there in 1839. Land was bought freely from the Greeks in possession, the peasant pilgrims from Russia increased in number and the mountain became more Russian than Greek

#@#

MOUNT ATHOS BECOMES MONASTIC REPUBLIC NYTimes 20May1927 p1 By an annex to the Treaty of Sevres in 1920, the peninsula of Mount Athos became a monastic republic under Greek sovereignty.. had a strategic importance and was regarded as a Russian base in the Aegean .. ANCIENT MONASTERY DYING IN GREECE NYTimes 5Jan1930 Colony on Mt Athos Dwindles From 15,000 to 2,400 in the Post-War Years

#@#

NY Times 10May1925 Tikhon to Have Successor Unless Soviet Prevents p x11

It is also feared that the Soviet Government will again encourage the Greek Ecumenic Patriarch of Constantinople (who was recently deported from that city to Greece by the Turks under the exchange of populations treaty) to intervene in the Russian ecclesiastic affairs. According to rumors in Athens this Patriarch has been invited to settle in Ekaterinoslav in RUSSIA and establish there his headquarters

#@#

NY Times 17Jan1921 Reds Convert Refugees p3

Constantinople, Jan 16 - Several hundred refugees have been converted to Bolshevism by Soviet propagandists here

#@#

NY Times 8Jun1921 Soviet-Turk Plot nipped by British p15

Copyright 1921 by The Chicago Tribune Co.

London, June 6 - The details of a Kemalist-Bolshevistplot to seize Constantinople have been discovered by the British secret service.. Trotzky and Kemal would have been ready to take immediate advantage of the situation. The Bosphorus and the Sea of Marmora would have been carried by a fleet composed of Bolshevist, Turkish and Bulgarian craft, of which there are many lying off the Bulgarian port of Varna, an important Red center.. northern half of the Greek army in Asia Minor would have been attacked; the Turks, Reds and Bulgarian communists would have invaded Eastern Thrace and an effort would have been made to secure a rising of General Wrangel's refugees at Gallipoli and elsewhere against Greece and the Entente

#@#

NY Times 11Nov1919 Kemal, Rebel Turk Leader, Proposes Alliance with Lenin,p1

London, Nov. 10 - Mustapha Kemal Pasha, head of the Nationalist Turkish Government set up in Asia Minor, has proposed an alliance with Nikolai Lenin, Russian Bolshevist Premier, according to an exchange telegraph dispatch from Copenhagen. An army of 3,000 Turks to attack the NATIONALIST forces, the report says, has been organized by General Ahmed Bay-at Belu Kessen

#@#

13Sep34 NYTimes Venizelos's Threat of Oppression at Saloniki Stirs Colony A recent statement by Eleutherios Venizelos, former Premier of Greece, announcing the undertaking of measures against the Jewish population of Saloniki has caused great consternation in Jewish circles here. Sofia Jews ascribe M Venizelos's statement to the fact that at the last elections in Saloniki the Jews voted not for him but for the present Greek Premier, Pantagiotis [sic] Tsaldaris

#@#

Kondylis Backs Greek Jews NY Times 19Oct35 p8

Premier George Kondylis today received a spokesman for a Greek-Jewish organization to whom he declared "Greek Jews constitute a large part of our aristocracy in the professions and the arts. They can count on me as among their strongest supporters and protectors"

#@#

GREEK CHILDREN FACE STARVATION NY TIMES 21Sep1941

Only food supplies from the outside world can save 2,000,000 children in Greece from death by starvation this Winter, Laird Archer, foreign director of the Near East Foundation.. famine is the result of the voracious looting said to have been carried out by the German Army. More than half of Greece's ordinary milk production has been taken away by the killing of cattle

#@#

GREECE INVADED 2 YRS AGO NYTimes 28OCT42 p8

Children must be helped now that starvation has gone so far.. deaths have been running between 300 and 500 daily for months and may be doubled in the

coming Winter. The figures are five or six times the normal death statistics for these communities.

##

GREEKS' EXTINCTION BY FAMINE FEARED NY Times 27May 1942 p19

At least 100,000 perished in the Athens area in February and March.. With peasants too weak to work on the land, the scanty crops offer little relief. Unless relief shipments increase greatly by Autumn, it is believed next Winter may bring even wider disaster. Many observers feel that only liberation of Greece from the Axis can save the people from extinction

##

The Many Lives of Moses Hadas Columbia alum mag Fall/2001

Hadas's former Columbia colleague William M. Calder III notes: "That Sophocles is almost as well known as Shakespeare to so many Americans educated after 1945 is largely due to Hadas.".. Moses Hadas was raised in Atlanta in an Orthodox household by Yiddish-speaking parents and trained as a rabbi (he graduated from Jewish Theological Seminary in 1926 and completed his doctorate in classics in 1930).. He was a rabbi, then a professor; then, like many academics in his generation, an O.S.S. operative who, more unusually, took an active interest in Greek politics after the war; and then a professor again.. most germane passage in "On Teaching Classics in Translation".. "The first rule, especially hard for teachers fresh from graduate school to apply, is to teach the book, not about the book. It is easier to lecture about the time and place of a book, the culture that produced it, the special historical or linguistic problems involved in it. It is harder, but more to our purpose, to face the book as a masterpiece and to help the student understand why it is a masterpiece. The great audiences which the book commanded over great stretches of time found it meaningful without scholarly subsidia. This must involve a degree of superficiality, but it also encourages freshness. Professional philosophers and philologists who take a year for The Republic are outraged that we despatch it in a week. If the students' reading is superficial, any honest scholar will admit that his is also, and The Republic was not intended as a preserve for professors. If you dodge the book and conceal your fecklessness by loud noises in the outworks, the whole enterprise becomes fraudulent. There are crambooks from which your students can get all the knowledge you purvey with their bare feet on a table. I emphasize this point because I find it needs to be impressed on all instructors in our Humanities course, and not least myself. I would cheerfully undertake an hour's discourse on any author included in my history of literature courses without preparation; I would not dare to enter a Humanities class without first trying to recover the excitement of a first unprofessional reading."

##

Dolan, Am Cath Exper Notre Dame 1992

p45 By gathering the Indians together and segregating them into mission towns, the chances of their apostasizing from the Christian religion were considerably lessened. Experience had proved that leaving the Indians scattered about in their native homes after baptism just did not work. Inevitably they reverted to their old religious customs.. social pressure on CHrisitian Indians to abandon their new religion. The mission town also helped to protect the neophytes from the scandalous behavior of the European settlers who lived in the region.

p113 In the 1780s Carroll and most of the clergy supported the practice; the 1791 synod enciuraged the use of vernacular at Mass and at other liturgical services but said nothing about its replacing Latin as the principal language of the liturgy.. 1810, however, it was clear that official support for this practice was waning.

p119 Badin worked in Kentucky for twenty-six years, for the first twelve years of ministry he was the only priest in the state; those few who came to assit him quickly succumbed to death or discouragement. He was so singularly identified with Catholicism in the Bluegrass State that he is rightly remembered as the "apostle of Kentucky."

p156 Polish, Italians, French Canadians, and Mexican Americans were the most numerous groups situated at this level, which was composed of the unskilled working class. Some Irish and Germans were at this level of society, especially the more recent arrivals, but they were clearly outnumbered by immigrants from eastern and central Europe. THough the size of the Catholic upper class did not appear to increase in any dramamtic way, more people of Irish descent were represented 167

p175 Included in this tradition were religiously based mutual aid societies, which frequently served as a catalyst fo the organization of Italian parishes.

p176 The Mexican tradition was somewhat similar to the Italian in that they, too, placed a good deal of emphasis on the importance of voluntary

associations such as the mutual benefit society and the religious confraternity.

p228 What was special about Catholic hostility toward secular society was its strong anti-Protestant tone. Protestants grew up learning to fear Catholics; Catholics grew up believing Protestants were a "perishing and debauched multitude of heretics and infidels." Catholics were continually urged to avoid contact with them and many Catholics grew up never knowing any Protestants.

p252 from 1830 to 1920, the model of family_and_home prevalent in the early years of the republic became dominant. The importance of domesticity was continually stressed throughout the culture, and the woman placed upon a pedestal, enshrined as the moral guardian of the family.. enshrined the home as "the woman's kingdom" and urged women to be the Catholic superwoman.

p266 Another aspect of schooling in such frontier regions was the blurring of the public/private school distinction.. rural Ohio, where entire towns were made up of German Catholics.. Indiana and Arizona, where the Catholic school served as the local district school.. principal influence on the development of a separate Catholic school system was the merging of the common school, or what today is called the public school. Horace Mann of Massachusetts and Henry Barnard of Connecticut spearheaded this movement for a "strong state-regulated common school system." .. crusader's zeal, and before long the schoolhouse became the established church of the American republic.

p301 Strengthening the tenacity of the Americanists was the fear of public opinion. Catholics generally saw themselves as outsiders in the United States, a minority group that was forced to suffer persecution because of their religion. But the hierarchy desperately wanted to become insiders and be accepted as part of mainstream America. TO gain such acceptance, Catholics had to shed any taint of foreign loyalties, customs and languages. TIME and again this argument was used in Rome in defense of an Americanization policy

p333 Founded in 1886, the A. F. of L. was a federation of national craft unions. Unlike the Knights [of Labor] it had no secret oaths or religious-like rituals. Though Samuel Gompers, a Jewish cigar maker, was the principal founder of the A. F. of L., the Irish soon rose to prominence in the union.

p359 As black Americans moved to the urban North, they were moving into the heartland of Catholic America, the urban Northeast. This posed a serious threat to the church, religious as well as economic.. About half of the 1928 black Catholic population was in Louisiana, a southern stronghold of Catholicism. The next-largest concentration was in New York City, where about 25,000 lived; then came Baltimore and Washington, D.C., with a combined total of 22,000.

#@#

Ignatius of Loyola, Paulist, 1991

p178 [Spiritual exercises 240] A Preparatory Prayer. For example, I will ask God our Lord that I may be able to know how I have failed against the ten commandments. Similarly I will ask for grace and aid to amend myself for the future. I will beg, too, for a complete understanding of the commandments, in order to keep the better for greater glory and praise for his Divine Majesty

p181 [Spiritual Exercises 258] In this Third Method of Praying, with each breath taken in or expelled, one should pray mentally, by saying a word of the Our Father, or of any other prayer which is recited. This is done in such a manner that one word of prayer is said between one breath and another. In between these two breaths one reflects especially on the meaning of that word, or on the person to whom the prayer is being recited, or on one's own lowliness, or on the distance between that person's dignity and our lack of it

p251 [Spiritual Diary 83] Upon entering the chapel, during prayer I perceived deeply in my heart, or more precisely I saw beyond my natural powers, the Most Holy Trinity and Jesus. He was representing me, or placing me, or serving as my mediator with the Most Holy Trinity in order that intellectual vision might be granted to me. At this perception and sight I was covered with tears and love terminating chiefly on Jesus. Toward the Trinity too I felt a respect of affectionate awe closer to reverential love than to anything else

p321 Constitutions of the Society of Jesus 824] B. First of all an effort should be made to retain the benevolence of the Apostolic See, which Society should especially serve; and then that of the temporal rulers and noble and powerful persons whose favor or disfavor does much toward opening or closing the gate to the service of God and the good of souls.. [825] 12. Help will also be found in a discreet and moderate use of the favors granted by the Apostolic See, by seeking with all sincerity nothing else than the aid of souls. For through this God our Lord will carry forward what has begun; and

the fragrance [2 Cor 2:15] arising from the genuineness of the good works will increase the ebenvolent desire of others to avail themselves of the Society's aid and to help the Society for the end to which it seeks, the glory and service of his Divine Majesty. [826] 13. It will also be helpful that attention should be devoted to the preservation of the health of the individual members

p337 [18 June 1536 to Teresa Rejadell] But the way we can often deceive ourselves is this: In the time which follows such a consolation or inspiration, while the soul is still full of joy, the enemy approaches and, under cover of and on the pretext of this joy, attempts to make us add something to what we have received from God our Lord, so as to bring us to disorder and total confusion. At other times he gets us to retrench from the message we have received, by throwing up obstacles and difficulties to prevent us from fully carrying out what has been shown to us

p348 [20 Sep 1548 to Francis Borgia] My thought would rather be that you should pursue every means to strengthen the body, eating whatever foods are permitted you and with whatever frequency you find helpful (barring offense to the neighbor).. Regarding the third point, that is, inflicting hurt upon the body for our Lord's sake, my thought would be to abandon any practice that could draw even a drop of blood. And if his Divine Majesty has given you the grace for this, and for all that I have mentioned (as I am convinced in his Divine Goodness that he has), for the future it would be better - without giving reasons or arguments for it - to relinquish this practice and, rather than trying to draw blood, to seek the Lord of all in a more immediate way, that is, his most holy gifts - for example, an influx or drops of tears at (1) our own or others' sins, (2) the mysteries of Christ our Lord's life hereon earth or in heaven, or (3) consideration and love of the Divine Persons. The tears have greater value and worth and the higher are the thought and considerations that prompt them

#@#

Catholic Intlxl&ConservtvPolAm1950-85 Allitt (Emory) 1993 Cornell ISBN 0-8014-8300-X

p1 Religious tradition left a heavy imprint on both the radically disposed New York Intellectuals, who were predominantly Jewish, and the new conservatives, who were mainly Catholic [cit Bloom, Prodigal Sons, 1986]

p11 In the 1940s and 1950s many Catholic scholars and journalists considered anything taking place within what they called the Catholic ghetto and any relations between it and the outside society to be fit subject matter. The ghetto provided a useful metaphor for a set of institutions and a distinctive way of life created partly by the prejudice of non-Catholics and partly by the shared needs and ritual requirements of Catholics themselves. It was especially appropriate when considering such aspects of Catholic self-segregation as the immense educational apparatus set up in parallel to that of the rest of society

p29 Continuing a practice begun during World War II, some Catholic communities arranged novenas and retreats in which prayers were directed to the overthrow of communism and the conversion of the Russian people [cit Cath Hist Rvu 7/86 403-24] As with the Spanish Civil War in the 1930s, so with the travail of Vietnam in the 1950s and early 1960s, many American Catholics understood the war as a fight to save the Christian Vietnamese from atheistic communism.. Many of the two million refugees who fled the communist-dominated northern zone were Catholics

p31 Ngo Dinh Diem, Nguyen Cao Ky, and Nguyen Van Thieu the South Vietnamese rulers whom the Americans attempted to prop up, one after the next, between 1955 and 1975, were all Catholics

p32 The influential Monsignor John A Ryan of the National Catholic Welfare Conference, himself a prominent New Dealer, for example, did not trace the philosophical roots of the New Deal to liberal theory; he considered it a bold excursion along the lines laid down by Pope Pius XI's economic encyclical Quadragesimo Anno [New Deal elected by Ellis Isl Cath offspring]

p41 never in history had the church devoted so much money and energy to building an educational apparatus as it had in the United States since the Third Plenary Council of Baltimore (1884)

p50 papal encyclical letter Rerum Novarum laid out a program for industrial reconciliation and social justice.. "a more revolutionary document than the Communist Manifesto" [cit Hoffman Restoration 1934 pp35-43]

p76 Wilhemsen [Commonweal 20feb53 491-3] traced capitalism to the rise of Protestantism and regarded it as a continuing manifestation of Calvinism

p92 John Birch Society.. By 1961 half its members were Catholics

p116 "The muslim community is a living refutation of the old charge that the negro cannot live a life of sobriety, industry, and pride" [Gary Wills NR 22Sep64 pp818-20; NR=National_Review]

p147 Industrialization had been facilitated by a sort of "epistemological

trick, a theoretical suppression of the organic, of the qualitative, in favor of the mind's concentration upon the quantitative, those aspects of the real that can be manipulated, projected, repeated" [Wilhelmsen Triumph 10/69 p24] In other words, he believed that human beings now lived in an impoverished "reality," brutally imposed on us by Promethean technologists

p188 "The Catholic Church threw away fish on Friday, liturgical Latin, tough rules for priests and nuns, and for its pains got emptier and emptier churches" [Wm F Buckley Jr NR 15Dec70 pp136-7]

p210 "Let us agree that Marxism is a variant of the age old temptation of the mind to destroy the individual - free, incalculable, spontaneous - and erect the scientific anthill; that is a heresy coeval with Adam" [Thos Molnar NR 22Apr61 pp255-7]

#@#

Story of Qumran: How Not to Do Archaeology, Philip R Davies, Bibl Arch 12/88

p205 It would be very odd indeed to find anything like a Christian monastery before the third century CE. Whether there was ever such a thing as a Jewish monastery I simply don't know, but the excavated structures were interpreted with this idea in mind. The well-fortified tower, inaccessible from ground level, and evidence of military attack were downplayed. Priority was given to the scriptorium and the "refectory" (the use of the latter term is in itself significant)

p206 Qumran looks like part of an agricultural settlement that embraced Ain Feshkha and was strategically placed for defensive purposes. I can see no reason why the relevance of Qumran should be confined to the religious disposition of its inhabitants

p207 I am beginning to hear my colleagues in archaeology say that a lack of confidence in ceramic chronology is evident.

#@#

Diane Ravitch Revionists Revised 0-645-06943-6

pp70-71 Heinz Kloss, a German scholar of national minority laws, has found American policy towards its non-English-speaking minorities to be remarkably tolerant.. Assimilation was facilitated, if Kloss and Fishman are correct, by lack of oppression

p112 As a result of the dramatic gains of the late 1960s and early 1970s, those blacks who are under thirty-five, well educated, and middle-class have achieved virtually full economic equality with their white peers

#@#

Diane Ravitz 2000 Left Back S&S 0-684-84417-6

p30 The two most influential educators in the 1890s were Charles W Eliot, president of Harvard

p31 Eliot urged educators to shorten the grammar school course by eliminating redundant work in arithmetic and grammar while introducing natural sciences, such as botany, zoology, and geology, as well as physics, algebra, geometry and foreign languages

p62 According to one popular saying, it didn't matter what children studied as long as they didn't like it; doing unpleasant things was supposed to train the will

p362 Admiral Hyman Rickover, known as the father of the nuclear-powered submarine, attracted national attention with his charge that the nation was hobbled in its competition with the Russians for technological supremacy by a school system that failed to prepare young people with a rigorous education. Unlike progressive educators, who for two generations had urged that schools should be more like "real life," Rickover argued in 1959 in his book Education and Freedom that "life in a modern industrial state demands a great deal more 'book learning' of everyone who wants to make a good living for himself and his family"

#@#

Ph.D. squid. Ziolkowski American Scholar; Spring90, Vol. 59 Issue 2, p177, 19p According to the Summary Report 1987: Doctorate Recipients from United States Universities, published by the National Research Council (1989).. median time spent in completing a Ph.D. has been rising steadily for twenty years to its present 10.4 years (including 6.9 years of registered study).. At the beginning of this century many people in the United States were worried that there would be too many Ph.D.'s, not too few. In 1903 William James published an article deploring "the increasing hold of the Ph.D. Octopus upon American life".. Forty years later, in a reprise of James's piece (in Teacher in America, 1945), Jacques Barzun observed that "James was inspired when he spoke of an octopus: that describes its flabbiness, its ubiquity, and the squirting of ink which is its main reflex." According to Barzun, nothing had changed since the turn of the century. "The octopus has the young teacher in its grip and does not let him go." A "Ph.D. mania" has taken over the country; yet, Barzun claims, "After seeing degree holders and reading their theses, it is hard to say what the title

shows." In a thorough and judicious study, Graduate Education in the United States (1960), Bernard Berelson stated that James "was concerned lest 'The Ph.D. Octopus' crush the true spirit of learning in the universities" and quoted James's essay at length because his "observations and comments reveal so well the timelessness of some issues of graduate study.".. James, however, had in mind no such broad target as "Ph.D. mania" or "the true spirit of learning." He composed his essay with a very specific aim--to call attention to misuse of the Ph.D. by what he labeled "the Doctor-Monopoly in teaching.".. "Will anyone pretend for a moment," James asked, "that the doctor's degree is a guarantee that its possessor will be successful as a teacher?".. At Princeton, the dean of the graduate school himself, Andrew Fleming West, expressed his regret that the Ph.D. was becoming "an employment badge like a 'union card'" (in The Graduate College of Princeton, 1913).. When James wrote his essay, he was a tenured professor on the point of retirement following a distinguished career.. Babbitt attacked the degree itself on the moral grounds that "the work that leads to a doctor's degree is a constant temptation to sacrifice one's growth as a man to one's growth as a specialist.".. Schiller, in his inaugural address at the University of Jena in 1789, made the classic distinction between Brotgelehrte, the specialists who want to learn nothing that would distract them from the fields in which they intend to 'earn their living, and the "philosophical minds," who see knowledge as a whole and integrate their particular interests into that unity.. Today American universities, including the best ones, award the Ph.D. to foreign students who can barely speak English, to U.S. students who cannot understand a foreign language, to humanists who have no grasp of mathematical or statistical or scientific reasoning, and to scientists and engineers who can barely construct a coherent paragraph of English prose.. What the Ph.D. does certify, and usually quite creditably, is a degree of competence regarding the organization and methods of a general field of study (for example, history or physics) and a solid command of the chosen field of specialization (for example, German history of the sixteenth century or string theory).. (Today, many graduate students, especially in the humanities and social sciences, have too much, not too little, teaching experience by the time they receive their degrees--unvaried, unsupervised, and poorly remunerated experience.).. The number of Ph.D.'s has roughly doubled each decade in this century.. large, aggressive, and highly mobile squid with two prehensile arms in addition to its eight grasping tentacles.. A few years ago a greeting card was circulating in university circles that featured a miserable creature with a hangdog expression under the inscription: "Meet the Bitterest Person in the World: The Grad School Dropout.".. Summary Report 1987 calculated that time to the Ph.D. has increased by about 30 percent over the last twenty years.. When Yale decided in 1860 to offer the doctorate, the requirements were simple: at least two years of study on campus past the bachelor's degree, a satisfactory final examination, and a thesis giving evidence of high attainment. The first three American Ph.D.'s were in due course awarded at Yale in 1861 after just two years of post-baccalaureate study. In the decades following the founding of the first American "research university" at Johns Hopkins in 1876 and despite the increasing proliferation of "the Ph.D. Octopus," the doctorate remained a short-term degree, normally requiring only two or, at most, three years of post-graduate study.. All fields showed a deviation downward from the trajectory during World War II (probably as a result of accelerated wartime programs).. The ewiger Student seems to have emigrated to this country from Germany along with the Ph.D. degree.. But the very designation "A.B.D." suggests that the central problem is located mainly in the period following the examination, when the candidate is looking for a topic, doing research, and writing the thesis.. James and Babbitt were both right. The Ph.D., as it was imported into the United States from Germany during the heyday of positivism, was neither a teaching certificate (as James pointed out) nor a cachet of culture (as Babbitt stressed).. These expectations were explicit in Irving Babbitt's opposition of Germanic "specialization" to the more humane "growth as a man.".. American humanists and social scientists are increasingly making the same demands upon the Ph.D. that are fulfilled in Germany by the post-doctoral Habilitationsschrift or in France by the these d'etat--that is, a major piece of post-doctoral research carried out by a candidate who is already employed as a teacher.. At many institutions, the locally approved manual of style has become so dominant and so tyrannically enforced that the candidate comes away with the notion that style matters more than substance.. more than half of our Ph.D.'s are no longer remaining in the academic cycle but are going into government, industry, and other sectors of our society.. If universities continue to permit or require students to spend ever longer portions of the most productive period of their lives in graduate school, then the students entering graduate school this

year will not yet be finished by the time of the excess demand predicted for the years 1997-2002.

###

Kornich (CUNY), Underachievement, ChasThomas SpfdIl 1965 LC65-16650 66-09071
Pierce & Bowman Motvn Pttm Suprr HS Students

p251 higher-achieving students reported that they had been more active in school-related activities.. valued the concepts school, work, and imagination more highly.. more active in religious groups.. mothers held higher educational aspirations for their children.. engaged in more educationally related activities (music, science, [church school? ancestral language?], etc).. first-born or only child.. Small families produced proportionately more high achievers than did large families

Bernard Rosen (orig Am Soc Scty 8/57) Race, Ethnicity and the Achievement Syndrome

p253-5 "new" immigrant groups which settled primarily in the Northeast, the Greeks and Jews have attained middle class status more rapidly than most of their fellow immigrants. In general, ethnic groups with Roman Catholic affiliation have moved up less rapidly than non-Catholic groups. And the vertical mobility of Negroes, even in the less repressive environment of the industrial Northeast, has been relatively low.. many Jews came to America with occupational skills better suited to urban.. Both the Greeks and Jews were quicker to develop effective community organizations.. many Jews and a small but influential number of Levantine Greeks had come from small towns or cities, while most of the Roman Catholic immigrants from Eastern and Southern Europe (and Southern Negroes before their migration to the North) came from rural communities [cit Sklare The_Jews FP 1958, Burgess Greeks_in_Am 1913, Saloutos S Atl Q 4:69-82 1945, BCROsen AmSoclgRvu 21:203-211 1956]

p260 Jews expect earliest evidence of self-reliance from their children (mean age 6.83 years), followed by the Protestants (6.87), Negroes (7.23), Greeks (7.67), French-Canadians (7.99), and Italians (8.03)

p261 Puritan Ethic with its concept of work as a "calling" and the exhortation that a job be done well. Of course, not all Protestants would be equally comfortable with this tradition; it is much more applicable, for example to Presbyterians and Quakers than to Methodists and Baptists

p262 Protestants, Jews and Greeks place a greater emphasis on independence and achievement training than Southern Italians and French-Canadians

p267 cultures of white Protestants, Jews, and Greeks stand out as considerably more individualistic, activist, and future-oriented than those of Southern Italians, French-Canadians, and Negroes.. Like protestantism, Judaism is an intensely individualistic religion and the Jews are intensely individualistic people

p268-9 In some respects, Greek and Jewish cultures were strikingly similar at the turn of the century. The ethos of the town and city permeated the Greek more than most other Mediterranean cultures, although only a small proportion of the population was engaged in trade - with the important exception of the Levantine Greeks, who were largely merchants. The image of the Greek in the Eastern Mediterranean area was that of an individualistic, foresighted, competitive trader. Early observers of the Greek in America were impressed by his activist, future-oriented behavior. E A Ross, a rather unfriendly observer, wrote as early as 1914 that "the saving, commercial Greek climbs. From curb to stand, from stand to store, from little store to big store, and from there to branch stores in other cities - such are the stages in his upward path. [cit Saloutos p71] Though separated by thousands of miles, French-Canadian and Southern Italian cultures were similar in many respects. Both were primarily peasant cultures, strongly influenced by the Roman Catholic Church. Neither could be described as activist, individualistic or future-oriented. In Southern Italian society the closed-class system and grinding poverty fostered a tradition of resignation - a belief that the individual had little control over his life situation and a stress upon the role of fate (Destino) in determining success. The living conditions of French-Canadians, although less harsh, were sufficiently severe to sharply limit the individual's sense of mastery.. Extended family ties were very strong in both groups: there is the Southern Italian saying, "the family against all others;" the French-Canadian farmer in need of help will travel many miles to hire a kinsman rather than an otherwise convenient neighbor. Ironically, although Negroes are usually Protestant (however, not ordinarily of the Calvinistic type [Condi Rice is Calvinist Preby]) and have been exposed to the liberal economic [welfare] ethic longer than most

p273-4 [cit Williams Am_Soc 1951, Woods CultVal_AmEthnGr 1956]
Protestants' stress upon formal education.. Jews have placed a very high value on education.. Southern Italians, school was an upper class institution, not an avenue for advancement for their children, booklearning was remote from everyday experience, and intellectualism often regarded with distrust. French-Canadians, although not hostile to education and learning,

were disinclined to educate their sons beyond the elementary.. Greeks - generally no better educated than Italians or French-Canadians - on the whole were much more favorably disposed towards learning, in large part because of their intense nationalistic identification with the cultural glories of Ancient Greece (footnote: Attempts by Mussolini to create a similar bond between his people and ancient Rome, or even the more recent Renaissance were unsuccessful. French-Canadians for the most part have long refused to be impressed by the "secular" achievement of European anti-clerical French society) This identification was strengthened by the relatively hostile reception Greeks met on their arrival in this country, and is in part responsible for the rapid development of private schools supported by the Greek community and devoted to the teaching of Greek culture - an interesting parallel to the Hebrew School among American Jews.. 96 per cent of the Jewish, 88 per cent of the Protestant, 85 per cent of the Greek, 83 per cent of the Negro (much higher than was anticipated), 64 per cent of the Italian, and 56 per cent of the French-Canadian mothers said that they expected their sons to go to college

p278 achievement motivation is more characteristic of Greeks, Jews, and white Protestants than of Italians, French-Canadians, and Negroes. The data also indicate that Jews, Greeks, and Protestants are more likely to possess achievement values and higher educational and vocational aspirations than Italians and French-Canadians. The values and educational aspirations of Negroes are higher than expected, being comparable to those of Jews, Greeks, and white Protestants, and higher than those of the Italians and French-Canadians. Vocational aspirations of Negroes, however, are the lowest
##

20% Dropout Rate Found For Italian-Americans May 1, 1990 B4 New York Times
FELICIA R. LEE In movies, newspapers and best-selling novels, Italian-Americans say, they often find themselves depicted as killing, cooking or singing. That biased view, experts said yesterday, has filtered through to classrooms in New York, where many Italian-American students suffer low self-esteem because of the stereotypes. A study released yesterday showed that 20.65 percent, or 1 in 5, will not finish high school.. The dropout study, by City University researchers, showed that Italians, the largest white ethnic group in the city, have the third-highest dropout rate. Hispanic students have the highest rate, with 31.78 percent. Blacks are second, at 24.54. The rate for other whites is 18.55. Italians are one-third of the white students in the schools.. The profile of Italian-American Educational Attainment, prepared by the John D. Calandra Italian-American Institute, showed Italian-American students in New York lagging behind those elsewhere in the country. Nationally, 15.5 percent of Italian-Americans have less than an eighth-grade education. In New York, the figure is 24.9 percent. Nationally, 18.7 percent have some college work, compared with 12.5 in New York.

##

Religious Preferences and Worldly Success Mayer&Sharp AmSocRvu 25#2 (4/62)
p226 Members of the Jewish, Greek Orthodox, and Semi-Christian faiths appear to have made the greatest achievements, given the system followed here. Behind these three groups are the several major Protestant denominations, with Baptists ranking below those white Detroiters who have no religious preference. For both whites and Negroes, the Catholics have the least economic success as measured by our index.. TO summarize our findings as they apply to white residents of greater Detroit: (1) Jews, followed closely by Episcopaleans and Calvinists, have achieved the greatest worldly success. In the middle range are the remaining Protestant groups, with Baptists falling toward the end of the economic scale. Catholics have achieved the least. (2) If an ascription "handicap" is considered, the Eastern Orthodox group, closely followed by adherents of the Semi-Christian faiths, join the Jewish group at the top of the scale

##

Lehrer Religion as Det Edu Attainment Soc Sci Rsc 28 1999
Ceteris paribus, the educational attainment of Jews exceeds that of mainline Protestants by approximately 1.2-1.3 years; at the same time, the schooling level of fundamentalist Protestants is lower than that of mainline Protestants by about 0.3-0.4 years

##

Soros by Kaufman 0-375-40585-2
p22 He arrived feeling extremeley proud of himself for making the trip on his own and was warmly congratulated by his father for the resourcefulness and maturity he had shown. It was not until many years later that he learned his father had paid a streetwise acquaintance to follow his son and make sure that all went well. This was Tivadar's basic educational approach: to encourage confidence and curiosity, to

stimulate initiative, and to help his sons prepare for inevitable unanticipated challenges by developing such survival skills as good judgement, athletic ability, and a sense of responsibility

p107 in a cover article on Soros in Time, William Shawcross did note that Soros had fallen "under the spell" of Popper, and then tightly compressed the consequences of this enchantment: "It was from Popper that Soros gained his personal philosophy of reflexivity. It boils down to the sensible of not entirely original idea that people always act on the basis of imperfect knowledge or understanding; that while they may seek the truth - in the financial markets, law or everyday life - they'll never quite reach it, because the very act of looking distorts the picture"

p155 In Underwriting Democracy, a book he wrote in 1990 as an expansion of an earlier British version, Opening the Soviet System, Soros noted that despite his success in the United States, he had never fully become an American and his Jewishness 'did not express itself in a sense of tribal loyalty that would have led me to support Israel.' On the contrary, he wrote, 'I took pride in being in the minority, an outsider who was capable of seeing the other point of view. Only the ability to think critically, and to rise above a particular point of view, could make up for the dangers and indignities that being a Hungarian Jew had inflicted on me'

##

Surely You're Joking Mr Feynman Norton 1985 393-01921-7

p20 The whole idea of thinking, to fix a radio - a little boy stops and thinks, and figures out how to do it - he never thought that was possible

p39 My idea was that when it was found out who stole the first door, everybody would think they also stole the other door

p41 People think I'm a faker, but I'm usually honest, in a certain way - in such a way that often nobody believes me!

p49 I kept practicing this watching myself as I went to sleep. One night, while I was having a dream, I realised I was observing myself in the dream. I had gotten all the way down into the sleep itself!

p62 It reminded me of my lab at home. Nothing at MIT had ever reminded me of my lab at home. I suddenly realized why Princeton was getting results. They were working with the instrument.

p72 "Oh," I say, "you do?" Then no wonder I can catch up with you so fast after you've had four years of biology." They had wasted all their time memorizing stuff like that, when it could be looked up in fifteen minutes.

p78 I thought he must have done the calculation. I only realized later that a man like Wheeler could immediately see all that stuff when you give him the problem. I had to calculate, but he could see

p86 I guessed right most of the time because although the mathematicians thought their topology theorems were counterintuitive, they really weren't as difficult as they looked. You can get used to the funny properties of this ultra-fine cutting business and do a pretty good job of guessing how it will come out

p128 They understood everything; they invented several of the programs that we used. So my boys really came through, and all that had to be done was tell them what it was

p133 I was always dumb in that way. I never knew who I was talking to. I was always worried about the physics. If the idea looked lousy, I said it looked lousy. If it looked good, I said it looked good. Simple proposition. I've always lived that way. It's nice, it's pleasant - if you can do it. I'm lucky in my life that I can do this

p163 I do not think I should be drafted because I am teaching science students, and it is partly in the strength of our future scientists that the national welfare lies. Nevertheless, you may decide that I should be deferred because of the result of my medical report, namely, that I am psychiatrically unfit. I feel that no weight whatsoever should be attached to this report because I consider it to be a gross error. I am calling this error to your attention because I am insane enough not to wish to take advantage of it

p174 It was effortless. It was easy to play with these things. It was like uncorking a bottle: Everything flowed out effortlessly. I almost tried to resist it! There was no importance to what I was doing, but ultimately there was. The diagrams and the whole business that I got the Nobel Prize for came from piddling around with the wobbling plate

pp214-5 After the lecture some students came up to me in a little delegation, and told me that I didn't understand their backgrounds that they have, that they can study without doing the problems, that they already learned arithmetic, and that this stuff was beneath them. One thing I could never get them to do was to ask questions. Finally, a student explained it to me: "If I ask you a question during the lecture, afterwards everybody will

be telling me, 'What are you wasting our time for in the class? We're trying to learn something. And you're stopping him by asking a question.'.. I explained how useful it was to work together, to discuss the questions, to talk it over, but they wouldn't do that either, because they would be losing face if they had to ask someone else

p231 "It's really quite easy," he said, "I'm standing around a table, when some guy says, 'It's comin' out nine! It's gotta be nine!' The guy's excited; he thinks it's going to be nine, and he wants to bet. Now I know the odds for all the numbers inside out, so I say to him, 'I'll bet you four to three it's not a none,' and I win in th elong run. I don't bet on the table; instead, I bet with people around the table who have prejudices - superstitious ideas about lucky numbers."

p249 I took her advice, and checked the whole thing, and found it to be very obvious and simple. I had been afraid to read it, thinking it was too difficult

pp295 It turned out the blank book had a rating by some of the other members! They couldn't believe it was blank, because they had a rating. In fact, the rating for the missing book was a little bit higher than for the two others. The fact that there was nothing in the book had nothing to do with the rating

p307 So my chance glance into a book by Aristophanes turned out to be useful, later on: I could make a good frog noise [brek-kek-kek] at the students' ceremony for the Nobel-Prize-winners!

p332 He related how his guru in India had told him to have an "out-of-body experience" (words I had often seen written on the bulletin board): Concentrate on your breath, on how it goes in and out of your nose as you breathe

p346 So I have just one wish for you - the good luck to be somewhere where you are free to maintain the kind of integrity I have described, and where you do not feel forced by a need to maintain your position in th eorganization, or financial support, or so on, to lose your integrity. May you have that freedom

#@#

Condi,Felix, 2005 Newmarket 1-55704-675-1

p50 The memory of her father out on patrol forms Condi's opposition to gun control today

p58 "still the Republican I admire most,: she said. "My father joined our party because the Democrats in Jim Crow Alabama of 1952 would not register him to vote. The Republicans did. I want you to know that my father has never forgotten that day, and neither have I"

p119 'Football is like war, it's about taking territory'.. Hit the line hard; don't foul and don't shirk, but hit the line

p196 "I try very hard to remember that I have to be very disciplined about making sure I'm giving the president the whole story," said Condi, "that I'm making sure he knows everything"

p235 enthusiasm and drive with which hse has approached everything else, "I'd like to think of myself as passionate about life," she said, "I'm certainly passionate about music and I'm passionate about my work, passionate about family and about my faith"

pp236-7 Holocaust Museum in Jerusalem, for example, she was moved by a photograph of a well-dressed, impeccable groomed couple who contrasted with the bleak surroundings of their Warsaw ghetto.. "'I understand that photograph. These people are saying, I'm still in control, I still have my dignity.' They are saying, "You can take everything from us, including life itself. But you cannot take away our pride.'"

#@#

Feinstein & Symons Attainment 2'school Oxf Eco Ppr 4/99 51#2

p316 The major influence on attainment is parental interest

p317 peer groups also have a significant effect on attainment.. confirm the 'parents and peers' theory of educational attainment for children in British secondary schools as emphasised by Robertson and Symons (1996) for children in primary schools

#@#

1st3yrChild Karl Konig Floris2004 FrGstlbnStuttgt1957 ISBN0-86315-452-2

p37 With the extraordinary manifoldness of the syllables he can form, he has the possibility [unused parts of which atrophy at the second year] of learning any possible language. It is also of importance to realize that children born deaf babble to the same degree and extent as those who can hear

p39 end of the eighteenth month. During this period the child acquires between forty and sevety words, which he uses as one-word sentences [postWW2 biz Japanese was restricted to 250 words to increase literacy and decrease dialects]

p40 eighteenth to the twenty-fourth months, the child lives in the realm of speech that is connected with 'naming'

p41 number of words grows, but they also begin to be differentiated.. toward the end of the second year the child has acquired the building stones for forming the first primitive sentences

p43 One's native language unfolds astonishingly quickly in the course of the third year.. Words begin to develop, to be inflected and changed [vjp2 argues it is at this stage that ambilingualism allows the thought process to develop supralingually, unconstrained by any single language's bounds]

p46 'saying,' 'naming' and 'talking'.. abnormalities can only be understood as the falling apart of this threefoldedness, which must become a unity in the speaking if speech is to express itself, and the inharmonious working together of these three members and the inability to weld them together or keep them apart

p51 Speech is like a plough that works the field of the soul so that the seed of future thought achievement can be laid into the open furrows

p54 Something like the theory of categories as they were first discovered and described by Aristotle becomes alive in the speaking child

p58 At the transition from the Atlantean to the post-Atlantean cultural epoch around 8000 BC, the change from localized to rhythmical memory took place. When the high cultures of Asia Minor were succeeded by that of Greece, at about the time of the Trojan War and the laying of the foundation stone of Europe, rhythmical memory changed into picture memories

p60 When a two-year-old child demands that the same thing should happen every day at the same time, or that a fairy tale must be repeated with the same expressions, and accents of feeling, it is indicative of the rhythmic memory that governs that age. Toward the end of the third year memory ideas become more frequent and insert themselves widely into the totality of memories

p62 Just as fantasy is bound up with playing, so does memory work in close union with speaking. The faculty of memory is most intimately connected with the faculty of naming because one truly remembers only what is to be named

p63 Memory on the other hand is the result of the child's painful collision with the world

p67 Thinking overtakes speech. It runs ahead of it and speech formulations themselves already come partly under the power of the child's own thoughts. It is no longer speech alone that utters the words, but the child's thought experience begins to make use of speech. Movement and speech, which so far have followed rather autocratically their own laws, come under the rulership of contemplation and judgement. Step by step thought becomes king of the soul, whose functions bow down under its light-filled majesty

p71 At the awakening of thinking something becomes apparent that is not so obvious in the case of walking and speaking, namely that all three faculties have metamorphosed out of pre-earthly activities in order to appear in the child in an earthly garment.. sleeping thinking awakens at the call of the personality that finds itself [in fact, human personality develops, adapted to its environment, by age five, in place of animal in-born instinct, as the human brain is the only one not born fully developed, hardwiring personality by five]

p72 The ego is born in the awakening thinking, and the result of this even is the age of defiance that now follows. Neither is it the hour of the birth of the higher ego, but rather the death of it. What now comes to light is the lower ego, which will accompany man through the whole of his earthly life

##

Grosjean, Life w2 Lang Harvard 1982 0-674-53091-8

p59 box2.2 Russian children and teenagers take an active part in the church, which gives them a chance to meet other Russian young people and maintain their heritage at the same time. We live in an ethnic community whose stove burns on Russian literature, Russian classical music, the old traditions of the church, folk dancing and folk music, Russian cooking, and our new "immigration" history. Russian cultural organizations, choruses, summer camps, gym clubs, and theater groups also help maintain the Russian language. An average evening for a group of Russian teenagers can include stopping for a six-pack of beer, sitting in the car and harmonizing on monastic hymns, going to McDonalds and then to someone's house to listen to a new balalaika folk record

p69 By the turn of the century a number of states had passed laws limiting the use of native languages as the medium of instruction, and the advent of World War I led to even greater restrictions on the use and teaching of foreign languages in private schools. Many states not only prohibited minority languages for instruction but even prohibited teaching them as subjects. But a Supreme Court decision in 1923 reaffirmed the right of minorities to cultivate their languages as subject matters in private elementary schools and allowed instruction in the mother tongue

p89 first permanent German settlement was founded in 1683 in Germantown, Pennsylvania, by a group of religious refugees.. What is particularly striking about German Americans in the nineteenth century is their constant efforts to maintain their language, culture, and heritage. They set up monolingual and bilingual private schools in most of the states where they settled, and they opened bilingual public schools in Ohio, Maryland, and Indiana. They lobbied state legislatures for more linguistic and cultural rights; Kloss (1966[Lang Lyly Fishman Mouton]) mentions that a law passed in Pennsylvania in 1863 made it mandatory to have official notices appear in German-language newspapers in eight countries. In addition, German-American intellectuals were extremely active in the arts and sciences and published books in German

p109 Thus the only remaining German language islands in the United States are mainly those of Mennonites, the Amish, and the Hutteriits, for whom religion and language are strongly linked. But when a national church decides to abandon minority language for English, as the Orthodox German Lutherans did after 1945, then a strong factor for maintenance disappears all at once. The fact that the Catholic Church has until recently not defended the minority languages of its members has often been seen as one of the stronger de-ethnicizing phenomena in the country, almost as strong as the public school system

p222 bilinguals realize sooner the arbitrary nature of language [become supralingual

p223 Skutnabb-Kangas and Toukomaa (1976[JMMD 2:89-115]) propose that there is a direct relationship between a child's competence in a first language and competence in a second. If the first language is poorly developed [vjp2 claims many immigrants don't really even know their own language] because, for instance, it is a minority language and there is not enough support from the environment (books, television, community), then exposure to a second language may well impede the continued development of skills in the first. And in turn, the poor development of skills in the first language will exert a limiting effect on the development of the second language, and hence lead to "semilingualism" [creolisation]

p279 box5.9 In English my speech is very polite, with a relaxed tone, always saying "please" and "excuse me." When I speak Greek, I start talking more rapidly, with a tone of anxiety and in a kind of rude way, without using any English speech characteristics.. my Russian-American "self" wears jeans to school, but my Russian-Slavic "self" disdains slacks on women and wears dresses and skirts... Recently I was visiting the Russian Orthodox Theological Seminary in upstate new York. I was sitting at a table with six of my Yugoslav friends and one American. The American and I started discussing language acquisition. I felt I knew what I was talking about and I boldly stated my point - raising my voice to be heard ove the other conversations. As I noticed that my friends stopped to listen to our conversation, I became embarassed and stopped talking. I felt uncomfortable about being so loud. So I simply sat and listened to the general conversation. Had I been withmy American friends I would have been as loud as I wanted, fighting to get my point across, but here I sat serene;y, not interfering with the men's conversation... I find when I'm speaking Russian I fellike a much more gentle, "softer" person. In English I feel more "harsh," "businesslike"

#@#

LITURGICAL MISTRANSLNS BY BP ISAIAH DENVER TheChristianActivist.com v9 true translation, the word "prayers".. proper theological word is "intercessions".. "to the ages of ages." Some clergy translators prefer to translate this entire phrase with the single word forevermore,".. For when we read the words of the Institution, "This is My Body which is broken for you, for the forgiveness of sins,".. forgiveness, not remission.. Lucifer is replaced by the name, "Morning Star." They who have read the Book of Revelation (22:16) know that the name, "Morning Star" refers to none other than our Lord Jesus Christ Who calls Himself by this title.. we must conclude that faulty translations can easily creep into our holy teachings and traditions, if we are not absolutely careful in the tedious work of accurate translations.. Hopefully, a permanent commission of competent translators willsoon be brought together to "fine-comb" all present English

translations, not only of the Greek Orthodox Archdiocese, but of every Orthodox jurisdiction, so that heretical words and phrases will not find room in the works that are to come forth for the preservation of our holy Orthodox faith, as it was handed down to us by our forebears

#@#

Barry Farber How Learn Any Lang MJF 1991 1-56731-543-7

p4 When I was inducted into the army in 1952, I was tested and qualified for work in fourteen different languages

p5 What six-year-old child ever heard of conjugation?.. grammar has been used by our language educators to anesthetize us against progress

p7 A textbook in your target language, no matter how advanced, is not the real world. On the other hand, an advertisement in a foreign-language magazine, no matter how elementary and easy to read, is the real world. Everything about you, conscious and subconscious, prefers real-world to student-world contact

p38 Pretend instead, as you listen to your cassette, that you're a contestant on a TV game show.. Keep your momentum going

p39 childhood etiquette is hereby countermanded. "Make fun" of the foreigner's accent as effectively as you can learn his language

p42 you don't have to conquer the grammar to possess the language. Conquer the language and you'll possess the grammar!

p43 You don't have to know grammar to obey grammar

p55 Pimsleur pricks your wandering mind to attention by asking, for example, "Do you remember the Greek word for 'wine'?".. Pimsleur's "graduated interval recall" achieves what I call the "pinball effect"

p79 Don't separate your life into "fun" and "study". Harmonize language study with your activities

p114 Two, four, six, eight years of high-school and college study in a foreign language, and still our American graduates can't tell whether the man on the radio speaking the language they "learned" is declaring war or recommending a restaurant.. Once upon a time, Dr Urbanski's "immersion" heresy would have probably resulted in his getting banned from university

#@#

The New Old Way of Learning Languages Blum, Ernest American Scholar; Autumn2008, Vol. 77 Issue 4, p80-88, 9p, 1 bw Hamilton (1769-1831) is important because he was one of the last major proponents of a pedagogical tradition, extending from antiquity, that made the study of texts the dominant focus of the teaching of foreign languages. In this method, teachers explicated the literal meanings of the words, phrases, and sentences of those texts. But by the 18th century, such disclosure was under frontal attack. Teachers had settled on grammar as the main subject matter, and students were expected to provide the meanings of texts by themselves, aided by a dictionary. Today there is an almost total absence of interlinear translations, since the transparency of such texts would preempt students from their main task of parsing the grammar.. Zipf's law tells us that the frequency with which distinct vocabulary words occur in book-length texts and larger corpora declines in a generally regular, fixed, and simple way, as the number of vocabulary words in the text increases.. In the Greek New Testament, only 319 words account for just under 80 percent of the text

#@#

Nathan Glazer in New Biling USC 5/80 ed M Ridge Transxn 0-88474-104-4

p58-59 But there are more serious reasons for doubting the effects of bilingual/bicultural education on educational achievement. These are historical reasons. It was not necessary to spur the on-the-average higher academic achievement of Jews, Japanese, and other high-achieving immigrant groups, nor was facility in English relevant to explaining the more modest educational achievements of an English-speaking immigrant group, the Irish. In short, historically, bilingual/bicultural education does not seem to have mattered, one way or the other

p63 One will never do as well in the United States living in Spanish, or French, or Yiddish, or Chinese, as one will do living, learning, and working in English.. bilingual/bicultural education is one way to bring into the teaching force persons of a given culture and background who are poorly represented

p66 And yet at bottom the issue is the same. The demand for bilingual/bicultural education is not purely linguistic or pragmatic. It is not only for educational achievement and jobs. It is also a demand made out of an alternate loyalty, loyalty to culture and language that must inevitably be linked to foreign countries

p69 When Jewish children formed one-third of the children in New York City public schools there was no reference to Jewish history in the textbooks, no reference to Jewish religion, hardly any reference to any Jew

#@#

p31 Irish brought to America a settled tradition of regarding the formal government as illegitimate, and the informal one as bearing the true impress of popular sovereignty [p224 Glazer & Moynihan, Beyond Melting Pot MIT 1963]

p37 The ancient Celtic culture was "hostile to literacy," [O'Brien p25] and Ireland was the only major Western nation that did not build a single university during the Middle Ages [p232 G&M]

p58 In mid-nineteenth-century America in general, according to a contemporary, a German settlement typically "becomes a nucleus of a pure German circle, which is born, marries, and dies within itself, and with the least possible mixture of Anglo-Americans" [p13 Feldstein & Costello Ordeal Assmln 1984 Anchor]

p62 Irish considered themselves more Americanized than the Germans, and rightfully in charge of the church's efforts to acculturate them. The Germans, however, considered themselves more educated than the Irish and resented having their parishes "run by Irish ignoramuses." Ultimately, the pope himself had to intervene to restore peace. Over the years, German, Polish and other Catholics began to have churches manned by priests and nuns of their own ethnicity

p71 Jews it produced an emphasis on the futility of the use of force and violence and reliance on their wits, resourcefulness, and perseverance in the face of adversity

p88 As late as World War I, soldiers of Russian - mostly Jewish - origin averaged among the lowest mental test scores of any ethnic groups tested by the US Army [Yerkes, Mem Natl Ac Sci, 1921, p697] These results led a leading contemporary authority on tests to declare that this disproved "the popular belief that the Jew is highly intelligent" [Bringham Stud Am Intel Princeton 1923 p190]

p94 In short, the Jews had the social patterns and values of the middle class, even when they lived in slums

p96 Even boxers were denied burial in holy ground by Sephardic Jews when that sport first began in England [p99 Glanz 1966]

p98 Jews have not only more education but also better education - from higher quality colleges and in more demanding and remunerative fields [pp88,150, Ladd & Lipset Divided Academy MGH 1975]

p101 "Not only each region, but each town, feels itself a self-contained, unique culture, its people feeling no kinship with those even a few miles away" [Gambino, Blood of my Blood, 1974, p70-1]

p110 Italian immigrants who became eligible for citizenship actually became citizens far less than members of other immigrant groups and also fewer learned the English language [Lopreto, 1970, pp 56,66, 158]

p111 "Jews and Italians get along with each other better than either does with the Irish" [Ganz, J&I, 1970, p60]

p113 American employers also cited an absence of initiative among Italian immigrant workers and a consequent need for costly supervision of them. The lack of initiative among Italian immigrants also reflected their southern Italian backgrounds, where initiative would have been resented rather than rewarded

p135 Implacable revenge against enemies of the family was a long-standing and deep tradition in China [Lyman 1974 p10] - again, as in Italy

p185 massive commercial sales of Negro slaves began after the conquest of northern Africa by the Arabs in the eighth century. Arab slave traders penetrated down into the center of Africa..Arabs were notable as the most cruel of all slave masters [Phillips LLOS 1963 p9]

p194 black population became differentiated in a new pattern based on occupational roles under slavery, on the date of family emergence into freedom, and on proportion of white ancestry

p222 proportion of one-parent, female-headed black families increased from 18 percent in 1950 to 33 percent in 1973 - from double the white percentage in 1950 to more than triple the white percentage in 1973. Despite attempts to depict this as a "legacy of slavery," one-parent female-headed black families were a rare phenomenon in earlier times, even under slavery

p283 native-born Americans of Cuban, Japanese, Mexican, Negro, or Filipino ancestry are overtaken by immigrants of the same respective ancestry [Chiswick/Fellner AEI 1979 p333-4]

p289 black civil rights movement has been strongly supported by Jews, whose economic and cultural history is radically different from that of blacks. Conversely, the advancement of blacks has been bitterly fought at various stages of history by the Irish whose incomes and occupations were long similar

#@#

Leaving Race Behind: On growing Hispanic population creates a golden opportunity. Etzioni, Amitai 1 American Scholar; Spring2006, Vol. 75 Issue

2, p20-30, 11p, 7 bw Arthur M. Schlesinger Jr. puts it in his book *The Disuniting of America*, one of the great virtues of America is that it defines individuals by where they are going rather than by where they have been.. Not only have Hispanic numbers surpassed those of black Americans, who until 2003 made up America's largest minority group, Hispanics have been reliably projected to grow much faster than African-Americans or any other American group.. During the most recent year for which data is available, 2003-2004, one of every two people added to America's population was Hispanic.. The Human Genome Project informs us not only that 99.9 percent of genetic material is shared by all humans, but also that variation in the remaining 0.1 percent is greater within racial groups than across them.. one-third of the African-American population has European ancestry.. Ignatiev found that in the 1850s, Irish people were considered non-white in America and were frequently referred to as "niggers turned inside out." (Blacks were sometimes called "smoked Irish.").. The Census changed the race of Indian- and Pakistani-Americans from white in 1970 to Asian in 1980.. Census must "impute" a specific race to those who do not choose one.. Imagine if instead the federal government classified people by their country (or countries) of origin.. Out-marriage rates for all groups other than African-Americans are so high that most of us will soon be tied to Americans of a large variety of backgrounds by the closest possible social tie, the familial one.. But most scholars who have studied the matter agree that economic factors are stronger than racial ones, possibly accounting for as much as 80 percent of the differences we observe.. Don't make me define my children and myself in racial terms; don't "impute" a race to me or to any of the millions of Americans who feel as I do. Allow us to describe ourselves simply as Americans.

#@#

Papanikolas Amulet of Greek Earth Swallow/OhioU 2002

p15 Scholars portray Catholicism as legalistic and Orthodoxy as mystical [Ware; Benz 1963 p48-54]. The Orthodox oikonomia (dispensation) is a "judgement according to circumstances," the opposite of rigid moralism. Humaneness us the criterion [sic] for judgement

p49 "Individualism is prized and is rampant.... Like his ancestors the modern Greek is an intense individualist. Interference with his personal independence, or his freedom to order his life in his own way, is sharply resented. Every Greek has his own ideas about everything and hesitates neither to express them nor act upon them." [Cult Pttm, Mead, ed, 1955, p57,62]

p82 In Chicago, a group of angry Greeks complained to the mayor, who said, "Our American people are peaceable and would never have annoyed your bishop if he had complied with the habits and customs of our country and had attired himself accordingly." [Saloutos 1964]

p127 Mothers taught their children that bread was holy; it was not only for sustenance, but with wine consecrated in the chalice, it became the Body and Blood of Christ. "No one would think of speaking profanely with bread in hand." If a piece of bread fell, mothers told the child to kiss it, make the sign of the cross, and eat it; if it were dirtied, the bread was burned; it was never thrown into a garbage pail

p163 In 1921 Congress passed the first restriction law. It limited immigration by nationality to 3 percent of the number living in the United States in 1910 and limited the number of arrivals from southern and eastern Europe to a total of 357,802. This reduced immigration from Greece to 3,063 yearly. These numbers were unsatisfactorily high to Congress, and, in 1924, immigration was further reduced by allowing only 2 percent of the number in the country in 1890

p175 The Greek army's humiliating defeat resulted in 1.3 million Greeks being forced out of their ancestral homes and becoming refugees. Refugees from Russia and Bulgaria raised the number to 1.5 million. In exchange, four hundred thousand Turks in eastern Thrace, Greece, were sent to Turkey. Many of the refugees who had lived for generations in each other's countries created an anomaly: most of them did not know their own ancestral languages. Greeks spoke only Turkish and Turks spoke only Greek.

p198 Writing in 1926, Joakeim, bishop of Boston, sounded an alarm and expressed profound pessimism regarding the future of the Greek identity in America. He decried the decline of Greek as a spoken language, lamented the growth of mixed marriages, and pointed out the prevailing conditions conducive to assimilation and the disappearance of the Greek identity in the United States. [Constantelos, 1997]

#@#

Schickel, Elia Kazan, Harper Collins 2005

p3 When his father was informed of Elia's college acceptance, he struck his wife so hard she was knocked to the floor. Shortly thereafter, they began

sleeping in separate bedrooms

p12 "affective memory," as Strasberg called the most aspect of his teaching - summoning emotions from their own lives to illuminate their stage roles

p40 This was a standard Communist procedure, in which the uni would confront an individual suspected of not following some aspect of the current party line and viciously assault him or her until an apology and a promise not to err in the future was made.. And he did not like the notion of "a meeting every night. I hate meetings - hated them then, hated them now." Yet he maintained his allegiance to the Communist Party - because for the moment it seemed part of the happiness he had found

p109 He was by now an anti-Stalinist. But equally he remained an anticapitalist. Most of his subsequent work would carry some sort of leftist message.. none of it would be entertainment, pure and simple

p127 "makers of entertainment," he said, "must try, in our field, to be as honest and grown up as the [WW2 vet] kids" who are a lot tougher, more honest and a lot more progressive" than they were credited with being

p128 Kazan about to become Williams's great nurturer (and Arthur Miller's as well)

p139 But Hepburn and Tracy in real life lived a comfortable old-shoe sort of relationship (largely in George Cukor's guest house), and whatever the script said, that was the life they almost always appeared to live onscreen

p253 Arthur Miller appeared at their door, excited about a book he had just read about the Salem witch hunts. He was convinced that the parallels between the search for people possessed by the devil in seventeenth-century New England and the search for secret Communists in twentieth-century America was clear and powerful and he would, indeed, write *The Crucible* to make the point. Molly [Day Thatcher, Kazan's wife] observed to him that witches had not, in fact, ever existed, whereas Communists really did.. warm and caring mother.. "squirrel shelf," where she stashed little gifts for the kids which she would present to them when they were sick or discouraged

p256 over their ludicrous efforts to propagandize the screen. But that was never their main goal. What they bent their best efforts toward was controlling the Hollywood unions

p265 "I'd hated the Communists for many years and didn't feel right about giving up my career to defend them"

p309 Biskind [p179 *Seeing is Believing*, 1983] insisted that "Kazan, like his fellow pluralists, was a complexity monger.. journey away from the infantile simplicities of the Left to the mature appreciation of complexity characteristic of the center"

p311 *On the Waterfront* a "breakthrough" of another kind. "Kazan was forging a new acting style. It had the appearance of realism. But actually it revealed something oin the natural behavior of people that I hadn't see onn the screen before: the truth behind the posture"

p314 He wanted to be rich, but he saw that the single-minded pursuit of wealth and comfort would destroy something essential in him. He wanted to remain a radical ("certainly a socialist - at least that"), but he also wanted to be a mainstream democrat. He still wanted Molly - "my smart, immaculate, completely honest and absolutely trustworth wife" - but he also wanted his sexual adventures

p321 [Eden Wesleyan archive] "Healing of the rejection wound - the wound that causes all the trouble comes when and only when the child FORGIVES (understands) the parent"

p394 Turkish government censors.. didnt want their country to appear to the world as anything but a smoothly functioning modern democracy.. censors confiscated unexposed film and let the exposed material through

p446 [1990 *Beyond the Agean*] Dassin claimed that the minister of defense called him, said the picture was anti-Greek, and told him he was going to refuse military cooperation.. failure to make this film was a bitter blow to Kazan

p455 A director, he said, must have the qualities of a white hunter on safari, a construction-gang foreman, a psychoanalyst, a hypnotist, a poet, and "the cunning of a trader in a Baghdad bazaar," "the elusiveness of a jewel thief," "the firmness of an animal trainer," "the blarney of a PR man, not to mention good cheer, patience and the ability to say 'I am wrong' or 'I was wrong'" [p21 1973]

#@#

Med Sci & Merck Vagelos Cambridge 2004

p81 protects weak faculty members who have lost their intensity.. abolishing tenure entirely - perhaps using three-to-five year contracts instead - would strenghten academic departmants

p83 fn Soft money comes from government or foundation grants. Hard money is income from endowments or tuition.. Hard money pays for faculty and

administration salaries

p85 Mainline liberalism had been focused instead on class and economic issues.. Like most Americans, I hadn't given much thought to those problems until urban riots erupted during 1966 and 1967

p123 I usually walked around the laboratories on Saturday mornings, stopping to chat with anyone who was there.. became one of our most creative scientists.. but he had to be allowed to be productive - not told what to do

p125 keep talking and listening on a one-to-one basis with the scientists. My private conversations were far more usefuleful than any of those regularly scheduled, formal show-and-tell presentations made to senior members of research management. There, the worst thing anyone could do was to embarass a presenter.. comments were hedged at these meetings.. large public meetings of almost any sort were fine for disseminating information but very inefficient, even counterproductive, for making critical evaluations or decisions on strategic directions. When I talked science face-to-face, I got a more accurate picture of what was or wasn'tworking.. heard the most important things while standing in the lunch line

p126 best way to get a researcher to stop a bad project is to convince him or her to work on something much more exciting

p136 For Al ALberts and me, the trail to Mevacor had started in the 1950s when we began to work together on lipid synthesis at NIH

p144 Merck had to stop its clinical trials immediately, and that's what I did

##

Cordell Warlds & Enslavmt in Lovejoy Afr in Bndg 1986 Wisc 0-299-97020-5

p337 The enslavement frontier in North Central Africa in the late nineteenth century stretched through the sahel and savanna roughly in an east-west direction. From the Chad basin in the north, it followed the Shari RIVER southeast to the present boundary between Chad and the CAR, then dipped south to the Bongo Massif that separates the Shari and Ubangi River watersheds. From there the zone extended east to the Bahr al-Ghazal region of the southwestern Sudan and on to the Nile. Neither stationary nor recent, this frontier was but the latest geographical manifestation of a broader, longer-term process - the incorporation of Saharan, sahelian, and Sudanic Africa into the international economy by way of the Muslim world. THE process had begun long before, with the expansion of Islam into North and Northeast Africa in the centuries after the death of Muhammad. Muslims captured labor from non-Muslim societies within and on the fringes of the Muslim world; with time Muslim immigration and local conversion Islamized raided regions, and the boundaries of the Muslim world expanded. The attention of raiders then shifted beyond the new frontier to non-Muslim societies previously protected by distance. By the nineteenth century the frontier had reached the upper Nile as well as the Lake Chad region; by the late nineteenth century, it reached North Central Africa.

##

Peter Te Yuan Hao 17FEB1955 NYU Ed D dissertation "J2895JAn1355" UM12218

[Conclusions in front] "The Chinese students in this study proved to have vocabulary and reading difficulties which did affect adversely their academic performace. ALL their test scores except the ACE [Am Council Ed] Quantitative score were significantly inferior to those made by the American college freshmen. The learning difficulties of Chinese students were found linguistic rather than quantitative in nature.

##

Out of the Barrio - Linda Chavez - 1991 Basic/Harper 0-465-05430-7

p28 James Cummins and Stephen Krashen. According to their theories, children are less likely to develop proficiency in a second language until they have a certain degree of proficiency in their first language

p29 A study by the Educational Testing Service [Baratz 1988 54] for the US Department of Education found that the overwhelming majority of Hispanic parents - 78 percent of Mexican Americans and 82 percent of Cubans - opposed teaching the child's native language if it meant less time for teaching English

p34 One of Peterson's [LEAD LA CA 1987] chief complaints regards student placement. She maintains that Hispanic students who have enough English to benefit from an all-English instructional program, particularly a structured English-immersion approach that compensates for the child's limited vocabulary, are being put into Spanish-language classrooms

p35 Most Asian parents prefer that their children be taught in English and consider it the parents' responsibility to teach children in their native language and culture

p65 second-oldest major Hispanic organization, the American GI Forum, began as a veteran's group to promote recognition of the military

contribution of Mexican Americans. The organization was founded by Hector Garcia, a surgeon from Corpus Christi, Texas, shortly after World War II. Dr Garcia organized his fellow Mexican American veterans when a mortuary in Three Rivers, Texas, in 1948 refused to handle the funeral of a local Mexican American who had been killed in the battle for the Phillipines and whose body had finally been returned for burial. The incident sparked the intervention of Lyndon B Johnson, then senator, whose intercession won the right of the soldier, Felix Longoria, to be buried at Arlington National Cemetary

p108 breakdown of the black family over the last several decades signaled the most serious threat to the progress of blacks since Jim Crow

pp108-9 Hispanic families tend to be child-centered, which increases the importance of women's role as child rearers. Hispanic women are more likely to bear children early and to bear more children than their non-Hispanic peers. Hispanic have a fertility rate higher than of virtually any other group [national Ctr Health Stat & 1987 census]

p109 Hispanics are more likely than other Americans to believe that the demands and needs of the family should take precedence over those of the individuals.. drop out of school.. Family members are expected to help each other in times of financial or other need, which some analysts believe explains why so many Mexican-origin families shun welfare [Jensen UWi 1986 10]

p130 In 1989 only 13 percent of all Mexican immigrants admitted since the previous decade (after 1970) had naturalized.. only 11 percent of Canadians.. 31.5 percent of the Colombians, 27 percent of the Cubans, and 20 percent of the Dominicans [INS 1988 ybk]

p140 Puerto Ricans are not simply the poorest of all Hispanic groups; they experience the highest degree of social dysfunction of any Hispanic group.. Thirty-nine percent of all Puerto Rican families are headed by single women; 53 percent of all Puerto Rican children are born out of wedlock; the proportion of men in the labor force is lower among Puerto Ricans than any other group, including blacks; Puerto Ricans have the highest welfare participation rate of any group in New York, where nearly half of all Puerto Ricans live

p141 There are about two-thirds as many Puerto Ricans living in the United States (2.2 million) as there are on the island (3.6 million)

p148 Puerto Ricans are not doing uniformly poorly in all parts of the country. Those in Florida, Texas, and California, for example, perform far better than those in New York. In Texas, Clara Rodriguez notes, Puerto Ricans have a higher labor force participation rate, occupational status, college graduation rate, and per capita income than Mexicans

p162 But while Hispanic leaders have been pushing these claims, the ranks and file have been moving quietly and steadily into the American mainstream. Like the children and grandchildren of millions of ethnic immigrants before them, virtually all native-born Hispanic speak English - many speak only English.

p163 A majority of Greek Americans, for example, still speak Greek in their homes at least occasionally. [CSR 1986 p45] The debate is not about whether Hispanics, or any other group, have the right to retain their native language but whose responsibility it is to ensure they do so

##

Glazer & Moynihan Beyond Melt Pot MIT 1963

p35 West Indians, in contrast to that of the Southern Negro, emphasized saving, hard work, investment, education

p37 Chinese-owned business is, in proportion to their numbers, forty-five times as great as the income of the Negro.. Jews, Greeks, and Armenians, while not as specialized as Chinese, show a similar history

p45 Negroes do place a high value on education.. Parents continually emphasize to children the theme of the importance of education as a means of getting ahead; and this is true among the uneducated as well as the educated, the failures as well as the successful

p81 New York Negro minister is in general far less cautious in indicating his [political] preferences than the white minister

p121 Puerto Rican has entered the city in the age of the welfare state

p165 Jewish families break up less than non-Jewish ones.. Jewish parents still seem to hover more over their children and give them shorter rein for exploration and independence than other middle-class American parents. The results seem to be that there is more neurosis among Jews but less psychosis. [Hillinghead & Redlich Wiley 1958] The fault of Jewish family relations is in the strength of the tie that binds; but the radical disorders that result from the absence of such a tie are less common among Jews than non-Jews

p169 Some East European Jews followed the German Jews into the Republican party, and some, like other immigrants, went into the Democratic party. But at least as many became strong Socialists. It was for this reason, as well as

because the Irish held tenaciously to their posts, that Jewish progress in the Democratic party was slow

p200 By contrast, the problems of the Italian children stemmed from a too strong, too rigorously ordered family, which did not value education

p201 The difference in Italian enrollment between Hunter and City College reflects the role of Catholicism in the process of Italian adaptation to American norms of high education. There were more Italian girls in Hunter because of the sequence of Catholic presidents there and because, in accordance with the Catholic preferred practice, Hunter is [was] not coeducational

p274 The future of the Irish in New York Politics will be profoundly affected by events within the Catholic Church, which is, and for a generation at the very least, will remain, essentially an Irish Catholic Church

p286 The function of Catholic education has been primarily pastoral (or has been widely regarded as such). Educators such as Professor John J O'Brien have presented the thesis "that the present social result of past American Catholic decisions in the field of education has been to establish a system of schools which have, ... tended to encourage the development on their students of certain qualities which render them more or less ineffective in any effort to reconstruct American society along lines consonant with Catholic principles." He describes these qualities as "negativism, a faulty operational perception of the order of virtues, provincialism, and a certain moral-intellectual arrogance" [Social_Order, 12#2 2/62]

p292 Prior to the 1930's Jews contributed significantly to the ethnic pattern of New York politics by virtue of their radicalism. This kept them apart from the Catholic establishment in the Democratic party and the Protestant regime within the Republican party

p296 Although the argument could certainly be made that the American Catholic Church ought to be the first to object to the spectacle of civil servants composing government prayers, and although many Catholic commentators noted that the decision strengthened the case for private Church-sponsored schools, the general Catholic reaction [1962 School Prayer] was most hostile. The Jesuit publication America, in an editorial "To our Jewish Friends," declared that Jewish efforts to assert an ever more strict separation of church and state were painting the Jewish community into a corner, where it would be isolated from the rest of Americans

p314 Religion and race seem to define the major groups into which American society is evolving as the specifically national aspect of ethnicity declines
##

Irving Howe 1976 World of Our Fathers 0-15-146353-0

p5 The year 1881 marks a turning point in the history of Jews as decisive as 70 AD, when Titus's legions burned the Temple at Jerusalem, or 1492, when Ferdinand and Isabella decreed the expulsion from Spain. On March 1, 1881, Alexander II, czar of Russia, was assassinated by revolutionary terrorists; the modest liberalism of his regime came to an end; and within several weeks a wave of pogroms, inspired mostly by agents of the new government, spread across Russia

p11 The condition of permanent precariousness gave the east European Jews a conscious sense of being at a distance from history, from history as such and history as a conception of the Western world. Living in an almost timeless proximity with the mythical past and the redeeming future, with Abraham's sacrifice of his beloved son to a still more beloved God and the certain appearance of a cleansing Messiah - for heaven was real, not a useful myth, and each passing day brought one nearer to redemption - the Jews could not help feeling that history was a little ridiculous, an often troublesome trifling of the gentile era.. One spoke not of a beautiful thing but of a beautiful deed

p281 Lexington Avenue and Twenty-third Street.. City College was actually a combination of high school and college.. By 1903 when Dr John Finley took over the presidency and began to raise the academic level of the college, more than 75 percent of the students were Jewish.. great bulk from east European families

p342 One such conflict occurred in 1929, after an Arab guerrilla raid brought death to a number of Jewish settlers in Palestine. The first response of the Freiheit, presenting the news of a tragic event in Jewish life, was in accord with the natural feelings of its writers and readers. But a few days later, prodded by the Jewish Bureau of the Communist party, the paper turned around to hail the Arabs as "fighters for national liberation"

p348 The struggle with the Communists turned out to have one useful result: the Jewish union leaders were psychologically prepared for a new course that would take them to the mainstream of American life. When signals started coming from Washington, they leaped to respond. For better or worse, they had unburdened themselves of the old ideological baggage; they judged the New

Deal, not as socialist theoreticians reckoning its ultimate implications, but as hardheaded unionists who saw a chance for growth [ditto Reagan at SAG]

p349 Behind this clash lay all-but-irreconcilable political views, and in 1933 the [Socialist] party split, with the old guard taking the Jewish unions and prepared to end the policy of socialist isolation and enter the New Deal coalition, while the [Norman] Thomas wing hoped to build a fresh and intrasigent party

p351 It was a political shift that reflected a deeper and more gradual change among the immigrant Jewish workers. Consider the garment unionists who, by 1935, had reached their fifties: They had lived through an exhausting series of strikes and conflicts, they had witnessed the shattering of early hopes associated with London and Hillquit, they had suffered through the demoralizing feuds of the twenties, they had been shaken by the depression. They were tired, and had every right to be tired. Even the younger ones, those who had come to America in their early twenties, were not very different. Idealism many of them still had, but idealism is not a plant which thrives in isolation, it must be combined with other needs, other nurturance. Some true believers remained faithful to the Communist movement, but for most of the garment workers, their idealism had been bruised by a surplus of experience and complicated by that weary skepticism which seems all but inseparable from modern urban life. (Who, going to and from work on the New York subways for over a quarter of a century, could retain an untarnished faith in the nobility of mankind?) The new political turn of the Jewish unions was by no means a mere shrewd adaptation to American politics, it also reflected deep, unspoken needs of the garment workers themselves

#@#

Kolesnik & Power, Catholic Education, MGH 1965 LC 65-20975 Gustave Weigel, SJ (orig Rvu_Pol 19:275-307 7/57) American Catholic Intellectualism

p72 When Galileo was condemned by the Church, the new science almost literally left the Church

p73 It is a fact that in the United States, where the Catholics form something between a fifth to a third of the population, the proportion of Catholics in American scholarship is nowhere near the overall figure

p74 The American Catholic problem is a sociological one, not theological. The peculiar situation of a Church, whose historical roots are a non-intellectual proletariat, gathered from all over Europe and only recently rising to economic conditions requisite for scholarly dedication, is the cause of our poor intellectual showing

p75 The Church must, by divine mission, guard the deposit of faith. Any novelty, even when it is only renovation rather than innovation, is suspected. It seems that, to keep the deposit of faith, it is safest to keep all of its expressions not only formally but even materially as we received them from the past.. This explains the suspicion people have against the intellectual. The cold, calm, ivory-tower contemplative is potentially subversive. He seems to live on isolation and on a plane far removed from pedestrian life. Yet he threatens the structure of man's work-a-day world

p76 American Catholicism, until very recently, has always had the feeling of being a beleaguered community. An ubiquitous, formidable enemy was threatening its very existence. Loyal defense was needed, not a divisive effort of criticism. Everything that was, took on a holy aspect; to be loved and died for. Such an atmosphere was not propitious to American Catholic intellectualism. Yet the increased social power of the Catholic group and its greater economic independence have gradually diminished our sensation of siege. The very fact that the Catholic Commission on Intellectual and Cultural Affairs can now honestly recognize and publicly discuss the dearth of Catholic intellectuals shows that our Catholic body is no longer exclusively concerned with mere survival. Our young Catholics are not worried about defense. They want to expand Catholic life as life

p83 The general Catholic community in America does not know what scholarship is. Instead of a true concept, false conceptions are prevalent.. Yet in vast areas of our American Catholic community, the intellectualoid is given the place of the intellectual

p87 The more important feature of our American Catholic body is its obsession with the apologetic defense of Catholic positions, ever looking to verbal debate with opponents who are only projections of subjective fear..The insecurity animating the apologetic spirit of Catholic teachers makes them prone to undermine the real work of intellectualism. They wish to prevent the students from meeting thought which has not been apologetically sterilized. Instead of making the disciplines an intellectual encounter with the real as it swims into our experience, they prefer to petrify it by reducing it to a logical scheme of abstract verbalisms. The student is habituated not to consider the existent real with its confusions, effervescence and rich variety. He is taught to look spontaneously for a

given atemporal scheme of terminological coordinates which he can superimpose on reality.. heritage from an unexamined past.. Memorization has been valued over direct investigation

#@#

Sayre (Columbia) & Kaufman (Yale) Governing NYC Russell Sage 1960 60-8408

p11 Brooklyn was not to be denied, becoming a city in 1834

p12 Andrew Haswell Green, who for thirty years made the creation of

the Greater City the prime object of his active career

p13 State Constitutional Convention of 1894 had been more "reformist" than "regular"; it had written a strong merit system requirement into the state's basic law, separated city elections from state elections, imposed strict limitations upon state and city finances, and in other ways made the life of party leaders more difficult

p16 coalition in the city elections of 1901: Seth Low, was the "Fusion" candidate of Republicans, the independents, and the reformers had rediscovered the tripartite formula for their successful participation in the city's political contest - state legislative investigation, charter revision from Albany, and Fusion in the city election

p19 growth of the city was further encouraged by the opening of the Erie Barge Canal in 1825, since this permitted shipping goods in bulk relatively quickly and cheaply between the interior and the East. The Appalachian Mountain range was for decades a towering barrier blocking land communications with other ports, which meant that when railroads came, rail service in and out of New York on the water-level route paralleling the Hudson-Mohawk and the Erie Canal system also enjoyed a competitive advantage

p21 forty thousand manufacturing establishments, with the largest factory work force in any American city (nearly a million industrial workers) and the largest manufacturing payroll (close to \$3 billion a year). The garment industry is the dominant one, but printing and publishing are also huge

p51 city sales tax (the chief money maker for the city government after the property tax, although first adopted in 1934 as a "temporary, emergency" measure for the relief of the unemployed) has been tripled in rate in a generation

p59 maneuvers on the part of one group to procure municipal services precipitates countermeasures by opposed factions, and political battle is joined. Therein lies a partial explanation of the unsymmetrical, sometime illogical, pattern of city functions

p75 Indeed, it was even customary, during the depression decade, for eligibles - those who had passed civil service examinations and were registered on civil service eligible lists - to form numerous separate associations to promote their interests. In many of the larger agencies there are also religious fraternities - Catholic Holy Name Societies, Protestant St George Societies, Jewish Shomrim Societies - made up of employees of the same faith. These, too, often have political goals

p80 Twenty-five years ago [Gvt by Ppl 1933 pp240-5] Denis Brogan, an English observer of the American political scene, noted the importance of what he called "the three B's" - betting, booze, and brothels - in state and local politics in this country.. business racketeering and labor racketeering. The "business" groups often assume the guise of associations of the kind that regulate conditions in an industry both economically and politically. Under this protective coloration, some alleged business associations have taken to providing "services" for their members, which often means nothing more than that they will refrain from committing violence upon their victims if the victims join the association and contribute regularly to it. In the same fashion the "labor" gangs often disguised as unions threaten work stoppages and violence in order to exact tribute from employers

p109 alternative to formal rules is the slow growth of custom, but in a time of rapid change the contestants cannot wait for the slower process of informal adjustment and accommodation. This is perhaps the basic condition which now accelerates the transition from custom to formality that has long been underway in the city and other governments. There have been at least four special sources of this long-term trend: distrust of men in government and parties; strict judicial construction of the powers of municipal corporations; strategic and tactical advantages of formalization; and the requirements of technology

p124 The number of registrants invariably reached its peak in presidential years, dropped to about two thirds of this maximum in mayoral and gubernatorial years, and dropped to less than one half of the presidential-year figures in the odd years immediately preceding presidential elections, when almost the only offices to be filled were judicial

p127 Enrollement, however, is not a reliable index of party strength in elections. Consistently a far smaller number of the voters in any election in

New York City cast Democratic ballots than enroll in the Democratic party

p129 may one day seek favors from the government through political channels is likely to be strengthened if he makes his demand as a member of the party in power

p135 Assembly districts have long been the smallest political subdivisions in the state in which there are contests for elective office. At one time the wards in New York City (abolished with the adoption of the charter in 1936) of the old Board of Aldermen (supplanted by the City Council in 1936) were perhaps slightly smaller, but not significantly so. Assembly Districts could thus be easily managed from a political clubhouse (described below) and were thus highly convenient units for party organization. Another factor underlying the development of the Assembly District as a unit of party representation is that until 1938 state assemblymen were elected annually.. Richard Croker became the leader of Tammany Hall.. convenient to delegate or surrender to his District Leaders power over all th emunicipal offices in their districts.. male Captain and a female cocaptain in each Election District.. called upon by the constituents of their respective parties to get favors of a personal nature.. establish personal liaison with as many voters as possible

p139 Democrats in Queens have had internal factional struggles for their county leadership. And in a brief but bitter struggle, the self-selected candidate to succeed Thomas Curran, long-time Republican leader in Manhattan who died in 1958, was defeated

p151 Wilson-Pakula Law, for example, requiring the assent of county executive committees to allow candidates of one party to be nominated by another party as well, was enacted by agreemnt to block Congressman Vito Marcantonio of the American Labor party, whose supporters penetrated both major parties in his district and prevented those parties from putting up candidates to oppose him. When the parties differ on the Election Law, they usually manage to work out some compromise, although the Republicans, who occasionally capture both houses of the state legislature and even the governorship as well, can sometime override Democratic opposition. Even then, however, they often find some basis of agreement because the Democrats could raise such a hue and cry about alleged violations of the sanctity of the two-party system that the Republicans would be embarassed. When the Democrats hold the governorship, they have no trouble blocking changes in the Election Law proposed by the Republican legislative majority

p159 To strenthen their hand in negotiations, th eLiberals often nominate candidates of their own, then have these candidates withdraw if they are satisfied with the results of their threat to make an independent stand, and have their party committees endorse the major-party candidates who are acceptable to them. In 1956, for example, 52 Liberal candidates withdrew from the election and were replaced by Democrats, whose names withdrew from the election and party lines on the voting machines

p160 Democrats, on the other hand, are somewhat more intimately associated with labor leaders in the city, but the Republican party sometimes gets important labor support, particularly from some of the craft unions. The Liberal party receives its chief financial support and leadership from the International Ladies' Garment Workers Union, and its policies and strategies are hardly distinguishable from those of the union

p176 It is a good year for the Republicans in New York City when they can send as many as a dozen assemblymen and seven or eight senators to Albany. Still more striking is the degree of Democratic domination of the City Council.. Proportional representation was abandoned after the 1945 election.. Democrats have recovered their old crushing majority; 24 of the 25 councilmen elected in 1949 ran on the Democratic ticket, 23 in 1953, and 24 in 1957

p179 bargain with the enemy in order to weaken his grass-roots offensive. When such deals are made, wor dis passed through the ranks of the minority party that their is no enthusiasm in th eparty leadership for specified candidates and he campiagn for them never gets out of low gear.. joint nomination.. especially for judgeships and district attorneyships

p187 1936, when the leader sof the garment worker's unions rejected the admonition of Samuel Gompers to stay clear of political parties and decided to organize the American Labor party, either the ALP or Liberals (led by labor leaders who opposed the left-wing ALP leadership and broke away in 1944 to establish their own political organization).. In 1948, if the heavy ALP vote for Henry A Wallace had gone to Harry S Truman, the Republicans would not have taken the state

p234 The department head who wishes to expand his field of choice when he appoints a bureau chief must thus be inventive, patient, and persistent. One method to which he may resort is to reorganize his department, creating new bureaus or redefining the functions of existing bureaus. He may thus argue that new qualifications are required for bureau chiefs, enlarging the number

and types of competitors who may take the examination. Another method sometimes used by a department head is to propose the transfer of an eligible civil servant from another bureau or department, appointing him as bureau chief with the consent of the city's Personnel Department. Still another method is to persuade the Personnel Department that a simultaneous "open competitive" and "promotion" examination should be held, hoping that higher standards of examining and wider competition will enlarge his field of choice; or the department head may petition successfully for an open competitive examination only, arguing that there is not sufficient competition within the ranks to justify a closed promotion examination. All these efforts tend to yield narrow gains in freedom of choice by the department head. He is more fortunate if he has an opportunity to appoint a "provisional" bureau chief as his own choice while the examination process is under way. There is some chance that the provisional appointee may be allowed to compete and thus become eligible for regular appointment, and the department head will at least have had his choice in office for a time

p263 The configuration of claimants on each side of every controversy is often composed of quite disparate groups. On birth control questions, for example, Protestant and Jewish groups may be joined with medical associations and welfare groups, as well as with planned parenthood organizations. On the handling of child welfare cases, a professional society of social workers was at odds with Catholic groups. Increase of governmental medical services for the public may be backed by the American Public Health Association, yet opposed by medical societies. Traffic and parking regulations may set bus companies and truckers and taxicab operators and garage owners and the American Automobile Association against each other, and may possibly arouse businessmen in the areas affected. Neighborhood groups threatened with displacement by new roadways or civic improvements may battle with all their strength against planning and motorist and cultural groups. The divisions are not always neat and symmetrical. Any combination of elements, including parts of the bureaucracies involved, may form to support or oppose an agency on any question

p283 The architects of these arrangements, including the school officials and the religious group leaders, presumably anticipate peace and equilibrium as a consequence of this controlled competition.. 54 local boards, each consisting of 5 unsalaried members, appointed by the Borough Presidents (14 boards in Manhattan, 10 in The Bronx, 20 in Brooklyn, 8 in Queens, and 2 in Richmond). Through these local boards, whose formal responsibilities are ambiguous, the Borough Presidents, the Assembly District leaders, assemblymen and councilmen, parent groups, local religious and patriotic groups, and other local interests find opportunities to influence assistant superintendents

p297 The instability of the Traffic Department's relations to other agencies led Mayor Wagner in 1955 to establish an Interdepartmental Traffic Council, its seven members being the Traffic Commissioner, the Police Commissioner, the Sanitation Commissioner, the City Administrator, an assistant to the Mayor, and two members of the City Council. Its history has not demonstrated that it can solve the Traffic Commissioner's major dilemmas. For example, one of its conclusions in 1957 was the alleviation of traffic congestion in the garment district should be regarded as a part of a comprehensive plan for the whole area, embracing land use, zoning, building rehabilitation, new construction, as well as traffic flow, methods of loading and unloading, and parking, a long-range task assigned prayerfully by the Traffic Council to the City Planning Commission. Meanwhile, the Traffic Commissioner must wait

p321 Port of New York Authority.. extending roughly 20 miles in every direction from the Statue of Liberty. Established in 1921 by a compact between the states.. free many of the region's piers used by the railroads for world shipping.. In 1928, it opened two bridges between Staten Island and New Jersey. In 1931, it opened a third such bridge, acquired the Holland Tunnel (which had been built earlier by a different interstate body), and finished the George Washington Bridge. In 1932, it opened a Union Inland Freight Terminal in Manhattan, for handling less-than-carload freight and transferring much trucking congestion away from the crowded waterfront. In 1938, the first tube of the Lincoln Tunnel

p391 over the design of buildings, bridges, docks, and other structures on public lands; and over the maintenance of monuments, sculpture, and paintings.. But the [Art] Commission must act within sixty days after submission or its consent is not necessary.. articulate constituency: the Fine Arts Federation.. What the Commission cannot inspect, it cannot disapprove; one battle over a disapproval will consume its resources for weeks

p406 first aim of the leaders of the city's bureaucracies, in seeking autonomy, is to minimize the burden of supervision they receive from other participants.. most important strategic method is to secure wide acceptance

of an inviolate status, a taboo against "political interference" or the intervention of "special interests".. conscious of their experience and knowledge in their specialized fields, and they are aware that they will probably bear the brunt of error while others claim the credit for their success. Their leaders regard as necessary the protection of their group values and their settled traditions against the enthusiasm and whims of "amateurs" or "innovators"

p407 opportunities for "outside" intervention do arise, as when the courts invalidate an existing procedure and prescribe a new one, or when technological progress compels an important change in picture.. bureaucracies tend to absorb them reluctantly and slowly, modifying them if possible to fit into going procedures with the least change in settled habits.. rhetoric often has an imperialistic sound, their tactics are sometimes aggressive and turbulent, but their concrete goals remain conservative

p413 "promotion from within".. amount of "new blood" that the city bureaucracies must absorb is minimal, and practically all of it is at the lowest ranks

p423 Teachers' Union of New York City became Local 5 of the American Federation of Teachers, AFL. In 1935 the Teachers' Guild was organized by an insurgent group in protest against the left-wing ties of the teachers' Union, and in 1941, upon the expulsion of the latter from the AFT, the Guild became the AFL affiliate. Neither the Union nor the Guild, nor the two together, ever commanded a majority membership among teachers, although they have provided much of the militancy and strategy to the whole array of teachers' groups

p455 Democratic part leaders were for many years successful in preventing centralization of a number of city functions originally located in county and borough offices. Not until the administration of Fiorello La Guardia was it possible to establish one city Department of Parks, a single city Sheriff (under the merit system), and integrated Department of Public Works, and a single City Register, for the division of these operations among the five subdivisions of the city provided the county party organizations with generous numbers of jobs and other rewards. Indeed, despite the centralizing achievements of the La Guardia period, the borough offices remain, a New York Post survey recently revealed, centers of patronage and preserves of the parties able, because of the party leader interest in them, to stand off all attempts at official investigation, reorganization, and reform

p489 William Randolph Hearst, for instance, was reportedly invited by Charles F Murphy, then head of Tammany hall, to pick the Democratic mayoral candidate in 1917 so that Tammany could be sure of having the Hearst papers on his side. Hearst had earlier utilized his newspapers to secure his own nomination and election to Congress, and then his nomination for mayor, and finally his nomination for governor. Joseph Pulitzer and Roy Howard were also "kingmakers"

p497 1882, when the City Reform Club.. John Jay Chapin, his cousin William Jay Schieffelin, Richard Welling, and Theodore Roosevelt.. Good Government Clubs (dubbed "Goo Goos" by the regular party leaders) which played a considerable role in the 1894 election of reform Mayor William L Strong. The founding of the Citizens Union in 1897 was primarily an act of the City Club's leaders (Cutting, Welling, Schieffelin, Kelly, Elihu Root.. Carl Schurz, Nicholas Murray Butler, Jacob Schiff, and J pierpot Morgan. The Union thus began its life as a municipal political party, establishing for that purpose district clubs.. first candidate for Mayor, Seth Low in 1897, was defeated because Republicans refused to join a Fusion movement, but in 1901 Low was elected with joint Citizens Union and Republican support. Thereafter the Union's role as a municipal political part began to decline.. When the vestigial district organizations were finally liquidated in 1918

p505 Citizens Budget Commission, established in June, 1932, had its origin in the city's financial crisis of that year.. to participate in decisions concerning the city's financial rescue.. "focus citizen activities on the point where spending originates".. Trustees in 1932 included Peter Grimm (president of the Real Estate Board of New York, 1927-1931, as well as long-time president of William A White and Sons, one of the city's largest real estate firms), Henry Bruere (president of the Bowery Savings Bank), Lewis E Pierson (Irving Trust Company), William Church Osborn (a leading attorney), Raymond B Fosdick (like Bruere, a former commissioner of the Mitchell administration), Thomas J Watson (president of the Merchants Association)

p510 [Central Trades and Labor] Council has played no important in the leadership of the Liberal party established in 1944, although some of the Council's member unions joined with some CIO unions in launching that party. The Council has preferred instead to rely upon its traditional pattern

of close affiliation with the leaders of the city's majority party. Whether this tradition will be modified as one of the consequences of the pending merger with CIO unions into a new AFL-CIO Council is uncertain, but the persistence of the long-established pattern is suggested by the 1957 choice of a building trades union leader - Harry Van Arsdale, of the Electrical Workers - to succeed Lacey as Council president and presumably to head the merged organization when it is formally established in 1959

p523 The criminal courts, listed in ascending order according to the severity of the maximum penalties they may impose, are the Magistrates' Court, the Court of Special [General in Manhattan] Sessions, and the County Courts. The civil courts, arranged in ascending order according to the authorized maximum dollar amounts of claimed damages they may handle, are the Municipal Court, the City Court, the Trial and Special "Terms" (divisions) of the Supreme Court, which also possesses, but rarely exercises, jurisdiction in criminal cases. The special courts are the Surrogates' Court, for wills, estates, adoptions, and guardianships, and the Domestic Relations Court of the City of New York

p542 A man who wants to be a judge must normally be a party insider, and, in addition, must be prepared in many cases to donate substantial sums of money to the organization of the appropriate party leader whose influence will be the chief factor in his nomination for appointment or election. This practice obtains even when the aspirant has worked long and hard for his party and is well qualified for the post. And he is expected, once in office, to contribute generously to his party in its fund-raising campaigns. Some District Leaders can apparently extract as much as a year's salary plus an additional "campaign fund" of several thousand dollars

p615 [City Council] With the minority now reduced to one Republican, or two at most. Minority Leader, Stanley M Isaacs, an experienced, informed, persistent politician, keeps a spotlight of publicity on Democratic policies and maneuvers. Though he cannot block them on the floor, his success in raising the hue and cry has probably deterred or altered many measures that might well have passed routinely and in obscurity

p628 In these three fields of formal powers - the enactment of local laws, the expense budget, the capital budget - the Board of Estimate has the dominant role

p629 The Mayor introduces the budget and the Council ratifies it after the board is finished with its initial transformation of the Mayor's budget, but thereafter the Board (aided by its trusted agent, the Budget Director) is undisputed master of the expense budget's many changes during the fiscal year. Board of Estimate supervises the "assessable improvements" system of the city, the Board's Chief Engineer approving those costing less than \$10,000, the Board itself acting upon all other proposals of Local Improvement Boards in each Borough or taking the initiative itself

p681 Most of the 36 nominees for Mayor have been lawyers: this was the case for 28, or three fourths of all nominees. Eight have not been lawyers: Low, Hearst, Waterman, Thomas, Pounds, Corsi, McAvoy, and Christenberry. Of the eight nonlawyers, five have been Republican nominees, three have been the candidates of third parties

p683 36 nominees for the Mayoralty may be described as follows: 14 would seem to belong to the Irish group (including Robert F Wagner, who was the son of a German Methodist father and an Irish Catholic mother, himself a Catholic married to a Protestant, and his children Catholic, is a delight to both ticket-balancers and electorates); 12 to "old stock" ethnic groups (British and Dutch primarily); 5 to the Jewish group (which by the logic of politics is both a religious and an ethnic group); and 5 to the Italian group (including Fiorello H La Guardia, who as an Italian Protestant with Jewish [mother] ancestors plus multilingual capabilities was almost a "balanced ticket" in himself)

p689 Six Mayors have been reelected, La Guardia winning three terms. McClellan, Hylan, Walker, O'Dwyer, and Wagner (all Democratic nominees) were twice elected. Low and Mitchel, although renominated, failed reelection. The city's electorates have chosen seven Catholics and five Protestants as Mayors. The first four Mayors (Van Wyck, Low, McClellan, Gaynor) were Protestants. The first Catholic Mayor was Mitchel, a Republican and Fusion nominee; La Guardia was the only subsequent Protestant Mayor. sixty-year period since 1897. The four years of Van Wyck, the two years of McClellan's first term, the seven years of Walker, the one year of O'Brien - fourteen years in total - may be described as Tammany years. This span of years is exceeded by the eighteen years of Fusion Mayors: Low, two years; Mitchel, four years; La Guardia, twelve years

p697 office of Mayor is the end of a career, not an office which leads to higher posts. The office uses up the man. Wagner's 1956 nomination for the United States Senate was the first break in a sixty-year tradition which has

inexorably consigned Mayors to comparative obscurity after

p713 Bargaining and accommodation are equally characteristic of the relations between one core group plus its satellites and other core groups with their satellites.. core groups themselves do not exhibit solid internal unity; each is in many respects a microcosm of the entire system

p719 Since each decision center in the city's government and politics has attained a high degree of self-containment, the problem of exerting popular control over them has been complicated. For one thing, it is difficult to assign responsibility for unpopular policies. For another, and more importantly, the capacity of these many separate centers to maintain their essential autonomy, to outwit efforts to supervise them from outside each center itself, or to adulterate the effects of such efforts

#@#

Ungovernable City Yates (Yale) 1977 MIT 0-262-74013-3

p5 in 1888 James Bryce [Am Cmwlth 1:608] wrote that "there is no denying that the government of cities is the one conspicuous failure of the United States"

p6 too decentralized to permit coherent planning.. too centralized to support a responsive, flexible relationship.. mayor does not control his bureaucracies.. high-level administrators do not control their street-level bureaucrats

p69 "By 1815 Western towns had witnessed the appearance of all the urban problems which confronted Eastern cities.. crises came on many fronts. Indeed, the multiplicity of issues was the real danger. Communities could handle some of the challenges, but not all. Yet their interrelatedness made success in any single one difficult" [Wade, Urb_Frontier, Chicago 1959 p99]

p129 teachers picketed with signs that read "community control means racist control," and community residents marched with signs that read "student strike against racist teachers" [cover,Carter,Pickets,Parents,1971]

p153 Some of the city's bureaucracies, like police and fire, were distinctly independent and were run in the old-fashioned manner as Irish fiefdoms. Sanitation was Italian.. From Lindsay's perspective the parts of the bureaucracy that were not controlled by hostile Irish and Italian clubs or by political hacks were likely to be dominated by old-line bureaucrats - another scourge of liberal reformers

p154 Equally important, the mayor's aides, some of whom had been involved in the civil-rights movement, had a very clear idea of who the good guys and villains were in city politics. Finally, the aides reinforced the mayor's almost chiliastic [millennialist] view of urban leadership. They believed that the city was dangerously close to complete collapse and their job was to save it

p155 Civil servants often felt that they were held in contempt by the young mayoral assistants and that no one in city hall was interested in their expertise and ideas

#@#

Bullock, Hitler&Stalin 1993 ISBN 0-679-72994-1

p7 Like Stalin, he served as a choirboy.. Alois Hitler as not a sympathetic figure. He was authoritarian and selfish, showing little concern for the feelings of his younger wife and little understanding of his children

p9 Hitler's great hero was Richard Wagner.. source of theatricality and epic scale of his own political style

p18 [Hitler] By the autumn of 1909, however, his funds had run out; he left his room without paying the rent he owed, and took to sleeping out on park benches, even in doorways

p37 If Stalin's pieces contained little that was original, Lenin was impressed by the combination of their down-to-earth tone with unswerving devotion to the Bolshevik line

p44 no doubt that Hitler was a good soldier.. infuriating his fellow soldiers by continuing to "spout" like a recruiting poster

p73 difficulty in establishing human relationships with individuals, his rapport with a mass audience was exceptional.. impression of spontaneity.. never swept away by the enthusiasm he elicited.. Hitler dangerous was this combination of fanaticism and calculation

p77 Hitler and Lenin shared an insistence on the importance of winning the support of the masses with an equal insistence on the inability of the masses to organize themselves

p80 Hitler, still ill at ease on social occasions, was clever enough to exploit his own awkwardness, deliberately behaving in exaggerated fashion, arriving late and leaving early

p103 Any government that tried to take the [Stolypin reformed] land back from them in order to collectivize agriculture would meet determined resistance.. If Lenin reluctantly accepted the postponement of the collectivization of agriculture, he was determined not to allow free trade in

grain.. Resistance was widespread. The peasants hid their stocks and cut production

p154 Hitler's ideology, however crude and unconvincing to those who did not share it, provided him with a view of the [Hegelian] historical process that gave him the same assurance as Marxism gave to Communist leaders. Like Lenin and Stalin, he treated policies and tactics as matters, not of principle, but of expediency, the object of which was to gain support and win power

p209 Stalin set up the goal of overtaking the capitalist nations and putting an end to "the age-old backwardness of our country." Socialism was no longer the product of capitalism, as Marx had thought, but an alternative designed to accelerate the development of those parts of the world left behind by the industrial progress of the West

p220 Columbia historian Fritz Stern has suggested that the special attraction that Hitler had for German Protestants, not least Protestant pastors, owed much to the "silent secularization" of Protestantism during the previous century in which the Church became identified with the fate of the nation and the monarchy.. Nietzschean irrationalism, heroic man in place of economic man

p285 forced collectivization.. Stalin himself later told Churchill that it had been as hard a war as that against the Nazis and cost ten million lives [WSC WW2 IV 1951 pp447-8]

p339 [Hitler] refusal to be bound by legal convention and his courage in acting in accord with natural justice [sitn eth?]

p343 belief that the two men shared, that they were chosen to play such a role, and therefore exempt from the ordinary canons of human conduct.. narcissistic

p367 Both men took special pains to conceal, as well as to exploit, their personalities. Both owed a great deal of their success as politicians to their ability to disguise, from allies as well as opponents, their thoughts and their intentions

p375 Hitler, who was an aggressive vegetarian and teetotaler, forbade smoking and kept a simple table

p381 Stalin had mocked religious belief since his days in the Tiflis seminary. Hitler had been brought up as a Catholic and was impressed by the organization and power of the Church.. had no time at all for its teaching, regarding it as a religion fit only for slaves

p409 He insisted to Otto Wegener and others with whom he talked privately before coming to power: "We alone can and must think clearly about racial questions. For us these questions are a key and a signpost. But for the public at large they are poison" [1985 p213]

p414 Hitler has said in Mein_Kampf [1939 p110] "The art of leadership consists in concentrating the attention of the people on a single adversary. making different opponents appear as if they belonged to the same category"

p503 fear of informers, which made everyone afraid to speak, producing that atomization of society that Aristotle long ago saw as one of the safeguards of tyranny " the creation of mistrust, for a tyrant is not overthrown until men begin to have confidence in one another" [Pol V ii]

p525 "The forty-eight hours after the march into the Rhineland were the most nerve-racking in my life. If the French had then marched into the Rhineland we would have had to withdraw with our tails between our legs, for the military forces at our disposal would have been wholly inadequate for even a moderate resistance" [Paul Schmidt 1949 p320]

p536 Franco victory was not desirable.. "Our interest lay in a continuation of the war and in keeping up the tension in the Mediterranean." Both Hitler and Stalin valued the diversionary effect

p554 Unlike Stalin, Hitler did not attempt to carry out a complete purge of the High Command. He was later to regret

p567 psychological preparation of the German people for war.. "business of the political leadership to await or bring about the suitable moment"

p575 "little tricks of bluff and bluster".. Without firing a shot Germany had already come close to nullifying the results for which the Western powers had fought the World War

p613 This was too much for Stalin. After six years of pouring buckets of filth over each other's heads, he said, they could not expect their peoples to believe that all was forgotten and forgiven. Public opinion in Russia, and no doubt in Germany, too, would have to be prepared slowly for the change

p617 "I accept the British Empire and I am ready to pledge myself personally to its continued existence and to commit the power of the German Reich to this" [doc germ frn pol 18-45 d vii 265]

p634 Stalin was the more reserved, Hitler more flamboyant and changeable in mood; Stalin operated in the shadows, Hitler performed best in the

limelight. Stalin was more the calculator, Hitler the gambler

p647 [Poland, Hilter] "Upper classes" in practise meant officers, officials, judges, landowners, teachers, intellectuals, priests - anyone with the capacity for leadership. Once arrested they were herded into camps where thousands were executed

p659 The luck that Hitler believed would always respond to a bold enough bid did not desert him

p696 [Hitler 11July41] "Bolshevism is Christianity's illegitimate child. Both are inventions of the Jew"

p697 Substitute "class" for "race," the Communist party exercising dictatorship in the name of the proletariat for a racial elite; "the individual exists only for the state" instead of "only for the Volk"; "agents of history" for "agents of Providence" - and Stalin would have found little to disagree with. Together they represent the twentieth century's most formidable examples of those simplificateurs_terribles whom the nineteenth century historian Jakob Burckhardt foresaw as characteristic of the century to follow

p707 regent, Prince Paul, was pro-British, but was impressed by the fall of France and by the offer of Salonika.. Simovic, rebelled

p708 Greece was to be occupied, Yugoslavia destroyed

p738 Rosenberg saw "Muscovy" as the heart of "Russian-Mongol backwardness" which under the tsarist and Soviet regimes alike had suppressed and forced a forced Russification on the national identities of Ukrainians and Estonians [ie Rosenberg's], Georgians and Tartars.. Rosenberg's plans for partitioning the Soviet Union varied, but common to all of them was the creation of a Ukrainian state and the formation of Baltic and Caucasian federations

p759 As Himmler told his SS commanders: [Posen 4Oct43] "This is a page in our history which has never been written and is never to be written.. We had the moral right, we had the duty to destroy this people which wanted to destroy us".. selected those fit enough to be worked to death

p761 miscalculation. Always speaking of the United States with contempt as another degenerate democracy, "a society corrupted by Jews and niggers"

p763 Neither Hitler nor Stalin was content with assuming strategic direction of the war; they constantly intervened in operations as well

p772 The fact that Hitler's winter success had been accomplished by an act of will in defiance of the professional advice of his generals had strengthened his sense of mission

p776 Hitler resisted, as strongly as Stalin had, intelligence reports that called into question the picture he had formed

p817 Stalin proposed the liquidation of the 50,000 German officers.. Elliott Roosevelt, FDR's son, made a speech expressing enthusiasm, Churchill walked out of the room in disgust. He was quickly followed by Stalin, who put both hands on his shoulders, assured him he had not been talking seriously, and persuaded him to return [WSC WW2 V p330]

p837 "After my miraculous escape from death today I am more than ever convinced that it is my fate to bring our common enterprise to a successful conclusion." Nodding his head, Mussolini could only agree: "After what I have seen here, I am absolutely of your opinion. This was a sign from heaven."

p855 After long hesitation, the three major Allies had agreed at Tehran to accept Tito's National Liberation Army, not General Draza Mihailovic's Royal Yugoslav Army, as the effective resistance movement. But they did not accept the declaration of the Ant-Fascist Council held at Jajce in October 1943 refusing to acknowledge the king

p898 silence about nuclear fission meant that an American project was under way.. reports passed secretly to him by the physicist Klaus Fuchs working at Los Alamos

p908 Of the 5.7 million Soviet prisoners.. four million had died.. force was used to send them back to Russia.. Twenty percent were sentenced to death of twenty-five years in camps

p927 When Djilas tried to explain, Stalin would not let him finish, declaring, "We have no special interest in Albania. We agree to Yugoslavia swallowing Albania."

p943 Were the Russians really prepared to give up a Communist-controlled East Germany for the promise of neutrality by a reunited country?.. It would be characteristic of Stalin not to have made up his mind how far he was prepared to go until he had tried out the strength and weaknesses of the other parties' positions around the negotiating table

p956 Mikoyan recalls Stalin telling Beria, "I won't give you Zhukov. I know him, he is not a traitor."

p973 The fact that they were underestimated by their rivals was a positive advantage to both men

p976-7 But the historical record shows that even in the worst circumstances, not only in battle but in overcrowded prisons and camps, under

torture, in the Resistance, and in the face of certain death, there was a handful - drawn from every nation - who showed to what heights men and women can rise

#@#

Perret 1999 Eisenhower ISBN 0-375-50046-4

p20 "He that conquers his own soul is greater than he who conquers a city".. Ike, who had inherited something of his father's capacity for rage, tried to remember what his mother had told

p32 When his teachers found that he was by far the best history student they had, he was given different and more challenging assignments than his classmates. This only gave him a chance to show his superiority in yet another field, English. He had a natural gift for writing clear, effective prose. Ike found he had a talent for math, too, especially geometry

p33 It was Bob Davis who taught Ike how to use a shotgun, trap muskrat and mink, paddle a flatboat, handle a trout rod and above all how to play poker. The Bob Davis secret was to figure out the percentages

p34 Even Edgar conceded there was something unusual in his brother's intellect. "His curiosity is inexhaustible. It always was."

p55 Ike was disgusted: "How did he ever make general? He never broke a regulation in his life!"

p68 There was something that could be done better. When one lieutenant began marveling at how smoothly the camp was running, Ike told him abruptly, "Get out and find something wrong with this camp! It's not that good!"

p80 every instance, the force supported by tanks won.. Ike and Patton wrote articles for the Infantry Journal

p93 The biggest weakness of senior officers in France had been an unwillingness to act decisively. The unstated point behind the Leavenworth problems was to force students to make firm decisions, often in the light of information that was fragmentary or, conversely, when they were swamped with more information than they could possibly digest

p132 MacArthur wrote in one of the, "A brilliant officer... in time of war [he] should be promoted to general officer rank immediately"

p133 Ike sat down at the typewriter he had recently acquired after discovering he couldn't read his own diary

p156 An officer could put his negative on a proposal only if he offered a solution to the problem he claimed to have identified.. twenty-four hours to come up with an answer. He could not even leave the building until he produced a reply to the Green Hornet and drew its sting

p196 British approach, which relied on committees and conferences to coordinate ground, air and naval operations. That wasn't how.. Pershing had operated through a small staff under his direct control.. time to get used to the committee.. If anyone practiced total war, it was going to be Eisenhower, not Hitler. To get there he would have to overcome many of his most cherished theories

p206 like a straitlaced country schoolteacher.. War meant the professional management of socially acceptable violence, a responsibility that had to be discharged dispassionately and systematically.. Bradley's greatest skill.. pulling supply, intelligence, transportation and communications together in a way that got the most out of the fighting skills..

p227 inviolability was blown.. forced Mussolini out.. Eisenhower, meanwhile, rode out the storm of protest from catholic opinion at home for sanctioning a heavy bombing within the boundaries of Rome

p257 But Marshal was interested.. wondering for nearly two years how he was going to put American divisions ashore.. wooden mock-up of an LST at Fort Knox.. tank crews practiced with it

p280 De Gaulle responded that the sooner it could be implemented, the better; delay would only exhaust the nervous energies of those involved and increase the risk of a security failure

p289 Like many another ground commander, the only air power Monty recognized was the airplane he could see attacking an enemy position in close support of his frontline units. Counter-air, deep interdiction, strategic bombing, photo recon and much else that air forces did were mysteries

p318 "Their high mobility could never be achieved by our methods," a chagrined Churchill told Alexander

p324 learned much from MacArthur all the same, and adopted some of his techniques, such as initially criticizing proposals he actually agreed with and sounding enthusiastic about ideas he didn't agree with at all

p346-7 Churchill was indignant at this dismissal of Berlin as a worthwhile objective, but Eisenhower was following much the same strategy as Grant: Kill the enemy's army and his cities will fall.. Grant's greatest admirers.. man who viewed the New Deal as dangerously "socialistic".. told his son that the Soviets were "arrogant"

p381 [Paul] Davis raised tens of millions from Eisenhower's large and

rapidly growing circle of millionaire friends and acquaintances, but the faculty dislike Davis intensely. Instead of being grateful for the turnaround in the university's finances - and their own improved salaries - they criticized Eisenhower for appointing him

p421 Detroit banker called Joseph Dodge.. director of the Bureau of the Budget.. Lucius Clay's financial adviser in the Occupation of Germany [designed Japan miracle, too]

p425 considered Truman incompetent in the first task of government - the security of the state.. no intention of growing - the extra layer of skin that professional politicians need

p430 end the wage and price controls imposed because of the Korean War. Eisenhower and Dodge wanted to lift them as soon as possible, bring in a tax cut and balance the federal budget by cutting government expenditure

p459 Dulles came across to liberal professors and journalists as a slightly creepy, Manichaean Presbyterian preacher stalking the world stage, H-bombs in his hands and sticking out of his every pocket, itching for an opportunity to nuke the godless Reds

p464 Every time he met with NATO leaders, he was likely to ask, "Why should 250 million Europeans be defended by 200 million Americans? You've got the skills, the wealth, the industrial capacity"

p484 Every senior member of the White House staff was told to keep a copy of the platform for ready reference. A promise was a promise was a promise

p509 "We can only combat Communism in the long run if our economy is healthy." He was right. Possessions, not weapons, won the Cold War

p514 "You may have to move to one side or the other. You may have to move around some obstacle. You may have to feint, to pull the defending forces out of position. You may encounter heavy enemy forces, and temporarily have to retreat. That may be the way you have to work at this farm problem"

p597 In the campaign that followed, Eisenhower wasn't campaigning for Nixon so much as he was campaigning against Kennedy, whom he mockingly called "the young genius"

p599 farewell.. country needed to guard against "the acquisition of unwarranted influence by the military-industrial complex"

###

Unholy Trinity [aka Ratlines] Aarons & Loftus St Martins 1998 ISBN0-312-18199-X

p xvi It is no coincidence that Pavelic's lieutenant Srecko Rover - whose roles in the brutal atrocities in and around Sarajevo during World War II.. has given Tadjman's government specialist advice on how to conduct a good massacre.. Rover and his Ustashi comrades who were smuggled down the Vatican Ratlines to Argentina, America, Canada, Australia, and Britain, trained a new generation of Western-educated Croatian war criminals who left their adopted countries to slaughter Serbs and Muslims in the 1990s Balkan wars

pp4-5 For the rest of his life, he never forgot the moment that the Reds held a gun to his head. That memory became the Pope's recurring nightmare. Pacelli's 'private doctor recounted later that the Pope often relived it in his dreams even when he was nearly eighty'. Some historians trace Pacelli's silence towards Hitler to that May Day in Munich.. inevitable collapse of Soviet rule in Russia would give the Vatican the long hoped for opportunity to bring Orthodox schismatics back into Rome's fold. Therefore, 'quiet but thorough preparations [were] continually being made in Rome' for eventual missionary work in the East. The Pope himself had 'acquired a large piece of land in Rome in which [would] be erected a Russian seminary for training of priests, chosen from the exiled clergy'

p18 tiny but highly influential cabal around Pius XII indeed favoured this secret policy. The two men most closely involved were Alcide de Gasperi, post-war leader of the Italian Christian Democrat party, and Mosignor Giovanni Montini [Pope Paul VI]

p50 well-organized network of Central and East European Nazi emigres was operating on the Vatican's fringes.. mysterious spy organisation called Intermarium

p52-4 historical convergence of French and Vatican interests in Central Europe played a crucial role in de Gaulle's schemes.. depended on Vatican assistance 'to help French politics in Bavaria, Wurtemberg and Baden-Baden for the creation of a federal state of Catholic Germany', detached from the Protestant majority. The final link in de Gaulle's plan was a Central European Catholic Pan-Danubian Confederation, allied to Poland and the Baltic states

p57 Founded in 1453 with the patronage of Pope Nicholas V, San Girolamo has produced some of the most outstanding Croatian scholars, scientists, writers and priests. Like France, Croatia is one of the Church's most

beloved nations, a Catholic bulwark against Orthodox Schismatics

p78 US intelligence received even more sensational information from their confidential source, who claimed that 'Pavelic holds frequent secret meetings with Monsignor Montini, the Under Secretary of State of the Holy See. Gowen was just then starting to piece together the Intermarium jigsaw puzzle. From what he had learned from Vajta, he was convinced that the Vatican was deeply implicated in some very unsavoury business. Information received by the US Embassy in Rome in early January 1947 claimed that Pavelic had been in San Girolamo the previous month

p84 Pavelic's arch enemies, the pro-Royalist Serbian Cetniks, believe that 'he ought not to be turned over to Tito at the present time since his trial would be used as a basis for more anti-American and pro-Communist propaganda'

p96-7 Pavelic awarded Waldheim a major decoration for his services, and then followed him to Austria. In July 1947 the Yugoslavs requested Draganovic's extradition, especially citing his role in the Kozara offensive, which was carried out in his capacity as Vice President of the Ustashi 'Office for Colonisation'.. One of the tasks he admitted performing with great energy was overseeing the conversion of Orthodox Serbs.. admitted accepting appointment as the Ustashi's representative to the Vatican

p115 [Monsignor Milan] Simcic is a senior Vatican official who freely admits that San Girolamo protected senior Ustashi fugitives

p148 likely that the deal had been struck between Tito and the Vatican included a provision requiring Draganovic to retire behind the 'Iron Curtain'

p151 Soviet intelligence created 'anti-Communist' emigre front groups.. co-opt the legitimate emigre opposition, splinter their leadership and provoke them into premature and poorly organised rebellions which were easily defeated.. classic example was The Trust, organised by [former papal seminarian] Felix Dzerzhinsky himself.. British intelligence poured huge sums of money into The Trust without realising they were subsidising the Communists

p161-5 For years Canaris and Jahke had been secretly plotting to overthrow Hitler and form an Anglo-German alliance against Stalin. There is evidence of careful pre-arrangement with the Vatican to pass the plotters' messages in the event of hostilities.. Admiral Canaris, the 'Jesuitical Russophobe' had a direct liaison with Father Leiber of the Jesuits, the Pope's confidant

p175 The hybrid Uniate Church was a compromise devised in the sixteenth century by the Jesuits and encouraged by the Habsburg dynasty of Austria as a political counterweight to Orthodox Russia

p177 British intelligence also sensed the explosive potential of a Catholic-Nazi alliance in the Ukraine

p178-9 Metropolitan Anastasius of Yugoslavia was head of the Synodal or Karlowac [rocor.org] Church, representing the right wing of Russian Orthodoxy which was ardently pro-German. The head of his German diocese was Metropolitan Seraphin of Berlin who called Hitler 'the great leader of the German people who has raised the sword against the foes of the lord'.. Archbishop Vitalie in the United States.. Russian Priests Grabbe and Kisiliew, who later worked for [Red-Nazi Prince] Turkul

p182 As one of the leaders of the 'monarchist emigres', Turkul must have been amused. Seraphim and Anastasius had served their purpose, the Orthodox Church was hopelessly divided

p181 Galician SS, complete with Uniate chaplains, would soon be a Catholic army in a crusade against the 'Godless Bolsheviki' Bishop Bucko must have been especially pleased that the 'anti-Russian nationalism' of his people had been preserved.. Vatican floated a story in the New York Herald Tribune and the Washington Post about Pius XII's post-war hopes for Europe. The Pope was said to be in favour of an anti-Communist Central European Confederation of Catholic states, 'which would stretch from the Baltic to the Black Seas'

p185 Wrecking the Vlasov Army was the key to Turkul's strategy. The Nazis were planning to use captured Soviet General Andrei Vlasov to recruit an army of Soviet volunteer from the POW [Vlasov liberated Prague from the Nazis for the Allies but was deported by Churchill to be shot by Stalin]

p187 Soon General Vlasov had agreed that at least the Galician Ukraine would not be considered part of a Greater Russia after the Communists were defeated... Draza Mihailovic's Cetniks whose forces had also collaborated with the Nazis

p193 State Department would only hand over those 'non-Polish' Ukrainians

p211-3 [King] Edward [VIII] had promised Hitler that Britain would never interfere with his plans 're Jews or re anything else'..

pro-Nazi American Wallis Simpson was used as the excuse.. J. Edgar Hoover was convinced that [fmr King Edward] Windsor was himself a dangerous Nazi agent.. according to German Foreign Office Records, Windsor actually disclosed to a [Nazi] emissary the details of a secret meeting of the Allied War Council.. The more they kept silent about upper class Fascists, the safer the Communist moles became. respected by the British establishment as the trusted guardians of Royalty's greatest scandal, the GRU agents were quickly promoted

p217 By the time he left London in 1946, Philby had merged the hopelessly riddled Nazi networks like Intermarium and Prometheus into the Anti-Bolshevik Bloc of Nations

p252 French conservatives really did not want Barbie back, because he could expose several prominent French politicians as Gestapo informers

p270 Nixon administration, the US State Department secretly informed the Australian government that they were ignoring Ustashi fugitives in America because they were useful in turning out the ethnic vote

p289-90 The bankers of Zurich, on the other hand, know that the bulk of the stolen Nazi money was laundered from Switzaerland through the one bank that can never be audited. The trail of Nazi money leads to the one financial institution with total diplomatic immunity: the Vatican Bank.. back doors of some notionally Swiss-controlled arms factories straddled the border and opened inside Germany. According to Stuart Eizenstat's report to Congress, nearly 40 percent of all the Third Reich's arms deals were handled by the Swiss

p295 It is no coincidence that the Swiss passed a law in 1934 making disclosure of Swiss bank accounts a crime

p300 Ante Pavelic himself, the Croatian Nazi leader, moved to Buenos Aires and became a 'security adviser' to the Perons. Laundered through the 'untraceable' Vatican Bank, the Nazi treasure moved from Switzerland to South America. There the stolen funds were invested in a number of Argentine businesses whose lawyer was, of course, Allen Dulles..1950s much of the stolen proceeds were laundered back to Germany for the great economic revival of West Germany

#@#

Lenczowski SovPersUSFrnPol Cornell 1982

pp16-7 As Zimmerman has observed, before 1954 Soviet commentary described the balance of power with the neutral term "distribution of power," or "correlation of forces" (sootnoshenie sil). In 1959, the term "preponderance of power," or "favorable balance of power" (pereves sil), began to gain prominence, reflecting the increasing optimism of Soviet assessments of the international situation. By 1962, after the setback of the Cuban Missile Crisis, the expression "equilibrium" (ravnovesie sil) emerged - a term that clearly represented the Soviet leadership's diminished optimism concerning both the current balance and the prospects for world revolutionary success. FInally, by the time the Brezhnev regime had established itself, the original expression "correlation of forces" was reinstated.

p54 In the Soviet lexicon, it is axiomatic that "any change in the correlation of forces in favor of imperialism would lead not to a reduction but to an increase in tension." Conversely, any changes in favor of socialism diminish tension and strengthen the conditions for "peaceful coexistence"

p62 "military-industrial monopolies, the main share of whose production constitutes the fulfillment of government orders for weapons.. monopolies with a high level of foreign capital investment or [those] oriented toward the sale of a considerable part of their output in foreign markets, by virtue of which they need corresponding political reinforcement for their interest in foreign countries.. group of companies, which because of its insignificant volume of foreign sales and investment, is interested primarily in the domestic economic stability of the country and less interested in foreign policy problems"

p69 Other examples of the "nonprogressive" attitudes of the American electorate are cited in the Soviet press, but many of those are explained as a function of the "bribery" of the masses by the ruling class and the inculcation of the infectious mentality of "consumerism"

p76 As Boris Ponomarev, chairman of the CPSU Central Committee's International Section, declared in January 1974: "Every day brings fresh news of the growth of the strike struggle. Strikes are developing into demonstrations and meetings, into occupations of enterprises, and into acute conflicts between national trade centers and governments"

p83 "acute contradiction between the rapidly growing demands on the working people's skills and education made by scientific and technical progress and the general education and vocation training system

p94 "accusing the oil producers of responsibility for all the

West's ills," while "striving to transfer the weight of the burdens that have arisen onto its partners and competitors and put its own trade and economic affairs in order." But no matter what Washington does, he concludes, its policies "will lead to a new exacerbation of the contradictions in the world of capital." Indeed, the 1974 flareup between the United States and the EEC over the latter's attempts to reach independent accommodations with Arab oil producers was interpreted as an illustration of such contradictions

p124 "strategy of building bridges." The Soviets argue that this strategy, originally devised by Zbigniew Brzezinski, entails: "using the easing of international tension and the promotion of commercial, scientific, and technical relations with the East European socialist countries for ideological subversion in these countries, whipping up nationalistic feeling and encouraging revisionist elements. By bringing sustained, differentiated ideological, political, and economic influence to bear on the socialist countries, the imperialists strive to divide them in their attitude to various economic, political and international problems and subvert the socialist community"

p140 "exploitation" of the peoples of the capital-importing countries [funny Reagan-Bush USA is such] occurs, according to the Soviets, because the monopolies "take out of such countries profits higher than the new funds they invest in their ecopmy" Frequently citing Lenin's dictum that "the export of capital is parasitism squared," Soviet scholars argue that this policy is designed to "take over the domestic markets of other countries" to sap these countries of the fruits of their labor, and, in doing so, to dominate them completely

p160 Indeed, Trofimenko maintains that "'deterrence' is, in its very essence, a concept of exerting psychological influence on the opponent." It is in this sense, he argues, that "deterrence" embodies U.S. policy makers' hopes for "favorable possibilities" to pursue their "imperial interests"

p180 Kraminov went on, however, to interpret the Nixon statement as an example of the way in which the United States uses the policy of "controlling conflicts" to guarantee the status quo

p181 The very term "superpower" is anathema to Soviet analysts, who work strenuously to disavow such status for the USSR, especially when it is attributed to them by the Chinese.. expresses an ignorance of the fundamental "class nature" of international politics

p183 Lukin observed in 1973, "Washington is having to 'pay' for its policy of rapprochement with Peking with the deterioration in its relations with Japan

p187 In the Helsinki agreement, which Brezhnev described as a "victory for reason," and which Z. Mirskii called one of those events which amount to a "conquering of key frontiers" and a "consolidation of what has been achieved" by the progressive forces, the United States is said to have recognized the reality of the progressive "restructuring of international relations" on the basis of collective security, "peaceful coexistence," and the "relaxation of tension".. Probably not since Roosevelt recognized the Soviet Union have any American actions provoked such open manifestations of deep Soviet satisfaction

p191 Soviet analysts claim that with this tactic, the opponents of detente strive to use detente as a pretext of implementing the "bankrupt" doctrine of "bridge building" with its corollary calls for the "liberalization" of social conditions in the Soviet Union, the "broadening of human rights," and the introduction of "pluralism" in Communist systems

p198 Davydov argued that the October 1973 Arab-Israeli War highlighted another, no less significant divergence of interests: in this case the "realistic" foreign policy of the European countries that supported the Arabs dealt "a serious blow to this principle of future global partnership"

p240 Vernon Aspaturian in effect characterizes the same basic conflict as one between guns and butter. On the one hand, he identifies three distinct "demand sectors" that make up the Soviet "military-industrial complex": (1) the "ideological demand sector (the ideologues and conservatives of the Party apparatus)"; (2) "the security demand sector (the police, armed forces, and defense industries)"; (3) "the producer demand sector (heavy industry, construction, and transportation)". Other terms to characterize Soviet traditionalists, include Klaus Mehnert's "anti-detenters," who see the danger of Western ideological infection in detente, and Roman Kolkowicz's "Red Hawks," who believe in the possibility of victory in nuclear war [cit Rand RM4899 1966 "Red Hawks on the Rationality of Nuclear War"]

p242 Dallin proceeds to summarize the differences between those usually categorized in the Soviet Left and Right:
Left [Bukharin] Right [Lenin]
Goal Orientedness (utopianism) Pragmatism

Optimism	Pessimism
"Red" (partisanship)	"Expert" (rationality)
Transformation	Stability
Monolithism	Pluralism
Politics	Economics
Mobilization	Normalcy
Heavy Industry	Consumer Goods
Uneven ("breakthrough") Development	Even Development
Central Command Economy	Market Economy
Cultural Revolution	Tradition Persistence
Tension-management	Consensus-building
Dialectic ("the worse the better")	Linear ("the better, the better")
Centralization	Decentralization
Violence	Gradualism
Three-class Alliance Strategy	Four-class Alliance
Inevitability of International	Conflict Avoidability of Conflict
Voluntarism	Determinism

#@#

Conservatism as an Ideology Huntington Am Pol Sci Rvu 51#2 1957

p456 Burke's theory.. Man is basically a religious animal.. institutions embody the wisdom of previous generations.. Man is a creature of instinct and emotion as well as reason.. experience, and habit are better guides than reason, logic, abstractions and metaphysics. Truth exists not in universal proportions but in concrete experiences.. community is superior to the individual.. Evil is rooted in human nature, not in any particular social institutions.. hierarchy, and leadership are the inevitable characteristics of any civil society.. Efforts to remedy existing evils usually result in even greater ones

p458 attitude towards institutions rather than a belief in any particular ideals. Conservatism and radicalism derive from orientations toward the process of change rather than toward the purpose and direction of change

#@#

Bernstein Splendid Exchange Grove Atlantic 2008

p35 Darius the Great completed a canal at Suez (originally contemplated by the pharaoh Necho), linking the Nile, and thus the Mediterranean, with the Red Sea. However, Persia's Aegean ambitions were thwarted in the early fifth century BC at the battles of Marathon, Salamis, and Platea, allowing the Greeks to burst onto the Mediterranean political, trading and military scene

p46 Thucydides thought that the infertility of the soil made Athens unappealing to invaders, thus affording it a sturdy political climate.. The Greeks also colonized Sicily in order to take advantage of the rich volcanic soil around Mount Etna on its eastern coast.. But it would be in the vast, rich hinterlands of the Black Sea's northern shore that the Greeks found pay dirt, so to speak. At about the same time that Corinthian farmers were founding Syracuse, the Aegean city-states began sending large numbers of colonists to the extraordinarily fertile valleys of the Bug and Dnieper rivers, in what is now the southern Ukraine (hereafter, the "Pontus," after the Greek Pontus Euxine - the modern Black Sea)

p69 The last ruler of an independent Arabia Felix, Yusuf Asai (also known as Dhu Nuwas and "the man with the hanging locks"), converted to Judaism.. In AD 525, in response to the anti-Christian atrocities of Yusuf Asai, the Abyssinians attacked.. backed by elephants transported from across Bab el Mandeb, Abraha was goaded by the Byzantine emperor Justinian into attacking Mecca, by that time the last pagan holdout in Arabia

p79 By 758, there were enough Muslims in Canton that they were able to sack the city, burn it, and make off to sea with their booty

p83 Social Security would do well to consider Akhbar's description of the Chinese system of taxes and old-age pensions [ca 750?]

p90 Since ancient times, the great civilizations of both East and West had been beset by bordering tribes of plundering herdsmen, stretching in a broad band from northern Europe to Mongolia, usually of Turkic origin in Asia or of Germano-Scandinavian origin in Europe, these nomadic raiders deployed skills honed over millennia of attacks on settled farmers

p120 Dandolo did not need to be told that this was his chance to sack the richest city in Christendom, and in the process frustrate the invasion of Egypt.. Constantinople was taken and stripped of its riches.. free passage throughout the empire's former territories.. As Dandolo had hoped, the Fourth Crusade never made it to the Holy Land, thus preserving the Venetians' trade with Egypt

p150 With the explosion of long-distance commerce during the Roman-Han era, and later under the Islamic and Mongol influence, these diseases savaged distant, defenseless populations. Over the ensuing 1,500 years, the once-separated disease pools of the Old World collided and coalesced

catastrophically, and in the end largely immunized Asians and Europeans. The first Western immigrants to the New World could not even begin to comprehend the devastation they were about to visit on the native populations with their microscopic hitchhikers

p278 After 1800 the relatively high fertility and low death rates.. By 1808, almost all of North American slaves were native-born, and by the Civil War, relatively little cultural memory of Africa remained. The Caribbean islands and Brazil, on the other hand, required a constant flow of Africans; well into the twentieth century, the Yoruba language flourished in Cuba, the last bastion of the New World plantation society, and African influences still pervade Caribbean culture

p319 It is not much of an exaggeration to consider the fight over tariffs equal to that over abolition as a cause of the Civil War.. In the United States, he became enamored of Hamilton's American System - a plan for a national infrastructure, largely paid for with import duties. [Georg Friedrich] List also agreed with Hamilton about infant industries; nations should protect their young enterprises from stronger and more established competitors such as England

p343 Soper-Samuelson theorem [Rvu Eco Stud 9#1 11/41 58-73] predicts that the main beneficiaries of increased trade would be the owners of abundant factors in each nation: capital and laborers in England, and landowners (that is, farmers) in the United States.. owners of scarce factors in each nation - English landowners and American laborers and capitalists - sought protection.. European farmers reacted vehemently and brought to an end the free-trade era that began with the Corn Law repeal and the Cobden-Chevalier Treaty.. birth of the new French State, the Third Republic, occurred almost simultaneously with the flood of New World wheat

p353 The wily Hull proposed to Roosevelt that Smoot-Hawley be merely "amended" to allow the president to increase or decrease its rates by half and to unilaterally offer foreign nations other limited concessions, such as a guarantee that an item on the duty-free list would remain there. The resultant legislation, the Reciprocal Trade Agreements Act of 1934, checked the world's nearly half-century march toward protection and autarky. It ran for three years, and was then repeatedly renewed by Congress

p362 The rise of protectionism in the 1930s empowered the owners of scarce factors both in the United States (labor, represented by the Democratic Party) and in Germany (land and capital, represented most ferociously by the Nazis). So too does the rise of free trade today empower those who favor it, most spectacularly the owners of America's abundant factors - land and capital - represented by the Republican Party

##

Yegrin Prize fp 1991 ISBN 978-0-671-79932-8

p24 From the seventh century onward, the Byzantines had made use of oleum incendiarium - Greek fire. It was a mixture of petroleum and lime that, touched with moisture, would catch fire; the recipe was a closely guarded state secret.

p36 The son's character was already set at a young age - pious, single-minded, persistent, thorough, attentive to detail, with both a gift and a fascination for numbers, especially numbers that involved money. At the age of seven, he launched his first successful venture, selling turkeys. His father sought to teach him and his brothers mercantile skills early. "I trade with the boys, the father was reported to have boasted, "and skin'em and I just beat'em every time I can. I want to make'em sharp." Mathematics was the young Rockefeller's best subject in high school. The school stressed mental arithmetic - the ability to do calculations quickly in one's head - and he excelled at it.

p57 For many centuries, oil seepages [Noah used for Ark?] had been noted on the arid Aspheron Peninsula, an outgrowth of the Caucasus Mountains projecting into the landlocked Caspian Sea. In the thirteenth century, Marco Polo reported hearing of a spring around Baku that produced oil, though "not good to use with food," was "good to burn" and useful for cleaning the emage of camels. Baku was the territory of the "eternal pillars of fire" worshipped by the Zoroastrians. Those pillars were the result of flammable gas, associated with petroleum deposits, escaping from the fissures in porous limestone.

p81 There was another land even farther west, across the Rockies - California. Asphalt seepages and tarpits had signaled to some the possible presence of oil. A heavily promoted boomlet had developed north of Los Angeles in the 1860s. The distinguished Yale professor Benjamin Silliman, Jr., [??rel to Bush??] who had provided the imprimatur for George Bissell's and Colonel Drakes in the the 1850s.. did not hold back his enthusiasm

p 86 For among those most electrified by the news from Spindletop was the alderman of the City of London, next in line to be Lord Mayor, Sir Marcus Samuel. He had recently rechristened his rapidly growing company Shell

Transport and Trading - again, like the names of his tankers, in honor of his father's early commerce in seashells. Now, Samuel and his company saw the oil flowing from the Texas plain as a way to diversify away from Shell's dependence on Russian

p130 The Russo-Japanese War began in January 1904 with Japan's successful surprise attack against the Russian fleet at Port Arthur. Thereafter, the Russian forces lurched from one military disaster to the next, culminating in the burial of the entire Russian fleet at the Battle of Tsushima. The war did not stem the tide of revolution, but rather hastened it. In December 1904, the Baku oil workers went on strike again, and won their first collective labor agreement. A few days after the strike ended, revolutionaries put out a proclamation, "Workers of the Caucasus, the hour of revenge has struck." Its author was Stalin. The next day, in St Petersburg, police fired on a group of workers marching on the Winter Palace to submit a petition to their Czar. This was Bloody Sunday, the beginning of the Revolution of 1905 - what Lenin called the Great Rehearsal

p193 Thus, Churchill went to work for Burmah and, more so, for Shell, the very same company that - while First Lord of the Admiralty, a decade earlier, engaged in his battle to bring the Navy into the oil age - he had so roundly castigated. Shell's voraciousness, he had then insisted to the House of Commons, was the central reason for the government to buy shares in Anglo-Persian and guarantee its independence. Now he was prepared to undo all that, to persuade the government to sell those same shares in the cause of what he now saw as larger political and strategic interests. Shell would pick up those shares, thus shifting the balance within Royal Dutch/Shell Group from Dutch to British predominance.

p194 At the same time there was much discussion about the potential of the shale oil locked up in the mountains of Colorado, Utah, and Nevada. It was predicted in 1919 that "within a year petroleum will probably be distilled from these shales in competition with that obtained from wells." National Geographic excitedly declared that "no man who owns a motor-car will fail to rejoice" because shale oil would provide the "supplies of gasoline which can meet any demand that even his children's children for generations to come may make of them. The horseless vehicle's threatened dethronement has been definitely averted."

p222-3 J. Howard Pew of Sun Oil, sarcastically commented in 1925 that the nitrates in the soil would disappear, timber reserves be depleted, and the rivers of the world change their course before petroleum reserves were exhausted. "My father was one of the pioneers in the oil industry," Pew declared. "Periodically ever since I was a small boy, there has been agitation predicting an oil shortage and always in the succeeding years the production has been greater than ever before."

p254 The crisis of the oil industry was addressed initially under the aegis of the National Industrial Recovery Act and the National Recovery Administration that it spawned, the system of business-government cooperation that was meant to stimulate economic recovery, reduce competition, strengthen the position of labor and, in the process, more or less gloss over antitrust laws.

p264 The Achnacarry Agreement, crafted in the isolated beauty of the Scottish Highlands, harked back to the turn of the century, when Rockefeller and Archbold, Deterding and Samuel, the Nobels and the Rothschilds all strenuously sought a grand concord in the world oil market, but failed in the attempt. This time around, the oil companies were no more successful in implementing their new agreement than they had been in keeping their meeting at Achnacarry secret in the first place

p282 claimed by Eastern and General to Arabian concessions, and agreed to work with Holmes's group to try to secure a concession in Kuwait. But a problem quickly emerged with the option. In 1928, Gulf became part of the American group in Turkish Petroleum Company and thus a signatory to the Red Line Agreement, which precluded any one of the companies from operating independently in any area within the confines of the lines specified on the map. That clearly ruled out Saudi Arabia, as well as Bahrain. The companies had to act in unison or not at all. Notwithstanding Gulf's implorings, the TPC board was not prepared to take up Holmes's entire Arabian package. So, while Gulf could pursue Kuwait because it was outside the Red Line, it had to surrender its interest in Bahrain. / Gulf executives brought the Bahrain concession to the attention of Standard of California, which like Gulf, was aggressively committed to developing foreign oil supplies, but which, despite very large expenditures, did not have one drop of foreign oil to show for its efforts. So Standard of California, known as Socal, took up Gulf's option in Bahrain. Unlike Gulf, Socal was not part of the Turkish Petroleum Company, and thus not bound by the Red Line restriction. Socal set up a Canadian subsidiary, the Bahrain Petroleum Company, to hold the concession.

p295 Gulf and the United States government were pleased by the Cabinet's decision to eliminate the nationality clause. But no one was more jubilant than Major Holmes. He attributed the "wonderful victory," at least in good part, to an individual he decided was the most popular man in England, the American Ambassador Andrew Mellon - the former US Treasury Secretary and scion of the family that controlled Gulf Oil.

p315 Indeed, while developing his Pearl Harbor plan, Yamamoto continued to challenge the whole idea of war with the United States.. So concerned was he with Japan's oil problem that he even sponsored experiments, the the chagrin of his naval colleagues, by a "scientist" who claimed he could change water into oil.. If Japan had to go to war, Yamamoto believed, it should go for the "decisive blow" and seek to knock the United States off balance, incapacitate it, while Japan secured its position in Southeast Asia. Thus a surprise attack on Pearl Harbor. "The lesson which impressed me most deeply when I studied the Russo-Japanese War was the fact that our Navy launched a night assault against Port Arthur at the very beginning," Yamamoto said in early 1941. "This was the most excellent strategical initiative envisaged during the war." What was the most "regrettable," he added, was "that we were not thoroughgoing in carrying out the attack."

p335-6 In August, German generals sought Hitler's permission to make Moscow the prime target. Hitler refused. "The most important aim to be achieved before the onset of winter is not to capture Moscow," said his directive of August 21, "but to seize the Crimea and the industrial and coal region on the Donets, and to cut off the Russian supply from the Caucasus area." The Wehrmacht had to reach Baku. As for the Crimea, Hitler described it as "that Soviet aircraft carrier for attacking the Rumanian oil fields." To the arguments of his generals, he responded with what would become one of his favorite maxims - "My general know nothing about the economic aspects of war." Intoxicated by conquest, Hitler was already dreaming aloud about the vast autobahn he would build from Trondheim, in Norway, to the Crimea, which would then become Germany's Riviera. And, he said, "the Volga will be our Mississippi."

p428 Such was the call in A National Policy for the Oil Industry, a controversial book by Eugene V Rostow, a Yale Law School professor. A new Federal agency, the National Security Resources Board, made a similar argument in a major policy review in 1948; importing large amounts of Middle Eastern oil would allow a million barrels per day of Western Hemisphere production to be shut in, in effect creating a military stockpile in the ground - "the ideal storage place for petroleum." / Many advocated that the United States do what Germany had done during the war - build a synthetic fuels industry, extracting liquids not only from coal, but also from the oil shale in the mountains of Colorado and from abundant natural gas. Some were confident that synthetic fuels could soon be a major source of energy. "The United States is on the threshold of a profound chemical revolution," said the New York Times in 1948. "The next ten years will see the rise of a massive new industry which will free us from dependence on foreign sources of oil. Gasoline will be produced from coal, air, and water." The Interior Department optimistically declared that gasoline could be made from either coal or shale, for eleven cents a gallon - at a time when the wholesale price of gasoline was twelve cents a gallon!

p461 What mattered to Mossadegh, far more than the oil market or international politics, was how the whole affair would play in domestic politics and how his various rivals on both right and left, as well as the Shah's supporters, would respond. He particularly feared the Moslem extremists, who opposed any truck with the foreign world. After all, it was only a few months since General Razmara had been assassinated by a Moslem fundamentalist. / Harriman, sensing how greatly this fear constrained Mossadegh, went to see the Ayatollah Kashani, the leader of the religious right, who had been imprisoned during World War II for his Axis sympathies. The mullah declared that, although he knew nothing about the British, the one thing he did know was that they were the most evil people in the world.

p566 No one seemed better fitted to play that role than the Shah. Nixon himself had a high regard for the Shah, whom he first met in 1953, a few months after the Shah had regained his throne. "The Shah is beginning to have more guts," he told President Eisenhower then. "If the Shah would lead, things would be better." When Nixon lost the California gubernatorial election in 1962, he set out on a round-the-world trip. The Shah had been one of the few heads of state to receive him cordially. Nixon never forgot that show of respect when he was down. Now, in the early 1970s, the Shah was silent on leading, not only in Iran but throughout the region, and the Nixon Administration supported him.

p590 As oil demand continued to surge in the first months of 1973,

independent refiners were having trouble acquiring supplies, and a gasoline shortage was looming for the summer driving season. In April, Nixon delivered the first ever Presidential address on energy, in which he made a far-reaching announcement: He was abolishing the quota system. Domestic production, even with the protection of quotas, could no longer keep up with America's voracious appetite. The Nixon Administration, responding to political pressure from Capitol Hill, immediately followed up on its abolition of quotas with the introduction of a "voluntary" allocation system, meant to assure supplies to independent refiners and marketers.

p661 He gave the job to James Schlesinger, A Ph.D. economist, who had originally made his name as a specialist on the economics of national security. Schlesinger combined a powerful analytical intelligence and a strong sense of duty with what has been described as "intellectual zeal and fervor." He held clear views about what was right when it came to policy and to governance, and he did not hesitate or beat around the bush when it came to expressing them. He had little patience himself for easygoing give-and-take, and he could certainly try his opponents' patience. He would lay out his thinking in a slow, spare, emphatic manner that sometimes seemed to suggest that his auditors, be they generals or suppliers or even presidents, were first-year graduate students who failed to understand the self-evident theorem. / Richard Nixon had plucked Schlesinger from the Rand Corporation for the Bureau of the Budget, then to be chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission, then made him director of the Central Intelligence Agency, but soon after switched him to Secretary of Defense. On a fine Saturday or Sunday morning, however, he could be found in the countryside around Washington, binoculars in hand. He was not in his professional capacity, looking for Russians, but pursuing his hobby of bird watching, about which he was passionate. His tenure at the Defense Department came to an end under Gerald Ford, when Schlesinger took exception to Kissinger's detente policy and to the American posture regarding South Vietnam's last agony leading up to the fall of Saigon - and made his feelings abundantly clear in Cabinet meetings. After the Democratic National Convention in 1976, Jimmy Carter phoned Schlesinger and invited him to the Carter home in Plains, Georgia, to talk politics and policy. Schlesinger was also a friend of Senator Henry Jackson, who was after all the most important Senator when it came to energy, and had been Carter's rival for the nomination. After the election, Jackson pressed Carter to make Schlesinger the energy champion

p757 "I know I'm correct," he said after his visit with the King. "Some things you're sure of. This I'm absolutely sure of" - that low prices would cripple the domestic American energy industries, with serious consequences for the nation. At a breakfast with American businessmen in Dhahrain a day later, Bush [41,1986] declared, "There is some point at which the national security interest of the United States says, 'Hey, we must have a strong, viable domestic industry.' I've felt that way all my political life and I'm not going to start changing that at this juncture. I feel it, and I know the President of the United States feels it."

#@#

Bush: Energy problems severe H. JOSEF HEBERT, Associated Press March 19, 2001 WASHINGTON - The nation is facing the most serious energy shortages since the 1970s, the administration said Monday, and President Bush declared there are "no short-term fixes".. Earlier in the day, Energy Secretary Spence Abraham said that failure to address energy supply problems - from too few power plants to a shortage of oil refineries and too little oil and natural gas drilling - would threaten economic prosperity and even the nation's security.. John Cook, chief petroleum analyst for the department's Energy Information Administration, called the current crude oil and gasoline inventory levels - about 6 to 7 per cent lower than the five-year average - a disturbing sign of possible problems this summer.

#@#

Wead Raising of a President Atria 2005

p4 a number of president's mothers seem to have done everything right. We know that the tender early love of a mother or surrogate creates deep reservoirs of self-confidence

p8 most presidents were the sons of very powerful fathers, some inspirational by example and some abusive

p13 Psychologists have long argued that there was a connection between revolutionaries and the early deaths of their fathers. Washington and Jefferson are also cited, but also Hitler, Stalin and Mao Zedong. Is it because of an unconscious rage at authority, represented by the father who abandoned them?

p57 like picking at a sore, never allowing it to heal.. lifelong, unresolved tension punctuated by volcanic rages.. John Adams wanted to be a great man yet clubbed himself for the desire

p73 Adams father and son began haunting the French theater - which facilitated John Quincy's comprehension of the language.. passionately ferreted through bookshops and toured the beautiful French countryside

p89 One of John Adam's great fears about the French Revolution - rightfully so, as it turned out - had been the fact that so many French citizens were illiterate

p96 backwards oaf was a virtual walking library.. soon saw Lincoln in public so engrossed in a book.. oblivious to man and beast around him.. great surprise at his strength and tenacity in a fight

p102 Lincoln's own parenting style may provide further evidence of the abuse he suffered. He was indulgent to an extreme

p113 [Kentucky parents] Lincolns leaned toward the Methodist faith and the antislavery preacher. But it was exhausting, the endless reexamination of their lives and fear of eternal damnation. Eventually the Baptist doctrines proved seductive

p127 Sarah Bush Lincoln faithfully fed her stepson's voracious appetite.. borrowed books from neighbors or distant schoolmasters.. apparently a slow reader.. ability to focus on an asset as the secret of his intellectual success. "He must understand everything - even to the smallest thing - minutely and exactly. He would then repeat it over to himself again and again - sometimes in one form and then in another and when it was fixed in its mind to suit him he never lost that fact or his understanding of it"

p133 Sarah uncharacteristically burst into sobs.. had a feeling he was going to get hurt. She had carried this feeling for a long time. She admitted to him that she had prayed daily that he would lose the election

p145 AFTER four generations of amassing great wealth without provoking public scandal, the Roosevelts had proven themselves to the elite scorekeepers of New York and New England society. Driven by Mrs. Astor and other "old-wealth" society dames, the rules that governed America's aristocratic class were as arbitrary and personal as those of any schoolyard playground. Indeed, they were not meant to be understood, lest they be exposed for their hypocrisy. It was not so much that the socialites personally favored James Roosevelt as much as the fact that they favored themselves. The reworked Victorian rules used to justify their own social preeminence just happened to coincide with his own lifestyle and experience. The James Roosevelt family was "in." After marrying Rebecca, James had abandoned the quaint version of the Dutch Reformed faith practices by his father, Isaac, and had become an Episcopalian, the religion of choice for Manhattan millionaires

p165 Both parents were unflappable by, even superior to, trouble and troublesome people.. Without dissolving into emotional defeat, he [FDR] set about the long task of winning the acceptance of his classmates without compromising his own sense of self

p216 ugly, defeatist role behind the scenes. When Chamberlain made his last-minute rendezvous with Hitler at Berchtesgaden, Kennedy sent a report to Washington suggesting that in the event of war the German Luftwaffe would destroy London and Paris with impunity. Publicly professing to be an isolationist, he privately told the German ambassador that Jews were not allowed in Boston clubs either

p225 The future president later confided to a friend that Kennedy learned at a young age that you got much more out of Joe and Rose if you accepted defeat stoically.. Kennedys were expected to take their falls without sympathy.. Almost instinctively, Jack Kennedy struck back where it hurt his mother the most, by playfully questioning her Catholic faith

p237 Now he was suggesting that Greece and Turkey should be allowed to fall into the Soviet orbit. It would overburden the Communist bloc, Joe contended, and force its economic collapse

p245 FBI recording devices picked up information of donations from the chief Chicago mobster Sam Giancana and other mafiosi to the Kennedy campaign, all made through Joseph P Kennedy.. When asked about Jack Kennedy's religion, Harry Truman intoned, "It's not the pope I worry about, it's the pop."

p259 The Bushes have been called the un-Kennedys.. come close to great wealth several times in each generation and have always backed away. Their respective children would insist on learning how to build anew

p269 Even while teaching moderation and the importance of fairness and the sin of self-importance, Dottie infused her children with heavy doses of competitiveness and laid on them the responsibility of doing no less than their very best in any undertaking.. When Barbara Bush appeared a generation later, as a virtual second coming of Dottie Walker Bush and the inspiration of another Bush child to become president, she was, by her own admission, less the spiritual product of her own parents than that of her lively mother-in-law

p274 Thyssen was so outraged by anti-Semitism on the famous Kristallnacht (Night of the Broken Glass), when Jewish shops across Germany were trashed by Nazi mobs, that he resigned all public positions in Germany and fled to Switzerland. Harriman betrayed his own employee by fighting against him when he ran for the Senate. And Bush encouraged Dwight Eisenhower to run for president, thus thwarting Harriman's further political ambitions. As a candidate for the U.S. Senate from Connecticut, Bush drew unsolicited support from the infamous Communist baiter Joe McCarthy. Yet Prescott Bush was the man who finally stood up to McCarthy, an unthinkable act if there were any old skeletons lying around at Brown Brothers Harriman

p297 According to all accounts, George W Bush now became the family cheerleader, assuming a leadership role in dragging his heartbroken family out of its doldrums [Robin's death]. Barbara overheard him telling neighborhood children that he couldn't come out to play; his mother needed him

p317 University studies offer the formula for raising high-achieving children. "Be gentle but firm" is the consensus. A child must experience love from the parent, as well as some structure or discipline. It is exactly the combination that one can see in the parenting style that produced so many of these presidents. Yet it is missing in others.

p408 Despite Jack's [Reagan] weakness for alcohol, he was a noted storyteller and an honest man, both gifts he passed on to his son. The senior Reagan instilled in his boys "an abhorrence of religious and racial bigotry." He would not allow them to view movies that glorified bigotry or hatred. As a traveling salesman, he slept in his car on a cold winter's night rather than stay at the town's only hotel, which refused minorities

#@#

ModTimes 20s-80s PlJohnson Harper 1983 ISBN0-06-015159-5

p4 relativity became confused with relativism. No one was more distressed than Einstein. He acknowledged a God. He believed passionately in absolute standards of right and wrong. He wrote to Bohr: 'You believe in a God who plays dice, and I in complete law and order in a world which objectively exists..'

p10 nineteenth century saw the climax of the philosophy of personal responsibility. joint heritage of Judeo-Christianity and the classical world. Marxism. was another form of gnosticism claiming to peer through the empirically-perceived veneer

p16-7 War Industries Board, whose first achievement was the scrapping of the Sherman Anti-Trust Act, a sure index of corporatism, and whose members (Bernard Baruch, [Vigilant] Hugh Johnson, Gerard Swope and others) ran a kindergarten for 1920s interventionism and the New Deal, which in turn inspired the New Frontier and the Great Society. restrictive new laws, such as the Espionage Act (1917) and the Sedition Act (1918), were often savagely enforced: the socialist Eugene Debs got ten years for an anti-war speech, and one man who obstructed the draft received a forty-year sentence. In all the belligerents, and not just Russia, the climactic year 1917 demonstrated that private liberty and private property tended to stand or fall together

p29 There could be no question of cancelling war-debts. Keynes's disgust with the Americans boiled over: 'They had a chance of taking a large, or at least humane view of the world, but unhesitatingly refused it,' he wrote to a friend. Wilson was 'the greatest fraud on earth'

p39 Poland was the greediest and most bellicose, emerging in 1921, after three years of fighting, twice as big as had been expected at the Peace Conference. She attacked the Ukrainians, getting from them eastern Galicia and its capital Lwow. She fought the Czechs for Teschen (Cieszyn), and failed to get it, one reason why Poland had no sympathy for the Czechs in 1938 and actually helped Russia to invade them in 1968. inamically offended all her neighbors. Of her 27 million population, a third were minorities. Jews tended to side with the Germans and Ukrainians

p31 [Lenin] judged men not by their moral qualities but by their views, or rather the degree to which they accepted his. He bore no grudges

p60 Russian tradition of peasant collectivism, based on the commune (obshchina) and the craftsmen's co-operative (artel). many wanted were independent plots. From 1906, a clever Tsarist minister, P A Stolypin, accelerated the process, partly to appease the peasants, partly to boost food supplies to the towns, thus assisting the rapid industrialization of Russia. He also helped peasants come out of the commune. war [mobilisation] struck a devastating blow at this development, perhaps the most helpful in all Russian history

p66 In the eighty years up to 1917, the number of people executed in the Russian empire averaged only seventeen a year

p69 In January 1918, three months before the civil war even began,

he [Lenin] advocated 'shooting on the spot one out of every ten found guilty of idling' A week later he urged the Cheka publicly: 'Until we apply the terror - shooting on the spot - to speculators, we shall achieve nothing.' A few weeks later he demanded 'the arrest and shooting of takers of bribes, swindlers, etc'

p71 "We are not carrying out a war against individuals. We are exterminating the bourgeoisie as a class" [Lenin in Harrison Salisbury, *Black Nights, White Terror*, 1978, p565]

p73 Churchill hoped to persuade the Council of Ten in Paris to declare war forally on the Bolshevik regime. By the end of 1918, there were 180,000 Allied troops on Russian territory - British, French, American, Japanese, Italian and Greek, as well as Serb and Czech.. realized some kind of fatal watershed was being reached..

Lenin's audacity, on 31 August, in getting his men to break into the British Embassy and murder the naval attache, Captain Crombie. To Churchill it seemed that a new kind of barbarism had arisen, indifferent to any standards of law, custom, diplomacy or honour which had hitherto been observed by civilized states. He told the cabinet that Lenin and Trotsky should be captured and hanged

p89 In all his [Lenin's] remarks on economic matters once he achieved power, the phrase which occurs most frequently is 'strict accounting and control' [Lenin obsessive, Stalin paranoid?]

p90 History had played a 'strange trick'. It had just given birth to 'two separate halves of socialism, side by side, like two chickens in one shell': political revolution in Russia, economic organization in Germany. Both were necessary to socialism. [Clxd Wks xxii 516-7]

p101 Mussolini was a reluctant fascist because, underneath, he remained a Marxist, albeit a heretical one; and to him 'revolution' was meaningless without large-scale expropriation, something the bulk of his followers and colleagues did not want

p105 Russia which had blocked Germany's 'manifest destiny' to the East.. programme of the Teutonic Knights could again be resumed

p107 Bismark created a dual solution..world's first welfare state.. domestic unity by creating largely imaginary foreign threats.. siege mentality. Bismark knew how to manage this artificial nightmare, His successors did not.

p111 ruling caste hated the West with passionate loathing, both for its liberal ideas and for the gross materialism and lack of spirituality.. Civilization pulled Germany to the West, culture to the East [and you wonder where the panSlavs got the SAME garbage?]

p117 Paris was the city of the anti-Semitic intelligensia. Anti-Semitism seems to have made its appearance in Germany in the 1870s and 1880s, at a time when the determinist type of social philosopher was using Darwin's.. Lenin used the slogan that "Anti-Semitism is the socialism of fools"

p122 Munich now became the anti-Semitic capital of Germany, because it had endured the Bolshevik-Jewish terror of Kurt Eisner and his gang [Pius Pacelli's experience with terror and source of recurring nightmares]

p125 The Right, in short, could practise violence with little fear of legal retribution. Judges and juries felt they were participating in the battle between German culture and alien civilization: it was right to recognize that violence might be a legitimate response to cultural provokation

p130 Gothic castle at Werfenstein in Austria where an unfrocked monk Jorg Lanz von Liebenfels, was working out a systematic programme of race-breeding and extermination 'for the extirpation of the animal-man and the propagation of the higher new-man', and waged the race-struggle 'to the hilt of the castration knife'. It is significant that Lanz claimed Lenin as well as Hitler among his disciples [Daim, *Ideengab*,1958]

p131 object of all propaganda, he wrote, was 'an encroachment upon man's freedom of will'. This could be achieved by the 'mysterious magic' of Bayreuth, the 'artificial twilight of Catholic Gothic churches'

p139 holding companies set up by German firms to make weapons in Turkey, Finland, Rotterdam, Barcelona, Bilbao and Cadiz, and arrangements made by Krupps to develop tanks and guns in Sweden

p141 Strict rent controls, imposed in 1914 and never lifted, killed France's housing market. Housing stock, 9.5 million before the war, was still only 9.75 million in 1939, with nearly a third declared unfit for human habitation

p145 If Paris was the world capital of Cartesian reason, it was also the capital of astrology, fringe medicine and pseudo-scientific religiosity.. Pius X, the last of the great reactionary popes, told Maurras' mother, 'I bless his work' [Johnson is Brit Catholic]

p154 And in any case Japanese expansion was often dictated by

assertive military commanders on the spot, who exceeded or even disobeyed the orders of the ruling group. That was the French pattern, too. Algeria was acquired as a result of army insubordination; Indo-China had been entered by overweening naval commanders; it was the marines who got France involved in West Africa

p159 low returns, low investments, low productivity, low wages. No one who actually worked in Africa, white or black, ever subscribed to fantasies about surplus capital. That existed only in Hampstead and Left Bank cafes

p167 Apostles and Bloomsbury.. G E Moore.. Principia_Ethica.. frontal assault on the Judaeo-Christian doctrine of personal accountability to an absolute moral code and the concept of public duty, substituting for it a non-responsible form of hedonism based on personal relationships

p180-1 Japanese observed that European behaviour, however atrocious, was always internally justified by reference to some set of beliefs.. with the Meiji Revolution a conscious decision was taken to turn it into a state religion. In 1875 it was officially separated from Buddhism and codified.. Samurai professor, Dr Inazo Nitobe, as 'to be contented with one's position in life, to accept the natal irreversible status and to cultivate oneself within that allotted station, to be loyal to the master of the family, to value one's ancestors, to train oneself in the military arts by cultivation and by discipline of one's mind and body'.. Professor Hall Chamberlain, in an essay The_Invention_of_a_New_religion, published in 1912, wrote: "Bushido, as an institution.. fabricated.. unknown until a decade or so ago"

p191 Sun founded a secret societ, the Hsing Chung Hui. It was based partly on EUropean, partly on Japanese models, and its object, like Lenin's, was to overthrow the imperial autocracy by force. It exploited famines and rice-harvest failures, assassinated provincial officials, occasionally captured cities, or engaged in more general revolts in 1904 and 1906. Its opportunity came when the death of the Dowager-Empress Tzu Hsi in 1908

p193 reorganize the KMT on Leninist lines.. military academy at Whampoa, and put in charge of it was Sun's ambitious brother -in-law, a former invoice-clerk called Chiang Kai-shek (they had married sisters of the left-wing banker, T V Soong)

p196 Stalin now decided to reverse his policy. He had recently ousted Trotsky and, following his usual custom, adopted the policies of his vanquished opponents. Te CHinese Communist Party was ordered to break with the KMT and take power by force

p201 All these honourable gentlemen protested that they were working, and killing, for the good of CHina and her people. The tragedy of inter-war CHina illustrates the principle that when legitimacy yields to force, and moral absolutes to relativism, a great darkness descends and angels become indistinguishable from devils

p204 Americans were prosecuted for criticizing the Red Cross, the YMCA and even the budget [Blum, Progressive Presidents, 1980, p97]

p218-9 false historiography which presented Harding and his administration as the most corrupt in American history began almost immediately with the publication in 1924 in the New_Republic of a series of articles by its violently anti-business editor.. No public man carried into modern times more comprehensibly the founding principles of Americanism: hard work, frugality, freedom of conscience, fredom from government, repsect for serious culture (he went to Aherst and was exceptionally well-read in classical and foreign literature and in history).. It suited Collidge, in fact, to mislead people into believeing he was less sophisticated and active than he was (a ploy later imitated by Dwight Eisenhower)

p228 In 1929 the United States had achieved a position of paramouncy in total world production never hitherto attained during a period of prosperity by any single state: 34.4 per cent of th ewhole, compared with Britain's 10.4, Germany's 10.3, Russia's 9.9, France's 5.0, Japan's 4.0, 2.5 for Italy, 2.4 for Canada and 1.7 for Poland

p243 Hoovers corporatism - the notion that the state, business, the unions and other Big Brothers should work together in gentle, but persistent and continuous manipulation to make life better - was the received wisdom of the day, among enlightened capitalists, left-wing Republicans and non-socialist intellectuals. Yankee-style corporatism was the American response to the new forms in Europe, especially Mussolini's [Viglione] fascism; it was as important to right-thinking people in the Twenties as Stalinism was in the Thirties

p251 Both Hoover and Roosevelt were interventionists Both were planners of a sort. Both were inflationists. It is true that Roosevelt was inclined to favour some direct relief, which Hoover still distrusted; on

the other hand he was (at this stage) even more insistent than Hoover on the contradictory need for a strictly balanced budget

p255 no evidence.. Roosevelt ever read Keynes.. extended or tinkered with Hoover policies

p256 From the perspective of the 1980s it seems probable that both men impeded a natural recover brought about by deflation

p257 demonstrated the curious ability of the aristocratic rentier liberal (as opposed to self-made plebeians like Harding, Coolidge and Hoover) to enlist the loyalty and even the affection of the clerisy

p272 re-feudalization of the Soviet peasantry.. Bukharin grumbled privately that the 'mass annihilation of completely defenceless men, women and children' was acclimatizing party members to violence and brute obedience, transforming them "into cogs in some terrible machine' [Cohen, 1974, p364]

p275 If the decline of Christianity created the modern political zealot - and his crimes - so the evaporation of religious faith among the educated left a vacuum.. wanted to be duped

p287 Himmler was never one of Hitler's intimates. He was treated as a functionary who could be filled with the loyalty of awe and terror; and it is a curious fact that Himmler, the one man who could have destroyed Hitler, feared him right to the end

p294 He took over a month before Roosevelt, and like him benefited from a recovery which had already begun shortly before

p295 While he allowed the party to invade every other sphere of government and public policy, he kept it out of industry and the army, both of which he needed to perform at maximum efficiency as quickly as possible

p320 Sanctions rarely work: they damage, infuriate and embitter but they do not deter or frustrate an act of aggression

p354 Hitler phenomenon cannot be seen except in conjunction with the phenomenon of Soviet Russia. Just as the fear of Communism put him in power, so it tended to keep him there. Chamberlain was not clear, at this stage, whether Hitler was a total meance or not; he was quite clear Stalin was

p360 deal with Stalin was struck the following night. It was the culmination of a series of contacts between the Soviet and German government which went right back to the weeks following Lenin's putsch. They had been conducted, according to need, by army experts, secret policement, diplomats or intermediaries on the fringe of the criminal world

p361 pact brought about a personal rapprochement too. Stalin presented Hitler as a man of genius, who had risen from nothing like himself. According to Ribbentrop, Hitler greatly admires Stalin, especially the way in which he held out against his own 'extremists' (a view widely shared in the West). Hitler said that Stalin had produced 'a sort of Slavonic-Muscovite nationalism', ridding Bolshevism of its Jewish internationalism. Mussolini took the view that Bolshevism was now dead: Stalin had substituted for it 'a kind of Slavonic fascism'

p362 The same day he invaded Poland he ordered the murder of the incurably ill in German hospitals

p370 'the civilian population around the target areas must be made to feel the weight of the war', The policy, initiated by Churchill.. marked a critical stage in the moral declension of humanity in our times

p383 Under Leninist military law it was a crime to be taken prisoner

p386 Churchill and Eden, Roosevelt and his envoy Averell Harriman, all accepted the view that Stalin was a statesman of the centre.. fed this fantasy with dark hints

p391 19 September 1940, when the alliance with the Nazis was approved, showed the system at its worst. Afterwards, Hirohito called it 'the moment of truth' and said his failure to break protocol and voice his objections was 'a moral crime'. The unstable Matsuoka took this view even before Pearl Harbor, went to the Tenno to 'confess my worst mistake', warned of 'calamity' and burst into tears. All found the system intolerable, and it provoked the impulse to escape into furious activity

p393 Japan's decision to go to war made no sense.. Ambassador Grew had reported (27 January 1941): 'There is a lot of talk around town to the effect that the Japs, in case of a break with the US, are planning to go all out in a surprise attack on Pearl Harbor'.. knocking around since 1921.. Hector Bywater, wrote Sea Power in the Pacific.. put the novel on the curriculum

p397 General Jodl claimed that, 'from the start of 1942 on', Hitler knew 'victory was no longer attainable' [Hillgruber, Harvard, 1981, p96]

p413 voiced his radical regrets: that he had not exterminated the German nobility, that he had come to power 'too easily', not unleashing a classical revolution 'to destroy elites and classes'.. failed to put himself at the head of a movement for the liberation of the colonial peoples, 'especially the Arabs', that he had not freed

the working class from 'the bourgeoisie of fossils'.. lack of the admirable ruthlessness Stalin had so consistently showed and which invited one's 'unreserved respect' [Fest, 1977, 1069,1077,1104-12]

p416 Himmler wanted to use the war to create the nucleus of his slave empire and was not therefore anxious to kill Jews.. 'hoarded' Jews whose very existence he concealed from Hitler.. compromise, brought German industry into the death-camp system, and then worked the slaves until they were fit only to be exterminated

p421 Churchill alone supported action at any cost. He was overruled by his united colleagues led by Anthony Eden, whose secretary noted: 'Unfortunately A E is immovable on the subject of Palestine. He loves Arabs and hates Jews' [Gilbert, 1981, 267-70]

p434 Yugoslavia and Hungary were to be split 50-50 between Russia and the rest; Russia was to have 90 per cent in Romania and 75 per cent in Bulgaria; while Britain, in accord with the USA, was to have 90 per cent in Greece.. Churchill calculated that Greece was the only brand to be saved from the burning, for British troops were already in place there.. 4 December, when civil war broke out in Athens, Churchill determined to use force to crush the Communists.. almost singlehandedly, kept totalitarianism out of the Mediterranean for a generation by his vigorous policy in late 1944 - his last great contribution to human freedom

p436 Roosevelt did nothing to encourage Eisenhower to push on rapidly towards Berlin, Vienna and Prague, as the British wanted.. Molotov: 'I have never been talked to like that in my life.' Truman: 'Carry out your agreements and you won't get talked to like that.'

p445 Land was worked by its owners in four-fifths of the north, three-fifths of central China, and half the south.. not ownership of land, but who could provide security.. Chiang's government was not only incompetent; it was corrupt. Inflation created military weakness and military failure produced yet more inflation. Chiang compounded the problem by denying it existed

p458 Roosevelt's infatuation with Stalin and his fundamental frivolity were more to blame for the weakness of American wartime policy than any Stalinist moles

p460 Eisenhower in 1952 and Richard Nixon in 1972 are the only Presidents in this century who have carried out their peace promises

p461 employed nuclear threats in private diplomacy.. secrecy he directed his friends in the Senate to censure McCarthy.. 'hidden hand' style of leadership.. mythology, much of which he deliberately contrived himself.. 'Complex and devious', was the summing-up of his Vice-President, Richard Nixon (no mean judge of such things); 'he always applied two, three or four lines of reasoning to a single problem and he usually preferred the indirect approach'.. Eisenhower worked very much harder than anyone, including close colleagues, supposed

p462 Dulles and Adams were prima donnas was deliberately promoted by Eisenhower, since they could be blamed

p463 Machiavellian enough to pretend to misunderstand his own translator.. autocratic leadership.. exercise by stealth.. used the CIA a great deal and was the only American president to control it.. hard to believe Eisenhower would have allowed the 1961 Bay of Pigs operation to proceed in the form it took.. civilian Board of Consultants on Foreign Intelligence.. disliked generals in politics

p464 He loathed the idea of America becoming a welfare state. He was in fact deeply conservative. He admitted in 1956: "Taft was really more liberal than me in domestic matters" [Larson, 1968, p34]

p471 'It costs a great deal of money to keep Gandhiji living in poverty' [Mehta, 1976, p56]

p473 He [Gandhi] swallowed the European Left pharmacopoeia whole, enthusing for Republican Spain, accepting Stalin's show-trials at their face value, an appeaser and a unilateral disarmer

p486 King Abdullah of Jordan only wanted Old Jerusalem, which he got. He had no desire to see an Arab Palestinian state with the Mufti in charge. As he told Golda Meir at a secret meeting: 'We both have a common enemy - the Mufti' [Kimche, 1960, p60]

p487 When the smoke cleared there were over half a million Arab refugees.. 567,000 Jews.. Nearly all went to Israel and all who did had been resettled by 1960. The Arab refugees might likewise have been resettled.. Arab states preferred to keep the refugees in the camps.. as human title-deed to a Palestinian reconquest

p492 Eisenhower had warned Eden in the most emphatic terms not to use force, which he was sure would be counter-productive: 'Nasser thrives on drama'

p493 Until the early 1950s, the Americans had controlled the UN. Their first mistake was to involve it in Korea

p494 When Eisenhower turned on Eden at Suez, broke him, and handed the whole problem to the UN, he gave Hammarskjold exactly the opportunity he had been waiting for.. repeatedly decline to condemn Nasser's seizure of the canal, and other arbitrary acts. So far as he was concerned, the Israeli attack and the Anglo-French intervention were wholly unprovoked.. Soviet invasion of Hungary, which took place under cover of the Suez crisis, he treated as a tiresome distraction

p495 Nineteenth-century colonialism reflected the huge upsurge in European numbers. Twentieth-century decolonization reflected European demographic stability and violent expansion of native populations

p519 In Angola and Mozambique they adopted slavery from the Africans, institutionalized it, and integrated it with their administrative system. The slave-trade, especially to Brazil, was the economic mainstay of these two territories for three hundred years. The treaties the Portuguese signed with the Africa chiefs were for labour not products (though in Mozambique the Arabs acted as middlemen). The Portuguese were the only primary producers of slaves among the European powers

p550 As a piece of social engineering the Leap was reckless and impulsive even by Mao's standards. He justified it by arguing that Stalin had walked 'only on one leg' - that is, he created industrial and agricultural areas, each separate and monoped. China would begin 'walking on two legs', moving directly to self-reliant communes (modelled historically on the Paris Commune of 1870), each with its own industrial, agricultural and service sectors and its own defence militia

p555 invitation to vandalism: 'Chairman Mao often says that there is no construction without destruction. Destruction means criticism and repudiation - it means revolution'

p565 without a suspicion of romanticism or any interest in politics as an art-form. Teng [Hsiao-ping] had been the most consistent opponent of Mao's political dramas.. despised people for whom politics was the only thing in life that mattered, especially the hard Left: 'They sit on the lavatory and can't even manage to shit'

p577 Adenauer, de Gasperi, de Gaulle were great survivors.. devout Catholics, anti-nationalists, men who revered the family as the social unit, hated the state.. believed the most important characteristic of organized society to be the rule of law, which must reflect Natural Law, that is the ascendancy of absolute values

p578 Both were confederalists. Adenauer represented the polycentrist Germany of the Holy Roman Empire, de Gasperi the northern Italy of the Habsburgs

p582 He ruled out Berlin as a capital: 'Whoever makes Berlin the new capital will be creating a new spiritual Prussia'

p592 Even in the centre and the Right, the coal-steel plan was attacked a "A Europe under German hegemony", and on the left as the 'Europe of the Vatican'

p598 It was Atlanticist, 'Anglo-Saxon' as he put it, the junior member of that English-speaking partnership which had excluded him and France from their rightful place in the decision-making bodies of the wartime alliance. It was deGaulle's aim to use the Carolignian concept of the EEC to create in Europe an alternative centre of power to the USA and Soviet Russia. He did not wish a British intrusion which would inevitably challenge France's claim to sit on Charlemagne's throne [twice vetoed British entry]

p628 In 1981 it was calculated that, since Castro took charge, Cuba had had an annual growth-rate per-capita of minus 1.2 per cent; that from being one of the richest Latin-American countries it had become one of the poorest

p629 Eisenhower, rightly obsessed as he was with the strength of the US economy, would not invest heavily in space beyond the pragmatic needs of the defence programme. He was flatly opposed to luxurious space ventures run for the purpose of 'prestige', a word he detested. He took no notice of the post-Sputnik panic. With Kennedy in office the priorities changed totally

p631 Three weeks after the Japanese surrender, the Communist leader Ho Chi Minh, sponsored by the OSS, staged a putsch.. OSS agent, Archimedes Patti

p635 Johnson was not the ruthless man he liked to impersonate: he was paralysed by moral restraints. As his biographer, Doris Kearns, shrewdly observed, to him 'limited bombing was seduction, not rape, and seduction was controllable, even reversible' [1976, p264]

p644 The great German scholar [later Columbia provost] Fritz Stern, noting the 'excremental language' of student activists, saw it as the only novelty: the rest reproduced the pattern of extremist behaviour among students who led Germany in putting Hitler into power [AmSchol, 40, 123-37]

p640 Among the media there were many who were not merely humiliated by Nixon's triumph, but genuinely frightened. As one powerful editor put it: 'There's got to be a bloodletting. We've got to make sure nobody ever thinks of doing anything like this again'

p650 Johnson, as Vice-President, accepted bribes, as did Nixon's Vice-President, Spiro Agnew; Agnew was exposed and convicted; Johnson went on to the White House

p655 All had studied in France in the 1950s.. were Satre's children.. 17 April [1975] over 3 million people were living in Phnom Penh. They were literally pushed into the surrounding countryside

p667 Gadafy proved extremely adroit in bargaining with the oil companies and the consumer nations, showing that both could be divided and blackmailed separately

p671 The point of maximum Arab power had passed. That point came in the years 1974-7, when the Arabs had half the world's liquidity. Thanks to the commercial banking system, the world's financial black market, the money vanished into the bottomless pit of the needs of the developing nations. By 1977, they owed the commercial banks \$75 billion, more than half of it to American banks. Nearly all of this was Arab money

p677 more of a self-perpetuating conspiracy than a legitimate form of government. Though the Chicago-style gangsterism of Stalin had been replaced by the low-key Mafia of Brezhnev and his associates, the essential criminality remained

p702-3 syncretistic forms of CHristianity have always appeared in periods of rapid population growth, racial and cultural mingling... While theologians at the Universities of Tübingen and Utrecht were diminishing the total of Christian belief, strange charismatics in the slums of Mexico City and Sao Paulo, of Recife and Rio, of Cape Town, Johannesburg, Lagos and Nairobi, were adding to it.. Islam was also advancing in black Africa, often with the aid of Arab money, arms and indeed force. In the 1960s the ruling northern elite in Sudan sought to impose Islam on the Christian South. In the 1970s Gadafy tried repeatedly to convert all the Chad by fire and sword, or rather by napalm and helicopter, just as Amin tried to Islamize Uganda by mass-murder.. far more political and this-worldly faith than Christianity.. first consequence was the destruction of the Lebanon, a small but highly civilized country, the sole Arab democracy

p706 Shah boasted his White Revolution combined 'the principles of capitalism.. with socialism, even communism.. There's never been so much change in 3,000 years. The whole structure is [being turned] upside down' [Forbis, Peacock, 1980,73-4] By trying to spend too much too fast he bought himself inflation. To put the brake on inflation, he organized student-gangs to arrest 'prfiteering' merchants and small businessmen. This merely gave youth a taste for violence and cost the throne the bazaar

#@#

Never Give in, Churchill speeches 2003 Hyperion

p17 4jun4 We are not going back because principles we defend are principles which endure from one generation to another. Men change, manners change, customs change, Governments and Prime ministers change, even Colonial Secretaries change - (laughter) sometimes theychange their offices, sometimes they change their opinions. (Laughter.) But principles do not change

p31 4may8 We have many good things in common. You have the police, the Army, the Navy, and officials - why, a President of the Board of Trade you have in common. (Applause.) But we don't eat in common; we eat individually. (Laughter.) And we don't ask the ladies to marry us in common. (Laughter.)

p64 15nov15 Gallipoli Peninsula would have settled the fate of the Turkish Army on the promontory, would probably have decided the operations, might have determined the attitude of the Balkans, might have cut Germany from the east, and might have saved Serbia

p74 10dec17 Russia has been thoroughly beaten by the Germans. Her great heart has been broken not only by German might but by German intrigue, not only by German steel but by German gold. Russia has fallen on the ground, prostrate, in exhaustion and in agony

p84 14jun21 Saud's followers belong to the Wahabi sect, a form of Mohammedanism which bears, roughly speaking, the same relation to orthodox Islam as the most militant form of Calvinism would have borne to Rome in the fiercest times of religious wars. The Wahabis profess a life of exceeding austerity, and what they practise themselves the rigorously enforce on others. They hold it as an article of duty, as well as faith, to kill all who do not share their opinions

p89 11dec25 band of cosmopolitan cosnpirators gathered from the underworld of Europe and America - which has seized the great Russian people by the hair of their heads and holds them in a grip, robbing them of victory, of prosperity, of freedom. This plaguish band of conspirators are aiming constantly to overthrow all civilised countries and reduce every nation to the level of misery to which they have plunged the great people of Russia

p97 23feb31 Gandhi, a seditious Middle Temple lawyer, now posing as a fakir

p103 24apr33 St George would arrive in Cappadocia, accompanied not by a horse but by a secretariat. He would be armed not with a lance, but with several flexible formulas. He would, of course, be welcomed by the local branch of the League of Nations. He would propose a conference with the dragon - a Round Table Conference, no doubt - that would be more convenient for the dragon's tail. He would make a trade agreement with the dragon. He would lend the dragon a lot of money

p321 26dec41 We know for many years past the policy of Japan has been dominated by secret societies of subalterns and junior officers of the Army and Navy, who have enforced their will upon successive Japanese Cabinets and Parliaments by the assassination of any Japanese statesman who opposed, or who did not sufficiently further, their aggressive policy

p352 19may42 'The Hun is always either at your throat or at your feet'

p369 8dec44 [Greek] Democracy is no harlot to be picked up in the street by a man with a Tommy gun.. During the war, of course, we have had to arm anyone who could shoot a Hun

p397 4jun45 Socialism is, in its essence, an attack not only upon British enterprise, but upon the right of the ordinary man or woman to breathe freely without having a harsh, clumsy, tyrannical hand clapped across their mouths and nostrils

p409 16aug45 A friend of mine, an officer, was in Zagreb when the results of the late General Election came in. An old lady said to him, 'Poor Mr Churchill! I suppose now he will be shot.'

p420 5mar46 From Stettin in the Baltic to Trieste in the Adriatic, a curtain has descended across the Continent. Behind that line lie all the capitals of the ancient states of Central and Eastern Europe. Warsaw, Berlin, Prague, Vienna, Budapest, Belgrade, Bucharest and Sofia, all these famous cities and the populations around them lie in what I must call the Soviet sphere, and all are subject in one form or another, not only to Soviet influence but to a very high and, in many cases, increasing measure of control from Moscow. Athens alone - Greece with its immortal glories - is free to decide its future at an election under British, American and French observation. The Russian-dominated Polish Government has been encouraged to make enormous and wrongful inroads upon Germany, and mass expulsions of millions of Germans on a scale grievous and undreamed-of are now taking place. The Communist parties, which were very small in all these Eastern States of Europe, have been raised to pre-eminence and power far beyond their numbers and are seeking everywhere to obtain totalitarian control. Police governments are prevailing in nearly every case, and so far, except in Czechoslovakia, there is no true democracy. Turkey and Persia are both profoundly alarmed and disturbed at the claims which are being made upon them and at the pressure being exerted by the Moscow Government

p447 28may48 should be a right to purchase council houses by instalments [done by Thatcher and Kemp]. Here is a positive step which should be taken. It will be most bitterly opposed by the Socialist Party who want everyone to be the tenants of the State

p456 Fancy the Socialist Government in England keeping itself alive, economically and politically, by these large annual dollops of dollars from capitalist America! They seek the dollars; they beg the dollars; they bluster for the dollars; they gobble the dollars. But in the whole of their 8,000-word manifesto they cannot say 'Thank you' for the dollars

p463 4jul50 The British and Americans do not war with races or governments as such. Tyranny, external or internal, is our foe whatever trappings or disguises it wears, whatever language it speaks or perverts

p467 21jul51 But now the Communist Horner has stepped outside the sphere of industrial disputes and threatens the whole British democracy, thirty million voters, with a national strike to bring the country down if they dare express their opinion and wishes at the polls

p494 1mar55 The House will perhaps note that I avoid using the word 'Russia' as much as possible in this discussion. I have a strong admiration for the Russian people - for their bravery, their many gifts, and their kindly nature

p498 1mar55 The day may dawn when fair play, love for one's fellow-men, respect for justice and freedom, will enable tormented generations to march forth serene and triumphant from the hideous epoch in which we have to dwell. Meanwhile, never flinch, never weary, never despair

##

Dear Americans, Ronald Reagan, ed Weber, Doubleday 2003

[30jul82 John Lofton] I'm also determined that we haven't had all the spending or tax cuts we're going to get. However, I could not stand by and see further cuts in spending go down the drain when the price, distasteful as it is, gave us the biggest share of what we are seeking. John, I can't

conclude this letter without telling you I believe the July Conservative Digest is one of the most dishonest and unfair bits of journalism I have ever seen.

[17nov83 Roy Brewer] Thank you for your response to Viguerie - it was great. You know this so-called conservative has never been for me. Back in '76 he and a few of his ilk had me to a secret meeting in which they pushed for me running on a third party ticket. I told them I was going to run as a Republican and that what they proposed just didn't make sense. That did it for me - I became the enemy. In 1980 they were for Connolly. But you told him off in great style. Thanks.

[10feb86 Suzanne Massie on Gorbachev] twice in our conversation he invoked the name of God and once cited a Bible verse

#@#

When Character was King (REagan) Noonan 2001 Viking

p43 Those who were there the overcast day he was sworn in as governor of California swear that as he took the oath the sun peeked out of the clouds and shone on him. And those who were there the cloudy day he was inaugurated president in 1980 say the sun spilled out of the clouds as he put up his hand to take the oath

p65 Reagan, Olivia de Havilland and others with whom he had become close were determined to protect the innocent.. actor Sterling Hayden.. later asked why the Communists had not succeeded in winning control of the movie industry. Hayden said they ran into "a one-man battalion of opposition" named Ronald Reagan

p87 [27oct64] No nation in history has ever survived a tax burden that reached a third of its national income.. whether we believe in our capacity for self-government or whether we abandon the American Revolution and confess that a little intellectual elite in a far-distant capital can plan our lives for us better than we can plan them ourselves

p98 Later Reagan thought it was the power of prayer that had kept him from taking the medicine, that had told him he didn't need it anymore. It was the power of prayer that healed his ulcer.

p99 Reagan knew he had to decide what to do with the surplus before the legislature heard about it and came up with ways to spend it.. So Reagan decided to tell the people of California the good news right away; and he told them too that he wanted to give it back to them.. It was pure political genius. The legislature went wild but it was too late: The people knew everything, and the people supported it

p117 He thought it eccentric, though, to see man himself as the problem and not the solution; he thought it eccentric to put the comfort of an obscure bug over the legitimate needs of human beings; he had no patience for self-proclaimed environmentalists

p143 She had judged the town with a practiced eye and wanted to help her husband. "She was the one who made friends with Kay Graham and the Democrats in this town," the Reagan's friend and aide Robert Higdon told me. "She was the one who had Bob Strauss in the White House and said, 'What do you think, what's your view, you have been here a long time ol'man, tell us.' Democrats weren't left out. The Reagans helped make this a bipartisan working town."

p155 [Patti] "He was such a brilliant father for young children. But when we got older and the questions got sort of more gnarly, and we got more complicated and more screwed up and all that stuff that goes with growing up, he was just befuddled."

p224 [PATCO] Democrats in Congress could have opposed the president and used the labor struggle for partisan advantage, but didn't. In part this was due to the help of Senator Edward Kennedy and AFL-CIO President Lane Kirkland

p226 PATCO decision set the pattern for wage negotiations for the next eight years throughout all levels of government, which turned out to have a real and positive impact on the controlling of inflation.. foreign governments saw that the new president meant what he said and that he would take a hit in public opinion to make his point.. That's why George Shultz, Reagan's last and most effective secretary of state, said that the PATCO decision was the most important foreign policy decision Ronald Reagan ever made

p243 [Rosenkowski] "What I cherish and admired was that when we shook hands he never left his commitment".. members of Congress, and especially the Senate, do not want to reform and simplify the American tax system because they do not believe it is in their political interests to do so

p250 The reason he took criticism so well is that he had been trained in receiving it in Hollywood.. Plus he thought he was right

p323 But the fall from the horse was followed by an operation, and everyone close to Reagan now agrees, looking back, that the blow to his head and the concussion and operation seemed to accelerate the growing illness within him. He just wasn't the same after that.

##

Group loyalty&taste for redistribn, Luttmer,JPoEco 6/2001 109#3 p500-528
an additional black welfare recipient in one's tract reduces support for
welfare by nonblack respondents but has little effect on black respondents..
the United States is relatively racially, ethnically, and religiously
heterogeneous and redistributes less than most western European
countries. Within the United States, relatively racially heterogeneous states
provide lower welfare benefits.. Thus average support for redistribution
declines as heterogeneity increases.. Social psychologists have documented
perception biases in which poor outcomes of "in-group" members tend to be
attributed to adversarial external circumstances but poor outcomes of
"out-group" members tend to be attributed to characteristics of those out-
group members (Brown 1986; Brewer and Miller 1996). This might explain why
respondents perceive welfare recipients of their own racial group as more
deserving. Many have argued that idleness, out-of-wedlock births, and other
behaviors of welfare recipients that conflict with mainstream values
influence public support for welfare spending (Heclo 1986; Will 1993; Kull
1994; Bowles and Gintis 1998).

##

Blane, Florovsky, SVOTS.edu 1993 0-88141-137-x
p107 "courage to acknowledge that there is a major disagreement..., which
simply cannot be excoriated by any appeal to unity or toleration" [WCC
Evanston 1954]

p108 "the whole approach to the problem of reunion," said the [Orthodox]
statement about the Faith and Order report, "is entirely unacceptable from
the standpoint of the Orthodox Church... We believe that the return of the
communions to the faith of the ancient, united, and indivisible Church of the
seven ecumenical councils shall alone produce the desired reunion of all
separated Christians"

p110 who said it had little to do with the day-to-day needs of the local
parishes in which the seminarians would be serving. Some people were
antagonized by this promotion of active involvement of the Orthodox Churches
in the ecumenical movement. And some among those who supported this
participation became troubled by the sharpness with which he insisted on a
strictly Orthodox line at interfaith meetings in the quest of Christian
unity.. having to give up the deanship. He was conscious that he had
exacerbated this discontent by failing to stay close to the seminary's basic
constituency

##

Faith for a Lifetime, Abp Iakovos ISBN 0-385-19595-8
p18 submission, humility, & dependence.. road to perfection
p40 focusing too much on what _I_ wanted, rather than what God
pp41-2 most difficult moments..1970, when I presented my views on the use
of language.. should use two languages in the United States, both Greek and
English, with emphasis on more English.. petitions even demanded that I be
forced to resign.. Patriarch in Constantinople responded to my opponents that
'the language in which the Gospels were written must be preserved'.. Just
before I sat down to write my letter of resignation to the Patriarch, I
received a note from his chief secretary, who spoke for the Patriarch
himself. The note said, 'Don't doubt for a moment the understanding and the
compassion and the love of the Patriarch for you'

p45 [4 pts of prayer] Adoration, Confession, Thanksgiving, Supplication
p117 be realistic. Expect to be working hard for God.. When you're
exhausted..burned out..ground of your life is not fertile for the growth of
love, joy, peace, or gentleness. But when you are renewed and filled up by
the Spirit, the time is near for the ripening of God's fruit. You're ready to
savor the sweet smells and succulent tastes of the rich spiritual vineyards

p135 allow God to conform us gradually, over many years of spiritual
growth, to the image of his Son

p145 Human beings.. need to interact with one another and with God in order
to experience great changes in their lives

pp169+ [political] Avoid Headlines.. Forget liberal-conservative
distinctions.. Be suspicious of trendy issues.. Take time to think.. In most
cases, focus on immediate issues, [Brown, Mgg Confl, 1983, p54 combining
issues increases conflict; Podhoretz, Prophets,2002,p357] rather than those
that are far away.. Follow your own Christian conscience.. To illuminate your
conscience, look to the Bible

##

Pope Joins Diplomatic Efforts As War Looms By Antoine Blua [Prague,
13Feb2003 RFERL] Vatican envoy Cardinal Roger Etchegaray this week traveled
to Baghdad.. On 15 February, Aziz, who is himself a member of the Chaldean
Church, will travel to Assisi for peace prayers with Franciscan monks.. John
Allen is the Vatican correspondent for "The National Catholic Reporter," the

leading U.S. Catholic weekly.. The pontiff was a strong critic of the 1991 Gulf War and has repeatedly denounced UN sanctions against Iraq in the years since.. Allen pointed out that the Vatican does not strictly adhere to a pacifist stance. It approved of the war in Kosovo as an attempt to protect civilian populations who were being brutalized.

##

Unpatriotic Conservatives [David Frum, 7Apr03 National Review] The Yugoslav civil wars divided conservatives. Some -- William F. Buckley Jr., Richard Perle, John O'Sullivan, and Republican political leaders like Bob Dole -- advocated an early and decisive intervention against Slobodan Milosevic. Others -- Charles Krauthammer, Henry Kissinger, and (to drop a few rungs down the ladder) I -- argued against. Pat Buchanan, one can say, permitted a dual loyalty to influence him. Although he had denied any vital American interest in either Kuwait's oilfields or Iraq's oilfields or its aggression, in 1991 he urged that the Sixth Fleet be sent to Dubrovnik to shield the Catholics of Croatia from Serbian attack. "Croatia is not some faraway desert emirate," he explained. "It is a 'piece of the continent, a part of the main,' a Western republic that belonged to the Habsburg empire and was for centuries the first line of defense of Christian Europe. For their ceaseless resistance to the Ottoman Turks, Croatia was proclaimed by Pope Leo X to be the 'Antemurale Christianitatis,' the bulwark of Christianity."

##

[American Church Leader Indicates Retirement May Have Been Pressured AP 28AUG95 ATHENS, Greece] Archbishop Geron Iakovos, the leader of the Greek Orthodox Church in North and South America, on Monday indicated that he may have been pressured into early retirement.. for the crisis in the former Yugoslavia. Recently he also blamed the Vatican for its support of Croatia.. Iakovos said that Croats, Serbs, Slovenes and Bosnians were not the issue, but countries "that want a corridor through the Balkans, Germany more than all the others".. in a rare interview with Antenna general manager Kostas Papanikolau.. Iakovos, a former president of the World Council of Churches, was regarded as a dean of religious leaders in the United States.

##

World Council of Churches Opposes NATO Force, Urges U.S. to Renew Ban [AP GENEVA 24Nov94] The World Council of Churches urged the U.N. Security Council to call off the use of NATO force against Serbs in northwest Bosnia. The council Thursday also demanded renewed enforcement of the U.N. arms embargo to all sides in the conflict, a reference to the U.S. decision to stop enforcing the sanctions against the Muslim-led Bosnian government. The WCC, which represents mainline Protestant and Orthodox churches, traditionally has demanded that Orthodox Serbs be treated equally with Muslims or Roman Catholic Croats.

##

[New York Times July 24, 1991 Section A; Page 16; Column 5; ARI L. GOLDMAN] Distressed over the "extreme liberties" that several Protestant churches have taken regarding abortion and homosexuality, the Greek Orthodox Church has suspended its ties to the nation's largest ecumenical organization, the National Council of Churches.

##

[Boston Globe May 2, 1992 METRO Pg. 27 Orthodox renew church council tie; JAMES L. FRANKLIN] Eight Orthodox Christian churches last month renewed their membership in the National Council of Churches, ending a nine-month suspension of their participation in the council they said was aimed at protesting the council's stances on some issues.

##

Manhattan Cathedral Centennial: "Up to this time, the Greek Orthodox churches in New York State could incorporate under its then existing Religious Corporation Law only as part of the Russian Orthodox Church jurisdiction. Because of it, neither the Holy Trinity nor the Annunciation churches had incorporated. The Athena Brotherhood in 1905 petitioned a special statute, under Chapter 749 of the Laws of the State of New York, and it was approved. This statute allowed The Holy Trinity to incorporate under the name of 'The Hellenic Eastern Orthodox Church of New York'." Well, Mutt, you got it part right. Slaves were indeed shipped from West Africa, esp Mozambique, Benin, Congo and Angola, but the center of the slave trade was Khartoum. However, I will concede that most of my prior thesis was derived from AfrAm OCA convert hearsay.

##

Michael Barone New Americans (Regnery 2001) Reviewed Roger Clegg (3Aug2001) Barone also draws heavily from Thomas Sowell's 1981 classic, Ethnic America.. The three parts of Barone's book straightforwardly explain

and document the parallels between, respectively, the nineteenth-century Irish and twentieth-century African Americans; earlier Italian and more recent Latino immigrants; and, finally, the Jewish immigrants of a century ago and Asian immigrants today.

#@#

Ethno-Genetic Abstracts

Y chromosomal haplogroup J as a signature of the post-neolithic colonization of Europe; *Human Genetics*. 115(5):357-71, 2004 Oct; Di Giacomo F. Luca F. Popa LO. Akar N. Anagnou N. Banyko J. Brdicka R. Barbujani G. Papola F. Ciavarella G. Cucci F. Di Stasi L. Gavrilu L. Kerimova MG. Kovatchev D. Kozlov AI. Loutradis A. Mandarino V. Mammi' C. Michalodimitrakakis EN. Paoli G. Pappa KI. Pedicini G. Terrenato L. Tofanelli S. Malaspina P. Novelletto A.; Department of Biology, University Tor Vergata, Rome, Italy.

In order to attain a finer reconstruction of the peopling of southern and central-eastern Europe from the Levant, we determined the frequencies of eight lineages internal to the Y chromosomal haplogroup J, defined by biallelic markers, in 22 population samples obtained with a fine-grained sampling scheme. Our results partially resolve a major multifurcation of lineages within the haplogroup. Analyses of molecular variance show that the area covered by haplogroup J dispersal is characterized by a significant degree of molecular radiation for unique event polymorphisms within the haplogroup, with a higher incidence of the most derived sub-haplogroups on the northern Mediterranean coast, from Turkey westward; here, J diversity is not simply a subset of that present in the area in which this haplogroup first originated. Dating estimates, based on simple tandem repeat loci (STR) diversity within each lineage, confirmed the presence of a major population structuring at the time of spread of haplogroup J in Europe and a punctuation in the peopling of this continent in the post-Neolithic, compatible with the expansion of the Greek world. We also present here, for the first time, a novel method for comparative dating of lineages, free of assumptions of STR mutation rates.

Investigation of the Greek ancestry of populations from northern Pakistan; *Human Genetics*. 114(5):484-90, 2004 Apr; Mansoor, Atika. Mazhar, Kehkashan. Khaliq, Shagufta. Hameed, Abdul. Rehman, Sadia. Siddiqi, Saima. Papaioannou, Myrto. Cavalli-Sforza, L L. Mehdi, S Qasim. Ayub, Qasim; Three populations from northern Pakistan, the Burusho, Kalash, and Pathan, claim descent from soldiers left behind by Alexander the Great after his invasion of the Indo-Pak subcontinent. In order to investigate their genetic relationships, we analyzed nine Alu insertion polymorphisms and 113 autosomal microsatellites in the extant Pakistani and Greek populations. Principal component, phylogenetic, and structure analyses show that the Kalash are genetically distinct, and that the Burusho and Pathan populations are genetically close to each other and the Greek population. Admixture estimates suggest a small Greek contribution to the genetic pool of the Burusho and Pathan and demonstrate that these two northern Pakistani populations share a common Indo-European gene pool that probably predates Alexander's invasion. The genetically isolated Kalash population may represent the genetic pool of ancestral Eurasian populations of Central Asia or early Indo-European nomadic pastoral tribes that became sequestered in the valleys of the Hindu Kush Mountains.

Cytokine polymorphism frequencies in the Greek Cypriot population; *European Journal of Immunogenetics*. 30(5):341-3, 2003 Oct; Costeas, P A. Koumas, L. Koumouli, A. Kyriakou-Giantsiou, A. Papaloizou, A; There is considerable evidence to suggest that several cytokine genes are polymorphic, resulting in differential transcription and protein expression levels among individuals. It has also been demonstrated that ethnicity can be a determinant for distinctive cytokine polymorphism frequencies. In this study, we evaluated the distribution of cytokine gene polymorphisms in 100 healthy Greek Cypriot subjects, using polymerase chain reaction-sequence-specific primers (PCR-SSP) typing analysis. Cytokine gene polymorphisms were determined for transforming growth factor (TGF) beta1 codon 10 (TGFbeta10; C to T), TGFbeta1 codon 25 (TGFbeta25; G to C), tumour necrosis factor alpha (TNFalpha) promoter -308 (G to A), interleukin (IL)-6 promoter -174 (G to C), IL-10 promoter -1082 (G to A), IL-10 promoter -819 (C to T), IL-10 promoter -592 (C to A) and interferon gamma (IFNgamma) intron 1 +874 (A to T). Frequencies for the above cytokine genotypes were calculated for the Greek Cypriot population.

Apolipoprotein AI and CIII gene polymorphisms and their association with lipid levels in Italian, Greek and Anglo-Irish populations of Australia; *Annals of Human Biology*. 28(5):481-90, 2001 Sep-Oct; Buzza, M. Fripp, Y.

Mitchell, R J; PRIMARY OBJECTIVE: The apolipoprotein (apo) AI-CIII-AIV gene cluster on chromosome 11 has been identified as a candidate region for hyperlipidaemia and in particular for hypertriglyceridaemia. Our aim was to detect associations between the apo AI and CIII polymorphisms and the plasma lipids, total cholesterol, triglycerides, high density lipoprotein (HDL) and low density lipoprotein (LDL) cholesterol in normal, healthy, adults from three ethnic groups of Australia: Italian, Greek and Anglo-Irish, separately by gender. METHODS AND PROCEDURES: The SstI restriction fragment length polymorphisms (RFLP) in the 3' untranslated region of the apo CIII gene and the MspI RFLP in the third intron of the apo AI gene were scored and the lipid concentrations were ascertained using standard methodologies. t-tests were used to compare lipid levels between sexes and between populations, and multivariate ANOVA was used to detect if the two RFLPs had an effect on any of the lipid concentrations. MAIN OUTCOMES AND RESULTS: The two RFLPs exhibit strong linkage disequilibrium in all three populations ($p < 0.001$). There were some significant differences in allele frequencies among the populations: the minor S2 allele was more frequent in Italians (0.12) than Greeks (0.03) ($p = 0.003$), and the minor M2 allele was more common in Greeks (0.14) than Anglo-Irish (0.05) ($p = 0.026$). We found no significant association between either of the RFLPs and any of the lipid concentrations in either sex of all three populations. However, Kruskal-Wallis tests detected associations of borderline significance between apo AI MspI genotypes and triglycerides ($p = 0.04$) and between apo AI MspI genotypes and cholesterol levels ($p = 0.03$) in Anglo-Irish females. CONCLUSIONS: Because only two statistically significant associations were detected among a number of comparisons, our data suggest that the apo AI and CIII polymorphisms play only a very limited role in mediating variation in lipid concentrations in these three ethnic groups.

Genetic linkage of autosomal dominant primary open angle glaucoma to chromosome 3q in a Greek pedigree; *European Journal of Human Genetics*. 9(6):452-7, 2001 Jun; Kitsos, G. Eiberg, H. Economou-Petersen, E. Wirtz, M K. Kramer, P L. Aspiotis, M. Tommerup, N. Petersen, M B. Psilas, K. A locus for juvenile onset open angle glaucoma (OAG) has been assigned to chromosome 1q in families with autosomal dominant inheritance (GLC1A), due to mutations in the TIGR/MYOC gene. For adult onset OAG, called primary open angle glaucoma or POAG, five loci have so far been mapped to different chromosomes (GLC1B-GLC1F). Except for the GLC1B locus, the other POAG loci have so far been reported only in single large pedigrees. We studied a large family identified in Epirus, Greece, segregating POAG in an autosomal dominant fashion. Clinical findings included increased cup to disc ratio (mean 0.7), characteristic glaucomatous changes in the visual field, and intraocular pressure before treatment more than 21 mmHg (mean 31 mmHg), with age at diagnosis 33 years and older. Linkage analysis was performed between the disease phenotype and microsatellite DNA polymorphisms. Linkage was established with a group of DNA markers located on chromosome 3q, where the GLC1C locus has previously been described in one large Oregon pedigree. A maximal multipoint lod score of 3.88 was obtained at marker D3S1763 (penetrance 80%). This represents the second POAG family linked to the GLC1C locus on chromosome 3q, and haplotype analysis in the two families suggests an independent origin of the genetic defect.

Genetic history of the population of Sicily; *Human Biology*. 70(4):699-714, 1998 Aug; Rickards, O. Martinez-Labarga, C. Scano, G. De Stefano, G F. Biondi, G. Pacaci, M. Walter, H. We investigated the genetic heterogeneity of 2354 individuals from the 9 provinces of Sicily. The genetic markers we used were HP, GC, TF, PI, and AK1 plus other previously tested polymorphisms, for a total of 24 independent markers. Distinct multivariate statistics were applied to verify the claimed genetic distinctiveness between extant eastern and western Sicilian populations. Our hypothesis stated that any diversity found between the two subpopulations would represent the signature of early colonization of the island by Greek and Phoenician peoples. Correspondence analysis showed that there was no clear geographic clustering within Sicily. The genetic distance matrix used for identifying the main genetic barriers revealed no east-west differences within the island's population, at least at the provincial level. FST estimates proved that the population subdivision did not affect the pattern of gene frequency variation; this implies that Sicily is effectively one panmictic unit. The bulk of our results confirm the absence of genetic differentiation between eastern and western Sicilians, and thus we reject the hypothesis of the subdivision of an ancient population in two areas.

Y-chromosome specific alleles and haplotypes in European and Asian populations: linkage disequilibrium and geographic diversity; *American Journal of Physical Anthropology*. 104(2):167-76, 1997 Oct; Mitchell, R J. Earl, L. Fricke, B. Variation on the Y chromosome may permit our

understanding the evolution of the human paternal lineage and male gene flow. This study reports upon the distribution and non random association of alleles at four Y-chromosome specific loci in four populations, three Caucasoid (Italian, Greek and Slav) and one Asian. The markers include insertion/deletion (p12f), point mutation (92R7 and pY alpha I), and repeat sequence (p21A1) polymorphisms. Our data confirm that the p12f/TaqI 8 kb allele is a Caucasoid marker and that Asians are monomorphic at three of the loci (p12f, 92R7, and pY alpha I). The alleles at 92R7 and pY alpha I were found to be in complete disequilibrium in Europeans. Y-haplotype diversity was highly significant between Asians and all three European groups ($P < 0.001$), but the Greeks and Italians were also significantly different with respect to some alleles and haplotypes ($P < 0.02$). We find strong evidence that the p12f/TaqI 8 kb allele may have arisen only once, as a deletion event, and, additionally, that the present-day frequency distribution of Y chromosomes carrying the p12f/8 kb allele suggests that it may have been spread by colonising sea-faring peoples from the Near East, possibly the Phoenicians, rather than by expansion of Neolithic farmers into continental Europe. The p12f deletion is the key marker of a unique Y chromosome, found only in Caucasians to date, labelled 'Mediterranean' and this further increases the level of Y-chromosome diversity seen among Caucasoids when compared to the other major population groups.

Cystic fibrosis in Lebanon: distribution of CFTR mutations among Arab communities; Human Genetics. 100(2):279-83, 1997 Aug; Desgeorges, M. Megarbane, A. Guittard, C. Carles, S. Loiselet, J. Demaille, J. Claustres, M.; Cystic fibrosis (CF) is thought to be rare among the Arab populations from the Middle East and little data have been reported so far. We have studied a sample of 20 families living in Lebanon for several generations and who have at least one child with CF. These families are mainly from the Maronite, Greek Catholic, Greek Orthodox. Shiite or Sunnite groups. We found a 50% rate of consanguineous marriage, independent of the community of origin. The distribution of CF genotypes was determined through the screening of all exons of the CFTR (cystic fibrosis transmembrane conductance regulator) gene by the technique of denaturing gradient gel electrophoresis combined with asymmetric amplification DNA sequencing.

Haplotype analysis of French, British and other European patients with familial amyloid polyneuropathy (met 30 and tyr 77); Journal of Neurology. 242(10):664-8, 1995 Oct; Reilly, M M. Adams, D. Davis, M B. Said, G. Harding, A E. Familial amyloid polyneuropathy (FAP) is an autosomal dominant disorder originally and most frequently described in Portugal. The usual constituent amyloid fibril protein is transthyretin (TTR) and the most frequent mutation in the TTR gene associated with FAP (including all Portuguese cases) is that at position 30 (met 30). Three different TTR haplotypes have been described in association with the met 30 mutation in European patients. We studied the haplotypes of 27 families (24 French, 2 British and 1 Greek) with FAP met 30 by analysing three polymorphisms in introns of the TTR gene. We also studied 6 families (2 British, 3 French and 1 Spanish) with FAP tyr 77. There were two main haplotypes in French patients with FAP met 30, one most commonly seen in the French families of Portuguese descent which was the same haplotype as previously described in Portuguese patients (haplotype I) and another haplotype (III) detected in most informative French families not of Portuguese origin. The age of onset of symptoms was consistently later in French than in Portuguese patients and in patients with haplotype III as the disease-associated haplotype rather than haplotype I. British and French patients with the tyr 77 mutation had different haplotypes. The most likely explanation of these findings is multiple founders of both mutations.

DYS19, D12S67, and D1S80 polymorphisms in population samples from southern Italy and Greece; Human Biology. 67(5):689-701, 1995 Oct; Falcone, E. Spadafora, P. De Luca, M. Ruffolo, R. Brancati, C. De Benedictis, G. Genotype and allele frequencies of the DYS19, D12S67, and D1S80 highly polymorphic loci were determined in population samples from southern Italy (103 subjects) and Greece (84 subjects) using the amplified fragment length polymorphism (AFLP) technique (polymerase chain reaction followed by native PAGE and silver staining). Five, eleven, and eighteen alleles were found at the DYS19, D12S67, and D1S80 loci, respectively. PIC values ranged from 0.55 (DYS19 locus in Italians) to 0.79 (D12S67 locus in Italians). The distribution of D12S67 and D1S80 genotypes conformed to Hardy-Weinberg equilibrium, as confirmed by three statistics. Heterogeneity G tests, carried out on allele frequency distributions, showed a significant difference between the samples at the DYS19 locus, whereas no difference was found with regard to the other polymorphisms. Using data from the literature, we widened the comparison to other European groups analyzed for the same markers. All the polymorphisms were found to distinguish between populations of the same

main ethnic group. In particular, D1S80 allele frequencies distinguished the Finns from other European groups (Spanish, German, Italian, and Greek samples). The reduced assay time, the high polymorphism level, and the ability to distinguish between populations indicate that these markers have potential value in population genetic studies.

Ethnicity and blood group polymorphisms in the population of Melbourne, Australia; *Gene Geography*. 6(3):167-73, 1992 Dec; Williams, J W. Mitchell, R J. In an investigation of the extent of genetic variation in Melbourne, Australia, blood samples were collected from 3 of the largest ethnic groups comprising the present population; 251 Australian born of Anglo-Irish descent, 270 Greek born and 239 Italian born. Each sample was analysed for 5 red cell antigen systems, ABO, MNS, RH, KEL and FY. The Australian born sample was more similar to the Italians than the Greeks except for KEL R matrix and genetic distance analyses indicated that the Greek immigrants were similar to Greeks in Greece, but that Italian immigrants to Melbourne were not as close to a Southern Italian sample as their origins would suggest.

The origin of the sickle mutation in Greece; evidence from beta S globin gene cluster polymorphisms; *Hemoglobin*. 15(6):459-67, 1991; Boussiou, M. Loukopoulos, D. Christakis, J. Fessas, P. Study of the Hpa I polymorphism 3' to the beta-globin gene in the Greek population revealed absence of the site in 238 beta S chromosomes, in contrast to a much larger sample of chromosomes carrying the beta A gene, where this site was consistently positive. Subsequent haplotype analysis of the beta-globin gene cluster in 82 beta S chromosomes demonstrated that 79 (96%) belonged to haplotype #19, while the three exceptions (all Hpa I negative) could be explained by a delta-beta recombination event. Haplotype #19 was never encountered in a parallel study of the 83 beta A chromosomes. Comparison of the above results with similar surveys in other parts of the world and consideration of various historical events suggest that the beta S mutation was introduced into Greece over the last few centuries by the Saracen raids and/or by settlements of North African slaves brought in by the Arabs, Franks, Venetians, or Ottoman Turks, who have occupied the country over the last millennium.

Haplotypes in cystic fibrosis patients with or without pancreatic insufficiency from four European populations; *Genomics*. 5(4):894-8, 1989 Nov; Devoto, M. De Benedetti, L. Seia, M. Piceni Sereni, L. Ferrari, M. Bonduelle, M L. Malfroot, A. Lissens, W. Balassopoulou, A. Adam, G. et al. We examined the allele and haplotype frequencies of five polymorphic DNA markers in 355 European cystic fibrosis (CF) patients (from Belgium, the German Democratic Republic, Greece, and Italy) who were divided into two groups according to whether they were or not taking supplementary pancreatic enzymes. The level of linkage disequilibrium between each polymorphism and the CF mutation varied among the different populations; there was no significant association between KM.19 and CF in the Greek population. The distributions of alleles and haplotypes derived from the polymorphisms revealed by probes KM.19 and XV.2c were always different in patients with or without pancreatic insufficiency (PI) in all the populations studied. In particular, among 32 patients without PI, only 9 (or 28%) were homozygous for the KM.19-XV.2c = 2-1 haplotype (which was present in 73% of all the CF chromosomes in our sample) compared to 162 of 252 patients (or 64%) with PI. These findings are consistent with the hypothesis that pancreatic insufficiency or sufficiency may be determined by different mutations at the CF locus.

A frequent A gamma-hereditary persistence of fetal hemoglobin in northern Sardinia: its molecular basis and hematologic phenotype in heterozygotes and compound heterozygotes with beta-thalassemia; *Human Genetics*. 79(1):13-7, 1988 May; Ottolenghi, S. Camaschella, C. Comi, P. Giglioni, B. Longinotti, M. Oggiano, L. Dore, F. Sciarratta, G. Ivaldi, G. Saglio, G. et al. A survey of hemoglobinopathies in northern Sardinia revealed a high frequency (0.3%) of carriers of a hematologic condition characterized by increased expression of fetal hemoglobin during adult life (hereditary persistence of fetal hemoglobin or HPFH).

Characterization of a spontaneous mutation to a beta-thalassemia allele; *American Journal of Human Genetics*. 38(6):860-7, 1986 Jun; Kazazian, H H Jr. Orkin, S H. Boehm, C D. Goff, S C. Wong, C. Dowling, C E. Newburger, P E. Knowlton, R G. Brown, V. Donis-Keller, H. We have studied a nuclear family containing a single child with severe beta-thalassemia intermedia, a Greek-Cypriot mother with hematological findings of beta-thalassemia trait, and a Polish father who is hematologically normal. Since both the child and her father were heterozygous for a DNA polymorphism within the beta-globin gene, it was possible to clone and sequence the beta-globin gene identical by descent from both the child and her father.

Genetic polymorphisms in a North-Greek population; *Human Heredity*. 32(2):124-9, 1982; Kaplanoglou, L B. Triantaphyllidis, C D. Gene

frequencies for 12 genetic loci have been studied in the district of Almopia in Northern Greece. The frequencies of the G6PD and Hb loci exhibited clinical changes from NW to SE in central Macedonia. In the whole Greek population, the mean proportion of polymorphic loci and the mean heterozygosity were 0.73 and 0.202, respectively. Several statistically significant differences between Macedonians and Bulgarians were found.

Investigation on the distribution of genetic polymorphisms in Greece. 3. Red cell enzyme polymorphisms and genetic distances G; Anthropologischer Anzeiger. 39(3):244-54, 1981 Sep; Tsiakalos, G. Walter, H. Hilling, M. 112 Greeks living in W. Germany and coming from various parts of Greece and 280 individuals from the Isle of Alonissos (northern Aegean Sea) have been typed for seven polymorphic red cell enzymes, namely red cell acid phosphatase (aP), phosphoglucomutase (PGM1) adenylate kinase (AK), 6-phosphogluconate dehydrogenase (6-PGD), esterase D (EsD), glutamic-pyruvic transaminase (GPT), and glyoxylase I (GLO). The gene frequencies obtained in these two samples are compared with the hitherto reported corresponding data from other Greek populations. Finally genetic distances (basing on six polymorphic serum protein and red cell enzyme systems) have been computed for seven Greek population samples. The results of these distance measurements are discussed.

Red cell enzyme polymorphisms in the greek populations; Humangenetik. 27(1):23-30, 1975; Stamatoyannopoulos, G. Thomakos, A. Giblett, E R. The frequency of variant forms of 6 red cell enzymes, adenylate kinase, adenosine deaminase, phosphoglucomutase, acid phosphatase, 6-phosphogluconate dehydrogenase and glutathione reductase, were determined in 9 Greek populations. The frequencies of the variants in these populations were similar to those previously reported in most other European populations. However, several differences, particularly in the 6-phosphogluconate dehydrogenase, phosphoglucomutase and acid phosphatase alleles, were found in a comparison of Greeks and Bulgarians, in accordance with their separate ethnic origins. The Macedonians resembled the other Greeks and differed from the Bulgarians.

#@#

Human Migrations (Years Ago)

	Ethiopia 150,000		
Caucasus 90,000		Malaysia 74,000	
Europe 50,000	India 80,000	Australia 70,000	
	China 60,000	Polynesia 30,000	
	America 16,000		

#@#

Language Trees

* INDO-EUROPEAN (Caucasus Mountains)

SATEM languages.

+ "Centum"

- o West Tocharish
- o Hellenic
 - # Aolic
 - # Doric
 - @ Laconian
 - @ Cretan
 - # Attic-Ionic
 - @ Greek (Koine)
 - @ Greek (Achaean)
- o Hittite
- o Italic
 - # Oscan
 - # Umbrian
 - # Latin
 - @ Vulgar Latin
 - Gallo-Romance
 - = Picard
 - = Norman
 - = Occitan
 - * French
 - Hispano-Romance
 - = Portuguese
 - + Carioca
 - = Rumanian
 - = Catalan
 - = Castillian
 - * Aragonese
 - * Asturian
 - * Andalusian
 - + Spanish

- Italo-Romance
 - * Italian
- o Celtic
 - # Gallic
 - @ Gaulish
 - # Brittanic (Brythonic)
 - @ Cornish
 - @ Welsh
 - @ Breton
 - @ Pictish
 - # Gaelic (Goidelic)
 - @ Manx
 - @ Irish Gaelic
 - @ Scots Gaelic
- o Teutonic
 - # Germanic
 - @ East Germanic
 - Burgundian
 - Gothic
 - @ North Germanic
 - Old Norse
 - = Icelandic
 - = Faeroese
 - = Norwegian
 - Swedish
 - Danish
 - @ West Germanic
 - Old German
 - = Low German
 - * Old Saxon
 - * Old Low Franconian
 - + Dutch
 - = High German
 - Ingweonic (Anglo-Frisian)
 - = Frisian
 - = Old English (infl Old Saxon)
 - * Middle English (infl Norman French)
 - + Modern English
- o Hieroglyphic Hittite
- o Thracian
- o Phrygian
 - # Thraco-Phrygian
 - @ Bithynian
- o East Tacharish
 - # Tocharian (Agnean)
- o Indo-Iranian
 - # Iranian
 - @ Avestan
 - Balochi
 - Persian
 - = Farsi
 - # Armenian
 - @ Grabar
 - @ Asnksaritic
 - # Albanian
 - @ Tosk
 - @ Gheg
 - # Indic
 - @ Sanskrit
 - The Prakrits
 - = Assamese
 - = Bengali
 - = Guarati
 - = Punjabi
 - = Hindi
 - = Urdu (infl Turkish, Arabic, Pakistani)
 - = Romany
 - = Bihari
- o Balto-Slavic
 - # Baltic
 - @ Lettish
 - @ Lithuanian
 - @ Old Prussian

- # Slavonic
 - @ East Slavonic
 - Byelorussian (Belorus)
 - Ruthenian (Carpatho-Russian)
 - Ukrainian
 - Russian
 - @ West Slavonic
 - Polish
 - = Kashubian
 - "Czechoslovakian"
 - = Czech
 - = Slovak
 - Pomeranian
 - Sorbian (Wendish)
 - Upper Wendish
 - Lower Wendish (Lusatian Sorbian)
- # South Slavonic
 - @ Serbo-Croatian
 - @ Slovene (Slovenian)
 - @ Bulgarian
 - @ Macedonian
- * PROTO SINO-TIBETAN ASIATIC
 - + Ainu
 - + Gilyak
 - + Eskimo-Aleut
 - o Aleut
 - o Eskimo
 - + Chukchi-Kamchadal
 - o Chukchi
 - o Kamchadal
 - o Koryak
 - + Sino-Tibetan
 - o Tibeto-Burmese
 - # Tibeto-Himalayan
 - @ Bhotian (Tibetan)
 - # Bodo-Naga-Kachin (Middle and South Assamese)
 - @ Naga
 - @ Bodo (Also called Bara)
 - @ Kachin (Also called Singhphe)
 - # Arakan-Burmese
 - @ Arakanese
 - @ Maghi (Burmese)
 - @ Kuki-Chin
 - @ "Old" Kuki
 - + Chinese
 - o Wen-Li
 - o Yue (Cantonese)
 - o Wu
 - o Min
 - o North Mandarin
 - o Kuo Yu (Taiwan Mandarin)
 - + Southeast Asiatic (Also called Austric)
 - o Indonesian
 - # Austronesian (Malayo-Polynesian)
 - @ Batak
 - @ Dayak
 - @ Bontok
 - @ Balinese
 - @ Buginese (Also called "Bugi" or "Bugis")
 - @ Bisaya (Visaya)
 - @ Bicol
 - o Austro-Asiatic
 - # Mon-Khmer
 - @ Cham
 - # Annamese-Muong
 - @ Muong
 - @ Annamese (Vietnamese)
 - # Munda (Kolarian)
 - @ Chota-Nagpur
 - @ Himalayan
 - * Unknown Proto African Language
 - + (1) Sudano-Guinean

- o Bari
- o Chi
- o Dinka-Dogon
 - # Dinka
 - # Dogon
- o Barma
- + (2) Bantu
 - o Luba Lulua
 - o Luganda
 - # Ganda
 - o Bemba
 - o Bangui
 - o Chuana
 - o Bisa
 - # Wisa
 - o Kiswahili (also known as Swahili)
 - o Zulu
 - o Bube
 - o Xhosa
 - o Chagga
 - o Bobangi
 - o Congo
 - o Nyanja
 - o Duala
 - o Kafir-Sotho
- + (3) Hottentot-Bushman
 - o Khoin (also known as Khoisan)
 - # Nama (also called Hottentot)
 - # Bushman
- * Semito-Hamitic
 - + Hamitic
 - o Ancient Egyptian
 - # Coptic
 - o Libico-Berber
 - # Berber
 - @ Guanache
 - @ Zenete
 - @ Zenaga
 - @ Kabyl
 - @ Tuareg
 - @ Shluh
 - # Libyan
 - + Semitic
 - o Old Akkadian (Assyrian)
 - o New Akkadian (Babylonian)
 - + Southwestern Semitic
 - o Ethiopic
 - # Argabba
 - # Amharic (Ethiopian)
 - + Northern-West Semitic
 - o West Semitic
 - o Northern Semitic
 - # Aramaic
 - @ Western Aramaic
 - Caananite
 - = Old Caananite
 - = Moabite
 - = Phoenician
 - = Hebrew
 - @ Eastern Aramaic
 - Arabic
 - = Maltese
 - = Tunisian
 - = Omani
 - = Mesopotamian
 - = Syriac
 - = Zanzibari
 - * Asiatic
 - + Ural-Altaiic
 - o Altaic (Turko-Tartaric)
 - # Tungus (Manchu)
 - # Turkic
 - @ Southern Turkic

Congress of Vienna. After his resignation and retirement to Switzerland in 1822, he actively elicited support for Greek independence. In 1827 the Greek national assembly elected him president of Greece. He was a dedicated reformer, and by both his military and diplomatic policies between 1828 and 1831 he helped Greece secure larger boundaries than it otherwise would have. However, his excessively ambitious modernization programs as well as his autocratic methods, nepotism, factionalism, and Russian affiliations aroused opposition and led to his assassination.

JAGIELO or Jagailo, dynasty that ruled Poland and Lithuania from 1386 to 1572, Hungary from 1440 to 1444 and again from 1490 to 1526, and Bohemia from 1471 to 1526. It took its name from Ladislaus Jagiello, grand duke of Lithuania, who became (1386) king of Poland as Ladislaus II when he married Queen Jadwiga . His successors were Ladislaus III (1434-44; as Uladislaus I also king of Hungary); Casimir IV (1447-92); John I (1492-1501); Alexander I (1501-5); Sigismund I (1506-48); and Sigismund II (1548-72), last ruler of the line. A son of Casimir IV became king of Bohemia (1471) as Ladislaus II and king of Hungary (1490) as Uladislaus II ; his son was Louis II of Bohemia and Hungary (1516-26). The female line of Jagiello merged with the Swedish house of Vasa through the marriage of Catherine, sister of Sigismund II, with John III of Sweden; their son was king of Sweden and of Poland. Under Jagiello rule Poland reached its golden age.

NESSSELRODE, Karl Robert, Count, 1780-1862, Russian statesman of German descent, b. Lisbon. He entered diplomatic service under Czar Alexander I, became state secretary in 1814, and attended the Congress of Vienna (1814-15). In 1816, he became Russian foreign minister, sharing influence with Count Capo d'Istria until the latter's retirement in 1822. Guiding Russian policy for 40 years, Nesselrode, a leading conservative statesman, favored the Holy Alliance and in 1849 dispatched Russian troops to help Austria crush the Hungarian revolt led by Louis Kossuth. His efforts to expand Russian influence in the E Mediterranean at the expense of the Ottoman Empire and his miscalculations of British and French tolerance of this policy contributed decisively to the outbreak of the Crimean War. Nesselrode also served as chancellor from 1845 to 1856.

XINJIANG {Origin of Uyghur: Mongols, Huns/Hunyurs/Hungars, Tatars & Turks} officially Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region (Mandarin Xinjiang Uygur Zizhiqu), autonomous region (1994 est. pop. 16,050,000), c.637,000 sq mi (1,650,257 sq km), NW China. It is also called Chinese Turkistan or Eastern Turkistan. Xinjiang is bordered by Pakistan, Tajikistan, Kyrgyzstan, and Kazakhstan on the west and north, by the Republic of Mongolia, Gansu, and Qinghai on the east, and by Tibet and India on the south.. Xinjiang is ethnically diverse, with mainly Muslim, Turkic-speaking Uigurs making up nearly half the population. There are also Hui, Mongolians, Manchu, dozens of other minority groups, and a growing Chinese population.. Although Xinjiang is predominantly agricultural and pastoral, it has rich mineral resources. The vast oil fields at Karamay (served by both highways and an airline) are among the largest in China, and there are extensive deposits of coal, silver, copper, lead, nitrates, gold, and zinc.. Xinjiang has had a turbulent history. It first passed under Chinese rule in the 1st cent. B.C., when the emperor Wu Ti sent a Chinese army to defeat the Huns and occupy the region. In the 2d cent. A.D., China lost Xinjiang to the Uzbek Confederation but reoccupied it in the mid-7th cent. It was conquered (8th cent.) by the Tibetans, overrun by the Uigurs, who established a kingdom there, and subsequently invaded (10th cent.) by the Arabs. Xinjiang passed to the Mongols in the 13th cent. An anarchic period followed until the Manchus established (1756) loose control. The subsequent relations between China and Xinjiang were marked by cultural and religious conflict, bloody rebellions, and tribal dissensions. In the 19th cent., this unrest was encouraged by Great Britain and czarist Russia to protect India and Siberia, respectively. Xinjiang became a Chinese province in 1881, but even as late as the establishment of the Chinese republic in 1912 it remained more or less independent of the central government. Rebellions in 1936, 1937, and 1944 further eased Chinese rule. Late in 1949, Xinjiang capitulated to the Chinese Communists without a struggle, but there was a Uigur uprising in Hotan in 1954. On the basis of the 1953 census, which showed the Uigurs to comprise 74% of the population, Xinjiang prov. was reconstituted (1955) an autonomous region. Autonomous districts were created as well for the Kazakhs, Mongols, Hui, and Kyrgyz. In the 1950s and 1960s, the central

government sent massive numbers of Chinese to Xinjiang to help develop water-conservancy and mineral-exploitation schemes. This has drastically altered the population balance, and the Chinese are approaching numerical parity with the Uigurs. National defense has also been a consideration in the strategic and sensitive region. In 1969, frontier incidents led to fighting between Soviet and Chinese forces along the border. In the 1990s, the Turkic peoples of Xinjiang grew increasingly discontented with Chinese rule, and rioting by proindependence Muslims broke out in 1997. China subsequently increased the number of troops in the region, and has instituted a harsh crackdown on political dissent and Turkic separatists. Orthodox Islamic practices have been discouraged or suppressed by the government for fear that they will become a focus of Uigur nationalism.

YPSILANTI, Greek family, prominent Greek family of Phanariots. An early distinguished member, Alexander Ypsilanti, c.1725-c.1807, was dragoman (minister) of the Ottoman emperor and hospodar (governor) of Walachia (1774-82, 1796-97) and of Moldavia (1786-88). Captured (1790) by the Austrians in the Russo-Turkish War of 1787-92, he was imprisoned for two years in the Spielberg at Brno. He was executed by the sultan for alleged involvement in the 1807 conspiracy. His son, Constantine Ypsilanti, 1760-1816, was hospodar of Moldavia (1799-1801) and became hospodar of Walachia in 1802. He was deposed in 1806 for his pro-Russian sympathies, but he was restored (1807) to the government of Walachia by the Russians, who had occupied that principality in their war with Turkey. Constantine Ypsilanti encouraged the anti-Turkish rebellion in Serbia and was raising an army to free Greece when the Treaty of Tilsit (1807) between Russia and France cut short his plans. He took refuge in Russia, where he died. His elder son, Alexander Ypsilanti, 1792-1828, accompanied his father into exile and became a general in the Russian army. He accepted the leadership of the Philike Hetairia, a secret organization that sought Greek independence and raised (Feb., 1821) a revolt at Jassy, the capital of Moldavia, proclaiming the independence of Greece. The Phanariot hospodar of Moldavia and the Greeks in Walachia and Moldavia rallied to him, but the Romanian population, which had suffered long enough under Phanariot rule, refused to support the movement. Russia, on the pressure of the Austrian foreign minister, Prince von Metternich, disavowed Ypsilanti, who was disastrously defeated by the Turks. He sought asylum in Austria, but was imprisoned there until 1827. He died at Vienna. Ypsilanti's uprising marked the end of the rule of Moldavia and Walachia by Greek hospodars, who were replaced by native Romanian princes. At the same time it helped stimulate the Greek rebellion in the Peloponnesus a month later, and it thus marked the beginning of the Greek War of Independence. Alexander's younger brother, Demetrios Ypsilanti, 1793-1832, was to play a prominent role in that war. Like his brother, he had served in the Russian army, and took part in Alexander Ypsilanti's uprising at Jassy in 1821. In the same year he left Moldavia for Morea, as the Peloponnesus was then called, and helped the insurgent Greeks in the capture (1821) of Tripolis (then called Tripolitza), the chief Turkish fortress in Morea. He stubbornly resisted the forces of Ibrahim Pasha in 1825, and in 1828 was made commander of the Greek forces in E Greece. His differences with the Greek president, Count Capo d'Istria, led to his resignation in 1830.

#@#

- 70000 BC Human habitation in Greece
- 9000 BC Supposed destruction of Atlantis, Deucalion flood (Wegener's Pangaea?)
- 6218 BC Neolithic site at Nea Nikomedheia in Macedonia
- 4480 BC Neolithic A site near Sesklo in southern Thessaly
- 4004 BC Foundation of Jewish Faith
- 3000 to 1400BC Minoan Crete
- 2600 BC Foundation of IndoEuropean pagan religion by Dravidians at Harappa
- 2570 BC Great Pyramid of Egypt
- 2500 BC Early Helladic II on the Mainland
- 2500 BC First human settlements on Cyclades
- 2318 BC Noah's Flood
- 2208 BC Tower of Babel
- 1480 to 1450 BC Occupation of Knossos by Linear-B-writing Myceneans
- 1462 BC Moses
- 1400 BC Knossos documents in language earlier than Homeric Greek
- 1200 BC Cyprus sacked; Mycenaean refugees to Cyprus

-1200--750 Post-Mycenean 'Dark Ages', Iron Age, Dorian Invasion
-1184 BC Fall of Troy
-1100 BC Destruction of Mycenae, Iolkos & Miletus
-1025 - -985 Jewish King David
-985 - -945 Jewish King Solomon
-900 BC Chavin unification of Peru
-800 BC Olmec unification of Mesoamerica
-800 BC Iliad and Odyssey composed; Greek Alphabet adopted via Phoenicians
-776BC to 393AD Olympic Games
-700 BC Hoplite phalanx adopted by cities of southern Greece
-750 - -550 First period of Hellenic colonization(Marsellies, Asia Minor)
-734 BC Naxos, first colony in Sicily established by Chalcis of Euboea
-733 BC Sicilian colony of Syracuse established by Corinth
-668 BC Tyrant Phaidon presides at Olympics, expelling Olympic officers
-657 BC Byzantium(later Constantinople) founded by Megarans
-632 BC Athens Ariopagos, Spartan Senate
-621 BC Dracon establishes Athenian laws
-595 BC First Greek Pagan Sacred War concerning the Delphic sanctuary
-594 BC Solon founds Athenian democracy
-586 - -516 Jewish Babylonian Captivity
-585 BC Thales of Miletus predicts solar eclipse, invents financial options
-575 BC Chian democracy
-570 BC First coins minted by Athens
-561 BC Peisistratus first attempt at tyranny in Athens lasted four years
-556 BC Peisistratus second attempt to take over Athens lasted a few months
-549 - -546 Cyrus Great, king of Persia, conquers Medes, Lydia & Asia Minor
-546 - -527 Peisistratus "benevolent" tyrant in Athens
-546 - -479 Persian Wars
-546 BC Spartans lead Peloponnesean League
-513 BC Darius invades Thrace
-494 BC Miletus sacked by Persians
-493 BC Themistocles an archon of Athens
-490 BC Greece invaded by the Persians under Darius
-546 BC Battle of Marathon
-481 BC Hellenic League against Persians
-480 BC Second Persian invasion under Xerxes. Battle of Thermopylae, Salamis
-465 BC Artaxerxes becomes Persian king, gives Themistocles asylum
-450 - -400 Thucydides, historian of Peloponnesean Wars
-447-433 Parthenon built
-430 BC Plague in Athens; second Attic invasion
-429 BC Peloponnesians siege Plataea; death of Pericles
-420 Intrigues of Alcibiades in Peloponnesian leads to alliance of Athens & Argos
-418 BC Sparta defeats Argos and her allies at Mantinea
-412 BC Islands revolt against Athenians
-410 BC Restoration of full democracy in Athens
-405 BC Athenian fleet destroyed at Aegospotami
-404 BC Surrender of Athens, peace with Sparta
-399 Trial and execution of Socrates(b. 470) on charges of impiety
-395 Corinthian War: Persia stirs up Athens, Argos, Corinth & Thebes vs Sparta
-388 BC Plato founds the Academy in Athens, first European university
-384 BC Aristotle, born in Stageira, Macedonia
-376 BC Theban & Athenian fleet defeat Spartan fleet
-357 Phillip II captures Amphipolis from Athens
-352 Phillip of Macedon wins battle in Thessaly; checked at Thermopylae
-346 Peace treaty between Athens and Phillip of Macedon
-344 Phillip conquers Illyria
-343 Aristotle returns to Macedonia to tutor Alexander 3yrs
-343 Phillip invades Epirus
-336 Alexander takes throne
-335 Aristotle returns to Athens opens Lyceum
-334 - -330 Alexander takes Persians
-327 Death of Alexander
-322 Death of Aristotle at 63
-310 Kassander, consolidating Macedonia, executes Alexander IV
-307 Library of Alexandria founded by Ptolemy, one of Alexander's generals
-301 Demetrios, son of Antigonos, conquers most of southern Greece
-300 Euclid, geometry in Alexandria
-287 - -212 Archimedes of Syracuse, studied in Alexandria
-281 Seleucid control of all of Alexander's Empire except Egypt
-264 First Punic (Carthaginian) Wars by Rome over Sicily
-218 - -202 Second Punic Wars
-197 Romans defeat Macedonian army of Philip V
-191 Romans and Macedonians defeat Seleucid army of Antiochos at Thermopylai

-153 - -146 Third Punic Wars and Romans stormed Carthage
-148 Romans conquer Macedonia after abolishing monarchy and years of rebellion
-133 Romans begin to conquer Greek city-states
-49 Caesar and Pompey's armies fight near Thermopylai, Caesar wins
-48 Caesar and Cleopatra conceive son, Caesarion
-42 Octavian and Mark Antony fight and defeat Cassius and Brutus
-32 Antony and Cleopatra invade Italy to depose Octavian
-30BC Death of Cleopatra, last Greek queen of Egypt (300yr rule)
1 AD Birth of Jesus of Nazareth, son of Mary and Joseph
212 Emperor Caracalla confers Universal Assimilative Roman Citizenship
250 Goths raid and burn Athens, Corinth, Argos
284 Diocletian
312 EN TOYTO NIKA
325 First Ecumenical Council held in Nikaia (Nicea)
330 Constantinople Founded
337 Saint Nina converts the Georgians to Orthodox Christianity.
359 Senate established in Constantinople
363 Julian dies attempting to invade Persia
380 Emperor Theodosius I declares Christianity the official religion
381 Second Ecumenical Council convoked by Theodosius I in Constantinople
395 Visigoths under Alaric invade Greece
400-600 Egyptian, Syrian, Armenian Bible translations, rejecting Orthodoxy
410 Visigoths under Alaric sack Rome
431 Third Ecumenical Council convened in Ephesus against Nestorius
439 Vandals sack Carthage
442-450 Huns out of central Asia under Attila attack Greek and Roman cities
451 Fourth Ecumenical Council convened in Chalcedon
455 Vandals under Gaiseric sack Rome
457 Emperor crowned from then onward by Patriarch of Constantinople
532 Nika riots (Blues and Greens) in Constantinople
532-37 Justinian builds Hagia Sophia (Holy Wisdom) in Constantinople.
533 Justinian Law
534-40 Gen Bellasarius conquers Vandals in North Africa, Ostrogoths in Italy
540 Bulgars invade Balkan to Corinth
542 Plague decimates the Empire
548-65 Sinai St Catherine Monastery built, orig for Virgin
553 Fifth Ecumenical Council convened in Constantinople
595 Provoked by Rome, Patr John the Faster takes title Ecumenical
615 Persians occupy Egypt, Syria and Palestine - desecrate Jerusalem
623 Byzantines retaliate desecrating Thebames, birthplace of Zoroaster
626 Persians & Avars seige Constantinople
628 Heraclius defeats Persians
632-732 Arab conquests Middle East, North Africa, Spain and Southern France
638 Arabs take Jerusalem
639 Muslims take Syria, the Holy Land, Egypt, and Jordan
642 Arabs take Alexandria and burn its famous libraries
648 Arabs occupy Cyprus
669,674-678,717-718 Arabs besiege Constantinople
679 Bulgars invade Byzantium found state in 681
680 Seventh Ecumenical Council condemned Monophysitism & Monothelitism
695 Constantinople overthrows Justinian II
697 Carthage falls to the Arabs and they move towards Spain
698 Navy dethrones Leontius, placing Admiral Apsimar on the throne
705 Justinian II escapes to reclaim throne with Bulgar help
711 Gen Philippicus dethrones Justinian II, putting his family to death
713 Monothelite Phillipicus overthrown by Artemius aka Anastasius II.
716 Anastasius II overthrown
726 Leo III orders all icons destroyed
800 Pope Leo crowns Charlemagne Emperor because Irene is a woman
811 Nicephorus killed by Bulgarians
823 Arabs capture Crete (to 961)
843 Icons are restored to Orthodox worship
860 Askold & Dir clear the Dnepr and attack Constantinople
862 Summoning of Rurik to Novgorod
864 Khan Boris & his Bulgarians baptised Orthodox
867 Basil I establishes Macedonian dynasty
867-886 Last Greek pagan enclave, Maniots, converted to Christianity
885 Mt Athos set aside as a religious retreat by Emperor Basil I
904 Thessalonika sacked by Arab pirates led by Leo of Tripoli from Crete
907 Oleg's expedition against Constantinople
911 Oleg's treaty with the Byzantine Empire
941 Expedition of Igor against Constantinople
945 Igor's treaty with Byzantine Empire

945-59 Constantine VII Porphyrogenitos leads Macedonian Renaissance
957 Olga baptized in Constantinople
961 Byzantine navy under Nicephorus Phocas wins back Crete from Arabs
963-69 Great Lavra (Monastery) established on Mt Athos in Greece.
965 Byzantines re-capture Cyprus from the Arabs
965-967 Sviatoslav conquers the Khazar cities of Sarkel and Itil
969 Re-capture of Antioch from Arabs
972 Byzantine princess Theophano marries future Emperor Otto II of Germany
976 Basil Vul'yaroktonor II
988 Baptism of Vladimir and conversion of Russia
988 Kiev Grand Prince Volodymyr adopts Byzantine Christianity
990 Bulgaria pacified by Bulgaroktonor
1016 Russian-Byzantine force destroys Georgius Tzul's Khazaria
1018 Bulgaria becomes part of Byzantine Empire
1051 Cave at Peshchersk Lavra settled by Antonius of Chernigov
1054 Great Schism between Byzantine and Latin churches.
1054 Russkaia Pravda, first Russian law
1066 William the Conqueror, duke of Normandy, takes English crown
1071 Seljuk Alp Arslan, at Manzikert, takes Armenia and eventually Asia Minor
1081 Byzantines defeat Normans trying to impose papal church in South Italy
1082 Alexios I Komnenos grants Venetians economic domination over Byzantium
1088 Christodoulos founds St John the Theologian monastery on Patmos
1095 First election of prince in Novgorod
1099 First Crusade takes Jerusalem
1116 Russian Primary Chronicle
1147 Moscow founded by Yuri Dolgoruki
1182-1226 Francis of Assisi
1185 Igor Sviatoslavovich of Seversk marches against Polovetsians
1185 Normans take Salonica
1187 Saladin defeats Crusaders at Hittin
1195 First Novgorod treaty with, German towns and Gotland
1196 Novgorod granted right to select prince
1204 Fourth Crusade Fraggocracy takes Byzantium
1210-1645 Venetians occupy Greek islands
1215 Returning Crusaders plagiarise Byzantine governance as Magna Carta
1221-58 Mongols take Persia, China, Armenia, Georgia, Moscow, Kiev, Baghdad
1223 First Mongol invasion; Russians defeated on the Kalka
1227 Death of Genghis Khan
1237 Mongol conquest of Russia
1240 Victory of Alexander Nevsky over Swedes on the Neva
1242 Nevsky's victory over the Teutonic Knights on Lake Peipus
1253 Founding of Sarai as capital of Golden Horde
1260 Mamluk sultanate in Egypt and Syria defeats Mongols
1261 Constantinople is recaptured by Byzantine emperor Michael Palaeologus
1270 Novgorod treaty with Hansa
1271-92 Travels of Marco Polo
1275 Population of Russia about ten million
1301 Osman Gazi, first Osmanli/Ottoman Emperor takes Bapheon
1308 Turks take Ephesus
1321-8 Civil war Andronikos II vs III
1326 Bursa (Prussa) captured by Osman (Ottoman Turks)
1326 Final establishment of Metropolitan in Moscow
1329 Nicaea captured by Ottoman Turks
1331 Ottomans take Nicaea (Iznik)
1337 Foundation of Trinity Monastery in Sergiev Posad
1337 Ottomans conquered Nicodemia (Izmit)
1338 Orkhan, son of Osman, and Ottoman Turks takes Anatolia
1345 Allied with Byzantine usurper Cantacuzenus, Ottoman Orhan enters Balkans
1345 Serbian Czar Stephan Dushan invades Macedonia and Thrace
1346 Orhan married John Cantacuzenus daughter, Theodora
1347 Byzantine plague
1348 Pskov freed from Novgorod; Swede King Magnus marches against Novgorod
1348 Serbian Czar Stephan Dushan invades Thessaly and Epirus
1352 Orhan son, Suleyman, into Tzympe, Thrace
1354 Cantacuzenus ousted by Latinophrone Paleologues
1354 Ottomans seized both Gallipoli and Ankara
1361 Murad defeats Byzantines at Adrianople (Edirne)
1362 Kiev taken by Lithuanian Olgerd
1362 Ottomans suppress Anatolian Karamanlies
1366 Murad moved Ottoman capital to Edirne
1373 Aborted revolt Byz Andronicus and Ott Sevci against their fathers
1376-9 Byzantine Civil War (Slavo-communists vs Latino-fascists)
1379 King Sisman of Bulgaria defeated by Ottomans at Maritsa

1380 Victory of Dmitri Donskoi over the Tatar Turks at Kulikovo Field
1382 Moscow burnt by Tokhtamysh
1385 Ottomans conquered Sofia
1387 Salonica surrenders to Turks
1389 Prince Bayezid defeats Balkan Slavs at Kosovo
1390-1430 Active life of icon painter Andrei Rublev
1391 Bayezid takes Albania
1393 Turks take Thessaly
1393 Ottomans take Danubian Bulgaria
1395 Ottomans seized control of Wallachia and advance on Hungary
1396 Army from Western Europe destroyed by Turks at Nicopolis
1396 Bajezid 5yrs siege of C'ple
1396 Pope Boniface IX, King Sigismund of Hungary, by Ottomans at Nicopolis
1400 Tamerlane invaded Anatolia and captured Sivas
1400-1500 Aztec, Inca empires
1402 Bayezid captured by Tamerlane & suicides, sons civil war 10yrs
1430 Turks retake Salonica
1438 Ottomans seized Transylvania
1439 Council of Florence for reunion of eastern and western churches
1441 Kiev Metropolitan Isidore deposed for accepting Council of Florence
1444 Turks beat Hungarians & Crusaders at Varna
1448 Church of Russia declared autocephalos "Third Rome"
1448 Murad II defeats Hungarians, Serbs at second Battle of Kosovo
1453 Sultan Mehmed II takes Constantinople after doors mistakenly open
1454 Ottomans subjugated Pontian Genoese
1459 Serbia was reclaimed by Mehmed II
1460 Turks conquer Peloponese, Mistra
1461 Ottoman Turks conquer Pontos Evxinos (Black Sea region, Trebizond)
1462 Wallachia was reclaimed by Mehmed II
1472 Marriage of Ivan III with Zoe (Sophia), niece of last Byzantine Emperor
1478 Incorporation of Novgorod into Muscovy
1479 16yr Ottoman-Venetian war, Venice relinquished Scutari (Uskudar)
1480 Golden Horde fails against Ivan III
1482 Venetians take Zakynthos, begin Ionian domination
1484 Seven-year war between Ottomans and Egypt Mamluks
1489 Ottomans gained Cyprus from Venetian Franks
1492 Ottoman Salonika quarter to Sephardic Moorocrats expelled by Spain
1511 Persian Shah Ismail led Kizilbas revolt in Anatolia
1514 Selim defeated Shah Ismail's forces at Caldiran
1516 Selim defeats Mamluks at Aleppo, Damascus, and Jerusalem
1517 Sherif of Mecca recognized Ottoman suzerainty
1521 Ottomans finally conquered Belgrade
1522 Suleyman conquered Rhodes.
1526 Moldavia and Wallachia come under Ottoman rule and keep autonomous rule
1529 Ottomans conquered Budapest and besieged Vienna
1531 Austrians attempt retake Budapest
1533 Ottoman navy takes Tunis
1534 Ottoman armies marched into Baghdad and Tabriz
1535 Holy Roman Emperor Charles V attacked Tunis
1538 Ottoman navy defeated a Crusader fleet at Preveza
1541 Austrians tried to recapture Budapest a second time
1549 Ottomans conquered Georgia
1551 Ottoman forces seized Tripoli
1552 Capture of Kazan
1552 Ottomans failed take Hormuz from Portuguese
1553 Opening of the White Sea route by Willoghby and Chancellor
1554 Ottomans conquered Armenia confronting Russia
1558-1583 Livonian war by Russia against Poland and Sweden over Baltic
1565 Siege of Malta
1566 First Zemskii Sobor (Consultative Land Assembly)
1570 Cyprus recaptured By Ottomans from Venetians
1570 Ivan the Terrible's pogrom in Novgorod
1570 Tunis recaptured by Ottomans from Europeans
1571 Conquest of Cyprus from Venetians by Ottomans
1571 Crimean Tartars burn Moscow
1571 Holy League defeated Ottoman navy at Lepanto
1572 Austrians retook Tunis
1574 Ottomans retook Tunis
1578 Ottoman fleet beats Portuguese at Alcazar
1579 Shah retook Tabriz
1582 Yermak begins conquest of Siberia
1585 Ottomans regained Tabriz from Persians
1589 Moscow Patriarchate

1589 Second Janissary revolt in Istanbul
1593 13yrs Ottoman-Hapsburg war
1594 Uprising in Wallachia occurred under King Michael
1596 Wallachia broke away from Ottoman control
1598-1605 Boris Godunov, Lord Protector of Russia, installed Serfdom
1599 Hios taken from Florence by Ottomans
1599 King Michael recaptured Translyvania from Ottomans
1603 Shah of Persia invaded Azerbaijan, 36yr conflict
1606 Ottomans acquiesce to Hapsburgs at Zsitva-Torok, exit Hungary
1610-1612 Poles occupy Moscow
1611-1617 Swedes occupy Novgorod
1612-1613 Minin and Pozharsky lead popular militia against Poles in Moscow
1613 Election of Michael Romanov as tsar by Zemskii Sobor
1617 50yr Intrigues of Venetian Sultanas and insane successors
1618 Russian Peace with Sweden; Loss of any outlet to Baltic
1621 Ottoman forces invaded Poland
1622 Osman II assassinated by Janissaries, 20yr anarchy
1624 Cossack raids began on the Black Sea coast
1624 Shah seized Baghdad
1632 Murad IV reestablished control
1638 Ottomans retook Baghdad from Persians
1645 Ottomans invaded Venetian colony of Crete, 25yr seige
1645-1669 Turco-Venetian War
1648 11yr Venetian blockade of Dardanelles
1648 Ibrahim assassinated by Janissaries
1656 Koprulu Mehmed appointed hereditary vizier (PM)
1659 Ottomans retake Translyvania and Wallachia
1660 Moscow-Amsterdam-Berlin postal service
1663 Ottomans crushed by Hapsburgs of Austria at St Gotthard
1672 Russian embassies sent to all major European states
1672 Sultan declared war on Poland until 1676 Zurnavo concessions
1681 Ottomans return Ukraine to Russians
1682 Hundred Year War between Hapsburg Monarchy and Ottoman Empire
1683 Kara Mustafa ordered second failed siege of Vienna
1683 Second failed siege of Vienna by Ottomans
1684 Holy League (Venice, Austria, Poland) declare war on Ottomans
1684 Sophia decreed persecution of Old Believers
1686 Austrians take Budal; Russians join Holy League; Venetians took Morea
1687 Ottomans lost the second Battle of Mohac
1688 Belgrade fell to Austrians for 2yrs
1689 Russian Treaty of Nerchinsk with China
1691 Austrian decisive victory over Ottomans at Slankamen
1695 Hios taken from Venetians by Ottomans; Russians took Azov
1697 Russian Conquest of Kamchatka
1697-1698 Peter's visit to the West
1699 Treaty of Karlowitz
1700 Suspension of Moscow patriarchate
1700-1721 Russian Great Northern War with Sweden
1703 Founding of St. Petersburg
1709 Russian victory over Charles XII of Sweden at Poltava
1711 Ottoman forces defeated Russians at Pruth
1711 Prince of autonomous Wallachia and Moldavia to Phanariots
1714 4yr Ottoman war with Venice, recovery of Morea
1715 Ottomans reconquer Morea (Peloponisos) from Venetians
1721 Russian Holy Synod replaces patriarchate
1736 Ottomans vs Austria & Russia
1740 Ottomans & Swedes vs Russians
1741 Bering discovers the Aleutian Islands and Alaska
1755 Lomonosov founds Moscow University
1762 Peter III issues Manifesto on the Rights of the Nobility
1764 Final secularization of Russian Church lands
1764-67 Founding of German colonies along the Lower Volga River
1767 Russian Peasants forbidden to submit complaints against their landowners
1768-1774 Russo-Turkish War, Ottoman lost
1770 Greeks rebelled with Russian Orlov support
1772 First partition of Poland
1773 Ali Bey led a Mamluk rebellion in Egypt
1774 Ottoman-Russian war, reaty of Kucuk Kaynarc
1783 Russia annexed the newly independent Crimean Khanate
1787 Ottomans declared war on Russia
1787-1792 Russo-Turkish War
1788 Swedes joined war against Russians by Ottomans
1792 Ottoman Treaty of Jassy with Russia

1798 Napoleon invaded Egypt
1801 Russian acquisition of east Georgia; Sale of serfs without land prohibited
1804 Greeks help Eaton take Tripoli Libya for USA's Jefferson
1804 Serbs revolted against Ottoman rule
1805 Mehmed Ali 43yr Egyptian autonomy
1806 Russian Conquest of Daghestan and Baku
1808 Austrian-British-Turkish vs Franco-Russian alliance
1809 Russian Annexation of Finland
1812 Napoleon's Russian invasion
1812 Treaty of Bucharest, Moldavia and Wallachia to Sultan
1816-1819 Abolition of serfdom in Baltic provinces
1819 University of St. Petersburg founded
1821-1829 Greek War of Independence
1825-27 Egyptians retake Greece for Ottomans
1826 Mahmud II destroyed the Janissaries
1827 European fleet destroys Egyptian fleet at Navarino bay
1827 Russians invade Balkans until Adrianople treaty
1831 Count John Capodistrias assassinated by Maniats (Spartans)
1832 Uvarov's three principles: autocracy, orthodoxy, nationality
1833 Autocephalous Church of Greece
1833 Greek King Otto (1816 to 1867), son of King Ludwig of Bavaria
1833 Mahmud II signed Hunkar-Iskelesi lets Russians thru Straits
1834 Kiev University founded
1836 Glinka's Life for the Tsar; Gogol's Inspector General
1837 A. S. Pushkin shot in a duel
1839 Ottomans crushed by Mehmed Ali at Nezib despite Brits
1839 Tanzimat Imperial Rescript of Gulhane, Ottoman Constitutionalism
1849 Dostoevsky forced labor in Siberia; Russian intervention in Hungary
1850 Universal suffrage abolished in France, Louis Napoleon bans politics
1853 Crimean War ends in 1853 Treaty of Paris, AngloFrench subdue Greece
1857 First issue of Herzen's libertarian socialist Kolokol
1858-1860 Russian Acquisition from China of Amur and Maritime provinces
1860 First Italian Parliament meets in Turin
1860 Founding of Vladivostok
1860-1865 USA Civil War (1863 Slaves Emancipated)
1861 Russian Emancipation of serfs
1861 Victor Emanuel Italy's first king
1862 Bismark Chancellor of Prussia
1862 Greek King Otto deposed; replaced by Danish prince King George I
1864 Ionian Islands to Greece by Britain as a good will gesture
1864-1885 Russian Conquest of Turkic Central Asia
1866 Dostoevsky's Crime and Punishment
1866 Romanian Autocephaly
1866-1869 Cretans unsuccessful revolt against Ottomans
1867 Alaska sold to USA
1868 Japan Meiji Restoration
1871 Germany unites under Prussian rule
1875 Ottoman bankruptcy
1876 Custer massacred at Little Big Horn
1876 First Ottoman Constitution
1877 Scraton PA Molly Maguires Irish terrorist society broken up
1877 Tchaikovsky's Swan Lake
1878 Cyprus gratuity to Britain by Ottoman Empire
1878 Treaty of Berlin cancelled San Stefano; Russia concocts Bulgaria
1879 British invade Afghanistan
1881 Thessaly and Arta region of Epirus ceded to Greece by Ottomans
1885 Bulgarians occupied Eastern Rumelia
1886 USA Haymarket Riot, AFL founded
1887 Brit de facto rule of Egypt (subst for USA South cotton)
1889 Japan Meiji Constitution
1890 Bismark dismissed by Wilhelm II
1893 British Parliament rejects the second Irish Home Rule Bill
1893 Tricoupis declares Greece bankrupt
1894 Sino-Japanese War
1896 French Baron Pierre de Coubertin revives Olympics
1897 Crete gains autonomy
1897 Russian census: 128,907,692
1898 Spanish American War
1900 Boxer Rebellion; Russia occupies Manchuria
1901 "Evangelakia" riots over translations of Bible into demotic Greek
1904-1905 Russo-Japanese War
1906 First Russian Duma; First Russian Constitution
1906-1911 Stolypin Russian Land Reforms

1908 Ottoman officers revolt "Young Turks" in Thessaloniki
1908 Young Turk Revolution, Constitution of 1876 reinstated
1911 Eleftherios Venizelos, liberator of Crete, becomes Greek Prime Minister
1911-1913 Balkan Wars, Greeks retake Thessaloniki & rest of Macedonia
1912 First Balkan War began
1913 Second Balkan War began
1913 Treaty of Bucharest placed much of western Thrace in Greek hands
1913 Treaty of London placed Crete under full Greek rule
1914 World War I
1914-1918 First World War
1916 Venizelos declares Greek pro-allied provisional government in Thessaloniki
1917 Bolsheviks take power; Moscow Patriarchate restored
1918 American troops at Vladivostok, Archangelsk, French at Odessa, British Batum
1919-1922 Greco-Turkish War
1920 Greeks vote for King over the allies warnings of cutting off all aid
1920 King Alexander (1893-1920) bit by pet monkey, dies
1920 Treaty of Sevres
1920 Venizelos loses Greek elections and leaves the country
1921 Russian Kronstadt Uprising
1922 National Assembly abolished Sultanate
1922 Venizelist Plastiras Greek coup, executing royalist "losers of Smyrna"
1923 Abortive Greek royalist coup by Metaxas
1923 Republic of Turkey
1923 Treaty of Lausanne replaces Sevres after Greek defection
1923 Treaty of Lausanne signed ending Greco-Turkish War
1924 Elections restore Venizelos, resigns after a month over monarchy
1924 Plebescite 69% for Greek republic
1925 Soviet-plant "Asia Minor" refugee instigation leads to Gen Pangalos coup
1926 Greek coup by General Condyles
1927-1953 Josif Vissarionovich Dugashvili Stalin
1928 Exchange of population increases Greece by 3.6 million to 6.2 million
1928-1932 Venizelos returns to govern Greece
1931 British go off gold standard; Greece effected by Great Depression
1933 Close Greek elections, Venizelos loses, Tsaldaris forms government
1933 Populist government falls, Venizelos forms Greek government
1935 Abortive Plastiras coup; Condyles government
1935 Plebescite 97% to return Greek King
1935 Red labor bloodied small USA towns under NLRB
1935 USA NRA/NIRA under Gen Hugh Johnson based on Vilgione fascist textbook
1936 Greek King asks General Ioannis Metaxas to form government
1940 Metaxas says "OXI" to Italian request for capitulation, repels
1941 German Invasion of USSR ; Metaxas poisoned
1947 Dodecanese ceded to Greece by Italians on Kazavis instigations
1958-1964 Nikita Khrushchev
1960 Cyprus gains independence from Britain
1964-1982 Leonid Ilyich Brezhnev
1967 Coup of Greek colonels (WW2 Class of 1940B)
1972 Papadopoulos declares Greek Republic, Plebescite
1973 Greek Polytechnic student riots, Secret Police Chief Ioannides coup
1974 Ioannides jails tenth of Athens, disastrous Cyprus grab, Junta collapses
1974-1981 Konstantine Karamanlis (Nea Demokratia)
1981-1990 Andreas Papandreou and socialist PASOK party rule Greece
1983 Korean airliner shot down by Soviets
1983-1984 Yuri Andropov
1984-1985 Konstantin Chernenko
1985-1991 Mikhail Gorbachev
1990 Constantine Mitsotakis and Nea Demokratia barely win Greek majority
1991 August 20 Yeltsin climbs on tank vs coup, barricades self in Duma
1991-2000 Boris Nikolaevich Yeltsin
1993 Papandreou returned after Warren Christopher predicts early elections
1996 Simitis chosen by PASOK as Prime Minister as Papandreou ill, dies
2000 Vladimir Putin
2003 Kostas Karamanlis II (nephew) Elected vs George (son, grandson) Papandreou

###